

AZAR BAKSH



MAN & WOMAN



07.06.'09



03.06.'08

But to Actually, on earth, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Live Your Truth as Man or Woman in relation to your Woman or Man... that's something else, that's what it's all about.

And then, Living this Truth, you're (finally) Granted all the Pain You Need – to Give yourself (up), Completely, to and in the Other, to Dissolve in and as the Selfless Truth, the One as Two. The detention, the waiting-room has decomposed, at last.

First edition

© January 2010 Azar Baksh

All rights reserved

Copyright © 2010, AZ-Heart Publications, Groningen

For more information please see:

<http://azarbaksh.com>

<http://azarbakshmusic.com>

or, also if you feel like sharing something, write to:

info@azarbakshmusic.com

Other books by Azar Baksh in the series of “Flashes of Consciosuness”:

Confronterende Wijsheid (Confronting Wisdom)

The Smell of Truth

The burden that you are

The whole damned thing

Can be downloaded from:

<http://azarbaksh.com/books.html>

‘Man and Woman’ was written in the period of July 2005 – June 2008. The main body of the book was written in March – May 2006 and July 2006.

ISBN: 978-83-930498-8-2

Foreword

Never before in my life have I met a Man. Man so totally Loving, completely, tangibly surrounding (me as) Woman with his pure humble heart, so wholistically embracing her both sides: light and dark.

Man, who brought Consciousness into my previously not so conscious life. Man, whom meeting caused a tremendous and fundamental, real change in my life, gave impulse to manifest my being. Man, who opened my heart and allowed it to love, who made it alive and who enlivens my body as well. Man, who without any judgement together with me dived into my darkness to show me – what ultimately appeared to be also my ‘own’ Truth: the truth of Man and Woman. Man, who showed me pain is no enemy but a friend and valuable guide. Man, who managed to make me see my ‘own’ dark side is no threat if allowed in the Light of loving eyes and its pain wholly embraced in and by the Heart. The dark appeared to be not personal but an impersonal force of the universe.

Man, who completely includes Woman in his Heart, not dissociating from her in a slightest way, who sees Woman entirely, who sees, feels and lives her as himself – in oneness with her duality, and who at the same time doesn’t lose his male force of Conscious Love, who does not get lost and confused in Woman’s world of complications and problems and manipulations. Man whose Heart plainly Shines Light in the dark caves of female unconsciousness. Man who simply Is with and as me wholly, constantly liberating me from my painful ego-prison.

Such a Man is for me Azar Baksh. He is available here, on earth, for men and women who feel impulse to truly use his Heart. For all.

I am very touched and happy his book on Man and Woman is ready and manifests in the world. Azar worked on it for several intensive years. It was a deep dedication demanding artwork. My heart rejoices that the fruit of his work is now completed and made its way into your hands, dear reader. I am sure if you read this book it won’t leave you untouched. If you feel a pull to find clarity about the relationship of Man and Woman, this book is for you.

Satlova

Azar Baksh

MAN & WOMAN

*THE RADICAL TRUTH
OF MAN AND WOMAN
AND THAT MAN AND WOMAN
- AS ONE BODY - ARE
OR IN FACT IS*

2010

I

The Radical Truth of Man and Woman and That Man and Woman - as One Body - Are or in Fact Is

Man and Woman do not Live Their Truth, Their Manhood and Womanhood.

Here on earth, in and as Their Bodies, they make a caricature of Their Own Divinity. The Divine Man and the Divine Woman are being denied, forgotten, not Allowed, out of fear, out of unconsciousness – as if, Ultimately, there would be another option (than Being, Living Them). You can postpone again and again and even all the time to Respect, Bow for, Live Your True Nature – Which (and not by the way) is also Respecting the Others' Truth, the Nature of the Other Sex, the Other Pole of existence with Whom You Inevitably, Helplessly, Want to Unite, Become One – and without Whom True, Lived Through, Ultimate Oneness (Which Necessarily is Oneness of the Two Forces of the Universe, Male and Female, Which is the Only 'Thing' You Truly Want) cannot be Truly, Whole-Heartedly Felt, Lived, Realized, Relaxed in (for Ever).

This book is manifested to give You Insight – Beyond yourself – into Man and Woman, into Their Fight, Their Conviction, Their Inherently torturing Process (Beyond goal, but as a Natural Divine Process) of Realizing Oneness. It Takes you, indeed, Beyond yourself if You Allow this, if You Openly Allow Insight, Your 'Own' Impersonal Truth, surpassing by this all norms and ideas that society (and thus 'you', the one whom you associate or identify with) holds about 'man' and 'woman', which (ideas and norms) necessarily are (always) false.

Ideas, norms, rules, opinions (about anything) simply cannot be True. Only That Which is Already Consciously Beyond but has Actually Lived Through the Duality (of Man and Woman and therefore Through Duality Itself), Seeing, Whole-Heartedly Feeling the painful dual world of Unconscious, not Realized, unTouched, unLived Principles and polarities (or: extremes) of Man and Woman, can Give True Insight, only (in the Inherently Painful world (of form), in Unconsciousness) Surrendered (and by That at all Activated and Developed) Consciousness Itself (thus) – and not (at all even) that which or someone who, with good intentions (but being lost) in (and trying to look at) the duality, is trying to create more clarity about a 'subject'.

Man and Woman is not a subject (to read, think or talk or discuss about and not at all). It is the Core of Life, the Core of Insight, the Heart- 'Way' to Consciousness,

the Door to Whole, Whole-Energetic, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Hearted Surrender.

Don't read this book. Feel it, Open-, Whole-Heartedly. Recognize Beyond yourself Your True Nature in it. Feel, Sense (or even Be) the Consciousness as Which it is written. Be Man. Be Woman. And, therefore, Love Each Other, Truly, Humbly – not as a (difficult) task but as Nature, Already.

In spite of what some (or potentially even many) might think after or while (superficially) reading instead of Wholistically Allowing, Meditating (the Consciousness shining through) the texts, this book is in no way a (contribution to some) movement back to where Man and Woman were in the past in Their relation. It is inspired by the (Natural Beauty of the) True Nature of Man and Woman and thus by the unconscious suffering of not Truly Living This – also by the relatively new and at least nowadays common although largely unconscious Pain of Woman trying to copy Man instead of Loving and Surrendering to Him, by Her Longing for Him, Longing to Live Her Divine Woman. It is inspired by Seeing Man's lonely struggle with Woman, with norms, by His unclarity about His Role, His Nature, His True Function in relation to Her, by His seeming incapacity to combine Love and Strength – by Man's and Woman's uncried Tears, by Their resistance to (Wholly) Feel Their Pain in Meeting the Other (Sex).

II

Dedication

*This book is dedicated to all,
man or woman, who do not dare to,
cannot (Wholly) approach and meet each other
and leave their life unfought,
leave their love unloved...
To all.*



My Simple but extraordinary View on Realization of Oneness
(that is: of Man and Woman)
Understanding Man as One, Woman as Two

I hold a not-ordinary View on Life, on the Process of Consciousness (of Human Beings): Man(-Body) and Woman(-Body) Both are Needed to Actually (Egolessly) See on earth – Both, and not only the Male Force of Seeing (or Consciousness). Without in and as Body manifested Woman Man cannot See either (just like She cannot without Him), or can at most See as Ego. Separate from the Other Sex one cannot Truly, that is: Wholistically, Non-separately, Selflessly See.¹ The Potential of Seeing (or Consciousness) in that case cannot Manifest, and stays, like always, a Potential – even if the Seeing-function itself can be (very) developed already, like in case of Masters, and even if some supposedly ‘good’, or at least positively valued forms, things, seem to be achieved by using this Formless Seeing – in Reality though there’s no Real (Intimate) Connection, Real Bodily Lived-through Oneness of the Formless and the Form, of Man- and Woman-Force, and they will, thus, have their (supposedly negative) counterparts to balance Dual Nature.

So not only the Two Forces, Male and Female – the Formless and the Form – are, Naturally, Needed for the Whole Truth, Pure Consciousness, to Manifest in and as Human Body (which Insight might be known but is not Lived in its Natural Extremity (and thus not Truly Realized)) but the Two Forces in Their Manifested Bodily forms, in Body of a Man and Body of a Woman. And this profound Insight is, in all apparent immodesty, one of ‘my’ unprecedented ‘gifts’² to or Sharing with

1 One can however, Egoically (that is: separate from (the Whole) life and inherently out of (hidden) interest), ‘pump up’, work on, expand one’s consciousness, or: one’s seeing-function, it can be said more appropriately – rather seeing into the subtler realms, but separately, (still) from an observer-position, not as life itself – or: one’s third eye, if one concentrates on this; like (and only in the Duality of life) one can work on anything, on any part and faculty and sphere of life, only not on Life Itself, Truth Itself, on the One Consciousness That Sees and Feels the Pain of this one-sided development, this resistance to the Whole.

2 In fact it is not at all my gift. Consciousness Itself is the (Only) True Gift and if one (Heartedly and Bodily) Surrenders in (or: Stops resisting) It, things are Seen.

There exists no giver anyway. Not without receiver. And if there is receiving, the giver has disappeared in One Process.

the world, not just by putting it into words, on paper, but in the first place by Actually (thus in Togetherness or Ultimate Oneness with (and even as) Woman) Realizing it and Whole-Bodily, Whole-Heartedly Living this Insight, on earth – by the Limitless Radiation of Which everyone will get Touched, sooner or later, slowly, with resistance, unconsciously (at first), but still.

You Need Two to Be One.

Why is this so difficult to Understand? Everyone tries as one of the Two to be One. Forever in vain, Forever pain – even though this Pain Waits for you in the Dark, in the Unconscious.

True, an individual Body lives necessarily, even when for the greatest part unconsciously, the Male and Female Force and is, in itself, a ‘whole piece’, a unit of Oneness. But, and this is safely forgotten by Ego, in the Duality of manifested Life it exists also as only one of the Two, and is therefore inherently unwhole as itself. Man without Wholly Understanding, Seeing, Feeling, Living Actually Woman manifested in an Other Body than His own Body, in a Female Body – and thus not just the Female side of Himself in His Own Male Body – cannot Truly Realize and Manifest the One, neither can Woman without Surrendering Completely in and to Man, Totally and Wholly in Body Manifested Man.

You Need Two to Be One – not just One.³

For the time being – in a time wherein Ego is rampant, people are very separate from each other and want to do it all by themselves – ‘my’ Realized Insight will not be popular however. So be it. Consciousness, True Insight, cannot be killed. It Waits – till the time is ready, underground, secretly Shining, Spreading Its feared Light.

It is worthwhile to say here something more about Oneness and Duality. In the book and in (Dual) reality Man is (associated with) Oneness, Woman (with) Duality. Still, Understand that Man (or: the Male Force in Fact) is One because He is Two – Both Man and Woman. He Is the Two Sides of Life, of Duality. Therefore, as He doesn’t choose for one side of the Two, He is Whole, One, Two, Both, All.

Woman (or the Female Force in Fact), on the contrary, is (choosing for) one. She is not (at least not Consciously) One, as She is choosing for, attaching to one of the Two Sides of Life. And that’s how She becomes split in two, and stuck (at this one Side). By nature She chooses for the One, Male Painless Light Side of Life and that’s

3 Without going too far into details about it here (in this book), but in Reality it is a bit (though not much) more complex: in Fact You Need Three to Be One. This is So as Woman Is Duality and Man Oneness. Woman’s Two ‘Faces’ (or: Sides of Life) and Man’s One Face Make Three. It may seem like an absurd artifice to just sum up incomparable Magnitudes. Still, the ones who Actually Surrender in and to the Process of Man and Woman will Find Out the Truth about it.

how She loses Man, the One, in fact.

The One Who Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily Accepts and thus Is (being torn into) the Two, is One. The one who fights against the Two and all the time (but not totally Consciously) wants to be One will be Two. This is the Law.



About writing this book

This is – when it’s about writings on the ‘subject’ of Man and Woman – a rare authentic book. Nothing of the content is borrowed from any norms, morals, religions, paths, scriptures, teachers, psychological or spiritual books and so on. I write all this only from my own (Conscious) Experience. No mind- or book-wisdom. That’s (one of the reasons) why it’s Alive.

I don’t write from a distant, overiewing perspective. I actually went, or was Called to Go, Totally into the Struggle of Man and Woman, to be Humbled on my knees by the greatness of and Pain in it. My Man’s and Woman’s tears were transformed into the ink with which the book is written.

Without being complacent, heroic or in whatever way self-obsessed at all about it, but simply as a matter of nature: ‘I’, in and as this Body, this Consciousness, was (and am) naturally ‘talented’ to Feel subtly and Deeply the usually hidden Pain of Woman (as my own), to Go into or in Fact Allow Her Darkness,⁴ (much) Deeper than usually is the case – if at all this True Touch would happen in normal relationships (where Consciousness is normally not Present in and as the Body). Only Pure Love could have ‘Done’ and can ‘Do’ this, I wouldn’t have been able to. And this Love Allowed and Incited the Dualities of existence – always a Male and Female Side – to explode in ‘me’, in the Heart in fact, so that Man and Woman became One (Male) Body. Even though Male and Female characteristics, sides can still be distinguished, much better now even, there’s no (hidden) choosing any more at all for one side of any Duality, like usually one is bound to do.

Anyhow, the Actual Conscious-Bodily Meeting of Light and Dark, of That Which is Free Beyond Pain and Pain itself, meant that this unique book could be written, firsthand, that a Deeper Light could be shone on (the Process of) Man and Woman, Deeper Truth could be revealed – even though necessarily it must be (very) incomplete. ‘My’ Surrender in Woman’s Darkness doesn’t mean that all that is (to be) Seen in the Darkness is itself described in (many) details. There would be no end to that and I leave that to others. The big lines in the (non-)Meeting of Man and Woman are shown.

In this I’m doing the impossible and thus inherently frustrating task of ‘Combining’ the Truth of the Formless with the seemingly opposite truth of the

4 Necessarily simultaneously I was Allowed by Woman in Her Darkness. And there’s no end to it yet (and there will and can never be).

earth, of this world of form, making One Picture out of it, One Touch, which Oneness can (in principle) be Intuitively Recognized and Understood (while reading).

I don't want to describe the Male and Female Force merely in their (Pure) Fundament. Nor – the other side of the coin – do I want to describe endless psychological (and on that Dualistic level inherently unclear) processes of and between Man and Woman, which always lack the Straight Seeing, the Purity Beyond details and patterns, and which are never True. They simply cannot bring any Clarity if the Male and Female Force Themselves (Beyond mere manifestation in Man- and Woman-form) are not Acknowledged, Seen and even Lived (Consciously).

I'm Showing that Man and Woman's (Simple) Being and their (complicated) manifestation cannot be separated, are One (Process).

Although I, with this hand, wrote the text for this book down, 'I', not Seeing myself as an 'I' (at all), did the whole Inner Investigation about (and as) Man and Woman that was needed for this Necessarily totally Together with Woman. 'I' could never have done this alone. For Man to See the Truth about Woman (and thus about Himself) She must – as Divine Woman ((Recognized by Him) Already) – be Willing to Let Herself Be Seen, to Allow Him to See Her Wholly, which is just as Indispensable (Ordeal) as the Allowing and Development of (Male) Seeing Itself. He Needs Her (Whole, Whole-Energetic) Body – not (in the first place) to make love to and balance energies, but as a feed-backing mirror, form-reflection of His Function as Mirror. (See chapter 66.)

As indicated, everything that's written here is Lived through by (the Eye of) this I-less (but Feeling-)Body, Experienced in and as (the Light of) Consciousness. Only, to keep it understandable, words have to be used that people are used to. This is unfortunately a necessary limitation, for it, people's associations with the supposed or learnt meaning of the words, will inherently limit the Free Understanding of what is being said. The Pure of Heart though are not (so) bothered by any existing meaning of words, they let whatever always go Openly through them, again and again, without pre-knowledge.

If you are sensitive you might intuitively feel, see (some) difference concerning the state in and the Force with (and as) which the chapters are written. Many are written in the circumstance of Woman being (very or totally) Open for 'me', for 'my' Consciousness (or in fact 'I' Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Felt through (the Pain of and that is) Her Resistance), others in (somewhat) less Receptivity and in few 'I' had to sort of plough through Her (inherently closed and resistant) Unconsciousness. In spite of this swing of Her natural Duality one can also and still Sense the Oneness or One State as Which all is written. All the more the book reflects Oneness of Man('s

Oneness) and Woman('s Duality).

Although in principle meant for everyone by my Heart, I'm sorry to say that I didn't manage to write a simple, easy to read book, concerning both content and form. I must admit I didn't really try it. 'My' Love for Truth made me use many brackets, commas and so on. Apart from that, it might especially be tough for those people who in practice didn't go deeper yet into the struggle of Man and Woman, of life thus – in itself not my negligence. Anyhow, just absorb what you can and leave the rest (for now). It will trigger you anyway.

I like to apologize for my English, it not being my native language – and at all for having to use language, by which I inherently lie, apart from the content.

This book, 'Man and Woman', will be loved and hated. It cannot be otherwise. For it is an expression of Truth. The resistance the book will inevitably bring about in people is in itself not due to the radical way the Process of Man and Woman is described, but to the huge natural Resistance people have to Actually Live as Man and as Woman, Totally Vulnerable therefore, not able to not feel, deny in any way all the Pain Inherent in it.

Realizing all the resistance it will provoke, it was 'my' Love for (and as) Truth that made 'me' (still) write it.

Even when Knowing and acknowledging, before starting to write already, that the content of this book will not only be misunderstood but even misused, 'I' still felt the Urge, Impulse, Need, to write it. There is a Deeper Force at Stake, Involved. Consciousness. Truth. Love.

My Love for Woman knows no limits – without being attached to Her or wanting even anything of Her. No, Love is no romantic dream, no fairytale, no ego-trip, Man's Love for Woman is His Actualized, Manifested Capacity to Take Woman's Pain in Him. I, Man, am always on my knees down in the mud to Feel (all) Her Pain as My Own Heart. All the more strange to many people it'll be to read how I write about the Female Force. Though the Female Force is something fundamentally Different from Woman, there is at the same time a Natural Connection. Man's Love for Woman is to Undauntedly Show Her in Total Non-Separation from Her and (thus) even as Her Her Darkness Inherent in the Female Force – as without Her Darkness being Lighted by Man's Eye That is (Dwelling in and as) His Heart Woman cannot (at all) Live Her True Being, Her Love for Man, and She's condemned to feel stuck, frustrated, angry, sad, afraid, to be in Pain (even though and when She suppresses these feelings).

In spite of the criticism I'll receive on this topic – that I would judge, condemn,

make black or ‘choose against’ Woman and/or the Female Force and be in favour of Man and/or the Male Force – ‘I’ will Always Keep my Back Flexible and Straight Knowing and Silently Saying and Radiating that – in ‘my’ Actually Living Woman in and as ‘me’, ‘my’ Body even, instead of talking or thinking about Her – ‘my’ Love for Woman is Pure, Straight, Unwavering. The fact that women and men are afraid of and ‘protect’ themselves (their ‘self’) against this Purity is something else, but related. As ‘I’, or: the Heart seemingly manifesting as ‘me’, Actually Realized OneBodiness with Woman (That is: Man and Woman Function and Go into and Live as the Process as One Body with Two bodies) – even though Woman did not Realize This Fully yet – ‘I’ am about the last one to put Woman ‘somewhere else’, apart from ‘me’. How could ‘I’ ever judge myself, how unintelligent can one get? For ‘me’ it’s sad and painful enough that I ‘have to’ give these clarifications at all. But then again, so what, it’s ‘just’ Pain, that’s all.

Lastly, I invite people to give feedback, any comment, what you experience, feel (or see) reading this book: ‘positive’ or ‘negative’ or neutral, whatever. Sharing about your own relationship is also welcome. This all is appreciated very much (and contributes to Consciousness’ Seeing-Feeling and thus Manifesting in the earth). Meditating (as) Reality is for ‘me’ a Living, Mutual Process, not a one-way direction or something.

V

Contents

Truth, Consciousness, knows no argument. As there is no gradual building up of some argument that I would try to prove logically in the course of the book, in principle the chapters can be read separately and at random. That doesn't take away the fact that there is certain construction of the book, as the contents show. In any case, whether you read from the beginning or rather follow criss-cross through the book your favourite topics, it might take some time (and chapters) before you get used to the style and language being used and to the View itself on Man and Woman that I hold and display and Actually Live. (See p. 10 and Introduction and Glossary for this).

For in case you cannot read the whole book we selected some chapters that can provide some basic understanding of (the Process of) Man and Woman. They're marked with *. Other, (for various reasons) recommended chapters are marked (*). (Of course it's very well possible that for the next, currently more important step in your particular development or Understanding, you need to read (an)other chapter(s).) Reading the chapters' titles next to the summary can also give a quick (and not per se inaccurate) impression of the content of the book.

	Foreword	3
	MAN & WOMAN	5
I	The Radical Truth of Man and Woman and That Man and Woman - as One Body - <u>Are</u> or in Fact <u>Is</u>	7
II	Dedication	9
III	My Simple but extraordinary View on Realization of Oneness (that is: of Man and Woman) Understanding Man as One, Woman as Two	10
IV	About writing this book	13
V	Contents	17
VI	Change of perspective on the meeting of Man and Woman	28
VII	Introduction: The Inherent Fight of Man and Woman is all there is to See	29

VIII	Preface	31
	Disappointment	
IX	Some useful background information for understanding Man and Woman, and the Male and Female Force	34
X	Note to the reader	37
SECTION I Man and Woman Go in True Relation with Each Other		39
1 *	Nature is Divine – Man and Woman Are Nature	41
2	The Process That Man and Woman Are, is a Mutual Sacrifice – You ‘Do’ the Process Together	45
3 (*)	Man and Woman ‘Practise’ in (a) relationship (with the Other Sex)	50
4	What Man and Woman and Their relationship is about and what not	55
5	Man is to be Man, not Woman and vice versa – No compromise is necessary; in the Extremes Man and Woman Find Each Other	58
6	Man and Woman Serve Each Other	63
7	Man and Woman Go into True, Profound Relation with Each Other and, in This, Necessarily Sacrifice Their Own (Sex-limited, (and therefore) wrong) basic assumption	67
8 (*)	Self-obsession – that is: not Connecting Truly to (or: Separating from) the Other – is the only ‘problem’	73
9 *	True Contact with the Other is only Possible if one Feels through the Pain in Relation to the Other (Sex)	77
10	Man and Woman have to Meet again and again – at least also in physical form	81
11	Both love and unlove (and whatever Dualities) are to be Lived Consciously in relation(ship), the <u>Whole</u> Duality	85
SECTION II He-She Distinctions		89
12 *	Man is Consciousness, Woman Energy – Man is Static, Woman Moving	91

13 (*)	Woman Loves One, or the One Formless, the One Light – Man Loves (or: Embraces, Sees and Feels) the many, the forms, the Dark	96
14 (*)	The Male Force is the Primal Force, the Female Force the Secondary – Woman is Man's Content, His Form Naturally and out of Love Being Meditated and Waiting to Be Seen, to Be Surrendered (to and in Him)	102
15 (*)	Man is originally free, Woman unfree, bound (in Her (longing for) form-safety)	106
16 (*)	Man is Empty (She is Full)	112
17 *	Woman, Beyond the apparent, is (in Fact) in Love with Consciousness – Man, Consciousness, 'Wants' (Only) to 'Penetrate' Her (Energy), Fill Her with HimSelf – everywhere and always and only when He is Received by Her	117
18	The Male (and not the Female) Force is the Embracing Force	124
19 I	The Male is Order, Structure, Overview – The Female is Chaos	130
II	Man is Discriminating, Woman cannot Discriminate – She, as Form, only discriminates what's good for supporting Her ((favourite) forms)	134
20	Man is the Sword of Truth	137
21	Woman is the Wanting Sex	141
22	Woman, by Nature, cannot See, at least not by Herself – only in Him She Sees	148
23	First Woman (or: Form) is or seems attractive, later more and more Man (or: the Formless)	152
24	Male values are judged positively, Female values negatively Beyond judging there Is and Awaits Feeling	159
SECTION III (Longing for) Wholeness		165
25	The True Spiritual Process is about Man and Woman (Becoming or Realizing to Be One)	167

26 (*)	Man is Male and Female, Woman is Female and Male	169
	True Seeing's only There if the Other is Allowed, just like (the Truth of and Totally Being) one's Own Sex	
27	No (Divine) Man if Man doesn't Live the Woman in Him, Her Receptivity	176
28 *	Man, to Realize the One Truth, Realizes <u>Her</u> , Woman	179
29	Woman, like Man, Allows the qualities (or One Quality) of the Other (Sex) in Herself	182
30	The Female Force (through Man- and Woman-forms) misuses the Other Sex to (in vain) try to make oneself Whole	186
	Shooting forms	
31	Woman resisting Woman, the world	192
32 (*)	She Is (Part of) Him – Already	198
33	She's Happy if She is Part of His Work and can do things 'for' Him	202
34	Woman's (basic) feeling of exclusion and Longing to be Included	206
35	Woman (all the time) says to Man: "Don't leave Me, Love Me"	211
36	He doesn't need Her, She needs Him	215
SECTION IV Attraction		221
Choosing partner		
37	To try to highlight (or hide) one's own sex-characteristics to attract the Other is a dead-end street	223
38	Woman is Attracted to Man, Man not to Woman - He Responds to Her Attracting Him	230
39	Woman is Attracted to the 'higher' spheres, to His (Formless) Intelligence, and Seduces Man to be Attracted to the 'lower' spheres, to Form (That is Woman)	234
40	In Woman, by nature, there's more urge to (Deeply and at all) Connect to the Other Sex than in Man – also in sexual embrace	241

41	True Man and She Who is Faithful to His Heart	248
42 (*)	Woman is Responsible for Finding the right partner for Herself	252
43	Man, as the Formless, can become Conscious in (partner-)relationship (with Woman, with Form), Woman not in relationship with Man (if He is not Conscious – of and as Her)	258
44	She Becomes His (kind of, Sphere of, Level of) Consciousness That's why it's very important for Her to find the right Man	266
45	Woman is the inspiration of Man	273
46 *	Woman's (Divine) Function is to Reject Man-form(s)	278
47	Woman's Process is to Learn, See that (even) everything that is for Her attractive in Man is not Him, not what She Truly Loves and even Is	289
48	Man proving Himself to Be (Her) Man	294

SECTION V Opening and closing - Intimacy and Sex 301

49	Man cannot Open Woman	303
50 (*)	Woman's opening and closing	307
51	He is Happy when She is Opening and She is Crying, (for) Feeling finally Her Pain	311
52	Woman blocks if Man (secretly) wants something of Her and by Nature rejects Him then (or goes egoically along with this prison of mutual needing)	313
53	Romance	320
54	True Intimacy and Sex	325
55	On earth Woman 'Decides' for sexual embrace	332
56	She Loves the Man who can and does Stand Her sexual invitation to Him	338
57	Man, if Free, that is: Surrendered in Woman's Pain, can Be with and Pervade more than one Woman-form	345
58	Sexual faithfulness and unfaithfulness	350

59	Man-forms compete for Woman-forms, Woman-forms for the One Man Jealousy	363
60	Man is not jealous	369
SECTION VI (Man Realizing to Be) Consciousness Pervades Woman, the Earth, Form, Body, Energy		375
61	The True-Hearted Woman Feels Her Pain of not being Truly Penetrated, That is Wholly Loved, by Man	377
62	Man is Urged to Put His Consciousness into form	381
63 *	Man by Nature 'Sacrifices' His Freedom and Lets Himself be Bound to the earth, to (Inherent) Problem, to form, to life as problematic – by Connecting to Woman manifested in Female Body	383
64 (*)	The Manifestation of His Consciousness on earth Goes Necessarily through and <u>Is</u> Woman	389
65 *	Woman, or His Penetration of Her, Which is His Emptying Her, is His Only True (but all-Demanding) Artwork	395
66 *	Consciousness is nothing without Woman's Body	399
67	Man 'Wants' to be <u>Totally</u> Received by Woman	403
68	In Guiding Woman in Becoming Conscious, Man – originally being simple – Becomes Conscious Himself	407
69	Woman cannot help Man (at all) in His Consciousness-Process of Becoming Conscious (or: Realizing to Be Consciousness)	411
70	Man, Consciousness, is chased away from earth by 'Woman' or in Fact by the Female Force That is Unconsciousness	417
71	He Descends with and as His Consciousness, right through the Body to the 1 st chakra, to Pervade Her Energy – <u>And</u> He Ascends with His Male earthly but Conscious Energy through Her Body	423

72 *	Man weakens from Woman, from the Female Force in Fact	430
73 (*)	Only if Man is <u>Totally</u> (That is: <u>Consciously-Bodily</u>) in Love with Woman Oneness will be Realized, She (and therefore He) Liberated	435
SECTION VII More background of the Process The Formless (Consciousness) and the Form(s)		443
74	Consciousness Allows Cramp True Feminism	445
75 (*)	Consciousness becomes Frustrated (and thus Conscious) in Her world of forms	451
76	Man's Consciousness Needs to Be <u>Pure</u> Consciousness to be Able to Transcend Woman's supposed love into Pure (or Divine) Love	456
77 (*)	Man is the Formless, Woman the Form(s) He Shows Her Her True Function (Woman's association with earth, Form, doesn't imply at all that She would be Truly Here, Incarnated)	460
78 (*)	Woman hurts Herself (and thus Man), by going into forms and forgetting Him in this He Shows Her what She's doing	464
79	Woman trusts, relies upon forms, She doesn't trust, rely upon Pure Consciousness	468
80	Woman Is Duality – He, as Oneness, ReAbsorbs Her in His One Heart	473
81 (*)	Man, unlike Woman, makes no compromise – Truth is Truth	481
82 *	Man screws up everything if He Lies to Her	484
83	Woman can have (and See) 'feelings' of guilt and low self-esteem in the Process of Allowing Man, His Sight	489
84 (*)	Allowing Seeing (all) Her judgements in and by His Never-judging Eye is the Transcending and Return of the Female Deluding Force into the Male Freedom (of Oneness, or: No-Preference)	497

SECTION VIII Process in action 503
Contraction

- 85 To Live emotions Consciously is essential if Man and Woman, Beyond Themselves, Want to Be One, (Live Their) Truth 505
- 86 Everything from ‘outside’ ‘influences’ the (supposed) relationship of Man and Woman – Seeing this They (Transcend and) Live Their (Eternal) Fight Consciously, without problem 512
- 87 Man is the First to Be(come) Conscious of whatever happening in – and as – (the world of) Woman, then Woman 516
- 88 * Man Takes Woman(’s Pain) in Him, Meditates Her 522
- 89 When Man and Woman contract 526
- 90 Man or the Formless Contracts into a point, form – Woman Releases the form into the Formless, the Whole, the Free 529
- 91 His Male Body gets crushed (again and again) by the incredibly strong Female Force 535
Later also His Female Body becomes Aware of this Pain, of this weakening
- 92 Man ‘Decides’ whether or not and when Man- and Woman-form meet 543
- 93 Man, in the world of form, Needs time and space ‘for Himself’, for Her in Fact – else there’ll be no (Space for) Consciousness, the Divine Pulse would stop 548
- 94 (*) Drama-Queen 556
- 95 (*) Man Stops the moving energy of Woman 564
- 96 In (the Inherently Problematic nature of any) relationship of Man- and Woman-form only His Total (and Conscious, Heart-Embedded) Fed-Upness with the Female Force – and not talking, in itself – Brings Seeing, Relief, Man and Woman Together 570
- 97 Man doesn’t grant Woman safety, doesn’t please Her wanting, doesn’t accept Her separation (as True) and thus Says No 577

SECTION IX	Seeing is Crucial	581
	Man Sees-Feels Woman, She shows Herself	
98	Woman doesn't Want attention of Man(-form) but to Be <u>Seen</u> by Him – so She shows Herself	583
99	Woman by Nature shares with Man	588
100 (*)	If Man Truly Listens to Her, to Woman, motiveless, He Realizes Ultimate Oneness of He-She	593
101 (*)	Man and Woman are (only) Fulfilled in Living (Selflessly) Their Task or Function (or Nature): He Sees Her, She Lets Herself Be Seen	597
102	He is the Master, the One Who 'Makes' you Conscious, not She	601
103	Woman's Natural 'Task' (or Function) is to See (or Recognize) the Man Who Truly Sees Her	607
104	She Allows in Herself His Seeing of Her Duality: Her Pure Love for (and as) Him and Her (common) wanting (of) Him	611
105 (*)	The more in Love with, Sensitive (and Faithful) to Woman, the more Pain He Has (to Learn) to bear and Transcend	615
106	Man Allows Woman to Love Him, (so that) She Allows Herself to Love Him	620
107 (*)	The True Conscious Man Sees through and is (Free) Beyond <u>all</u> Her forms She Tests Him (to See) if This is Really His Actual Truth Alive	624
108	'Man's' Pain	628
109	If He Deeply and Beyond Ego Sees-Feels Her, He Becomes Love-Consciousness – She, if She Deeply and Beyond Ego Loves Him, Becomes Conscious Love	638
110	Woman is thankful, Man is not	645

SECTION X	Ego Rejection Surrender	649
111	Woman is (Suffering in Her being) bound to want to feel nice, comfortable, safe and so on – Man doesn't Care about feeling good	651
112	Woman suspects Man of hidden motives, which He, in His Simplicity, hasn't got – She has	655
113	Ego in and as Man and Woman is in Principle the Same, only Manifests very differently in Man- and Woman-forms – Man's Ego is: keeping in the Dark, staying Separate from, unTouched by (the Actual Pain that is) (Woman's) Ego	659
114	She, the Female Force, if not Embedded in Man, is a Bitch	663
115	Woman Wants Her Ego to be insulted	670
116	Man Has to Learn the Divine Dance with Woman's Ego	674
117 *	Man's Task is not to give Woman a good time <u>in any way</u> (which She, as Divine Woman, doesn't Want anyway), but to ((Necessarily in Pain, and in Embracing Her) Learn to) Say No to Her Ego	678
118	Man does not give compliments to Woman	685
119 *	Man Grows if (He Takes that) His Ego is Rejected by Woman (And only then) Woman Grows if Her Ego is Rejected by (the True, already rejected) Man	691
120	Man – Triggered, Activated, Awakened on earth by Her Rejection of Him – Lives His Responsibility for Taking Care of Bringing Light (of Consciousness) in the relationship	698
121	If Man Sees (and <u>Feels</u>) the Strategies of Female Ego to 'get' Him, She is Free	702
122	Man is the First <u>also</u> in Surrendering (in His case <u>in</u> Woman) – Only then She can at all Surrender in Him	707
123 *	Woman <u>Only</u> Wants to Surrender in and to Man	711

124	She Bows Once, for Him, Finally, after all, for good – He Bows a billion times for Her (though not for Her Ego)	716

SECTION XI The Fight, Failure and Realization of 721 One(Bodi)ness

125	The (<u>supposed</u>) ‘Male Force’ (or in Fact: Man(-form)) is dangerous if Separate from the Female Force	723
126	His Love and Aggression	728
127 *	The Fight Needs to be Fought	734
128 *	That He <u>Sees</u> is not Enough That He Sees <u>Her</u> is not Enough <u>She</u> Has to See that He Sees Her	742
129 (*)	She Has only True Final Rest if He Whole- Bodily Realizes and can Show Her (the Truth of) OneBodiness, His and Her Body to Be One	748
130 (*)	Without Failure Man and Woman fail	752
131	He, in Pain but in (and as) Truth, Gives Her Up again and again and (only) so the Process of Man and Woman Deepens and Functions at all	756
132	Her last form to, again and again wholly, Surrender is the most difficult: the form of Him, Her Formless Lover Who through Form Made Her See, Who brought the Light of Consciousness in Her Darkness (of which existence She was even hardly aware)	760
133	(Only) in Meeting Each Other (<u>Whole-Bodily</u>) Man and Woman Learn to Go Beyond any and thus Consciously <u>Live</u> all Duality: the Unconsciousness- or resistance- or (illusorily) choice-aspect of Duality Explodes	763
134	Only Man and Woman Admitting Their Love for Each Other Enlighten, Enliven this place earth	767
	Epilogue	773
	Short Glossary	775
	Summary	783



Change of perspective on the meeting of Man and Woman

The meeting of Man and Woman is not as simple as you presume, used as you are to man and woman (even) living together and spending a lot of time with each other. In fact they can or manage to meet so often, almost constantly, because there is no Meeting, no True Contact. There are Tantric paths in Asia where – not as one might think if it's about Tantrism, that at least an important part of the practice would be the meeting of man and woman in intimacy, but – a man in his spiritual training is not allowed to be with a woman before he is 40 years old. Not because of some childish religious morality, but – knowing the enormous power of the (Man-weakening) Female Force – to be (Man, in the broadest sense of the word, while being) with a woman is considered the most difficult thing there is for a man. And so it is. If you think too lightly about this it means only that you don't Feel, you're not here, not Present. It is the final process for such a tantric, the big Test, the Ultimate struggle – and not some casual meeting, that would be needed maybe for his practice, for sex, love, for balancing (or extracting Female energies) or for other reasons.

This book is by no means a plea (not for anything and certainly not) for no meetings of man and woman before they are 40. The particular tantric custom is just mentioned to give you already some change in perspective from which to look at the whole meeting (or drama, fight, or (supposed) love) of man and woman.



Introduction: The Inherent Fight of Man and Woman is all there is to See

Understand, the Man-Woman ‘thing’, the Man-Woman ‘problem’, the Man-Woman duality is not just something that, yes, is also there (next to making career, building a family, social life, and so forth, and next to other difficulties), something that (apart from its ‘attractiveness’) troubles you and would be good to have some clarity about, insight into, so the quality of your (and of your partner’s and even children’s) life could improve. Neither is it some big, difficult, annoying thing that distracts you or even seems to prevent you from making (or: Allowing) Real ‘Progress’ (or: Deepening) in your true (spiritual) life and practice.

In Fact and Beyond the (spiritually or profanely) superficial, the Man-Woman ‘thing’ is the (Only) ‘Thing’ to See, to Whole-Heartedly Feel, to Transcend, to Consciously Live (Ultimately). It is what it is all about. Getting (more and more and Finally Totally, Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily) to Know (about) Man and Woman is the (Only) True Spiritual Life. It is your Spiritual Process, That is in Fact not yours but (Always Already) a Divine Impersonal Process, in and as Which you are a Wave of Consciousness.

To Know Man and Woman, to Live Them Fully, Consciously, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, is the so-called and by some desired God-Realization. God – if by all means one wants to use this worn-out word to indicate ‘All’ or the One all-Ruling Force – is the Conscious Union of Man and Woman, of the Male Force and the Female Force into One, or: the (Realization of) Always Already Existing Oneness of Man and Woman, Formless and Form – nothing else.

This book is breaking Radically with all religious traditions and spiritual paths⁵ by Seeing, Showing that to Know the One – That religions and spiritual seekers are heading or hoping for and That is (usually) associated with Him, associated with His (Ultimate) Freedom (from any (earthly) bonds) – is not Enough (at all). To Truly, Wholly Know and Live (Ultimate) Oneness Duality is to Be Known (as well), Man and Woman, the One and the many – and in this Duality it is Woman Who is representing Duality, Man Oneness.

Be aware, this is not in any sense a moralistic book. It’s a book about Nature.

5 And at all it cannot Accept any religion or spiritual path as True, as Real – only Reality Itself is True.

It has got nothing to do with any (lie that is) morality. It doesn't describe, not even at all, how one should behave as man or as woman: it just Shows how things Are – not psychologically, looking from the outside as a maybe good observer but from Inside, Actually Living what is written. In practice one should not try to and cannot live according to what is described (about Man and Woman), but instead one (Beyond oneself) can Allow oneself to be dirtied in the already present and warmly waiting mud, in the Eternal Battle of the Male and Female Force and by and along the way Become Conscious, of and as Truth.

Man and Woman is All There Is. There's nothing else to be Busy with. To Realize This, to Live This Consciously, Makes the Difference.

For men Woman is the Way.

For women Man is the Way.

If woman Lets Woman Totally, Whole-Heartedly Be There (in Non-Separate Relation to Man) there's no problem (in the Struggle) and it appears there never existed any.

If man Lets Man Totally, Whole-Heartedly Be There (in Non-Separate Relation to Woman) there's no problem (in the Struggle) and it appears there never existed any.

WM

Preface

Disappointment

To disappoint many (if not all) of you immediately, this book is not meant to give any practical ‘solution’ (or advice or guidelines or other stupidities like that, which inherently don’t work anyway and only activate, reinforce your ego(ic and sooner or later in hopelessness to be returned hope)) for the trouble(s), the Fight between Man and Woman – Which, considering its Depth and Pain and its Eternal and Universal character, is hardly acknowledged (out of fear – of losing what one hasn’t got). There is no solution, that’s not what life is about. Only Ego is concerned with solutions, improvements, growth and the like. And anyway, Man and Woman Themselves, Both, are (made, supposed, destined) to go into, Learn in and even as Part of and Ultimately Consciously Be the Fight. If that which is written is Allowed as (what it is:) Consciousness, Intelligently, Impersonally thus (instead of as part of and possible contribution to someone’s personal search) it will Trigger, (by Pervading) Support Man and Woman to See (the Truth) in the midst of the mist from the gunpowder hanging constantly over the Battlefield. May it help to bring the Always Already Present Fight between Man and Woman from the Dark caves wherein Man and Woman(’s Divine Potentials) are merely rotting off, to the surface, to the Light, (only) by Which Process Man and Woman can Realize Their Being Truly One in the End. In Reality it is this ‘contribution’ already, it is – with whatever depth of Radiation – in itself a Sparkle of the Light of Seeing, of Consciousness (Only) Which Makes (Woman, or:) supposed Form Realize Its Essence: the Formless.

It is, thus, surely not (meant as) a contribution to a discussion or building up of a body of knowledge or whatever. Every discussion is completely, perfectly senseless. There is Only (and Already) (One Body of) Consciousness. There is no separate knowledge (that would contribute to or (all together) even make a Whole). Every discussion is a contribution to (cramped or mind-)confusion, to poisoning of the Pure, to Ego trying to cloud the Already Present Truth, to the trying of the many to veil or spirit away Oneness (Which will Be Revealed only if one is Ready and not by discussions about who and what is right and true).

Of course this is not the same as to say that you would have to accept everything you read as True and you cannot anyway and there’s not any need to, but at least you can let it tickle you, trigger you, provoke you, clash or whatever or

even Touch you, anyhow stimulate you to Discover and See the Truth about Man and Woman in Yourself (which would mean the End of ‘you’) – instead of going into ‘safe’ judgements. This work is thus to be read, if not drunk in, as a Whole – Wholistically, Whole-Heartedly, even Whole-Bodily. It doesn’t make sense to critically go through every chapter, every sentence, to see if one agrees or not, to see if one maybe learns something from it. Only read(ing) as the Whole, the Consciousness ‘Hidden’ in it Pervades you. Then, in Allowing this, by nature no (at least no mind-)critic will come, just resting in the Consciousness (or in the more or less resisting this Consciousness or in the pain or confusion that this Consciousness brings out).

Beyond having judgement, (in Principle, you can) Feel the Female and the Male Force (Operating and Present) in yourself. This smashes all resistance. The one who is afraid to Feel, judges, inevitably, separates.

It might be so that if as woman – or even as man – you identify your being, totally or for a great part (and illusorily, by the way), with the Female (or Form-) Force and accidentally would presume it is being judged (instead of described), you cannot read (or will have a hard time reading) this book. Maybe later you can, if the identification is loosened up, not (or less) karmically bound any more.

The book is not to be used by masses of people – and anyway, as indicated already, it is not to be and cannot be used (in practice). It is Consciousness. Only those (few) men and women who already to a certain extent and (at least for a part) Consciously (or: not in full Unconsciousness) went into (and partly and at least Intuitively Understand the Inestimable Value of) the Ordeal of Man and Woman might (want to and will be able to) read it, Let it go through them. Else it will be misused – which will happen anyway, but still.

It is especially not written for men with (big) spiritual ego. They will indeed (try to) misuse it, (prematurely) absorb the Power of Consciousness Present in this book, to egoically identify with the He-as-Truth described in many places throughout the book – in order to be the big (spiritual) guy and attract people (women) to them – without (Understanding and) Absorbing, Living Humbly the content of the book, the Natural Sacrifice that the True Wholistic Man Makes or in Fact Allows in Feeling and Living Whole-Heartedly (all of) Woman’s Pain.

Even if you somewhere believe or (intuitively) feel that it’s (all) true what is written about Man and Woman, then for god’s sake never (try to) act on behalf of the (truthful) content of this book. A book (in the right case) is a reflection of Real life. It would be good if it triggers things and, in the best case, if it’s written as Consciousness, if you might come in its Sphere of Consciousness even, but (even then) you can never copy a reflection in life, use it as a guide for how to act, how to feel, how to think. Life Itself is the Teacher. This book can only make it easier to See

things (quicker, or at all) – as it is written as Life – but still they have to be Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically, Consciously Experienced in life. This book therefore is not in any way a replacement of (the struggle of) life. You cannot fix life ‘up’. Only if you read as the Heart the Heart as Which it is written will (Kick or) Pull you Deeper into Life.

There, if you are Pulled Deeper into Life, That Is: into the Process of Man and Woman – and even if you can laugh or smile about it, even though you (can) Love it – this Process many times looks more like hell than like the ‘promised’ paradise. No problem, hell is not the end of the world (but the beginning of You(r Manifestation, Which is Your Realization (of and as Truth as Man and Woman))).

IX

Some useful background information for understanding Man and Woman, and the Male and Female Force⁶

If I'm talking about Man and Woman I'm not talking about the man and woman you see on the street, or in your relationship.⁷ I'm not even talking about Male and Female energies. The meeting of Male and Female energies has got nothing to do with Man, Man Itself. It's a totally Female play, the play with Male energies, which is in Fact a play with and as Herself, Woman – separate from Man. Male energy is part of the Female World, it is not Him. It's a safe play, as in the play and as long as the play continues She's not (Allowing Herself to Be) Touched by Real Man, and it is totally deluding – deluding in the sense that one (in Man- and Woman-form) gets the idea and even false sense that Man and Woman would meet like this, if and when the energies are attracted to each other, meeting, dancing and that “this is it”, there's nothing more. There's nothing more? Why then this constant unsatisfactoriness somewhere nagging, even when you're energetically streaming maximally? If there is a True Feeling of Satisfaction (or in Fact Union) somewhere in the or a meeting of Man and Woman, it is not about the Male and Female energies meeting, it Must and can Only Be because the Male Force is Somewhere Present to whatever extent and Depth. Without the Male Force there can be no True Satisfaction – (as) the Female Force is Inherently Dissatisfied, which is not at all exclusively but in general more easily to be noticed in women. Woman is Inherently Two. The Two cannot Meet. If one of the Two is there, the case, has come to the front, then the other is dissatisfied. Only Embedded in Man Itself, or: in the Male Force, there is ‘Already Meeting’, not even a coming closer, there is no dissatisfaction any more, you cannot even find it back in yourself.

Energy (or: ‘Woman’) is Inherently Deluding – nothing wrong with Delusion, by the way. To exist (as a separate self or individual) you ‘go into’ Energy. Allowing and Being in and as the Male Force, Truth, there is no ‘you’, at all, no experiencer with all his or her nice experiences (and bad ones, in constant need of being wiped under the carpet).

6 See also Glossary.

7 Although, true, it might not be too difficult to recognize the ‘Woman’ as described in the book – in Woman- as well as in Man-forms of flesh and blood. To Recognize the described ‘Man’ is harder, surely if you try to see Him in Man-forms, in men as they usually function.

Energy is always Two. If the Two are Both Allowed – which usually doesn't Happen in people out of fear of and Resistance to Pain – also the Painful side therefore, Energy Falls Back, Rests in the Male Force, the Tendency to escape Died.

The Male Force Is Beyond and Includes all Energy. It has no form – but is neither separate from nor other than form. It is the Truth Beyond all Inherently Deluding Form – form that 'wants', as Female Deluding Force, to make 'substance' of itself, being a centre itself, being important, being in relationship with other (less – or as the mind dictates: equally – important) forms. In the Male Force there is no relationship. That's why it's so scary for people to Surrender into the Actuality of It, into the Truth of It. For it seems that without relationship you're alone, even totally. In Fact it's exactly the opposite. Being in relationship you 'are' or feel somewhere always and even Inherently, Necessarily, alone. Without relationship there Exists Only Already Oneness, Already Communion, not any attempt or impulse to meet, connect, contact, or in other words, to undo the state of separation.

The Female Form-Force is Inherently discarding, (always) trying to deny Man, or the Male Force. It exists as such, as denial of the Conscious Whole that Man Itself Is, it exists as a trying, a hopeless trying, enterprise to deny Man (and to exist independently as itself, as form, as 'Woman'), keeping one inherently dissatisfied – as without Man there can be no (True) Satisfaction. It's not even that Woman needs Man (Beyond (following) and Transcending Her pain-creating and deluding impulse for independency), She Is Part of Man, Already – even Beyond trying to Return in Him. The entire Female Drama (of, Necessarily, energies, attractive and repulsing energies, of separation and longing or impulse to rejoin, Melt) Happens Already in and even as Him, in and as the Male Force. If She, in Man- or Woman-form, Sees This She is Freed (from the Illusion of Separation).



Note to the reader

About reading this book: in general (but not always or consequently) capitals are being used if and when the content of the word in question is Lived, Experienced in or as (or is Associated with) Consciousness, Selflessness and/or Impersonality (of True Nature) – to be distinguished from inherently very limited form-consciousness. ‘Man’ and ‘Woman’ are always written with a capital to stress the in the end not (at all) personal nature of Their Attraction, Their Meeting, Fight, Tragedy, Comedy and so on, all of it, to stress Their Existence as (Impersonal) Universal Forces.

When the words ‘Man’ and ‘Woman’ are mentioned throughout the book in principle the Male and Female Force, Male and Female Principle are meant and not in the first place the in and as Body manifested forms of Man and Woman. If the latter is meant or referred to in the first place, normally this will be indicated as Man-form and Woman-form. Practically however (instead of theoretically) the Two Principles and Their manifested forms are not (always, and in Fact never, totally) to be distinguished, separated. You’ll have to use your intuition therefore and let it speak in this matter. Something Knows. No (separative) decision is needed (for one or the other meaning).

The confusion the reading will provoke is that when you look inside yourself – which will inevitably and naturally happen while and after reading – as woman or as man things seem to be different in your experience than as presented in the book. (Apart from the way of reading) this has got to do with the fact that an in body manifested woman is Woman- (or Dual) Force as well as Man- (or Oneness-)Force and man in human body Man- as well as Woman-Force. And at the Same time, in the Duality, Woman represents the Female Force, separative by nature, tended to go in(to) form and stay ‘there’ like that, unconscious as such of the Whole, forgetting about Her Divine Inheritance and Substance, True Being, Her Being One, Man.

She is nevertheless Duality and One, He is One and Duality. Don’t forget this while reading. So, if it is stated that Man is (Associated with) Consciousness this does not mean that Woman-form cannot be(come) Conscious, that it wouldn’t be Her True Nature Ultimately. It also doesn’t mean (at all) that Man-forms would be Already Conscious, which surely and obviously is not the case.⁸ Man-forms commonly are just as (or almost

8 In this respect it is good to keep in mind (or in the Heart) that many times (but surely not all the time) the in the book mentioned ‘Man’ is being used in the sense of Man being Man already, Manifesting as True Man Totally Allowing Being and Living Consciously the Male Force and not separating from or denying in any sense Woman(’s world), how He functions,

as) lost in the Female world of form(s) (or Unconsciousness) as Woman-forms.

To ‘add’ some more confusion (although in fact it doesn’t add but brings to the surface the unavoidable confusion that is already there): if the word Woman is used, many times (and many times not) this refers to Man- as well as to Woman-forms. This must be so, for Man, in His earthly manifested form, is, Necessarily, also associated with form – just like Woman – with all the inherent limitations that He as (theoretical) Pure Male Principle doesn’t have or know. Regarding how Man-forms function in their current state of (un)consciousness, it can be said that far most Man-forms function to a considerable extent as Woman as they don’t See (and Feel through the Painfulness of) the (Separative) Female Force in themselves and others.

Anyway, this is, Necessarily, not (and is not trying to be) a purely analytical, logical text. It is (written from and is) a Stream of Consciousness. If you (Recognize and) read this text as Consciousness You will Understand it even if the words would be wrongly chosen. And the other way round: if you read it with the mind (instead of as the Conscious Heart) you simply cannot Understand, only try to, even if all the text is totally True. Whether or not helped or stimulated in it by this book, be Honest, and See, Recognize – in (manifested) life – the Female Principle in Woman-forms (being more active than in Man-forms) and the Male Principle being ‘more’ present in Man-forms (than in Woman-forms) – even if Woman-forms very much (but in vain) try to be Man themselves (in presumed absence of the True Divine Man, Their Only True Beloved), and even though the Male Force is usually dramatically disregarded by Man-forms. If you See this, then the Female Force in Man-forms and the Male Force in Woman-forms is (also and) easier to be detected.

After reading this (note), after letting it seriously go through you, and even after reading the whole book there will be misunderstanding and confusion about the Difference between on the one hand Male and Female Principle or Force and on the other man and woman in their earthly manifested form. And that’s good. Be confused. (Only) in Honest Confusion – or in the Process of Opening in and to Something Endlessly Bigger than you, the Process of Allowing all that is learnt to be broken down – Truth Finds Its Way (to and as you).

For those who don’t understand (by) (all these many) words too well – or are too lazy – and still, by means of a picture, with one stroke, like to know what the Male Force is and what the Female Force: the Male Force is a cat (male or female), the Female Force a dog (male or female).

behaves as (True) Man (in and as Man-form), and not how He, at this moment, usually functions in most Man-forms. This is done for it doesn’t make sense to (just) describe Man-forms who are unconsciously submitted to and living the Unconscious Female Force. Both, Man and Woman, need to be Seen – Reality and reality (and their interrelation, their being totally intertwined) – for the One(ness of Man and Woman) to Be Clear, Understood, Lived.

SECTION I

*Man and Woman Go in True
Relation with Each Other*



Nature is Divine Man and Woman Are Nature

Nature is Truth. True Nature is Divine.

Where are you Naturally drawn to? Where does the Universe Urge you to go? This, only this, will Show the Ultimate Truth, this embracing the Truth of Nature, this not-denying your Deepest Longing: to Melt, be(come) One, (Re)unite with the Other (Force), the Other Sex.

No spiritual or whatever practice or distraction can replace This Truth. It is So. It is Simple. Everyone Knows.

This Deepest Longing is to be Allowed to be Fully, Maturely Alive, Activated (Which is only Natural in a True lie-less Development of a Human Being), instead of dealt with, denied, suppressed, belittled, judged, fought, tried to fit in your own plans, indulged in, dreamt about, controlled, all (unconsciously on purpose) to not have to Feel the Deep Human Pain Inherently Connected with it.

How many people for god's sake are busy with (whatever kind of) spiritual activity – or in some cases even 'no-activity' – to (even if goals seem to be more modest for the moment) in the End Realize, Experience (a State of) Oneness (all the time). In principle there's no difference with people cosily busy and dwelling in the so-called lower or grosser Levels of Consciousness (or Life) who also try with all their being or as far as it goes to get something, to be (ful)filled, to Taste or 'have' the same Oneness in the end, even if this is called 'just to feel good' or being 'happy'. The grasping, greediness for fulfilment is exactly the same on the subtler and grosser Levels of Existence. Some people are interested in cars, others in collecting stamps, others in sex. Some are interested in receiving Oneness from or via a Master or in trying the impossible, to Realize This by and as themselves. What's the difference fundamentally?

This Oneness that people crave for is in fact however 'just' one side of the Coin of Oneness and Duality (or: Man and Woman). Only going for Oneness (or in general: the 'goodies') is creating a Duality in which one gets stuck. One goes automatically to the mind, to the periphery of life, to hold on to some idea of Oneness still. One is, out of Resistance to the Whole Reality, energetically expelled there. Allowing the Whole Reality is Allowing (also) Duality, is Allowing Pain, is Allowing the world, Allowing Woman, Allowing the separation from the Beloved (to be Felt in and as the Heart

Manifested in and as a Human Body).

True or Whole Oneness (That Includes Duality therefore) though can only be ‘Seen’ and Lived There Where the entire supermarket of gross, profane and, at the other end, spiritual life is left for what it is: grosser and subtler forms, Where Intelligence is Allowed that nothing Eternal, Stable, Truly Loving, Truth Itself, is to be got there – only There Where Nature Itself as It Is Already is Recognized and (Fully) Respected, There Where the Whole Heart is (Already and Always) Involved and Actually Touched, only There Where earthly life is not childishly indulged in or escaped from because, indeed, very painful, but Intelligently Used, or Allowed in Fact, Followed, There Where Natural Divine Attraction Leads You to.

True Nature is Divine, One (Already). There is nothing to be added to It or to be run away from. Nature is Your Attraction to the Other Pole of Existence, of the Duality of Life. Where Attraction is Respected, Followed, Surrendered in, it can be Seen in all frustration that these two Poles no matter how hard you try, how desperately you want, are not becoming one. On the contrary, it seems, you (start to) see more and more how very different They are and how separate They seem, how impossible it seems They can ever Reach, Truly Touch Each Other, let alone Be(come) One.

If this Fundamental discrepancy is again and again, Neutrally, (but) in all extremity, radically Observed (while Actually Feeling the Pain in it), in the End (but in Fact already from the Beginning) Something Happens. Finally, exhausted and not withdrawn from the Inherently Painful Scene or the Battle between the Sexes or the two Forces, the Formless and the Form, from this Strange Crazy Fight between different Levels (or in Fact between No-Level and Levels), Worlds – supposedly however between physical or at least energetic Bodies – You Have to Give Up. And this cannot Happen before all your energy, your whole being has been Invested in it without any withholding. Then You are Transcended, and ‘Your’ ‘relationship with’ the Other Sex Changes dramatically. There is no (suppressed or whatever) karmic Need to receive, get anything from, neither give anything to the Other Sex. You (Beyond yourself, Beyond all forms or energy), Truth (or Oneness) Itself in Fact, Sacrificed Your wanting the Other, longing for the Other, all hope ever to get anything from or mean anything for the Other. This is a terribly Deep and Intelligent (and even the Only Existing) Process in Which everybody is (egoically) lost (or from Which everybody is withdrawn, as far as it goes), in Which everybody ‘thinks’ He or She sees or even Sees something (without Actually, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily having Lived the Pain connected with it, the entire Sacrifice (of you)) but the Female Force of Unconsciousness always chuckles or screams with laughter dependent on Her mood.

Only Nature Leads You Inevitably to Itself, to Nature – right and Necessarily through the Darkness of Ego That refuses to See for it might be a little pity bitty

painful – if You, Beyond yourself, Have the Courage, That is the Love for and as (True) Nature, to Allow It, This Already Given Process.

No Spiritual attainment, no supposed (or claimed) state of Enlightenment, Compares (at all) to your Being Sacrificed in the Process of Man and Woman(-Forces) Meeting, Fighting, and Finding your Death in It and Being Arisen in and as the Light of Truth as One Beyond (and Simultaneously Consciously Living all and any) Duality.

Only the Egoless 7th ‘Sphere’⁹ of Consciousness (or Life), that is: the (Conscious) Being, Realizing, Actual Living of Oneness (or: Reality) Already, Shows You Oneness. In (and even as) Truth Already, all that is apparently not One(ness), that is lost in (Unconscious) Duality – in eternal movements from one side to the other (even if the movement seems to be going forward only (or also)), and in the dual movement being stuck – is and can at all be Seen, be Transcended. One cannot work oneself a way up (from one of the first 6, all Dual, Spheres of Life) to the Ultimate State (of Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Consciousness) of Oneness. From the Beginning there is Already a Surrender in It, in the One, a silent or expressed Laughing at poor little ego is there, again and again, and even Always, Continuously, no matter if at first this loser seems to be situated in You yourself. Only Oneness Shows, Reveals Oneness.

Spiritual paths or religions or masters or teachers or parents who put a(ny) limit on Man and Woman Meeting in (and as) the Body or at all, simply have to be Recognized (and not judged, however disgusting it is) as an unconscious playball of Ego(ic Force) – for Ego is the Tendency to separate, and Finally this is always about the trying to separate Man and Woman.¹⁰ Ego is the tendency to control. If You Follow, Allow Nature, the Egoic Controllers (in whatever form or institution they appear) have no power, no control over You any more – in the End over no one (if Nature is indeed Allowed). In the name of good and God(-Realization) people and institutions try to put their cramped, suppressed energy on you, afraid of Nature, of (their Own) Truth, of Oneness of Man and Woman, (unconsciously) afraid to lose the Other if (the) Other(ness) is Sacrificed into One.

To be freed (in and by the Heart) from all norms, values, religions, spiritual paths, from all science and knowledge, is Absolutely Unavoidable in Realizing True Nature, in Truly Living (thus) the Divine Man, the Divine Woman. Nature, Open Seeing, Open Heart, cannot Function, Work, (Be) Reveal(ed) in the prison of norms

9 See Glossary for a short résumé of the 7 Spheres of Life.

10 This doesn’t let alone the fact that, in the Whole Process of Man and Woman, it can have its function that now and then (or possibly even for a longer period) Man- and Woman-form(s) are separated, what the form is concerned and not on a Deeper ‘Level’, not in Truth.

(about Man and Woman(-forms) how They should behave in any way, or even would behave in a natural way, and at all, about anything). True Nature can only Be Realized, Really Lived if the Nature Impulse to the Other Sex is (Consciously) Followed in its Course, in which again and again (natural, Necessary) resistance to this Impulse is Felt-Observed (and not judged) – and, by This, by Itself, Surrendered.

You cannot help yourself, you are Nature, Attracted to, Enchanted by the Other(ness). And even so, paradoxically or not, if in this Allowed Attraction you (egoically) keep on seeing the Other as Other, treat the Other as Other, think about and care for and look after and even love instead of Live the Other, if you (still) make any difference between you and (the) Other, then Wholeness, Oneness will not be, cannot be Realized – that's Nature.

Man and Woman Are (Only and the Whole of) Nature (Itself) Which is (the Only) Divine – Two Aspects of One They Are. Only Whole-Heartedly Living through and as Their Nature-Given (and, by Following Their Attraction, Revealed) Drama Makes One – in and as whatever form – Realize Their Being One, Makes an End to the whole (underestimated and unconsciously indulged in) drama of Man and Woman. If the (Inherently Female) Drama (of Nature) is Finally Lived, Dedicatedly Allowed to Be Discovered, Felt Wholly in and as the (Space of the) Heart (That is Man), if Unconsciousness (or the Female Force) thus Surrenders in and to, Has to Bow for Consciousness (or the Male Force), if its deluding, hiding games Stop by This, the drama is Gone (for its (painful) truth, existence is not Resisted any more, and even though the Universal Drama Itself rages on forever in (and even as) Man- and Woman-forms). No tricks (are possible). No detours.

It, the Process That Man and Woman Are, is a Mutual Sacrifice You 'Do' the Process Together

This Process of Becoming Conscious (of and as the Two Forces of the Universe) you 'Do' Together – Man alone or Woman alone is not possible. It is a Mutual (Divine) Sacrifice you make, a Giving up, Surrendering of Your 'Own' Position as Man(-) or as Woman(-Force).¹¹

It is an invaluable (Divine) Present if 'you' find someone, a (maybe temporary, or more than one) partner who is not running away from (Allowing Consciousness or the Never-soothing Light in) this Profound, very difficult and hard, Dedication-demanding and in Fact Only Existing Process, who is Willing to stay with you in the heat, the Fire of Be(com)ing Conscious, who is Willing to Feel the resistance to this, to the Process, the painful resistance to (Feel) Pain. For Both it is Inherently Painful. But the thing to See is that the (worldly) Pain that is triggered, brought up, revealed in Each Other's presence, in fact is (and was always) already there, the case. Nothing new, no new pain is added. You just Use Each Other to become aware of what is actually already the case (on worldly level, in and as the Heart, in and as the Body), to (be Able to) Transcend all unconscious association and bonds with the hidden painful sticking sucking forms (that, all together, subtle and gross, seem to make you up, seem to be you) into Divine Consciousness.

You don't have a relationship (or even casual meetings with the Other Sex) to have a good or positive time in whatever respect. No, apart from the Fact of Relationship Being Already So, you have (a) relationship(s) only 'to' (be Able at all to) See and Live the Truth of (Human) Existence, 'to' Overcome and Ultimately Outshine through Your form the resistance to the Painful world (of Duality, of Formless and forms), 'to' (in the End, but unintended, without it being a purpose) Become Conscious of and even as Consciousness Itself, as Consciousness-Body.¹²

Indeed, you cannot Do this (Process) alone. You Need the mirror of the Other Sex, Other Pole of Existence, in and as Which everything is (Fundamentally) Different

11 See also chapter 7.

12 Without going in detail about this now, but sooner or later it is to be Fully Understood that, Ultimately, the Process of Man and Woman is the Process of Divinization of the Body, both the Male and Female Body – Happening by Allowing Truth and Only Truth. To Be(come) (Conscious) Body is the Big Sacrifice Man and Woman Make (or in Fact: Allow) 'for', to, into Each Other, 'for', to, into the world, 'for', to, into the Whole in Fact.

(next to Sameness of everything). You Need the friction that the Other cannot else than 'give' or (even reluctantly) grant you and that is the whetstone for Consciousness. You Need the pain of Seeing not being One with the Other.

It is easier and, on Deep Level, less painful if (the representative of) the Other does not deny His or Her Intelligence in and Allows the Seeing that indeed one Needs the Other (Force) Beyond ordinary neediness, to (at all) See, to be (Ultimately) Freed, that, in the End, Both Want the Same, that (True) Oneness can only Be Realized with (and in Surrendering to) the Other, that a relationship is not (at all) existing (as part of the supermarket of life) to have a good, safe, cosy, pleasurable, painless, or sexual time or to have a circumstance for family building, or to, as a coward, try to get rid of loneliness – but to Meet, Discover and See, Be, Live Oneself, One's (True) Selfless Self, via the Other, right through the hell. One who is not basically Willing to (Whole-Heartedly) go into the hell of (a) relationship(s) is (dying) in some kind of waiting-room, trying to survive, to make it till the end (with as much as possible pleasurable – however empty – moments or moods and as little pain as possible) till death (maybe) finally frees Him or Her from His or Her unconscious suffering.

The Thing is to, here on earth in and as this human Body, become Conscious of the hell, to Live it Consciously. Even spiritual egoic logic can see this simple truth: if one is not Conscious of the hell, if it stays underground, how then can one Transcend it, be Freed from it. However, this does not mean (at all) that it would be a goal to be Freed, it is a Natural Already Occurring Process to be Noticed Consciously (and much quickened and – paradoxically – even Happening Only) if One Allows the One, Truth, Non-Separate Reality to See, Look Whole-Heartedly through and as One's Impersonal Eyes at the painful Dual reality or: hell.¹³

So, one must Allow Intelligence to – (Beyond the mere and intuitive (and anyway not avoidable) allowance of (or merely unconsciously following) Forces in and through the presumed 'you' that consists in fact only of these unconscious Forces) – Consciously Step if not Dive into the Mud, to Look for Your Freeing Pain, to Consciously Counter the Egoic Force that always seems to want the best for you and

13 Sometimes, especially when young, one has the feeling this life is a paradise, Heaven on earth. One is floating then (still) in the clouds but is not Truly Deeply Feelingly Embedded, Rooted in the earth('s reality), in the world of form, of pain. One cannot Bring Heaven and Earth Together and, of course, sometimes sees, feels (only) the one side of the coin, the bright (from sticking forms) free side. But this is not Whole, not True, it is a separate and separating view. Neither is the other side True, to look at everything (including your self) from a depressed, contracted, heavy, low, earth- or form-standpoint. Neither a switching from one side to the other is True, nor some smelly compromise as people as ego usually construct from (the two sides of) this supposedly ununderstandable Duality of life.

grant you a good time without difficulties but in Fact keeps 'you' tightly in its claws, enslaving 'you', urging 'you' always to feel good, never (Truly) Accepting Dual life (that is Man and Woman), never Truly, Whole-Heartedly Allowing 'you' to Connect to, Meet the Other.

Everyone Knows (although unconsciously, Beyond the obvious) that You Find Your (Divine) Pain in relationship with partner (or: the Other), that this has to do with the whole emotional-sexual conflict in which everybody abides and merely tries to survive, tries to spit out the mud all the time (even in the Other) instead of taking it in, eating it, tasting it, swallowing it, Transcending it. It's not that one has to like the taste. It's just that, very simply, to See (and Live thus) Beyond the Duality of Existence you Must Know, See both sides of this Duality, not only (trying to see, enjoy, identify with) one (which is not possible anyway) and resisting the other. If You Love Already the Other (Sex) and Allow this Love, You will See both sides (better and better and, Finally, Totally, Transcending you Completely), however very probably (although not necessarily) not being with the same partner still with whom you started the long sucking and sinking road down into the Mud.

It is good to Understand that in the end you're not dependent (even at all) on a partner who is or is not Willing to Go with you into the Mud of relationship, of Man and Woman, to Seriously Find Out about (and to (Already) Dwell with you in) the Heart of Life, to Give Love a Chance to Flower (which is no end in itself), to Surrender in Killing all lies and the Lie itself by and in Its Smell of Truth. It's also Obvious though that if you learnt Your Lesson in being with a, let's say, non- (or hardly) cooperative partner (cooperative in Divine Sense, or: in the Sense of Allowing Consciousness), you will Inevitably leave this partner (or He or She you, which is the same) which is Totally Natural and not (at all) a drama in itself. If this leaving is (still) an overt or suppressed drama the Lesson has not been Learnt (Fully) yet and you have to (and will) find the same karma in another form to Teach you.

You are not with a partner, you are – Beyond your sentimental attachment and habituation to a specific exemplar of the Other – with 'a Piece of Consciousness'. If you, Beyond yourself, Need another Piece of Consciousness to Allow the Proceeding of the True Humble Process of Seeing more and more, or Deeper and Deeper, then you'll find another 'Piece'. Being stuck to one partner is Really totally blocking any True Process, any Freedom That is Needed (Already from the beginning) to at all See or even start Seeing, blocking 'your' Very Truth to Reveal Itself.

However, it is to be Acknowledged as well that Allowing of Seeing the fact that you are stuck to a partner Is a Fundamental Integral Part in the Process if not the Process Itself. In the End You Only Want to Be Free(d) in and as the Divine, Free from any bonds, including that of partner – Only Marry Your Divine Beloved. The

to Be Whole-Heartedly Felt and thus in and by the Heart to Be Transcended fact of your being stuck to a partner, one or the other (or even more than one partner), can only be Revealed to be so though if you Allow at all to get stuck in this. (Again and again) changing partners prematurely, before (becoming thoroughly conscious of) being stuck in the Mud will not do. Freedom can only be Found in stuckness, not in freedom – just like the Light can only be Seen and Lived as in the Dark. So it is not at all exaggerated in any sense to say that you have a partner to be Freed from Him or Her. This is (even) Total Freedom, Being Freed from needing the Other – for You Totally Surrendered in (and even as) the Other, You did and do not run away when(ever) – and what is inevitable – it was and is getting difficult, You were and are not holding anything for your self any more.

Thus, in considering leaving a partner or not, jumping to the next one or not, Intelligence is Allowed to See, Feel if You Fully Gave your self (already) to Him or Her to the point at which you cannot any more, at which with every True Whole-Hearted Gift no (single) energetic reply, response comes back any more, and it becomes Totally Obvious to you (even if you don't Understand) that on some Deep Level (where You are) the Other (form of the Other Sex) cannot (that is: is not Truly Willing to) Go Along with You, Deeper into Life or Consciousness. What to do... you can only Thank the Other for this short or longer period that He or She wanted to be with you (even if, apparently, out of self-centred motives), so that You had at all the Opportunity to Grow, to See (better). And go.

If it is said that the Process of Becoming Conscious you 'Do' Together, this means thus that You Need (earthly representative(s) of) the Other Sex for This at a certain moment (if not long period(s)) in Your Wholistic Spiritual Development and not that the Other is (as) Willing (or cooperative) as you (maybe think you are, but this – the extent of your 'own' Willingness – is not to be seen or judged by you; Only the Divine Itself, That Which (Is and) is Beyond any Duality Already, can at all See this (non-judgementally)) to Surrender Whole-Heartedly in the Process of (Finding Out about) Man and Woman.

Even if the Other seems resistant to the Process, He or She Sacrifices Him or Herself unconsciously to You(r Process). The Other one never does anything wrong – even not if He or She doesn't appear at all in your life to have a relationship (or any Meeting) with in the first place. It's always about Your Willingness to See, Feel in and as 'Your' Body whatever is offered (or refused) to you, to Sacrifice this in the Eye of Truth, to, in this, Let all your so far not Totally (if at all) Clearly Irreversibly Seen personal interests Burn up in the Fire of Truth – and not about dwelling in any supposed but usually extremely egoic 'self'-sacrificing, 'self'-denying attitude, at which especially Woman-forms can be very good. Withdrawing from the Battle and

being unconsciously angry (for there seems to be no space for your self to fully or at all live) has nothing to do with True Sacrificing of the self, of ego, nothing. This Must be Totally Clear. The self (or ego) is only Sacrificed (and Transcended) if it is Allowed to be there and thus given (back into the One, into the Selfless). No one tells you not to give your self any more if the Other doesn't seem to give Him or Her Self (fully or at all) (in the way you would seem to want). No one tells you not to cry. No one tells you not to Live Your Truth any more because the Other(s) doesn't either.

The Process you Do Together – including the fact that, by nature, inherently, it doesn't go together many times if at all (which painful fact is important, crucial, to Feel, See, again and again, Deeper and Deeper, Melting you more and more into the Whole, by its Divine Tears).

Lastly it is to be Acknowledged, Embraced as fact that in order to Grow (together) in a relationship it is Necessary to never know whether you will go on with each other or not. This (not underground, but conscious) uncertainty is very important, crucial even. It reflects the truth – that forms are not permanent, but replaceable.

This means for instance that if a Man-form promises (that is: lies – even without words – to) a Woman-form that She will be His one and only Woman-form ever hereafter She gets stuck (in and as Ego), Her Ego cannot be Transcended. The uncertainty is in fact a certainty (however usually not a Lived through, Conscious certainty) that Man and Woman will split up sooner or later, only already because of the inevitable physical death. Living in Truth Man and Woman Realize this inevitable separation of their Form, the temporariness of Their relation, meeting. Any unWillingness to Wholly See (and Feel) the fact that They will split up keeps Man and Woman stuck somewhere, prevents Them from Realizing and Living Their Being (Truth). Just so does the other side of the coin, the unWillingness to Whole-Heartedly See (and Feel) the fact that, in Truth, Beyond any self or attachment to any form, Man and Woman cannot Split up.

3

Man and Woman 'Practise' in (a) relationship (with the Other Sex)

To Realize (the One) Truth Man has to Know Woman as well as Man.

To Realize (the One) Truth Woman has to Know Man as well as Woman.

By (Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Meeting and thus) Knowing Woman He Knows Himself.

By (Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Meeting and thus) Knowing Man She Knows Herself.

Sooner or later Man and Woman, in order to Manifest Their Divine Potential, Have to 'Practise', experience and Find out about Themselves in relationship(s) with one or more partners. They Both are bound to sooner or later find out – by Totally, Whole-Heartedly,¹⁴ Feeling through the pain of it – that the Divine Beloved in (the Always Present Memory of) 'Their' Heart is or seems not present here on earth in all these forms (of the Other Sex) that They meet.

You, in principle, don't have to leave your partner or be left by Him or Her in order to Feel the pain of the fact that He or She is not (Truly or only partly) the One Your Heart had 'in Mind' for You. Just look at your partner. Just Feel. See. Be Honest.

You are already alone. Actions are, in principle, not needed to Feel the truth that is already the case.

Only, 'in principles' are not Enough. Being left by someone, by a lover – and other dramas – can shake you up, wake you up, from your misty dream-world wherein love is almost a concept, an assumption, instead of Being Lived, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily. A shock makes it (much) easier – or is almost indispensable – to go into the Process of Finding one's 'Own' Truth. To get your awakening shock(s) it's not True to just passively wait and try to See by yourself (in your safe living-room or on a meditation-cushion, even though this form surely can be and normally is integral part of the Process). In the dynamics of life with its actions, of Man and Woman, one Learns to See.¹⁵ Content (of Woman) is Needed, form, emotion, movement – next to,

14 If one Truly Whole-Heartedly – not at all in control therefore – Lives through something, by Itself also the Whole Body will get involved, allowing the Pain to take on a bodily-energetically perceptible form.

15 This doesn't take away the fact that usually the 'dynamics of life' rather blind people than contribute to their Seeing. It's very hard not to get lost in it.

or in fact Embedded in, the Silent (Pain-)Meditating Formless Space (of Man).

The Big Ordeal of life is to (Whole-Heartedly ‘and’ Whole-Bodily) Be with (someone of) the Other Sex. This is the big (Learning) School. To be alone or have superficial relationship(s) is easy but to Truly Connect, to Let Your original nature (of the Sex as which you are here in and as the Body) Meet (and Clash) with the original nature of the Other Sex, which means already Sacrificing it (totally), so that out of these two originals One Divine Being (with apparently two Bodies – or more) will Be Born (or Realized), is Something Else. To Truly Connect to the Other is and includes the Total Willingness to See that and how (the for form inevitable) Ego (or the Female Form-clinging Force) Functions in or through Man-form(s) and Woman-form(s), that and how this Separative Force again and again and (as One Finally will See) even all the time is active, obscuring, clouding the being Conscious of (the Pain of) separation. If not Constantly Seen this Force ‘gets’ you in its unconsciousness, its mist, in its contraction, where secretly, unnoticeably the Light is dimmed, squeezed out by forms(-consciousness or -attention and -attraction). It clouds the Being Together (or One) of Man and Woman.

There is no(t at all a) practical guide possible – not even some, a few, or even one basic guideline or rule you can follow – for how to deal, live with the Other Sex. All this (trying in books, courses, advices of friends or teachers or whatever) is pure nonsense. There is no guide for Truth to Show up. A guide is always inherently egoic, tries always to help you to get something. In the Land of Truth, as the Divine Already, people Stop Radically (and only by True, Lived-Trough Insight) getting or wanting anything for but Offer their selves, their egos on the Altar of Truth. So, You Offer, Naturally Sacrifice yourself to and in the Other (Pole), your partner(s) (but only) as representative(s) of the Other. Ego cannot (at all, in any sense) do this out of strategy, in case He or She would terribly long for True Love, Insight, safety or whatever. You can only (Already, Recognize and) Be Love, not work on it. You can only, in the presence of Your Beloved (Other), Be Naked. In Love only Nakedness is True, not secret agendas or strategies (to get something). This means that in a True Love-relationship all secret and even unconscious strategies have to be Invited, Welcomed to come to the surface, to be Radically Seen and, thus, Burn in the Fire of Truth – and not suppressed (for it may feel unsafe to totally expose yourself). Nakedness is the only Norm that is no norm but Truth Itself.

In True, Allowed Ego-killing Love¹⁶ There is Finally One Body left, One

16 Ego is: the not Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Being (with) or Connecting to the Other (Sex). The Sacrificing of Ego is therefore the Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Connecting to, Conscious Disappearing into or simply Allowing (Being with) the Other.

Man-Woman Manifestation, not two bodies (or more).¹⁷ As long as there is even a subtle treating of the Other's Body as not (totally) Your Own, there is no Unity of Man and Woman.

Man's treating Woman(-form) as an other, not as HimSelf, is reflected in Her (secret) resistance – not-Surrender in and to Him, not Recognizing (HerSelf in) Him as the One. Woman's treating Man-form as an other makes Him aggressive or withdraw.

(It's not impossible to) See that, Ultimately, you don't Want to have a career (not even a challenging, varied, artistic, talents-expressing or fulfilling one), you don't Want to have children, you don't Want sex (as some (not even as love-bonding) activity), you don't Want to express your creativity, you don't Want to be healthy, you don't Want to have spiritual experiences and so on. All these things are all right and they happen anyway but are not What You Want Ultimately. You must See the whole picture. They are just (better or worse) circumstances, unconscious preparations, in which That Which You Truly Want can Take Place: to Be(come) or Realize on the Deepest Level Being One. Which, Naturally – you don't have to add or force or make up anything – Goes via (Divine Attraction to) Your Beloved(s) of the Other Sex. Only via the True, Total(ly Sacrificing) Meeting of Otherness Your 'Own' Wholeness and (Each Other's) Sameness is Being Revealed and Realized, not by believing this (from some nice spiritual books or teachers or your supposed higher (but from the world separate) self or from whatever), nor by spiritually working on yourself or merely Seeing the Truth of it (as (from form disconnected) Consciousness). Only in the muddy, dirty earthly life Oneness of Man and Woman can be Realized, Only by Humbly Allowing again and again Divine Frustration of (Recognition of) not being One, of separation. How can you Truly Recognize your separation if there is no Other at all (That You hopelessly, helplessly Love) to be separated from in the first place?

Your Deeper Intelligence (or simply: Love) Looks for a partner, for the Beloved, only to Unite, not to have some good company, consolation, support, sex, play stupid games, build a nice or crazy family and so forth. You can Use This Intelligence to (Let yourself) Be Surrendered, Totally Transcended, for essentially there are no limits to the Process. You are your own limit. To 'have' (a relationship with) a body and mind of the Other Sex means really nothing, it is empty in itself. To Give Up, Surrender your separation, your existence as one Pole of Existence, into the Other is Finding (and Seeing as) Reality, Truth (or God, as some people call it).

In the World of Truth, by the way, a relationship (in whatever form) of Man

It is the (Total) Allowing of the Natural Attraction (including repulsion) between Man and Woman.

17 See chapter 129.

and Woman is not a value in itself. It is a Nature Given Fact that, if you're Open and Vulnerable in it, shows you the Truth.

The 'Practice' is to Consciously (Allow to Want to) Meet (and Be One with) the Other, to not spirit or wipe away, nor deny, any single disturbance, difficulty, energetic fight between Man and Woman. The difficulties Want to, Need to occur. They are Part of You, of the Process (of Consciousness) That You Are. They Want to Be Seen, Acknowledged, Recognized, Felt in the Heart (the Pain of). They Want to, Finally, Melt in the Truth (of the One).

Talking between Man and Woman,¹⁸ however not essential in the Taking the Process Seriously, Their not being or Feeling One (yet) Seriously, Their felt separation Seriously, many times but not always will be a natural part of the Meeting, the Conscious Clash of the Two Forces.

The 'Practice' is to be more and more and ultimately (if not immediately and all the time) Radically Honest with oneself – in respect to any subtle or grosser feelings regarding (anything of) the Other – and, Naturally, then also to (and already as) the Other.

The 'Practice' is the Allowing of the Seeing of all supposedly little unimportant moments of separation, of avoiding True, Selfless Relationship – and of coming together, melting more, as well.

The 'Practice' is to Let the Fight that is a (Universal) Fact Already Come to the surface through your Both Humble Bodies – and to Learn to Relax in (and as) the Fight.

The 'Practice' is to See (more and more, Deeper and Deeper) that this Process of Meeting – and not avoiding – (the Other) Makes You See and even Is the Seeing.

The 'Practice' is to not have any ideas about the Other, about oneself, about how the Meeting would be supposed to be, but Always Be Naked or sink back in Nakedness, in Vulnerability.

The 'Practice' is to Be with Each Other, to Let Happen what Must Happen (anyway), to not merely think about what happens or might happen (or to See this tendency and conditioning).

The 'Practice' is not to (try to) love Each Other, but to Recognize love and even (Impersonal) Love – and (hate or) repulsion, resistance (which, ultimately, are Impersonal in nature as well).

The 'Practice' is to (Learn to) 'Confess' or Surrender in Seeing, in the Lap of Love, all egoic, self-centred tendencies and motives and to laugh (or cry) them in the face.

18 See chapter 96.

The 'Practice' is to Learn to Stand Free and Firm in – and not apart from, avoiding – the Inherent, Already Factual Pain of Man and Woman.

Life Itself is not a practice. Truth is not a practice. The Process of Man and Woman, of the Two Forces, is Truth and cannot be practised, only Be Recognized and Allowed, Surrendered Deeper and Deeper in and to. The 'Practice' therefore is to not practice anything, but to Simply Allow Man and Woman, Their Attraction, Their Struggle, Conflict, Pain, Separation, Union...

4

What Man and Woman and Their relationship is about and what not

(The Process of) ‘Man and Woman’ is not about learning how to deal or trying to live with Each Other or learning to respect or even love Each Other – all of which might seem necessary given the fact that Man and Woman are so different and somehow have to reach each other.

It is not about trying to have a good time with Each Other, Man and Woman are not (supposed) to minimize or overlook, deny the by itself, out of (Dual) Nature arising problems between Man and Woman as much as possible.

The thing is not to do both your best to be and stay (sexually) attractive for the Other and to try to keep on finding the Other attractive, not to please the Other, not to both take full responsibility for making the best of it, not to be friends in whatever way.

Neither is the thing to (try in vain to) deny that you Need Each Other, that you Need the Other Force, the Other Sex – even if not a specific form of that Other Force.

The thing is not, on the other hand, to not Whole-Heartedly Live Through but dwell in the illusion of supposed needing an Other form, not to be not lonely.

The thing is not to (secretly) find out if the Other form is suitable to have children with. The thing is not to seriously consider and see if the plusses of the Other outweigh the minuses and that it is worth to go on or not.

The thing is not to have someone who (probably) will support you in difficult (and even in good) times.

The Thing, the Only Thing is to Be(come) One, Totally One with the Other, so Totally that you are Completely Gone as (separate) person. You don’t exist any more, the (or an) Other doesn’t exist any more, You Are (and Realize to Be) One, One Body, One Being, One Truth That Has two Bodies, two (or many) Faces. The Thing is to See how (extremely) difficult, Inherently Painful this Be(com)ing One is, to See that You (Beyond yourself, already, even if you would not want to) Use the Other for Realizing you are not (Living as) One now. The Thing is to Feel (Whole-Heartedly) your Honest (Divine) Frustration (in and about this). The Thing in a (steady or loose) relationship is to not deny your Divine Longing for Oneness, to not (try to) give up That Which you cannot Really give up.

The Thing is (to not forget but) to Allow the Seeing that your Love for the Other is by far the most (and in Fact Only) Important Thing in your life (and cannot

be Killed by anything), that It is the One Motivation Beyond all your motivations. The Thing is to Only Allow this One Love-Force to Do Its 'terrible' Ego-devastating Work – in Which Process also, by The Way, You Both Realize Truth (Which is Something That would be absurd to want only for your (selfless) Self). Truth-Realizing, True Enlightenment, is Inherently, Necessarily about Relationship, about the Other, and not about your self. The whole self is Surrendered in and only Seen (at all) in Relationship to (or in Non-Separation from) the Other – notwithstanding the fact that it appears Then that there is no and never was a self at all, nor a relationship.

The True-Hearted Man Becomes Conscious in Relationship to Woman (-Force). His Formless Consciousness Whole-Heartedly Meets and Sees and Feels the World of (subtle and grosser) forms, the Inherent Resistance of Form. This might seem relatively easy as He is already here in this world of forms. However, to not only expand and dwell in His World of separate Consciousness, to Actually Bring His Consciousness here on earth, to Manifest His Formless Being, He Undoubtedly Needs Woman-form(s). She is not here for nothing. Only the separate (and thus, inevitably, arrogant) Man can (try to) and wants to make Him self and others believe that He can Realize Truth or be Conscious or (Wholistically) Wise without (Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) Associating with Woman-form(s).

The True-Hearted Woman Becomes Conscious in Relationship to Man (-Force), Consciousness Itself. This, superficially observed, seems rather difficult if not impossible, for where is this Conscious Force, this Wise Man, here in this world it seems like only forms exist. The overt or suppressed (and usual) complaining of Woman that Her Beloved is not here, for Her, to be Used, to Relate to, only (at most) as Abstract Something or in the Heavens or in the dead past is Simply not True though. It shows only how She as Female Force functions – separating from and denying Her Beloved (out of egoic reasons of not having to Surrender), taking the position of the victim, or the left-alone. The forms would be left by the Formless, by the Cruel Man. If She however would always, without Her Darkening compromises, be Truthful to Her Heart, if She thus is Ready for Him, then She'll Find that He, Consciousness Is Here. Her Surrendering never has to – hopefully – happen somewhere in the future, this or next lifetimes. She can maybe fool Herself with this but not Him. He is Here, for (and in and outside and even as) Her, Always.

One doesn't have to force Him- or Herself with superhuman effort to Understand the Truth (to be Found in (Surrendering to) and through and as the Divine Play) of Man and Woman.¹⁹ The Natural Attraction is (Always) Already There, the

19 Everyone can Understand that to (Consciously) Be (or Realize the Truth of) One the two, the two Dualities (as which the One exists) Have to Meet and Get Closer and Closer and Unite and Explode. Everybody knows that one plus one is One (if Consciousness is Allowed).

Whole Arena is set up for you Already (by Divine Nature), you do not even have (to decide) to jump in the hot water or in the mud, the morass or whatever, everything, Nature, is only to be Allowed. (Total) Love for the Other is Already the Case, you 'just' Stop denying It. If Man and Woman are always Honest with Their Own Heart (Which is the Truth) the Whole Natural Process will unroll, unfold, unravel, Bring Clarity, Prove Love to be True. In Principle, Ultimately, There Are no limits to the Process of Man and Woman Be(com)ing One. Your (always separating) Ego is the only (wanted, invited, tolerated, copied) limit – for the time being, as long as you can still stick it out with it.

Fighting in the Light can be hard but no problem. Man and Woman are however convicted to forever energetically unconsciously fight in the Dark as long as they submit to their 'own' Ego and don't allow the Light of Consciousness in their Darkness. And that's truly suffering – even though, true, one doesn't feel this consciously then, which is what far most people prefer. Only the Whole Truth Allows Man and Woman to Truly Authentically Love. No Consciousness, no Love...

5

Man is to be Man, not Woman and vice versa
No compromise is necessary; in the Extremes Man and Woman
Find Each Other

Man and Woman being or trying to be the same (as the Other) means deadness, the end of Life. Woman Longs with all Her Heart for Man, Man Itself, for That Which She doesn't Know (or only Intuitively); this Longing for the Other(ness) sets the Whole Process of Man and Woman (Becoming Consciously One) in Motion, or: Activates It, the Process That is Consciousness. The Man Respecting Her (suppressed) Longing for Him, Her Otherness, will See (and Make Her See) – (as) Oneness.

The thing is not to be or become as the Other as much as possible, in order to be able to finally Meet Each Other. Man is not to be like (a) Woman. Woman is not to be like (a) Man. The tendency for this however is clearly visible and feelable in society nowadays; many Man-forms and Woman-forms go to and 'live' together in the stinking middle of what could have been Divine, Natural Beauty. This tendency to (try to) be something or someone else than (and to hide) what you Are is not a bad description of Ego.

Man is, by Divine Nature (and not by any moral or norm or silly religion), Supposed to be Man, Woman Woman.²⁰

The thing is – in Relation to and with the Other Sex – to Discover Your 'Own' True Nature, as Man, as Woman. This you cannot find in the stinking middle of being friends trying to be nice to Each Other, trying to hide Your True (presumably) dangerous or wild Being from the Other – even though this Being is nothing (Substantial) in the End. (By Nature you cannot and don't have to be always, nor even as much as possible, nice to each other.) You find It, 'Your' True Nature, in the extremes, not in the misty middle. When and There Where the Extremes (Truly) Meet Man and Woman Explode or Resonate into One(ness).

However, to Find 'Your' Extreme it is Absolutely Necessary to Connect Whole-Heartedly (and not 'whole-sexedly') to the Other, to Let the Other (Completely) in. This

20 There is, by the way, not any justification for human forms (or even for systems, religions, societies or whatever aggregate) to compel or command any other human form to comply with this (Natural) Fact. It can only be individual humans who have and take Seriously the inner Pull or Urge to Realize and Live Their Own True Being as Man or Woman. Out of (Divine) Nature it must be and is the form that is Ready to Return in the Formless and not the Formless demanding or commanding this (in any way).

is the Divine Paradox. Let the Other Completely in and you'll be Freed from the misty, unconscious, stinking middle where fights between Man and Woman go on eternally and incessantly and most of the time in suppression. Let the Other Completely in and you'll Live your Own Sex in Natural Beauty and Love and Consciousness – and, Now, in Real, Natural Respect for the Other. You'll Surrender Whole-Heartedly to Being, Living the True Nature of your 'Own' Sex. Not before You Live Your Own Sex Whole-Heartedly, Humbly, You can Truly See the Other. Before, you only sometimes waved from your Island into the direction where you supposed the Other Island would be situated for there appeared to be some moving meat somewhere over there.

Now You can Finally Meet the Other for there is no 'you' any more if You Found Your Own Sex, 'Your' True Being Beyond self-obsession; there is no self any more and thus no projection of a (separate) self on a supposed Other. Only in Selflessness there can at all be (the Seeing and Living and Meeting and Uniting of) Man and Woman.

All your effort to try to understand the Other which you, reluctantly or not, made so far turns out to be (always already) a hopeless, senseless enterprise. Two illusions (of separate selves) cannot, never, truly Understand Each Other, not for a poor tiny petty bit. Only Truth or Seeing or the Heart Itself Beyond all illusion can Understand. (True) Meeting Is Understanding. Separation is (being convicted to) trying to understand, inherent unclarity, unavoidable fight in the mist.

Trying to understand the Other is inherently an egoic enterprise, a separate self trying to get something for itself, even if the desired 'object' would ultimately be Non-separation or Unity (or Selflessness). And of course this is so also if (the hidden goal behind) the trying to understand is about not losing the Other, or not being (so) lonely and so forth. Only True Selfless Love Understands, even Immediately, Already, with no effort at all, Melts the apparent borders of Man and Woman (and makes Feeling possible). Love on the one hand and trying to understand the Other with so-called good intentions on the other are two Totally Different Things. In Love the self is Already Sacrificed in Love for the Other, at all in Love. If there's no(t any) hidden wanting anything of the Other any more, no self therefore, there is Love, there is Understanding, Silent or with words, that doesn't make a difference (however, words being – inherently distracting, deluding – forms, it is in practice not easy for people to not go into the mind with them and to not separate into a self again, into trying to understand, by this leaving Already-Understanding (that is: Communion)).

So what you do and 'want' in a relationship (even if you don't or the Other doesn't seem to) is to, on Feeling-Level, Find Out about Love, that and why it doesn't work to come any Closer to the Other one, no matter all your good intentions and efforts and dedication, that Love is maybe Somewhere Present Behind the clouds

(Which is True) but It doesn't want to be (Truly) Manifested, to Break Through and Shine, and what is your role in this.

Suddenly, by Grace – that means if you gave it all in your efforts to come Closer and (Necessarily) if Intelligence is Allowed in This, Neutral but Heart-Lived Seeing that it doesn't work and that no one is to blame (not even Nature or the Universe or 'God') and still, in the Allowed Frustration, You don't give up Your Divine and Only Real Dream of Oneness (of Man and Woman) – You might See that the Meeting of Man and Woman does not lie in the cramp in the middle, where two bodies seem to have to meet somehow, but in Space, in the Movement away from Each Other, in Meeting and Melting in the Extremes instead of in some forms-overcrowded centre. This Movement 'away' Happens by Itself though, by Intelligence Beyond 'you', and cannot be tried to be established by any (inherently always egoic) effort.

In Totally Allowing (Vulnerable Love and thus Respect for, that means: Meeting) the Other, one is put in, Drawn to, if not Thrown in His or Her True Place as Man or Woman at Their Extremities where at all Man and Woman can Meet. Again, one cannot (at all) make or cultivate this Totally (self-)Sacrificed Love.

In this (supposed) world of forms, by itself, everyone learns that one has to make compromises. In (not forgetting about) the True, Divine, World however this is not and even not at all the case. The Heart cannot make compromises. Love, True Love, doesn't even Understand what you mean by the word compromise. Love is Love. Your Heart is always, all the time in pain in (case of) all your compromises with the Other, with your partner, with anyone. By Nature, it hurts (even like hell), whether you Allow Feeling this or not.

You make compromises only because you don't (want to) See – that You and Your partner are not forms, forms that you could have or lose in any way. You want to press Your Divine Beloved into a form. If You Always Stay in Love with Your True and Only Partner and Respect Your Love for Him or Her as True, you never have to make any compromise, no form ever seems able to manipulate You Truly in whatever way, for You are Married Already with Your True Beloved Who is Beyond any form (even if She, the Divine Woman, in the Duality of Man and Woman Represents the world of forms).

In some (extreme) cases it seems You have to make some compromise in the world of forms, but Ultimately, in Always (and Only) Serving Your True Divine Beloved this is not True. In Seeing that forms are just forms a specific form is simply (however in pain) allowed, possibly a form that the Other – as form, and driven by a (huge) Egoic Force – wants desperately, manipulatively to put on You, because He or She cannot deal with it, does not Want (yet) to Be Responsible for it. Whatever the situation in the world of form, the Heart cannot be Fooled. (Only) in Always Present

Consciousness these supposed exceptions can at all be (or in Fact are Already) Accepted – without any grudge or hidden tendency to want it to be different. A Sacrificed self goes along with (for is Dissolved in and Has Become or Is) the Flow of Truth and is not at all attached to having to have certain forms in this or that specific manner or form (even if Truth, or the Formless, seems to have Its Own Preference, the Ultimate Truth (Which is Oneness of the Formless and the Form) always ‘Decides’).

The State of Never-Any-Compromise is only (a) Fact if Consciousness is Allowed Non-Stop. Before, or not Truly, Whole-Heartedly Realizing This, your earthly partner is (always)²¹ a good sparring partner to Find Out in all Divine Frustration that indeed You, Man, Woman, never have to make any compromise with the Other, even not with the Representative form of the Other that you are with on this earth.

Moreover, in Truth the Other doesn’t even Want You to make any compromise; everyone is looking for the Truth all the time. If, for example, Woman (with or without words) threatens Her Man-form to leave Him, if He doesn’t... then She, Her Heart Hopes He doesn’t bow for Her Ego.

You, Beyond your self-obsession, Only Want Your True Partner to never make any damned compromise with you. So that Finally Truth can be Discovered, Felt, Lived, Loved.

The Truth is you don’t Want to make any compromise Yourself either. You don’t Want to submit and add to the Lie, being in the Big Illusion together, cosily, quietly sleep next to Each Other as long as there is any (rest of) Lie unSolved, unSeen, unMelted, not Given Back to Truth.

If You compromise the Heart in any way, if You let It be clouded by, grown over with forms, and surely by the subtle and gross forms in and as which the Other manifests,²² you are lost, in the Dark, you cannot See Your True Beloved any more and try (unconsciously desperately) to find Him or Her Back in the (world of) forms instead of Using²³ Intelligently as Heart Itself the (world of) forms to Meet (Necessarily on

21 He or She is always a good sparring partner even in the Process of Finding Out that it’s Time – Beyond any tendency to escape a difficult situation – for an Other (form of) sparring partner.

22 However the Ones Ready for The True Process of Man and Woman (and (only) in Principle everyone) can use these forms in and as which the Other manifests, to Let the Other Reveal Itself (through).

23 The word “Used” may look somewhat mechanical, cold, but when used here (and throughout the book) with a capital it is meant to be (not even an activity but) Part of the Natural Process of Man and Woman Who in Love Discover (and Surrender Deeper and Deeper in) The(ir) Truth Necessarily in Non-Separate Relation with the Other. ‘Using’, as meant here, is not using an other for one’s own purposes but, on the contrary, (is more like) Allowing the Other (Sex) to Take you over Completely, affirming the fact that to Realize (Being) and Return Consciously in and as the Whole, two, Male and Female, Bodies are

earth) and Melt (Already) with the Divine Beloved Other.

Only in the Inherently Totally Vulnerable Extremes, There Where Man is just Man and Woman Woman, You Find Each Other, You cannot miss Each Other. In the middle, in this unclear mess, in this unsurveyable fight there is no Vulnerability, there is just at random fight and pain and desiring and resisted frustration and hurting and making up (again and, then, making love) and miscommunication and unclarity and escaping.

In the Extremes, in True Meeting thus, There Where is Only Vulnerability left, there is no self, only Love ('even' if in this world of forms there is Necessarily Pain all the time – which is Inherent Integral Part of True Surrendered Love).

For sure (any rest of) Ego will misunderstand, misinterpret and misuse all this. Radical Ego thinks: 'aha, no compromise, that's exactly what I Want, I have a right to have all I desire (whether on grosser levels or on subtler planes, feelings)'. Ego cannot See (at all and thus also not) that it exists as compromise. It is the compromising of the Heart, the separating from (the Heart or) the Whole, from Man and Woman as One (Already).

So the State of No-Compromise is about the again and again and Finally Full, Constant, Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Seeing through and thus Complete Surrender of Ego, of all compromise – (Surrender) into the Beloved, into the Other, Which is into One (if the Other is not seen and treated as a form, but as His or Her Being).

It is a long, Deep Process to Be Allowed to Be Man, or Woman. In Allowing Divine Love You are 'Chosen' for It. It cannot be quickened or at all made or established by any (always egoic) effort.

Note

The fact that to Be Truly Man Man Needs to Consciously and even Wholly Live Woman in Him – and vice versa with Woman – is something else (than spoken about here).²⁴ It is (not a moving away from the Extremes to the middle and) no compromise at all, on the contrary, It is the Truth. She is Already There, Present – in Man('s Extreme). Man is Only (a Real) Man and therefore Naturally Extreme if Woman is Totally Allowed, the Whole Truth – even though Woman hates, or: is afraid of Extremity, Clarity, the Whole. Only the Whole Makes Man (a) Man.

Woman is There, Fact, (Part of) Reality. What is (Already) Fact is to Be Lived Consciously. No compromise. No hiding. No spiriting away. No escape in the Dark (any more). Man is to Be Man, He Wholly Lives Woman in His Heart and Body.

Indispensable, Already Part of One Body in Fact, One Process in and as two Bodies.

24 See chapter 26 (and 27 and 29).

6

Man and Woman Serve Each Other

If Man and Woman would Both stop their egoic behaviour (to misuse the Other one) but Use the Other (Selflessly) – that is: Give oneself to the Other – and by that Truly Support, Serve Each Other then They Get very Strong Together, One Being even Ultimately.

This sounds very nice and ‘everybody’, Man and Woman, would like it to be like this. But in practice it doesn’t work, doesn’t function like this. In Fact (and if (‘low’) nature is Allowed instead of trying to improve it or to be better than it), in Allowing the Seeing of not Serving the Other, not Truly giving Themselves to the Other, not fully Loving, Embracing the Other one – instead of blaming the Other (or oneself), complaining or (secretly, whenever the Other is not watchful) looking for another potential form of the Other – Man and Woman Become Conscious, consciousness cannot else than get sharpened.²⁵ If not (or not ‘enough’ according to Their respective Consciousness-Potential) then They will split up, or, also very common, They end up in the stinking middle, the deadly mist, where no Woman, no Man can be found, determined, enjoyed, admired, made Love to any more.

The True Man and Woman Allow, without effort, (the Truth of) no dead middle, no compromise, no ‘deal’. Only the Very Truth of Man’s Being and the Very Truth of Woman’s Being will Do. Anything less is too painful to bear for Their Heart. No matter the Depth of Their Pain, no matter how far They (in the world of form) seem separated, estranged from Each Other, They will Live as Man and Woman, Forever in Love, Forever Melting Woman’s Ego in Man’s Eye. There Where Seeing is Allowed, Where Man Uses His Potential, Where He even Sacrificed His Seeing (into Her), Ego Disappears, has no chance any more, or less and less.

It is important to See that This Way – This Kind of Meeting of Man and Woman – of Allowing (Seeing of) Ego is Totally, Radically Different from how Man and Woman normally (try to) deal with Each Other. Usually Man and Woman try to behave, to be friendly, loving, understanding to Each Other – for They have to do it, manage, go on with Each Other after all – only sometimes if the tension gets too

25 If Man is not Conscious – and He Needs to be extremely, that is: Totally, Humble (or: Already Sacrificed) to ‘Develop’ this, by letting one or few Woman-forms (and thus Her, for This Indispensable, Darkness) be (just) long enough with Him to Become Conscious – the whole thing, Serving or not, won’t Work anyway. Consciousness is, in the first place, His Responsibility (and in the second, just as much, Hers).

much there is an explosion of anger, (old) reproaches, tears, a release of tension in whatever way. The thing is however that on a Deep(er) Level there is no True Release of tension, the Painful Duality of Man and Woman exists after just as well as before the fight (or whatever) even if, like so often is the case, Man and Woman make love as soon as it's 'all right' again, when They 'made up' again, when lightness and 'love' (or attraction) have come back. This usual no-progress, having to repeat with variations the same struggles between Man and Woman again and again, this being stuck in the Duality of tension and release, of fight and making up again, has only got to do with the not-Allowing of (all) the Pain for and in the Heart that is involved in Their situation, in wanting to Meet or even Melt in the Other one and not being able to and all the unconscious tension going with it.

By the way, it is a big misunderstanding to think or unconsciously assume that Man and Woman would only sometimes have problems, only when the fire gets too hot, only when it's obvious for Both there is a fight going on, when the tension gets too much and needs to find a way out – usually it is Woman-form who has the unthankful part of having to start (just at random somewhere, but with words usually) showing Her not being satisfied with whatever, doesn't matter what in fact, (unconsciously) to get rid of the built-up tension of Her forms that in the presence of the invisible Formless Sparkle of Man 'want to' come up, from out of Her Darkness, 'want to' go out, be released, Felt and Seen Ultimately. No – although the word 'problem' is misplaced, not True – the Fight of Man and Woman is all the time going on, raging. As long as the Whole Fight, the Whole Duality of Man- and Woman-Force is not Seen, not Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically Surrendered in, Actually Lived through, Man and Woman can never Truly Meet, even not in the (precious, rare) moments that there is (some) intimacy, nearness at last. The Fight is most of the time active underground. Only some times, if suppression becomes too difficult, It shows, reveals suddenly some (Deeper) truth to Man and Woman – whereas mostly it is interpreted the other way round: that usually, mostly They get along pretty well with Each Other, "ah, give a fight or two, that goes with it, doesn't it?" with and in which attitude blindness (or unconsciousness) rules and will keep on ruling.

Only the Humble, True-Hearted Man Sees the Fight is Going on all the time, He cannot stop (Consciously) Loving, cannot deny His Heart Telling Him all the time the Pain of separation, His Beloved escaping Him continuously. And if He Totally Lives Through this Inherent Human (or even Universal) Pain (of, Ultimately, the Formless and the Form and Their Strange 'Relationship') He Exists only still as Open Heart-Wound and will Be Recognized by a (new) Woman-form as 'Crazy' as Him and Who is Ready to Go with Him, Follow Him to the Bottom, the Core of Human

Suffering. Only True Love Makes This Mutual Sacrifice (into Each Other, and thus into the Suffering of Humanity, of the world) Possible and Demands This even.

This (Divine) Man and Woman Allow all the moments of separation, of unlove, of not-Surrender, to be Seen in His Eye, in Which Process all (Her) Inherent judging of (and resisting to Consciously and Wholly Feel) the so-called negative side of the Duality²⁶ is Seen, Recognized (as Lie, not Truth) and Surrendered thus. Man and Woman Truly Serve Each Other (or: Serve the One – as the One) by Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily (and not just in and, separately, by the mind) Allowing the Fight to be Seen and not only unconsciously and incessantly to be fought, not by suppressing It, not (at all) by being as kind as possible to Each Other, not by keeping ‘peace’, not by getting lost in (and secretly sick of) ‘good intentions’.

The repetition of the same cycles of difficulties (of Dualities) between Man and Woman, is a result of unconscious dwelling in – for still not, never even, Wanting to Feel Whole-, Open-Heartedly – the Pain that is (Always) Already a Bloody Fact. It is a stubborn refusal to Allow Intelligence, but ‘safely’ wanting this repetition of the two sides of the coin again and again to happen in the mist of Unconsciousness (or: wanting to block the swing of Life’s Duality), else They (as They intuitively Feel) would fall in the abyss of no-self, of no-relationship²⁷ (thus), of not needing Each Other as They’re used to – as little kids and adolescents, instead of Acting, Feeling like Man and Woman, Fully Responsible to Live Their Divine Inheritance here on earth, this lifetime.

Man Serves Woman if He Guides Her to Her Inherent Pain, Her Darkness, Which She, by Nature, is Always Already Unconsciously Fed Up with and Wants His Light to be Shone upon. He serves Her if He Has Taken Full Responsibility (by Feeling all in Man-and-Woman Involved Pain Possible) to Be Able to Be (Her) Eye, Which is Her Only Safety by and in Which indeed Her Pain is Allowed to be Touched. This Actual Allowing of Her Pain to Be Touched, (and thus to Be Released and Given Back to the Source, to Be) Transcended by Him, by His Eye That is His Heart,²⁸ is the Way She Serves Him.

Falling in love with Each Other and then trying to make it, to survive together, stay with Each Other till the end with all ups and downs is not enough. It is a waste of

26 But also the judging as positive of the presumed positive side.

27 They would Discover that, in Truth, there exists no relationship (between them and at all). There is Only Truth, Only the Whole. So there’s nothing to get, to need, to desire, to fulfil, to hope and crave for.

28 Indeed, His Eye That is His Heart, the Whole (Manifested in and as Body) – and not His possibly (very) developed third eye or 6th chakra, developed not congruently with other faculties or spheres of life. Only the Heart Itself Allows Wholistic Balanced Development, from Which every faculty develops naturally on the right moment and non-egoically.

lives, an offence, a straight insult to the Divine Potential That Man and Woman Have and Are.

Truly Serving Each Other, is Serving the Divine, Serving Love. Necessarily This is a Selfless Happening, or even Celebration – but not celebration in the way people are used to with all fake smile and politeness and stupid humour involved. No, this is Celebration of Man and Woman Always in Love, all the time, and thus Constantly in Pain, It is Serving without servants.

Man and Woman Go into True, Profound Relation with Each Other and, in This, Necessarily Sacrifice Their Own (Sex-limited, (and therefore) wrong) basic assumption

(If they Love Love) Man and Woman Go into True, Profound Relationship with Each Other, Truly, Whole-Heartedly Contacting, Connecting with Each Other. Sooner or later anyway Man and Woman have to come out of their own separate worlds, ‘created’²⁹ out of egoic reasons of illusory safety. This lonely world will be sacrificed in due course or from the beginning if They Take ThemSelves and thus Their partner Seriously. The relationship can be the condition or structure, the place, the ‘dangerous’ playground, where self-Sacrificing can be ‘practised’ and actually Happen. If Man and Woman, do not Seriously ‘make’ (or in Fact Allow, or not prevent, not squeeze out) Contact, Beyond egoity, They can never See the Truth about Their and any relationship between people: that there is no relationship. The relationship only seems to exists because, in the world of (Reality-clouding and -distorting) forms, you are in your fort waving to a (potential) partner in His or Her fort.³⁰ And you experience your self-contraction as an ‘I’, a person, separate from other contractions, persons.

But (only) in True, Open-Hearted Investigation and Seeing and (Deeper and Deeper and in the End Total) Sacrifice of this supposed separate world, of all egoic behaviour, attitude, tendencies, the entire self-obsession, then it can and will be Seen

29 It would be better to speak of ‘sustained’ or even ‘reinforced’ than of ‘created’. At least it must be clear that persons don’t create their own separate world. People, once being born and even already before, glide more and more into or are being formed into and are (in the moment of conception) already a product of (a) reality – including Separation – which already Exists. And, true, they become co-creators, as they cannot (completely) withdraw from the (reality of the) Separative Force on earth and in general.

30 Woman seems to be in Pain because of the separate Man, Man seems to be in Pain because of the separate Woman. Together they seem to be in a prison. Always at least one of the two starts, ‘needs’ to separate – a silent deal between them. If not, Man and Woman would Disappear Together in the Sea of Love, Where no one is left to hope for love or for whatever attraction. In reality though the Pain is always about not being able, Willing to Transcend the Separative Force (naturally) active in their own Body, about the fact that you yourself as Man- or Woman-form are not in Relation. If you were Wholly in Relation with the Other, personal Pain would stop existing – the General Human Pain to be Felt (and that is inherently about Separation) though would grow endlessly bigger (in One’s Consciousness).

there is no relationship, and there never was. There is no ‘me’ and ‘other’ who have to meet, have to (try to) make contact. The True World is Only Relatedness, and therefore there is no relatedness. There is One Energy, One Field of Consciousness – which doesn’t mean at all that Consciousness and Energy would function in the same way in different individual Bodies.

So, if Man and Woman are Non-compromisable in being Wholly Dedicated to (Melt in) Love, this is the paradox They will meet: They, Beyond Themselves, Want to and seem to relate to an Other or others, to eventually find that there is no (specific) relatedness.

Man and Woman don’t meet to become One as forms as much as possible. In the gross bodily sphere the impossibility of this is obvious, but for the subtle(r) bodies it is just as impossible. By Nature, forms, gross or subtle, simply cannot become One. Because they are Already One. The apparent forms are not the(ir own) True Substance. The ‘Substance’ (of energetic forms) is Consciousness, the One Non-Substance. And this is the Thing to Realize, the ‘Reason’ why in the end Man and Woman (try to) relate. The thing is not to do your best, to finally energetically melt with Each Other; that’s a very nice or even ecstatic experience but this energetic oneness will disappear again, for energetic forms always keep on changing. The Thing is, (Already) by Consciousness, to Realize Oneness, No-difference, No-relatedness, thus not as an experience but as True, Whole-Hearted, Wholly Involved, Realization. If Consciousness is Allowed to stay then Oneness also stays – even if one’s partner doesn’t have the same Realization³¹ (for it is not about the forms but about Realization). Oneness of Man and Woman is (Only) Realized in Consciousness (not separate from the world of Form, from Unconsciousness) and not on any subtle or gross energetic plane – the Great Challenge or Ordeal for everyone being to Actually Live this One Consciousness Energetically, in and as Present Body.

For (Realization of) True Oneness (of Man and Woman) Man and Woman in due course have to and in the Natural Process do Totally Give up their (old, conditioned, immature and Ultimately any – even Their Divine) picture of the Other. The Other is almost always (at least partly) Seen as form, which one is more or less addicted to, attached to, in need of. This is surely so for Woman in manifested Female form, (if, as usual (but not necessarily), lost) in Her Female form-consciousness, not Recognizing Her True Beloved, the Formless, Consciousness, in His manifested form, forced by this to see Him as mere form, even though at the same time She’s unconsciously in Love with (and Drinking) His Essence. This holds true also for Man in His manifested

31 However, in the Ultimate Realization (That is: Whole-Bodily Living) of Oneness Two Bodies, one Male, one Female, are Needed, Both Realizing and Living the Same Oneness (of Man and Woman, of Oneness and Duality). These Two Bodies Are in Fact One Body.

Male form – unless, exceptionally (but hidden always the case somewhere still), He is not ready yet or not yet forced by life to give up His original Formless Eyes, which are still there since His birth as Human Body and Seeing only Divine Woman, no form (and unless He Went Already Totally Whole-Heartedly through His Ordeal of Meeting Her, His Beloved).

Man and Woman Want Clarity though – about the Other and (thus) about Themselves in Relation to the Other. In Fact They Want Clarity in the confusion around (Their Lover) being a(n earthly) form or – or maybe and, simultaneously – the Formless, without any (specific and at all) form, Their being ‘Married’ to (and as) Who or in Fact What. They Want to Actually See Their Beloved, in His or Her True Being, Beyond any confusion, Beyond games, Beyond any separation.

The thing is that, for This to Happen, sooner or later Man has to Totally and Consciously Give up His Inherent (from His Oneness stemming (and not yet Conscious)) ‘Idea’ that She, His Divine Woman is Already here, that He is Already Loved by Her, that She is part of Him Already. He Goes Down into the world of forms (and thus Duality) to Find out that She is not there, that, in Honesty, He finds – simultaneously with Her unManifested Potential – an Egoic Bitch here on earth, not Truly Receiving Him at all. By Allowing Whole-Heartedly the Pain of this, again and again and again, right until His Picture of Oneness has been Totally Crushed, Torn to pieces in (the world of) forms, on the bottom of the sea of tears, in the abyss of everlasting screams, He (Suddenly) Sees Her, Smiling, Already Waiting for Him, wondering what kept Him so long. In every earthly Woman-form now He Sees Her and Sees that She Sees Him and in Recognition Surrenders to Him, even if the earthly eyes of His (Woman-)forms do not seem to (See, Recognize). He Sees, can See like This Only for He Contacted, Really Went into the Other World, Her world of form(s), Her. He Made His Gesture. Every Woman-form is now His Divine Woman, just like He Saw Her before He Went into Her (Womb of Pain). Only now, after Allowing also ‘the Bitch’ to be Part of His Reality, after going through (t)His Ordeal of Becoming Conscious, He is Wise, Married, no longer Her attractive young potential Man but Her terribly Loving Mirror-Man.

Sooner or later Woman, on Her Turn, Totally Gives up Her Inherent, from Her scattered form-consciousness (wherein forms are always separate from other forms) stemming ‘Idea’ (or presumption from and as which She lives) that He, Her Divine Man, is not here, that, apparently, He left Her, because He doesn’t Love Her anyway – and that She has to (secretly) do everything She can to get Him, Her Hero-Liberator,³² here down on earth with Her, to be Finally Loved by Him, that She needs

32 This is not meant ironically, but giving word to how Woman feels in this respect even though not consciously.

to shape Him, reshape, restyle, deform, transform, reform Him in such a way and so long that He will Finally be Able to be Her True Lover, as She wishes. She Sees finally that She'll never manage, that He (the 'poor fellow'), by Nature, simply cannot Surrender to Her wishes, which turn out to be egoic (self-obsessed and based on Illusion) in the end, stemming from 'separation' as basic assumption (for viewing life and love), separation that would need to be healed, undone: the forms would have to be brought together again, which is a lie, and a lie cannot be healed, only – Shown by Him – be Seen: that it is a lie. In Her utter frustration, if all Her seemingly endless energy for manipulation, reforming of forms, has gone finally, (including the very important matter and Her most successful weapon of sexual seduction and rejection), in this utter admitting of Her Pain, Her Failure, Suddenly He Is (and Appears to Be Already) Here, Embracing Her Always Already. He makes no fuss at all about all this seemingly wasted time, all this seemingly senseless blood-spilling, all Her blaming, kicking, torturing Him (and in Fact Herself), He Takes Her in His arms (immediately) as if nothing happened. And so it is for Him: nothing happened. She just forgot the Truth, Him, His Always Whole-Hearted Embrace and never-judging of Her, for a while, that's all.

So, for Deepening or at all starting Their True Divine Process Man (Non-Egoically) Sacrifices (on the Altar of Love) His Basic (and true but unconscious) Assumption of (or attachment to) Oneness, of 'everything all right already' and She Her Basic (and untrue, unconscious) Assumption of (or attachment to) Separation (or differentiation) that needs to be fixed, repaired, (Her assumption thus) of always problems.

This Sacrifice of Man and Woman cannot be any act of will, the Assumption has to be Seen and will show up in due course of Their Meeting. The fact that His Assumption (of Oneness) is, ultimately, true and Hers (of Separation) untrue has, by the way, got nothing to do with any moral of right and wrong and crap like that. For the Ultimate Truth to be Revealed and Consciously Lived both Sacrifices are Needed – not only Hers (as is (more) common in the spiritual world, in the higher or less dense levels of Life, of Consciousness), not only His (as is common in the profane world, in the world of dwelling in the lower or more dense levels of Life, of Consciousness). Woman(-Force) and Man(-Force) have Their Own, very Different Truth, not standing next to each other, but from another World. She is so eager in proving Him that She is right in the way She sees things, in Her form-truth, but can never accept and is even disappointed or angry (or furious) if He seems to accept Her truth as True. She Knows that He is (at least Ultimately) Right, but prefers (egoically) to forever try to prove that She is. Then She doesn't have to Surrender (even all Her forms, including Her own human form) to Him, nor settle for good in Her own

uncomfortable Lie (which is not possible anyway). She likes to keep on moving, proving, trying, lying.

His being right in His basic Assumption (of Oneness of all) doesn't mean anything in itself and is dead in itself, lifeless, if it is not Enlivened by 'the Lie', by the True, Whole-Hearted Meeting with that which is not true, not Ultimately True anyway (for also the Lie, the Form with its Assumption of separation is Integral Part of the Truth). He thus Gives up His Rightness and Naturally starts to Feel the Pain hidden in Her being right in Her own (from Him separate) world of form – just until She, by His Persistence in Crying Consciously Her forgotten tears, Softens and Suddenly Sees and cannot else than Give Up Her supposed rightness – which now She's even not (at all) interested in any more, as Only He is Left, Her Love, Beloved, Including and Being Both the Formless and the Form, the One and the Many. She, in (and as) Love, doesn't care a shit any more in being right or not. What is that, right? She wouldn't know, Being (in) Love, is that right? There's Only He of Which or Whom She is Part.

If Man, or Woman, is not Truly Willing to Let Go of His or Her Basic Assumption, there can be no True, Open Meeting, no Meeting at all in Fact. They are convicted to playing games forever, egoic games, hide and seek, attraction and rejection, manipulation, all in Unconsciousness, in the Dark where Man and Woman in fear are groping Each Other, don't Know What They're making love to if they found some 'one' or maybe it should be said 'something', something 'Other' and let, for the moment, the attraction be bigger than the fear.

It is to be acknowledged that whereas in (usually) Earlier Stages of the Process of Man and Woman Meeting, wherein Man and Woman are not or not Truly or very limitedly or (much) less Consciously Connecting with the Other Force and wherein Woman's Ordeal is the (Non-Egoic) Sacrifice of Her (unconscious) attachment to Her forms and Man's Ordeal the (Non-Egoic) Sacrifice of His (unconscious) attachment to His Formless world, in the Deepened or Advanced Stage of Their Process it's the other way round.³³ Woman, Realizing Her Truth as Woman already, Being (Part of) Man, Sacrifices Her attachment to the Formless (although Appearing in a Form) and He, Realizing His Truth as Man, Realizing already that Man without Woman is nothing, lifeless, Bodiless Truth, Sacrifices His attachment to forms, to being Received by one or more forms. Truth is Surrendered in the Whole Reality.

33 This distinction between Earlier and Advanced Stages doesn't imply a clear-cut linear time-course. Also, for some persons things go sometimes or even almost always the other way round compared to how they usually go for the majority. Here: these persons Have a Natural Development rather from the Impersonal into (at least acknowledging and Feeling) the personal than, as is more common, the other way round.

Ultimately then, having Heartedly and Bodily Seen-Felt through the Non-Ultimacy of Their 'normal' (and wrong) basic assumption (or attachment) as Man or Woman, as well as through the Non-Ultimacy of the usually more hidden other opposite basic assumption (or attachment), Both Assumptions or Attachments are Naturally Sacrificed, Surrendered in the One Truth or Reality That knows no (basic or whatever) assumptions or attachments.

Self-obsession – that is: not Connecting Truly to (or: Separating from) the Other – is the only ‘problem’

Self-obsession is the only ‘problem’. Self-obsession is (always) the case when the Other Pole, the Other Sex, the Male or Female Force, is not (Truly) Met, when there is fear to Really Connect (Which is: to Surrender). Everybody (or every Body) not (Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily or at all) Surrendering into the Other Sex lives in His or Her own, egoic world.

In the Process of trying to Connect to the Other – which (trying) cannot be prevented, not totally anyway, as it is Nature – you’ll find out that this (Connecting) is not possible, anyway not to any form of the Other. Forms cannot Meet, Connect to other forms. (Ultimately) the Other is the Formless.

This holds True for Man as well. Although Man Lets Nature Connect Him ‘self’ to the (gross and subtle) Form(s) That is (the Divine) Woman, He Recognizes Her Already in Her Ultimate Nature as the Formless (too).

One can only Truly Connect if the Other is Seen in Its Purity (and not in the contracted, distorted, deluded forms It apparently appears on earth, comes to Him or Her). If one sees the Other as a person, a form, no True Connection is Possible, Allowed by the Divine, Ruthless in Its Justice. (Only) in and during this True Connecting to, in this Seeing, True Recognizing of, the Other as Divine, as Pure, impurity – which word has not any negative implication of itself, if not attributed and contaminated by people’s judgements – can be Seen at all (by the Eyes of Truth, else it is just seen and experienced as form) and will be Seen and Must be Seen (if Growth, (that is:) Surrendering of self is to Happen).

Considering and treating the Other as a person, as a self, is self-obsession.

Seeing the Divine in (and as) the Other is Beyond any self, Beyond ego, the Surrender of self or ego.

If you, ultimately Beyond any romantic dreams (however this can be a starting point), have the (Divine) Courage to Really Connect to the Other, the self is Broken Down – by Truth, by the Truth That is No-Separation – and (as) the (Impersonal) Truth is Seen, Which is only Possible in Relation, as the Selfless. As long as there is a self to be sustained its ‘life’, to be protected against the Other ‘eating’ it, no Realization of (the Truth of) no-self can Rise up, Shine Its Way through the self-mist of forms.

Fear to Disappear? No Truth. Not in you, not in the relationship between you

and the Other. Truth is restfully Clear, in this, and at all, in everything.

No self? Clarity. No ego? Truth. The ego is the tendency to not Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-energetically Connect to (that is: Allow, See and Rest in) the Other. It applies to Man(-form) as well as to Woman(-form). Man who stays (largely) Disconnected from (the for Him painful form-world of) Her, His Beloved, is living unconsciously His Female Egoic Separative Nature – which is the thing to See, to become Conscious of. It is His ‘Thing’ to Consciously Live Woman in Him, and not misuse outer Woman(-form) for this.

As self you cannot Connect to the Other or to another self. As long as there is any self-obsession (which is the self) you can only and have to try to reach the Other, in which you cannot succeed. In Allowing (Feeling) the frustration about this endless (merely) trying to Reach the Other without managing, the self, which is a trying-mechanism, is scraped off, till in the end nothing is (left of) self, not even a true self remains. The ‘solution’, or (egoic) trick, lies not in stopping trying, which under cover is again a (stealthy) trying, to manipulate. One cannot (Truly) stop the Naturally Given Drive in Man and Woman to Reach, Contact, Connect to the Other – no egoic strategy can be invented to undo This, to stop the True Divine Process of Man and Woman, of Realizing Oneness (thus), Necessarily going right through ‘hell’³⁴ (of trying to Connect, to be One). For going quicker through the frustration – in case one doesn’t like all this painfulness – there is no recipe either. Every recipe is egoic in nature. There are no Recipes. It is only a matter of Allowing Intelligence (in the hustle and bustle of Man and Woman trying to Meet and, on a Deeper Level, (Already) Meeting).

Intelligence Comes Only, by Itself, by Allowing Pain – for this Pain is (inseparably, undeniably) one (the not-wanted but just as Needed) side of the Duality of existence. And Intelligence is Only (and Already) There if both sides, Both Poles, are Totally, Whole-Heartedly Allowed. There is no bargaining in This. You Feel Wholly, Open-Heartedly the Pain, frustration Inherent in relationship and you start (thus) to See or not. And realize that it is about the Resistance to Pain, to the Other, not about pain itself. You can cry all day (about your Beloved), but if you do this in self-obsession, in self-pity, no Resistance to Pain (which is very fundamental to humans and which is their karma, their bond), to the Whole Principle of you Having to Go through Pain (all your life even) is Truly Surrendered and in fact Your Pain stays

34 If you don’t live totally in the illusory mind-world you’ll feel how terrible it is in fact and full of Pain if you have to (try to) make contact with the Other Sex, if it doesn’t come naturally, by Itself – and on earth there is an Inherent Difficulty in this matter (nobody’s fault). It’s not exciting at all, it’s Painful. It reveals already the Pain of no contact yet. If you’re not blinded by the hope for and the promise for Contact, it can be Felt to be so.

underground (even if at the surface it does not look like there is Pain). Intelligence is to be Allowed in (the already existing, for you prepared) Pain, in (letting be and experiencing) frustration. It doesn't tolerate (or is blocked by) fixedness on forms, on your bastard-Beloved (who was so generous to (apparently) inflict this pain, this suffering, upon you), on your self, on any causes for the pain. The pain or frustration is just Given into or Recognized to Be Already the Hands of Truth, of the Divine. It is Seen to be not your personal pain or suffering, but the general Pain of the Human Being Who Came here as (and is as form Divided into) the Two Poles of the Universe. Intelligence, (which means and Is:) Your Love for the Other, for Oneness, for the Whole, is Given (Already), It can be Allowed, It is not at all something you can try to be or have or attain. If you Recognize Your Love for the Other, Your Intelligence, by Nature to be Bigger (Already) than anything else, your self is offended, crushed, smashed, killed, dying in (This Same) Intelligence.

So 'self-obsession' is no problem. In and as Intelligence it is (just) Recognized to be the tendency to not Wholly Connect to the Other, which is not (Totally) Allowing the Other to Kill you, your poor tiny petty pitiful self, not Allowing What you Want Deepest, That Which is the Only Thing you Want (and in Fact all other things, roundabout ways, are only made for That). And in this, again and again in reality, in the Meeting with the Other Allowing of this Recognition of the always separating self (that is the unconscious tendency to separate), of the into obsession or cramp (or self) 'disappearing' or contracting Selfless, the self-obsession is Already Being Surrendered.

In Allowing the frustration about the seeming (and big) discrepancy between the Beloved Other (Who is Recognized and not denied to be There, True, Always Present) in Your Heart and the manifestation of the Other with which you seem to have to be satisfied, is (Totally) Purifying, Cleansing from any self. All personal wanting is Given Back to the Source of the One and True Divine Will. Finally – if Seeing-Feeling the Pain in this is Allowed – this Duality is Totally Allowed (and therefore unproblematized) Beyond relationship, without any tendency to change anything, to perfect the form (of the relationship). (Only) if Man's Eye is Allowed, if the self is Completely Burnt away in the supposed relationship between selves, There is True Peace between partners, Lovers. Even if in the world of form fights (Necessarily) have to continue, the Fight is Over.

He Whole-Heartedly Allows Connection to Her and She to Him and there's no (karmic) connection any more, only the Space of Love.

Truth, by the way, is not anti-self. Self is an Integral Part of It.

So you cannot help your self, that is: cannot help to have a self. And it's a 'good' (or natural) thing anyway. All you 'have to' do as self is trying to reach the

Other, relentlessly, dedicatedly, desperately, anyhow, just until it exhausts itself, the whole self has gone Suddenly.³⁵ And There is Meeting Now. The Other is There, as no-Other. For it may be nature to have or be(come) associated with ‘self’, it is (afterwards) the Natural Process (too) to Let the Lie of self Be Seen – by His Consciousness. It is Seen then that there were never two selves in fact, associated with Male and Female bodies. It was the Selfless (or Divine) Itself Already Ruling the Meeting of Man and Woman. Man- and Woman-forms (or selves) involved in the Meeting Are Only (Part of) Something Endlessly Bigger. Ultimately, it is not these forms Meeting. That is not what is Really Going On.

35 ‘Suddenly’, but not without the Other giving you a hand. (See chapter 119.) For the Disappearance of ‘self’ the Other has to be so humble to reject you as ‘person’, whether or (usually) not in Consciousness, doesn’t matter. You Need Mirror. You cannot reject your own ego, it, the Grace of Rejection, is Given (by (the Whole via) an Other).

And it’s good to Realize that the rejection of the personal in Man- and Woman-forms is very Fundamental (and Crucial) for the Process of Man and Woman Living and Establishing Their Truth on earth – the personal being the illusion of contact and no-contact (while Contact is a Divine Fact Already), the person not wanting and even not being able to Truly Connect. And – though not the subject of this chapter – just as Fundamental (and Crucial) is the Rejection in people of the Impersonal, as the other (in itself incomplete) side of the Coin. It can even be called a personal ‘bias’ still or in fact blind spot in someone if He or She doesn’t Allow (Feeling the Pain of) the Impersonal in Him or Her being (already) Rejected as unWhole (as long as not One with or Manifested in and as Form, Body). If one doesn’t dissociate from but Takes (the Pain of) both Rejections in His and Her Heart, one is (Finally) Humbled Beyond ‘personal’ and ‘Impersonal’ into the Whole, one Truly Lives and Embodies the personal Impersonally, Freely.

True Contact with the Other is only Possible if one Feels through the Pain in Relation to the Other (Sex)

One can only have True Contact with the Other (partner or whoever) if one Feels, has Felt His or Her (in Life Inherent, Unavoidable) Pain in Relation to the (seemingly not Present) Other.

True Contact is only possible in and by (Realizing) Wholeness (in and as Oneself). Wholeness is only Realized if the Pain of not-Wholeness is Felt, Woman's Pain.

In fact it is not so much Pain itself but people's deep or stubborn (attachment to) fear of Pain that successfully screws up (almost) every relationship and Contact between Man and Woman.

The role of Pain in the Whole Spiritual Process, in the Process of Man and Woman therefore, is hardly, if at all somewhere Really, Wholly Understood so far. People's tremendous resistance to Consciously Feel the painful side of life stands 'proudly' in the way of this Understanding. Understanding Comes only by Consciously Feeling, not by calling, wandering and searching in the mind.

To Consciously Feel Woman's (Which is humanity's) Pain (of not 'being' or feeling Whole, One, associated as She is with Duality, with form-consciousness or: Unconsciousness) is, for Woman- as well as Man-forms, the Key to Realizing Oneness (That is: Oneness of Consciousness and Body), to having, Allowing True, Selfless, Contact. The Duality of existence represented by and existing as Woman is to be Meditated, Seen and Felt in all varieties and depth by Oneness (to at all be Able) to Realize Oneness. As long as Unconsciousness (partly) rules Man- and Woman-forms, as long as unconscious Pain (not just influences but actually) determines their lives, there can be no True Contact. In unconsciousness there is no (True) Contact. For Contact to Be There all unconscious Pain (existing Necessarily) in Relation to the Other is to come to the surface. It is Man's Artwork to, Out of Love That Oneness Is, Be and be in such a way with (a) Woman-form that (in due course) all Her unconscious Pain in Relation to Him is brought up, Revealed, Whole-Heartedly Felt, Seen (through the temporariness of it), Cried (into Impersonal-ness), Melted, Dissolved, Exploded in and by Consciousness – and even though there's no end to it, there is a Natural Freeing End to the illusion of a self that would suffer. This Divine Artwork, this Freeing Her from (attachment to) unconsciousness, this Melting Her Back into Him, throwing Her

into (Oneness-) Contact with Him cannot be Done if He doesn't Feel all of this, all Her Pain (as) Himself (First and at all) in or through a Manifestation of Him as Male Body. The Artist who doesn't Know What He is Doing is no True Artist.

He, in Male Body, Feels Her Pain in the form of not Truly or Wholly Being Received by Her. He Sees Her Wanting Him and not (for that's not at all the same as but almost the opposite of) Allowing Him. He Feels in (and as) His Body Her incapacity, Pain of not Truly, Wholly Opening for Him, That is: not Recognizing Him to Be Truth, Her (Own) Truth – (Only) by Which Recognition Reunion, or better: Conscious Union could be Realized and Lived.

At first, His Male Body (still) being lost in, overwhelmed by Her world of form, by the power of the Deluding Female Force, He can interpret the situation, the human drama, the lack of True Contact of Man and Woman (if at all He is somewhere aware of this), as His leaving Her instead of Her (as Female Force) leaving Him. Indeed, on the face of it, this seems to be so – for He feels many times resistance to be (again or all the time) with Her form. He is not Enabled to See yet that He is (unconsciously) 'meditating' or in unconscious contact with Her resistance to Him (against which He has on 'His turn' resistance³⁶ to Feel the Pain of – for that, (stuck) Pain, is what it is in fact, this resistance (to Him, to Whole-Heartedly Feel as (Divine, or Conscious) Presence)).

By, again and again and again, Open-Heartedly Feeling Her Pain as His Own (which is not untrue at all) and in His Male Body, He becomes more and more Conscious of all 'subtleties' (or in fact strong but hidden or not so obvious expressions) of the diverging Female Force happening in the contact of Man and Woman, that are in fact already the case but are getting more and more revealed now in the Light of Seeing. True Contact becomes more and more reality – only because no-(True-) Contact is (Impersonally and Honestly) Observed, Felt (the Pain of), again and again and Finally, if One has become tired of the usual resistance to the Pain and Radically Stops Escaping and Surrenders in and Becomes One with it (what a Victory, what a Relief...), all the time.

She by nature is intuitively more aware of the Pain in Relation to the Other than 'He' in His (unconscious) Male manifestation.³⁷ Only, She can not Truly Feel (through) it and thus Transcend it when and as long as She doesn't Feel (Safe) that He is There, Present, that His Heart Takes all Her Pain. If He seems to be not There,

36 Also this resistance to Her resistance (as form to Melt in the Formless) is in Fact part of the Female Force that 'He' is living unconsciously in His Male Body.

37 This is somewhat and inherently Confusing, given the fact that He is originally associated with Consciousness in the Duality of Man and Woman (and Woman with Unconsciousness). In Fact it is less incorrect to say that He in His Female Body is more aware of the Pain in relation to the Other than She in Her Male Body.

Available for Her, She assumes She cannot let Her Pain come up for then it, the cesspit, would never stop to spit its dirt (and a thousand other reasons to not Actually Feel Pain). But if the flow or arrows of Pain of missing Him become too big, if She can't resist it any more (to Feel), Contact becomes Possible (at all). Again and again, if Truth cannot be denied any more, Her Pain is to be Felt, for it is the Case (again and again) and the Conscious Feeling of it is Deepening the Contact of Man and Woman, more and more.

There's no end to the Depth of Their Contact for there's no end to Feeling humanity's Pain which is inevitably reflected in all relations of Man- and Woman-forms and in the Relation of Man and Woman Itself. Only, in due Course, it is Seen that there is no Relation between Man and Woman in Fact. There is Only Him.

The Pain of being, living in and as this earthly body Inherently limiting Living (Only) as One's Purity or Formless Essence, is to be Felt. This world of form is (necessarily) screwing up again and again the Unity of Man and Woman – if at all They are Able to Realize This Unity – except on the Very Deepest 'Level'; but One lives also, simultaneously, on (all) more superficial levels and thus the (Impersonal) Crying of the Pain of Separation relentlessly continues. The Surrender (of form-connected Pain into the Formless, of She into Him) is a Constant 'Movement', Gesture, Process. The Pain of Man and Woman trying to Meet, to have True Contact with Each Other, trying for this to plough, dig, scream, cry, laugh, love, fuck, talk, manipulate through the wall or thickness (or density) of forms is a Constant Fact. It doesn't seem so bad to people for they do all this and run after their longing in unconsciousness, they don't Feel (Consciously) what they're doing, where all their actions, ideas, feelings come from, the motivation beyond all of this: Pain (of Separation) and the endless trying to get rid of it.

If one is Courageous enough to follow the whole track (of the Lie of not-Feeling) back (into Truth) and thus to start to Actually (That is: Consciously) Feel the Pain Whole-Heartedly, the Pain, in its personal variant, Transcends, Disappears, only to immediately let its new space be filled with the Pain of humanity and even in general with the Inherent and Impersonal Pain of Form not yet Melted in but (still) in Dual (and at all in) relation to the Formless, its Substance or Essence.

Man and Woman can only Truly Meet, have Contact, in Pain, in Being (Constantly) Conscious of Pain, in not, never denying its constant presence, being fact – even if (this Pain is, indeed) not the Ultimate Truth. The fact that the whole drama that people make of this (Pain, or: Inherent Struggle, Basic to the relationship of Man and Woman) and that they as far as possible put under the ground, can be Transcended, will only be Realized by very few. People prefer to reason, define, write and read and talk and complain and laugh about (if not bluntly trying to ignore) the

drama instead of (not Denying (the Depth, Truth Hidden in) it but) Feeling it, Actually Living it as the Whole Body, and (accidentally then) Transcending it. Everyone is, constantly, afraid – for nothing, for Pain is not Substantial, Essential.

Pain is not a drama. Using it, Feeling it, Living it, is the Inevitable, Unavoidable ‘Way’³⁸ to (Realize) Oneness. The Pain in Relation to the Other has been Divinely Given Already. Usually one’s life consists of creating many, endless forms not to (Truly, Deeply, Wholly) Feel (this Human Love-Pain). The result is many, endless little prisons trying (unconsciously desperately) to Meet – for the Pull (in)to Oneness cannot be stopped – to have True Contact with other little prisons, utterly contracted (though) from not-Feeling, from stuck Pain.

How can one Go Whole-Heartedly through the Process if one never Lost His or Her dearest, Beloved, if one’s Heart is not broken? How, where then should the Light Come in?

38 Facts however are not a Way. They’re just so. One Surrenders to fact, to what is (already the Case), or not.

Man and Woman have to Meet again and again – at least also in physical form

(Man and Woman as complex Representative of the) Male and Female Force, Consciousness and Energy, have to Meet again and again and again till Finally it is (even Totally, Undeniably, and For Good) Clear, on earth, in the form, that Consciousness is the Primal Force. Then, Finally, Both Forces Have, on the Deepest Level, Peace – as One – even though the war goes on forever, as the Female Force is war and nothing wrong with that.

Only in True, Open, Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Meeting – no taboos, no ideas, no moral – this can and will become Clear.

Normally, life is an endless chain of energetic reactions, forms reacting endlessly to forms. Everyone is so occupied by this game – for everyone wants to have the best (feeling, tasting, sounding or looking) forms – that one doesn't notice the Ruling Force, the Main Principle, Behind all this: Consciousness. We live in a Female world, it seems. Form after form. Reaction to reaction. To (finally) Stop reacting is Letting the Male Force in, the Seeing (of reactions, of endless forms).

Again and again, Both Man and Woman have to experience, in all frustration, that forms are not the ultimate Truth, that, no matter the form, no matter how attractive, how gorgeous, how seemingly satisfying, how spiritual, how good feeling provoking and providing, they are frustrating (if (mis)taken for Truth).

The (Really) Intelligent forms, manifestations, of Man and Woman will go (relatively) quickly through this Painful Process of the Meeting of Man and Woman – for They Meet intensely, They 'try' to be, if not (in fact) are, Conscious every second of what is happening, They take nothing for granted, They Dedicatedly Find out about the whole 'Drama' of Man and Woman. They Know it is not about having or trying to have a good time together. It is about Finding out about It, about the Male Force, about the Female Force, about the Meeting, about Its failure and That Which is Waiting – to be Revealed, if Its Tears about this (inevitable failure) are Allowed.³⁹

They, without doubting, Consider this Meeting as the most important in their lives, not as just one of the ingredients that all together make up (the experiencing of) a fulfilling, complete life. Not 'most important' because now, in this Meeting, you would be or would have a chance to be assured of safety, sex, love, some peace,

39 See chapter 130.

good company, or your ‘other half’ that would (be able to) make you complete, whole – but ‘most Important’ because this is the Chance (even in or in fact thanks to all its frustration) for Both to Realize What you Really Are and Want Beyond yourself (or: what Life Wants with and as You), for ‘Developing’ (or in Fact: Allowing) and Manifesting It: Consciousness.

If the Meeting of the Formless and the Form(s) does not take place or not frequent enough or if, as usual, there is a fake-meeting, no True Open-Hearted Meeting, in Fact no Meeting thus, there can be no Clarity about Man and Woman (and, by the way, thus, also no (True) Liberation – that is: from (all) Duality, from its Unconscious Aspect at least). Usually meetings of Man and Woman (have to) take place to (in the first place) get more and more clarity about the fact that truly, you, whether Man or Woman, don’t want this kind of superficial meeting(s) in fact but something else, Something Deeper – even if you don’t have any idea what exactly.

The thing is to not stare yourself blind on (finding) the best form of Meeting for you, on the best form (or representative) of the Other thus that you can or could get (although this going for the best sparring-partner(s) is certainly not wrong, on the contrary) or on creating the best possible situation with one specific Other (form) wherein Meeting is probably flowering best. No, to See, to Be Your (True) selfless Self this egoic impulse to change, this endless manipulation, Needs to Stop or Be Countered sooner or later – which, on its turn, Happens only by, Already Selfless, Seeing (in and as Life). Then, if the endless improvement-show and automatic suppression and acting out-drama Stops, One Allows Feeling in the Now of the current situation, in the Open Meeting with the Other, just how it feels, again and again, beyond any judgement, any blaming, any complaining. Honesty Makes you See, without doubts, everything that Needs to be Seen – even though It Takes a long, long Painful Breath.

The good thing about trying to improve your situation, your Meeting or relationship with the Other (in a steady relationship or in any other form in which (some) relationship with the Other is present) is that you have the chance to find out that all your well-meant efforts to improve do not have the desired effect – even not at all (but the latter is to be Seen later, if you are Ready for It). If you don’t try at all to improve you cannot, in the Heart, Really Live through that which you have to Learn (sooner or later). However, Man (in principle) can See after a little serious trying, after a few tricks or manipulations⁴⁰ already that it doesn’t make sense (to try

40 Tricks and manipulations, yes. For Man also Needs to Touch, to Live the Female Force in Him, in His Body, on earthly level. Some time, somewhere, He needs to Learn. But, because Consciousness Meets Form(s) in His Living the Female Force, relatively easily the not-Ultimate Nature of this Female Force is Seen and Surrendered as not True and the trying will be Abandoned.

to improve), whereas Woman (in principle, if Man's Consciousness is not Allowed) is bound to try forever, for this is Her (only known) world, the world of forms wherein the only possibility to get rid of Her (Always but not (totally or not at all) Consciously Felt) Dissatisfaction is to (ex)change forms for the better. If Man's Eye is absent (like usual) She has to go on improving forms forever (rearranging or substituting forms) or to apparently stop this tendency if Man doesn't seem to want this (improving) all the time – which indeed He doesn't – but this stopping would be just a suppression of Her natural tendency (to change, improve forms, including (or Ultimately even only) the Meeting of Man and Woman), not a Surrender in (and Because of) Full and True Seeing.

The Meeting of Man and Woman is only Enough – on 'personal' level at least – if all has been Seen by Man, by Woman, that is to be Seen, if Total Clarity about Man and Woman is There, if two apparently different bodies Have Become or Turn Out to Be One Body, if the Divine Man and Divine Woman can be and are Lived without any resistance to this (Painful Joyful Happening) – even not to Being Conscious of the Natural Resistance that is a Fact. In practice however, if the personal is Totally Whole-Heartedly Lived Through and Surrendered in the Truth of no (existence of any) person or self, it Appears that there is Really no end in getting Clarity (about Man and Woman) – for There is Only a Process Going on, the Process of Deepening or Widening of Consciousness in relation to and by Meditating and Seeing more and more form(-pattern)s. As long as there are forms there is the Process of getting Clarity, of Consciousness Meditating Unconsciousness, or Form(s).

The Divine Man and Woman are Totally Surrendered in and Exist only still as This Process, This Meditation on Woman by Man – Both are Surrendered in and as One (Divine) Process, no struggling at all about Their respective Role as Man('s Eye) or as Woman('s to Be Seen forms). In True Love, in True Meeting There is One Meditation, Which Necessarily Needs Two Bodies, Two Enlightened Bodies. One continuous flow of forms is Coming Through and, however painful, not obstructed⁴¹

41 (More) Forms are only obstructed, or not allowed any more for the time being, if the physical body gets in danger of dying in case it would take more (and more), or if the Body first Necessarily needs to Meditate through the pain of everything, all the forms that were absorbed or Freely associated with lately (or at all) and are still moving around in or in fact still keeping the Body stuck, not yet Transcended into the Formless – Woman not yet Transcended into Man. If the Body is (still) full, it doesn't make sense to take more, only to Empty – Which Happens by (Heart- and Bodily) Transcending (Energy into Consciousness). The Body Feels its limits in this Fiery Pain-Transcending Body-exhausting, -Killing and -Resurrecting Process by itself usually, naturally, no decision is needed – just like when you're totally fed up with eating, you cannot stand a single bite any more, the next would make you puke. So you stop.

but Allowed and Seen and Returned to its Source, the Formless, the Man, the First Principle. Man is Humbly Waiting (for (and Absorbing as the Heart) this Pain).

But before this 'Feast', in the presumed personal Process of Man and Woman, there is also enough to Do, to be Seen. Always, every Meeting of Man and Woman something happens. By Nature, it cannot be otherwise. The Formless Meeting the Form(s) means inherently, necessarily, happening. A tension is 'created', or in Fact the existence of the tension is brought (a bit) more into view, into Consciousness – via, through, as human representatives of those Two Forces, Male and Female.

The Function of Man and Woman is to become Conscious of this (Already) Given Tension. The idea that Man or/and Woman would create this Tension and that They would do something wrong in Their relationship is not correct, not Embedded in Reality. All is Already Given. One could say then or think that They add to the already Painful Tension by resisting to Feel the Fact and Pain of the Tension, which is not per se untrue if it was not for the Fact that also this resistance is Already Given, Integral Part of the terrible, humorous Play of Man and Woman. If Man and then Woman See this Deeper and Deeper and Finally Totally, Irreversibly, They See there was never a Man-form or Woman-form doing this, thinking that, feeling this, resisting that, manipulating here, being fed up there, but that There Were Always Already Only these Two Forces, Male and Female, Active, Meeting, Existing separately and as One Simultaneously – and that They, Man and Woman, Are (Only) (These (Two)) Functions, nothing else. This is 'Freedom', or better: Eternal Resting in the Lap of Truth.

This Rest (in and as the Fight) is only Met, Felt, Being Been, if in earthly relationships Humbly, on Their Bloody Weeping Knees, the (Pain of the) imperfection of the Meeting of (earthly) Man and Woman is Felt, again and again and again... up to and on and as the very subtlest levels, and down to and on and as the grossest levels. The Wholly Felt Fact that the earthly 'ambassadors' of Man and Woman are or seem so far from Their Divine Origin and at the Same time not, at the Same time They Are It, Their Original Divinity, Makes – provided that there's no choosing or (hidden) preference for one of these realities – it Possible to (Finally) Live the Now Activated Potential of Man and Woman in earthly Manifestation, in Real Now (because of (the Inclusion of) This earthiness, Bodiness).

**Both love and unlove (and whatever Dualities) are to be Lived
Consciously in relation(ship), the Whole Duality**

If Woman loves Man (Consciously), He gets wings, He can do everything, no limits (except of course for the natural resistance of the earth, of dense energy).

But Woman cannot love Him always. If that would be the case the evolution of mankind's Consciousness would (even) stop. This normal 'love' of Woman for Man is just one side of the coin.

(Also) the unlove of Woman to Man is to be Allowed, to be Seen, the pain of it to be Whole-Heartedly Felt. Usually the unlove side in a relationship is dealt with in a cramp, whatever kind of – and so it always stays, underground, never allowing love to really Appear again (and then even preventing Real Love from becoming Clear and Manifesting), as the other side is not Touched, Lived (through) Consciously. This cramped dealing with unlove is not so strange, the unlove side of the coin is the cramp or contraction side, it is the same. There is Always Already a Universal Process of contracting and opening, contracting, opening again. The human being is not (any) better than the Laws of the Universe, he is Them. Nothing goes wrong in itself if the pendulum goes again to the other, the cramped, the unwanted, the painful side of life, of the relationship, of whatever. Only, in unconsciousness, people resist (to Live) the Natural resistance, or cramping movement. They don't want to Surrender to the Already Given Universal and (thus) Human Truth of the Duality of Existence, of Opening and Contracting. They don't want to accept the Painful Side of the Duality. This (non-acceptance of – the Whole – Reality) is the human Suffering (Beyond 'normal' everyday-sufferings).

On human level the Universal Contracting Tendency resulted (amongst many other forms) or has its reflection in judgement(s), as what the mind is concerned. This human, egoic Tendency of judging and otherwise resisting the painful side of life is still growing, getting bigger, becoming more obvious. More and more is done (ludicrously and failing in advance) to prevent the unavoidable from happening, even life-insurances are effected. Instead of Allowing the True Love Embrace, Egoless Seeing, Wisdom, Consciousness, humans are more and more fighting the Pain with all their might and effort, which cannot else than create new, more pain and, in General, as process itself, even the Deep Human Pain. Ego – existing as fight (against one side of the coin of life) – is enjoying, celebrating great times nowadays, with good

prospects even.

If Intelligence would be Allowed, especially in partner-relationship (for there it is to be Seen best), then Man and Woman can See these Dual movements (of love and unlove, of attraction and repulsion, of streaming and being stuck), sharper and sharper, again and again, till in the End all Resistance to the painful, Man and Woman separating side of the relationship, of life, is Seen, Lived through and Melted in True Love. No (Inherently problematizing) persons are left any more. If Love is (Truly 'Wanted' and Invited, Simply Welcome) to Flower in relationship(s) then love and unlove just like other dualities are just (to be) Neutrally Seen and not reacted upon – which latter is usually, almost always, the case. If people react (unconsciously – which is inherently, by definition even, the case in reacting – to the difficult side of the coin as well as to the nice side) in fact the relationship gets stuck – even if both partners would have all the 'good intentions' to improve the relationship (which is Impossible, by the way, one cannot improve a relationship, one is not that Big and, also, only already for the fact that, in and from the Standpoint of Truth at least, there's nothing inherently wrong with a relationship with many 'difficulties', just as a smooth relationship is not a good one, not in itself as it should be according to nature – only to ego).

The Dualities (in Man-Woman relationship and at all) Are to be Allowed, Lived – if not, if there's unconscious resistance to one of them, which will always be the supposedly 'negative', difficult, contracting one, then also the supposed positive side of life cannot be 'consumed' any more, not truly, whether people make themselves believe this still or not. The Lie crawls, creeps in the relationship, and is killing it underground, if it didn't succeed already in this. Purity, True Love is only Possible at all There Where Truth is Totally Respected, Honoured, Lived Consciously, if and when(ever) the mistake is not made to egoically assume that only the one, supposedly beautiful side of the coin would be (the) pure, and everything would have to be tried in order to bow (if not Transcend) the unwilling stubborn other side into the direction of the 'good one'. This bowing, egoic forcing, can never manage – you're endlessly too small to bow Life even one poor tiny milli-inch into 'your' direction. On the contrary, this trying only makes it worse, and worse – till finally exhaustion might, but not necessarily, bring some relief or even Seeing (Only Which Brings True Relief).

In Whole-Energetic, Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Respect though for the Two sides of life, love and unlove, in the End they, the (Two sides of the) Duality, Explode into One, into One Love, no partners can be found any more – even though paradoxically, strangely enough, the Duality still has to be Lived by (and in and as the Whole Body of) Man and Woman. In True Oneness this (still, Consciously, Living Duality) is no problem (at all) – even though Deeper and Deeper levels of Pain are being Touched, Felt, Adjusted to, Rested in. It was Consciousness in the First Place

Who Made the Dualities Explode into One, of Which the Result was (Seeing as) Consciousness Itself and this Same Consciousness Sees Always the Ultimate Oneness of Oneness and Duality. There doesn't have to be a solution or even Definite Solution any more for the Duality (of Oneness and Duality, for the seeming 'problem' or Illogic that they are Both at the Same Moment True, Existing). One as Oneness Rests Only Truly in (the Totally Conscious State of) No-Solution, in (Knowing and Consciously Living) the Paradox of Life.

Human forms are Ready for the True Only Existing Spiritual Process if they are Beyond themselves, on Deep Level, Willing to Disappear Totally in the Formless Truth, if they are Willing and Vulnerable to Let Truth Totally Take 'their' ego, 'their' (in the End Impersonal) tendency to separate from the One, 'their' longing to be still of any importance as separate, distinguishable, personal form, if thus both sides of the coin of life – and in and of their relationship with the Other – are Lived, Allowed to come to the surface to Be Wholly Seen and Burnt in the Light of Consciousness.

There is no winner, no good one, in the tiring game of love and unlove. They are just to Be Followed – they cannot be changed, manipulated anyway. This Following Reveals True Love, Selfless Love thus, 'Hidden' just around the corner of the Duality. If one Loves in a relationship, even if or in fact especially (or even only) if one's ego, one's clinging to the nice side of life, is totally humiliated by Grace of the Other Granting to be your (awful) Mirror and Your Willingness to look in it, Love is the (Ultimate) Outcome, That Which will be Known, Lived as Only – though, right through and in the hell of Allowing the (Whole) Duality This is Discovered, not by trying egoically to go straight to Love. True Love does not only Live love. True Love does not choose for love. It Humbly Loves the unlove not more or less than the love. True Love Sacrifices Itself Already in unlove. (True or Divine) Man and (True or Divine) Woman Are (the Result of) This Sacrifice.

The Divine Man and Woman Are, by Nature, by Definition, Whole. What else can this mean than that They Are to Live the Whole of the Duality, not just one, the easy, side – and Ultimately even the Whole (Ultimate) Duality of Oneness and Duality Itself.

SECTION II

He-She Distinctions



Man is Consciousness, Woman Energy – Man is Static, Woman Moving

Contrary to what commonly is thought or presumed to be the case (if one looks merely superficially at Man- and Woman-forms, Woman seeming more passive, Man more active) Man is Actually the Static Force (or: Consciousness) and Woman is the (always) moving, active Force (or: Energy).⁴²

His Stasis doesn't imply though that He would be something fixed or so. He exists as (a) Function. He is Present as Transcendence-Presence.

And (t)His Static Force is (exactly and Only) What is so attractive for Woman. If a Man follows, goes along and complies with and reacts to all the (mind- or other) movements of (a) Woman, (with and to) Her forms(-consciousness), unconsciously living Her (and not His Own) nature by this, He loses (even immediately) His attractiveness. The attractiveness of (a) Man is in Fact being the Possibility, Capacity, Power, (at least the Potential) to Stop the endlessly moving, restless forms that Woman is or is associated with (as long as She is living unconsciously in and as Unconsciousness, not Enlightened by the Male Force). (For) this being a slave of moving without end is (bound, unfree) suffering. Paradoxically, Her moving energy is stuck(ness) – if bound to move, if not Enlightened, Freed by and in and even as His (Formless Sparkle of) Consciousness.

By Nature Woman is (suppressed) angry (if not furious) and disappointed, frustrated (beyond Her egoic satisfaction) when and if Man(-form) does, agrees and complies with what She wants (or seems to want or is maybe even indicating She would want, or is insisting to get with all Her Force), that means what Her ego wants, when and if Consciousness – Beyond words – is not Totally Clear in Showing that It is the Boss, that by Nature It Rules over Energy, that He as Consciousness is Her (Only) Source and Essence. Beyond what seems to be the case She does not Want to win (the Inherent Fight with Man), which, to Her sadness, is always the case so far. She, as moving Energy, does not Want Man to follow Her. She Wants, Finally, (a) Man Who is Capable of saying No to 'Her', to Her moving Energy – out of Love, True Whole-Hearted Embrace, and not just in (and out of) an unconscious fight with Her, not out of having to protect His freedom. Saying Totally Yes to (a) Woman(-form) means for

⁴² Woman, by the way, is not only the active but also the passive Force. Man is Beyond.

(a) Man(-form) to say – in the End Totally, in practice again and again – No to Her eternally moving Energy. And That is What Woman Really Wants. She doesn't want Man to follow Her. That's awful, disgusting, anti-Nature, anti-Truth, anti-Divine. She (is the one who) wants to follow, follow Man, Her Beloved, Her Consciousness. Only then the eternal (and not (fully) Conscious) Wheel of Suffering, of dissatisfaction, of restlessness, Stops turning – Giving Space to Feel and lick the Wound.

Woman, by Nature, Wants and Needs the Static Force (of Consciousness) to (Make Her) See (Her Self). She cannot See if She is bound to react (eternally) to all kinds of impulses, tendencies coming up all the time, to forms here, forms there, forms everywhere. If one looks around and observes honestly, without any idea thus, one can see, and feel that all Women-forms are (consciously or unconsciously but never Consciously) frustrated about the presumed, intuited 'fact' that Her Divine Beloved, Her Static Force Consciousness seems to be not there, doesn't Reveal HimSelf, doesn't Make HimSelf Known and Available, doesn't seem to (be able to) Embrace Her, leaves Her alone, does not Truly Support Her, doesn't Free Her from Her (always at least intuitively felt) bonds.

But – in spite of Her Deepest Longing to Surrender to Him or in Fact because of This – Woman Has to test Man. She Has (to try) to manipulate Him, (try to) seduce Him into Her games, Her world of forms forms forms. She Has to find out if He (Finally) is the One, the Static Force, Consciousness To and In Which She can (Finally) Surrender, Whom She can Really Trust – Which means He is not separate at all from Her, but Takes and Transcends (all) Her painful forms in Him, does not leave Her, but always Sees and Respects Her Divinity ((in) Her offering Him Her forms by Which He at all can See, and Recognize Himself to Be Consciousness) instead of His supposedly (out of fear) 'respecting' Her (unconscious) forms.

And if Man falls (again) in Her 'trap', in Her games (that, by the way, Ultimately, are part of Him, as She is), then She is frustrated again in Her victory. Of course. She needs (a) Strong Man, Pure Consciousness, Who does not bow for Her Ego. If He bows, He is no He, not the One True Beloved of Her Heart, and She (Simply) cannot Bow (for Him) then, Which is What She Wants so desperately.

Woman cannot (Truly, that is Necessarily Neutrally, Impersonally and Whole-Heartedly and Liberatingly) See Her (always moving and manipulating, always unsatisfied, unsatisfiable) Ego HerSelf, Her (deep human) Pain that is hidden but at the same time ruling Her life and keeping Her unhappy, unfulfilled, unsatisfied – only as (psychological or spiritual) concept She can (merely) notice it in Herself. And She has big resistance to See (Her Ego) but It is the Only Thing She Wants, and That Liberates Her. (Apart from being Attracted to, Beyond Her self) She has resistance to the Real (Conscious) Man Who can Make Her See – for this starting to See is (very

and Inherently) Painful and a heavy Ordeal – however He is the Only One She can (Really) Love.

She is not in Love with Her own Ego, with (all the) Man-forms who seem to (want to) support Her in Her unconscious (egoic) behaviour, strategies, games, lies. She is not in Love with Her (as it is poorly called: well-meaning) partner who cannot make Her See. She, as ego, would like to maybe and She tries but She never really manages. For She cannot. She can only be (Really, Truly, Helplessly) in Love with (Pure) Consciousness.

She is in Love with the One Who is (Undoubtedly) Able to Say No to Her. That (Pure No-Saying) is only possible if Man Said and Says Totally Yes to Her, if He Embraces Woman (with all Her hidden egoic tendencies) Totally, Whole-Heartedly, if Man Completely Connects HimSelf to Her Energetically, Consciously, if He cannot stop Seeing Her as Divine Woman, no matter how much pain He (indeed) has to suffer in His True Embrace of Her. Only this Total, Open, Vulnerable, Loving, and very painful Yes of Man to Woman ‘Gives’ (or Activates in) Him the Divine Power and Puts Him in the (earthly) position to Say Fully No from and as His Heart – with or without words, but anyway energetically and Fully Consciously. Only Pure Love, Pure Consciousness, can Say (Truly and Wholly) No, No to Ego, No to creating, hiding, sustaining, reinforcing, denying, masking of suffering, of separation, of not (Realizing) being One.

Only the Oneness That is the Divine can Say No (which is an Inseparable Part of Truth), can Embrace, Include Ego, separative behaviour, Recover it in Its Loving Arms, Let it Melt in Its Endless Heart.

Woman is Bound to Love. Admitting it or not, being more or less aware of it or not, if She cannot Truly and Full- and Open-Heartedly Love (Him) She is not Happy, unhappy – although most Woman-forms go (to a great extent) to the mind-world not to have to Feel the pain of not being able or in the circumstance to Really Limitlessly Love. (Loving Her children-forms is not the same as, even totally incomparable to Loving Him, Her Man, Pure Consciousness).

Everyone who is not Living His or Her True Nature is not Happy,⁴³ Fulfilled, not One, not in (True) Peace – even if, by lack of (Open, Whole-Hearted, Conscious) Feeling, you think you feel all right.

If Woman’s love is Structured, Guided, Loved into One (Direction),⁴⁴ into Him

43 ‘Happy’ is not used here in the ‘normal’ egoic sense of the word but is referring to (not guessing or thinking to know, but) Knowing to do and Function and Be exactly what one needs to do and how to Function and Who (or What) to Be. The Beloved in and as the Heart is Found, Lived.

44 Without Direction in life, life is terrible. Man is Woman’s Direction.

instead of being scattered over endless forms, She Finds, Realizes True (or: Divine, or: Selfless) Love. She Discovers that Her former supposed love was no True Love (but in fact egoic needy greedy form-love). Now if Love for the True (or Conscious) Man, for Man Itself is Allowed Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, She is One, One to Love (at all), no(t convicted to 'love') specific forms any more (which always, out of Dual Necessity, goes together with repulsion to or hate of other forms). Forms are Now – in Allowing Her One True Attraction to and Disappearance in Him, the Static Force – just forms, not attractive (as themselves) any more (however painful).

She is in Love with Consciousness, with the Static, with That Which doesn't move. Consciousness just Is. It doesn't go anywhere, It just Feels what is, painful or not, without wanting to move away from (or towards) it, like She. By Nature She's afraid of Consciousness, of That Which She Loves, That Which Stops Her (Finally) – from moving, from escaping from Seeing (as) the Truth. By Nature She is Dualistic (in Her fear and Love). She fights for Her life, not to have to Love, not to Disappear as Love (then, Inevitably) in Him. Being Stopped from moving is being sentenced to Death. But She's bound to lose in the End, for She lost Already – (for) She Is Love, this dreaded, killing and craved for Love. She is Already in (and exists as) Love.

Paradoxically, if the Female (or Formless-denying or itself independent-considering) Force, coming through a Woman-form is not (Allowed to be) Stopped (by Him) but just followed (by Her) no Woman is to be found there, Lived, Divine Woman cannot manifest in Her Body. Woman is only Woman in Relation to Man. If (not Stopped by Him and thus) She tries to be Man Herself – on Her own energy of the Female Force – (Real) Woman is dead. In many or most cases She – although in itself 'just' a form, it is a symbol of this, a statement – cuts Her hair (short) then. She, for the moment but in practice mostly for good, gives up: Her Divinity, Her Beloved (Man), Her Hope that She'll Be and Embody Divine Woman this lifetime (as Integral Part of Divine Man). She gives up, although Her attitude to the outside world can be sturdy: She'll do it by Herself, She doesn't need Him, She'll show them – or Herself. Out of not Consciously Lived through frustration and Pain She gives a kick to Divine Woman – and therefore to Divine Man – and the outer form of this kick can be cutting Her hair off, partly similar to feeling like wearing a dress only when She feels Woman. If Man doesn't Manage to See and Activate Her Beauty on Deeper Level, She 'likes' to give a form to that.

Just so, if the Female Force coming through a Man-form is not halted, said No to, no Man is to be found, no Divine Man manifesting. This doesn't mean at all that choosing for the Male (or Female movement stopping) Force would thus be a logical and sensible option. This would again be a seductive trick of Maya (not

Understanding Duality), of the Female Force, and if this happens Kali puts another skull of Man around Her neck.

It is about Allowing the Male Force while living (in) the Female or form-forming Force, not denying or trying to escape Her world of form, but also not submitting unconsciously to it, as if She would represent in any way the truth – without Him, the Male Force.

In the normal and usual case, by the way, in a human being there is already a ('healthy' and apparently liveable, for bodily life sufficient) 'mixture' – or simultaneousness – of the Male and Female Force – even though the Male (or Meditating, Seeing, Consciously Feeling) Force is not so or hardly obvious, constantly busy as people are with forms to fill their lives. He is There, anyway, always, quietly Looking at (that is: Feeling) everything one does, all the hustle and bustle, not taking a stand(point).

To Be 'Freed' however – that is: to Live as the Whole, or: to be Freed from having to be Free – it's not Enough (at all) to let these two Forces unconsciously be present, do their own secret work. For That, to Be Freed from Their unconscious Fight (and not from the Fight itself), They, Both, Consciousness and Unconsciousness (or Energy), need to Come Fully in 'one's' Consciousness – which, in itself, is related to (and a sign of Surrendering to) the Always Meditating Male Force (That, Ultimately, if Totally Allowed, as Pure Non-separative Consciousness, Encompasses and Lives Both Consciousness and Unconsciousness).

13

Woman Loves One, or the One Formless, the One Light
Man Loves⁴⁵ (or: Embraces, Sees and Feels) the many, the forms,
the Dark

For Man (or: Consciousness) the Beloved is Unconsciousness, or: the world of Form, of the many, represented in principle or potentially by all the Woman-forms in the world – (for) Man as the Formless ‘Needs to’ energetically and Consciously Connect to the earth, to the world of Form. Form is form for Him. He’s not interested in form itself for its own sake (as He Sees ‘form’ is not True, not Substantial, not Life Itself), let alone in one (Woman-)form in particular – why would one form be better than another? He, as a Reflection of Woman’s Natural Longing or Urge for Consciousness or Oneness or the Illusion-Eating Truth, is just ‘Interested’ in the Opening of (Woman-)forms for and their (Whole-Bodily) Surrendering in and to Him, so He can Pervade them with His Consciousness and Free them thus in and as Himself – (Only) Which (Actual) Freeing means Being Received (by Woman, Earth) and means His Growth as Consciousness into the Earth, into Form. All Woman-forms are (the) Earth for Him, His Beloved.

However, on earth Man will discover and See that most, far most, Woman-forms are not suitable, Willing, Open to Connect to. ‘They’, Beyond themselves but by Nature, refuse to – by not Truly Connecting and Coming Closer let alone Surrendering to Man – Let themselves Be Truly Penetrated, Be Heartedly and Bodily Enlightened by Him. Penetration (by Light) hurts. Not many Woman-forms can stand (the Pain that is Revealed – and by that Transcended – in and by) Consciousness. Not many can Stand the Ego-pain of being ‘just (one of) the many’ and by that Be Transcended in(to) the One.

To be more precise (and to avoid at least some misunderstanding), Man’s Love for the many is not a love as how it is normally considered. It is, ultimately, Pure Compassion to Go into the many, into the Pain of the Form, the Darkness of Woman. There is absolutely nothing in it for Himself, (as) Man Knows there is no self. His Love is to Liberate Woman (in Woman- and Man-forms) – or the (illusion of) self –

45 In Fact Man is not ‘in Love’ with anyone or anything, as He Is Love. If something is or seems missing, like Woman seems to lack Man, then you’re in love, with that Other missing ‘Thing’. Man (Itself) is Whole, doesn’t need to be in love with anything – even unWholeness is Part of the Whole, of Him.

into Him‘Self’, the Selfless. For Man the Beloved is, paradoxically or not, the One who forgot the Beloved (and fell apart in and seemingly as the many). The Beloved is the (so far) unFelt Pain that He Needs to Make Conscious, the Pain of the parts (or the many) that forget Being (the) Whole. The Beloved are the ones who (can) look in His Mirror-Being, who, in principle, could Recognize Him (Being the (Only) Beloved). Man who, as usual, is working for Himself, busy with Himself, is no Man (at all yet). He denies that He, as Man, Is Impersonal all-Embracing Love.

For Woman the Beloved is the Divine Man Present on earth, in the form, His Being Light Shining in Her Darkness. She is looking here and there and everywhere and cannot find Him. So She compromises and tries to be happy, satisfied with a ‘normal’ Man-form who does not Recognize and Live His Being Feeling-Consciousness (as Male Force), whom She sees and treats as also or just another form, whom She unconsciously despises and looks down upon and cannot Feel True Natural Respect for. And – in the, usual, bowing of Man for Her Ego that always compromises (and exists as inherently false compromises) – She forgets (or tries to forget) about Her Divine Man.

In Fact, whereas for Man the Beloved is the many (Woman-forms) for Woman the Beloved is Only One. She, as the many formed-Force, is by Nature in Love with (the) One in Which She can Dissolve, in and as Which all Her painful forms Melt,⁴⁶ Finally find Rest. If She is Conscious enough to (at least Intuitively) see that the by Her loved Man-form She is (usually) ‘intimate’ with is not (Truly representing and manifesting as) Her True Heart-Beloved, She, Beyond any self, as Force, starts to pull at Him, to try to change Him in the by Her desired (and supposedly Divine) direction or unrealistically projects Her Divine Inner Image on Him or starts to dream about Him in other form than Her current Man-form, better representing Her Picture, and apparently Him. There are hardly if at all any Woman-forms on earth Capable of (surely not without His Presence) not giving up Their True Divine Male Beloved in Their Hearts and, at the same time, of Feeling (Whole-Bodily even) through the pain of separation from Him and who are Willing to do it – by this Inviting Him to Come to Her (and ‘Save’ Her, That is: Embrace Her (Ego) in pain).

Just so, there are not many Divine Male forms available here on earth, to say the least, Who were and are Able (that means Necessarily: Who Learnt) to Stand Straight in Truth in the Pain of Truly, Whole-Heartedly Connecting to the earth, to

46 Woman (secretly) even hates Her Body, Bodiness (or: Pain) – even though She serves the forms. She’s in Love with and Longs for Him, the Bodiless, the Painless, That Which Frees Her from Her (association with) Pain (and thus Body).

Man, although Attracted to or by Her Form – and not Man Itself yet – has resistance to go (Wholly) into Her (Inherently Painful) Bodiness, more than a slight touch.

Woman, Who were and are Able (that is: Truly Willing), that is: Have the Intelligence and Humility to Wholly or even at all Feel (and Go Consciously Through the pain) that They were refused by Woman Earth.

Only by These very rare Man-forms (Real) Evolution of Mankind – Which Necessarily is the Evolution of Consciousness Manifesting on earth, in the form, as Body – Takes Place, only by the rare Woman-forms Who (Truly) Recognize Him (and thus Surrender to and in Him).

What Woman Looks for in and Wants of Man is the Formless, His Intelligence Beyond all, even the subtlest, forms (which She knows Already, for She, by nature, is Associated with, representing form). His Intelligence is not just some great, subtle (or even ultimate) form, to be used by Her to improve and beautify and solidify and better protect forms or get better or even the best forms for Herself (and Her favourite human and non-human forms), which She confusedly ‘thinks’, assumes, because if She doesn’t Truly Heart-Relate to His World, to the Formless, She cannot Look (at all) Beyond form. She however will never, cannot be Truly Satisfied, Fulfilled, if He Lets Himself be used for Her ‘asking’ or compulsory demand to (try to) fulfil Her in Her (illusory, or better: not-Ultimate, or deluding) world of form. Her big illusion is that this (fulfilment) would be possible (at all). He Sees, Straight, as One, that no matter what great forms She would get, no matter how beautiful, abundant or even subtle, spiritual (like the forms of feeling love or peace), She cannot get (in) there what She Truly Wants: Him.

His Intelligence, That She Wants, is, by definition, not to be broken down, divided, scattered into pieces but is in Fact the One – the One that not so much Combines all the broken, separate pieces to One again, but Is Always Already One, Is the True Ruling and Being Force Beyond all Her forms. The One doesn’t just Understand all relations between every form and every other form, It Is (the Substance of) all form(s), It Outshines in Its Radiance all supposed relations between forms, all form itself. It is not (existing as) all Relation(s) between all forms, It Is Beyond all Relation. Relation exists only in Her world of form.

Woman’s Beloved is This One, the Only One Who can Free Her from Her endless restlessness looking in the form-world for form form form, while nothing satisfies Her truly, not even Her by Herself produced children (although it can seem to be like that). Only This One, Her Beloved Releases Her of Her deep and eternal longing for sense, meaning, which (indeed) cannot be found in Her world; even the best forms are still forms, and (thus) not One with all other form, with (and as) the Whole. He is the meaningless Meaning, the senseless Sense, That She is Looking for (in the ‘wrong’ (or deluding) direction though). He doesn’t Have a meaning, sense in Himself, He Is, He Stops however all Her pain-creating searching. Because only

the One, the Formless can Free Her, She, as She is manifested in Woman-form, stays stuck if She considers, treats, sees Her Man-form as form (that, necessarily then, She is separated from and thus cannot Surrender to and in, never like this). And True, if Her Man-form doesn't Totally Realize in Total Non-Separation from Her, thus Surrendered in – but not to – Her (world of form), that He Is the One, the One Intelligence, the One Consciousness She is Looking for to 'Marry', She cannot Surrender. One cannot Surrender to a form (doing its best, to be the Formless), Only to the Formless Itself Beyond and Including all gross and subtle and causal form.

Although Man, the One, doesn't Want anything (Ultimately) His Heart-Beloved is the form, the many, Woman, Who, so He Sees and Feels (always) with pain in the Heart, assumes that She is other than Him, separate from Him, lost and even lost un- or half consciously, Who, so He Sees, is Irresistibly Pulled to Him, Helplessly in Love with Him, though not Consciously. His Function (instead of purpose or will) is to Allow Her to Come Back in (and, Necessarily then, Consciously, as) Him, even though She is not Truly separate from Him, to 'Go into' (or: Make Himself limited and suffering as) Her and, by this, to Know, See all the details of Her illusion of separation from Him, how She functions, what makes it that She feels alone, separate, not One with and as Him. He Descends into, Pervades Her world, so She is at all Enabled to Recognize Him and then to Surrender all Her separative (egoic thus) tendency, behaviour, strategy, to and in Him, to Release the Tension That She is as form in Him again and Find Rest Finally – as Him, as the One (out of and as Which all the form-tension comes into existence and in and as Which it Melts and Explodes again).

He 'Likes', Beyond the personal, to Make Her Conscious, to Let Her Recognize Him as Consciousness, as Intelligence Beyond all (Her) form. He doesn't Want anything for Himself. If She wants to stay in Her illusion of separation so be it. Nor does He Want anything for Her. He is Only (to Be Seen at all and Revealing Himself as) a Reflection of Her True and Only Longing for the One, for Him, of Her Tiredness to exist longer as form, apparently separated from other forms and, endlessly worse, from Him. For Him it is a Great Struggle, Ordeal, huge Pain to Go into Her world, into all this separation, to Get to Know how this feels for Her, by this Granting Her the (Only Real) Opportunity to Now also Feel the Inherent Pain of all forms of and in Her world (She is Associated with). He Has to Learn, to Know Her Completely in Order to be Able to Free Her from Her mostly (even) unconscious suffering. He can't resist Her Call upon Him. His Love for Her, for the many, is a Reflection of the mostly unconscious Longing for, Love for (and as) Him. He Has the 'strange' Function to Respond to the Call of forms upon Him, forms who don't know this, their own Call Really, and do not or hardly make any True Heart-gesture to prove that they are serious in their Longing for Him, for the One, that they want to Live 'for'

or in Fact as Him.

Man, in the End, cannot restrict to one Woman-form as His Beloved. By Nature He Feels Urged to Respond to every form's (including Man-forms') Call or Demand upon Him. And, even the slightest potential of (Him in) form, to Come Back, Surrender to Him, He Takes Seriously. Anywhere He Sees some chance, He Tries – Beyond personal involvement, 'even' if He Has to get to Know Her, Has to Descend in Her (illusory but anyway) personal world. He has the 'strange' Function to Make forms Conscious of the Fact that they are Inherently Suffering as form as long as not Fully, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Conscious of Being Him in Fact, the Formless Beyond form, the One. What form Wants to become Conscious of Suffering... It is obvious and feelable that there is incredibly strong (and all too natural) resistance to this. There's no other 'way' (and in fact not at all a way) however. There are no tricks. To reMelt in Him, to Live as Him, as the One, one first has to become Aware (in and as Human Body) of all the Suffering as form before this Suffering can be Transcended into the Ultimate One, Wherein the One and the Many are One, the Formless and the Form, Consciousness and Unconsciousness. There is no short-cut, no escape.

Consciousness (Man) is, thus, Attracted (as a Reflection) to Unconsciousness. He Goes into the Pain of the Many (Woman), the Pain that is Unconsciousness – not as the big Hero (which in the eyes of some forms He may appear to be) Who is going to Liberate the forms but as Reflection of the forms' or Woman's Own Unstoppable Undeniable Longing to Be Liberated, Freed in and as Him (even if as form She would, and does, deny This).

He can Only Do This Work as Compassion, Which is True Compassion Only as Full Realization of (Being) the One, Being Pure Consciousness, of No-Escape, of No-Separation (at all). He is not interested in many forms to Recognize Him, as (Their Own) Consciousness, only the many are (and even illusorily and, if not Stopped, endlessly) interested in the many. If the form is not (Aware at all to be) Waiting for Him, the Formless, for its own End as form, then not. He is Here as a Reflection of the not totally Unconscious. Only those forms Who are Ready for, Apply for Suffering finally Consciously He will Consciously Visit (and Free).

He is (Impersonally) 'Interested' (as Function) in the Depth of the Pervasion of His Consciousness into the form, into Woman, not in 'as many forms as possible'. The many can only be Truly Reached by Him, by His Consciousness, if He Goes Deep in (at least or, for the time being, even only) One Woman-form, but not by going superficially in many (of Her forms) – or not Truly, for separately, not in Her (world of form) Surrendered. This (One) Woman-form Who cannot deny in any way Her all-consuming Love for Him and Truly Allows thus this Depth-Penetration by the One is, Safe in and as Him Now, in due course totally Free(d) from jealousy of other Woman-

forms who seem to be applying for the Same Penetration – which Freeing is at all (and only) Possible as He Shows Her there is Only One Woman Ultimately (even though manifesting as the many), Her self-interests and self-obsession are a Lie (even though She Must not discard these (at all)).

Woman, as the many though, ‘projects’ on Man that He would want to be with His One Divine Beloved Woman (incarnated in one form) – which is Her Longing in Fact: to Be with and Melt in Her One Divine Beloved Perfect Man. He doesn’t want this. He ‘just’ needs to Realize He is One (Already) with the Divine Woman – a huge Ordeal in Itself – and (only then) Sees Clearly that all Woman-forms are His Divine Woman. He’s Married to ‘the many’, not to the One, for He Is the One. She (as the many, as Form) is Married to the One, to the One Formless. So She projects on Him that He would want to leave Her for another, ‘better’ Woman-form, better representing His Image of His One Divine Woman, which is never True. She is the one to want to leave Her Man-form for a better one if She would find Him. She wants the best, not He. He Responds to every (serious) Call.

Man can, in principle, be with any Woman-form, Woman can be with no Man-form. Man, in His deep subconscious, is already experiencing oneness and every ‘form’ fits in this sense of oneness – Woman lives separation, dissatisfaction (and no Man is allowed to take Her out from there). This natural dishonesty is not unfair, but has its Divine Function. And this situation will last until Finally Man (Itself) Manifests and Shows Himself to Woman.

14

The Male Force is the Primal Force, the Female Force the
Secondary

Woman is Man's Content, His Form Naturally and out of Love
Being Meditated and Waiting to Be Seen, to Be Surrendered (to
and in Him)

Man, Consciousness, is the Primal Force. Woman, Energy, the Secondary. Man's (Being, Essence) Love is the First. Woman's (Being) Love for His Being Love is the Secondary, the Derivation.⁴⁷ This (Natural, Divine Structure) has got absolutely nothing to do with any moral(istic) ideas about Man and Woman, with any hierarchy, with any judging. It is ('just') a Universal Principle That is not easy although not impossible either to Discover in Your Self, Man or Woman – not outside you (in some religious or whatever scripture or story). You Discover it in 'Relationship to' but in Fact in Already Togetherness with (or: not in any way withdrawing from, denying Your True Love for) the Other Sex. Discovering and Actually Living the Principle is the only 'Way' for Man and Woman to Be in (even Eternal) Peace with Each Other, in Whole-Hearted (Deepest, and not necessarily superficial) Harmony,⁴⁸ fully Embracing Each Other, fully (and Silently) Enjoying the Other and His or Her Own True Nature. Seeing the Principle is the only 'Way' to See, to Feel, to Realize (Total) Oneness, to, Necessarily Selflessly, See ((even as) the Divine Fact) that Man and Woman are One (Ultimately).

Woman is Man's Content of Meditation (Which Naturally and Spontaneously

47 Woman being the Derivation of Man is the background 'explanation' for the fact that She is by nature indirect – whereas He, as One, is direct. If She would be (totally) direct instead of taking (eternal) roundabouts, instead of lingering, instead of Loving Him indirectly She would Disappear (as Egoic Form-Derivation from the Formless One), Reunite, but lose her (supposed and illusory) independent existence. Without Her indirectness, Her 'Lie', there can be no world of Form.

48 On superficial level(s) harmony between Man and Woman is, here on earth, in form-life, hardly possible. Only every now and then, in few moments, for few hours, this seems possible – and even then, (normally) unnoticed the disharmony, fight, is (behind the harmony) already preparing for the 'next' battle. Sensitive people know this somewhere or could know if they would take their sensitivity seriously. On superficial (or: Dualistic) level one can thus only speak of relative harmony, even if and when the tongue of the ever ticking clock is totally at one extreme, the harmony-side.

Happens out of Love). Man, in the world of Form, is Woman's Meditation-‘Object’ but in Fact – Beyond the Form, in Reality – He is Her Meditation Itself, (Only) by Which She can See Her Self as Meditation-Content.

Energy, Woman, supplies the content, the forms to Meditate, to be Seen by Consciousness, by the Male Force. There must be a content, there must be forms; else the Formless (That is Consciousness) cannot become Conscious of Itself as Consciousness. Woman is ‘the Thing’ to See, to Meditate, to Be(come) Conscious of, to Allow with Open(ing) Heart. How does Woman function? What happens in and as Woman if Man Stands in His Truth, no matter the subject? What and how and when does She feel? How does She relate to Man? What is Her (permanent) unfulfilment about? What Is Woman?

Man is not to be found out about. He is Simple, by Nature.⁴⁹ There is nothing to discover; Man is the Discovering (or Seeing) Force. He Needs and it's only Natural to Sacrifice HimSelf (Completely), to Find Out about Woman: what's going on (in) there for god's sake. If He Allows His Heart to Connect more and more (and in the End Totally) to Connect to Her He will find out (first that) Life is not that simple as He somewhere, half-consciously, in His separate (state of) oneness felt to be so. All the problems Woman seems to have... this is ‘strange’ for Him. A new world opens for Him. And it is not so easy (not to say extremely difficult) to Surrender His Heart Totally or even at all to attach Himself to problem(s), (or:) to Find Out about Woman, His Beloved, to (in the end) ‘Save’⁵⁰ or Free Her from being bound to supposed matter, to unconsciousness, to forms, to problematizing (thus).

Likewise, it's very difficult for Woman to stop escaping (in and to forms) and to Really, Whole-Energetically, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Let Man in, Let Man Penetrate Her (Really, with His Eye and in Fact Wholly), to Truly Meet Him and to Finally Melt in Him, instead of being attached to the form in which He appears and as which He seems to appear. This (Surrender of Woman to and in Him) is an extremely (or: Totally) Vulnerable (though Divine) position and this is only possible if She Recognizes Her (True) Beloved, Recognizes Him as the First Principle, the (Pure) Male Force That Truly Embraces Her, Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Already, without any (even) tendency of separation, of withdrawing, without any lie (thus). There are very few of this (or these) Divine Loving Male Man(-forms). That's why Woman who is relatively conscious already (of Her Womanhood) can be found relatively often in the Presence of a (Male) Master.

Anyhow, it's a Mutual Sacrifice, the Real, Whole-Energetic, Conscious Meeting (and Clashing and Exploding and Melting) of Man and Woman, the Most

49 See also chapter 112.

50 One might also say: to ‘Save’ or Cure Himself, from His ignorance, unconsciousness – which is the case without (His Being Consciously (with and as)) Woman.

Profound and Only Real Sacrifice That Happens only out of and in Real, not at all denied, Love, Eternal Love for the Other (Force).

In this Mutual Sacrifice They will Both See (sooner or later) that, indeed: Man is the Primal Force, Woman the Second. This is Love, to Whole-Heartedly See and, by That, Embrace This, and Surrender in and to It. Only in full Male and Female Maturity, in Total Humbleness, This (Surrender) is possible, not in or by or out of any childish or adolescent immature longings or preoccupations.

And They will See, that Consciousness is the Main Principle of the Universe. Consciousness Takes on all kinds of (subtler and grosser) forms, yes, but Consciousness always Stays, Rests as, the Formless Primal Principle, Prior to forms, to the content of Itself. The (very) Substance is Consciousness Making Itself Known by the Principle of Man Wholly Penetrating⁵¹ Woman, but in Fact, if Looked Deeper at (and as) it, by Woman being (and wanting, desiring to be) Penetrated by Man's True Force – Dissolving all in Her that is not Man, not Whole). However, this Process (of Becoming Conscious) only Happens by the friction of and during and around this Penetration, by becoming more and more aware of the Inherent, Unavoidable difficulties during this (in the End Impersonal, or: Divine) Attempt to Penetrate, Pervade, Enlighten (the) Form with Consciousness. Only by this friction, by the Frustration of Man that He is not really, not Whole-energetically, Full-Heartedly Embraced, Received by His Beloved, only by Openly Feeling, becoming aware of, the Pain of this (seeming failure of Nature), He, Man becomes Conscious of HimSelf as Consciousness. And only Then, Transcended into (in Her Sacrificed) Consciousness, He can (Really) Penetrate Woman and Function for Her as Her Enlightener, as Her Chance (at last) to See, to Be Freed from all binding, clinging to form(s) (which is Her suffering She knows somewhere, although usually to a great extent unconsciously).

It is Only in Total Humbleness, in never being the first, that He Learns He is the First (Principle, the First to Be Humble, First to Surrender and (the One) to Surrender to, as well as the First to Feel, become Conscious of Her, Her Pain). Although He, as Man, feels a natural urge to, He doesn't need to prove it, being the First, He must Realize It, Live It. In and only in (Totally) Admitting His Inherently Vulnerable Love for Woman He is (Already) Humble, Which (Humbleness) He cannot make or try to be by Himself. This Admittance or Seeing the Truth of It, of His Undeniable Love for Woman, is the only 'Way' for Him to be (Truly) Humbled. It is a Mature, Conscious, Love, as a matter of fact, not a childish needing (even anything) from Her. Realization of Truth is in itself not (at all) enough to be Humbled. It is not and cannot be the Whole Truth That He Realized if He is not Humbled on His knees in Relation

51 See for 'Penetration' chapter 17 and 65.

to Woman. He, even not if (functioning as) a Master, cannot Truly Be the First if He didn't Really, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Live – even as Her (Pain) – through the Pain Inherently involved in the fuss and (at first) unclarity around the First and the Second, Man and Woman. Only in True Alive Relation to Her, Woman as earthly, Bodily manifestation, He can Truly Realize to Be the First and Be Humbled at the same time.

Only in 100 percent and Conscious (and Egoless) Service of the Other, one is Humbled into the One, the First Principle. The 'many', connected to arising of (illusion of) self, is Surrendered Back into the One. Only the One can Be and Is Humble, the many, the form(s) cannot. They, egoically, try to be (humble), which is ugly and stinking as hell.

She, Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Surrendered in Him, Becomes or Realizes to Be the One (as well), the First Principle. Living in and as a Female Body Her Function is very different from His though. She gathers the unconscious forms and Brings them into the Light of His Eye by Which – through Their Both Bodies – Transcendence into Consciousness Takes Place. (This has to Happen here on earth, She is His (Connection to) earth; (Only) Together They are Connecting Heaven and Earth, Consciousness and Unconsciousness.) In other words: the Second is (Continuously) Surrendered in the First. She, in and as Her Body, Has to Live the Second (Principle). Else the Whole Process (of Transcending, of Man and Woman) doesn't, cannot Work. Only in Living the Second Principle Consciously, She is Consciously (Part of) the First – but only in Constant Surrender in and to Him as the First. As soon as Surrender stops, holds, which again and again will happen on more superficial levels in this world of form, of Duality, She Lives unconsciously as the Second again. If She is fed up with Her association with the Second and wants to skip it, to be better than that, the First Disappears, immediately, and She is bound to live it unconsciously again. She cannot escape Being the Second – and there's nothing wrong or humiliating in it anyway. Only in Total Surrender to Him, She Realizes to Ultimately Be also the First. He Is the First.⁵² In (the extremely rare case of Her) Total Respect for, Wholly Egoless Seeing This One Fact, in Total Humbleness, She Realizes to Be Him (and thus and Only Then Freely Lives Her Womanhood).

52 If there's no True Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Surrender to Him, She can at most realize on mind-level (but not as One) to be the First Principle, the One, as well – or even, as in rare cases, to Realize this on Consciousness-'Level', this Consciousness being separate though from life.

15

Man is originally free, Woman unfree, bound (in Her (longing for)
form-safety)

Man, in and as His Association with the Formless, is, originally, free, unbound. (However, this is something very different and Endlessly far from True, Mature, Surrendered, Manifested, Transcending, Ultimate Freedom). He is unFree in (and originally bound to) His (lonely) freedom.

Woman, in Her Association with Form, by (original) nature, is bound, unfree.

In the Meeting of the Two Forces, of Man and Woman, ‘free’ and ‘unfree’ Disappear,⁵³ Melt in the Divine Ultimate State of Truth, of Love-Consciousness. In Fact Here One cannot speak of ‘Freedom’ any more. There is no Inherent Freedom (or Unfreedom) in (the Plain Fact of) All Being (just) as It Is.⁵⁴

As Long as (the Inherent Pain in) the Duality of Man and Woman, Freedom and Unfreedom, is not Totally, Whole-Heartedly Lived through, Felt, Seen, Man, sooner or later, is bound to, in Fact cannot else than Connect to Unfreedom – and, by This, by meeting limits, form, limitation, Become Conscious (of His Impersonal Self, Which (doesn’t exist other than, or) Is Consciousness).

Woman, sooner or later, is bound to, cannot else than Connect to Freedom – and, by This, gives up Her unconsciously supposed ‘safety’ (and Her longing for being bound to this). So She can Realize Her (Vulnerable) Freedom to Love – to Love Freely, without (unconsciously or relatively consciously) wanting or needing or hoping for anything in return thus – a human rarity, to say the least.

‘Safety’ is another word for unfreedom. This means: if Woman Truly Wants to Meet Man, His freedom, She Sacrifices more and more Her safety, which is no True but a totally illusory safety. So She Sacrifices more and more of Her illusory world, Her illusion that Her world of form would be able to grant, provide Her any safety.

53 In the Dual world of form they do not disappear however, but are Lived Consciously, without preference for one of them, without binding (or karmic) power thus. If there is not at all a preference any more on the Deepest Level (of Ultimate Oneness of Man and Woman) they Disappeared into (Ultimate) Oneness of Oneness and Duality.

54 In the end it’s an egoic word, this ‘Freedom’, existing as an expression of being repulsed by all (and having a preference to be without any) bonds to form – which, Ultimately, cannot be avoided. The Formless and Form – or the Free and the Unfree – can only be Realized to Be One (Always Already) in Fact.

This sacrifice is not at all a personal sacrifice, it is (just, nothing more than) a Divine ‘Sacrifice’,⁵⁵ Which can only and will Happen if She Relates (Wholly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) to Man, to the Other, to That Which is not bound to and Beyond (supposed) safety in any sense. Only in (and in Fact Already as) His Freedom She can at all See Her unfreedom and the big, bloody Pain of this, the Suffering Inherently present. And this is why She resists His Freedom so much. It sounds nice and She cannot stop consciously or unconsciously Longing for It, but it unavoidably means that, if She would Really Go for It, She would meet all Her variants of unfreedom (or ‘safety’), on all Levels of Consciousness, which is a ‘Crazy’, Painful Ordeal. It seems safer to not be Free, and to stay stuck in Her illusion of safety, to forever keep on Longing for It, to blame, gossip and complain about and be unconsciously angry with anyone or anything that seems to block, obstruct Her in Her manifestation of Freedom, in Truly Living Who She Is. Nonsense, She is doing this Herself. She is blocking Herself, afraid to Take Seriously Her True Longing for Freedom (from all bonds), afraid that if She’d really Go (for It) She’d lose something or even all.

Especially (the subject of) ‘safety’, connected to the first chakra, is or seems almost impossible to Overcome for Her, to Surrender to and in Him, if at all She has the Courage to Truly Relate to Him, to Give Herself to Him – instead of giving giving and secretly expecting something back (like, especially, safety): that He Sees Her, Sees how She would Love and be Dedicated to Him, how She can sacrifice Herself for Him. But He, unlike the in Woman’s world lost Man-form, cannot be fooled by Her. He Quietly, as Always, Sees that She didn’t Truly or Wholly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Heartedly Surrender in and to Him. Her serving is not True. She’s not Really Willing to give up everything, that means all the forms She (is) associated with, for Him. If Her Pure Love for Him is tested She fails.

And this failure ‘Has to’ Happen – ‘Has to’, from the Perspective of Her Own Truth. The Thing is however that this Failure ‘Has to’ Happen Consciously. And this means Inevitably – for He is Consciousness – that She lets Her Failure to Love Him Purely, Freely, be Shown to Him. Naked before Him She Admits Her Failure in This (Purity of Love). And then – because the Relating of it to Him, Showing Herself Humbly to Him Is (Her) Love – a Big Boom of (Pure) Love Pours through Her, out of Her, to Him (and, thus, to the world); for, in this Vulnerable ‘Position’, She Sees,

55 ‘Sacrifice’ is here and sometimes elsewhere put between inverted commas as (and anyway it is always to be Understood that) it is never meant in the cramped way as if some self heroically would (be able to) give up something to help other selves in any way and renouncing and missing by this some otherwise consumable advantages. Sacrifice in (True) Nature or in the Natural Wholistic Way is in Fact no sacrifice (of anything) but just Recognizing Living Nature, even if it is (indeed) very and Inherently Painful to Allow Nature (on earth).

via, through, as His Eyes that, whereas She was always unconsciously afraid of His judgement, He did not Judge Her, not at all even, for Her Failure, that He Is Free (therefore). It was Her Own judgement that was – although already being inherent part of the natural energetic ‘act’ of separating – causing (even) more separating, that was and is part of (and that reinforced) Her unfreedom.

She Sees Now, as His Eye, that it couldn’t and shouldn’t have gone differently, that for Purity (or: Pure Love) first Impurity Needs to be Seen, for Freedom, first Unfreedom. The world of Inherently painful form is not Her fault or anything, but Necessary, Integral, Natural, Divine Part of His Process of Becoming Conscious of Himself as Consciousness. She Sees that Her Love for Him Flows and can only Freely or at all Flow to His Inherently Free Eye, not to any form of Him which (She sees or feels and which) would keep Her unfree in fact, if She would confuse this with Him, with Whom He Is: Her Own Freedom.

Now that She’s got the Taste of It, this Process of Surrendering all Her Pain, Her Unfreedom in and to Him, She is even Willing in the end to Sacrifice Her illusion of safety, which is extremely stubborn, sticky, unwilling by nature to be loosened up, and Finally even Transcended. Seeing Her Impersonal Divine ‘Task’ in all of This, in This One Divine Man-Woman Process, Makes it all much less (however still very) difficult and hard: Seeing that She Is Already (Integral) Part of Him, His One Divine Process of Transcending Unconsciousness (or Woman) into Consciousness (or Man), that Her unfreedom, or bondage to form, is Needed, and that it is Natural Part of Her (Truth), Her Process, to Allow Him to Bring up Her bonds from the deep layers of Her Unconsciousness, Darkness, to Allow Him to See Her unfreedom (in not being able to Freely Love, in and because of having (any) interest) and by That Enabling Herself, Her Body to Surrender Her unfreedom in and to Him, in and to His Freedom.

He, as Man-Force, not personally, but as (Divine) Nature Itself, Sacrifices His original but unmanifested freedom. Realizing His Being True, Ultimate Freedom of Being Pure Consciousness (or Love), not bound to forms nor to the Formless Itself, Goes Necessarily through Woman. He cannot Do It on His Own. Impossible, un-Nature, silly compassion-arousing arrogance. If He, His freedom or even Freedom, is not Wholly Sacrificed in Woman He can never Truly Live and Manifest as Freedom, not bound to any form of freedom or Freedom Itself – at ‘best’ He lives as (from Woman) separate Consciousness.⁵⁶ Man, in all (Her) Pain that goes with it,

56 ‘At best’ is not the right expression to be used here in fact, and His separate Consciousness can even be very dangerous if it still tries to force itself on and into Her world of form, to manifest separate from, not Truly or at all Surrendered in Her. It is used in reference to how sometimes the Spiritual Process is divided into seven Stages or Levels

cannot else than sooner or later Learn, Experience, Feel, See that without Wholly, Impersonally Offering His Freedom (in)to Woman, His Freedom is worthless. If 'He' still somewhere judges the Female unfreedom (or: 'safety'), the binding and bondage to form, 'He' in Fact lives still as Unconscious Female Force and cannot Truly, that is Whole-Heartedly, Recognize Himself to Be Free, to Be Man, to Be Consciousness. True Recognition Only Happens in Non-Separable Relation to or in Fact already as the world of form. Her unfreedom is Needed for This.

He, Already in Connection with or in Fact as Her, Learns to Feel His resistance to Feel the Pain of Her unfreedom, with which She on all Levels, 'even' (or: thus also) bodily, is associated. He Learns that this resistance of Him is in Fact Her resistance to Let this Pain of Unfreedom, this form-attachment, come up from the depths of Her Darkness, Unconsciousness, and Let it Burn into the Light of Consciousness. But He Sees, Ultimately there is no Difference. Her Pain Is His Pain and Only by Seeing This Whole-Heartedly He will Wholly Surrender and Sacrifice in Her. If not, if He does not See this Really, Wholly, Necessarily already in Feeling Her Truly, Wholly, He, as Man-form trying to Manifest (as (Formless) Man), will always have, keep a Dual relationship to (His) Woman. She, then, will always in a way be some burden for Him – instead of Him Himself, His Own Process (Which, by the way, is Inherently a Big and Painful, if not burden-like, Ordeal).

His True Freedom is in Fact to Go Freely into the Burden of Her Unfreedom, Her 'crazy' world of form. Transcending the Duality of (His) Freedom and (Her) Unfreedom Means, Implies His Total, Whole-Hearted Embrace of Her, Wholly Seeing Her as Part of Him, having no goals of His Own without Her. It Implies the Seeing-Feeling of the Fact of Love that She, Her Liberation, is His 'Goal', that He is Allowing Himself to be Her 'Goal', is Enabling, Inviting Her to See This, inevitably meaning

or Spheres or Dimensions, of which the Level of Consciousness (Seeing (as) Oneness but this not being Connected to (Dual) life) is the 6th. From the Perspective of the 7th Stage or Sphere, or Oneness of Man and Woman, there is however no hierarchy or order in the process. It is not so that, once on, in or Associating with the 6th level one 'only' Needs to Jump or Fall (in)to the 7th. However, it is true that one Needs to Meet all Levels or Spheres Basically, Thoroughly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, to See-Feel through the Lie Inherent in any of them.

In Fact a Realizer of Consciousness – in the 6th Sphere – is, without knowing, still dwelling in the mind, even though a possibly very powerful mind in this case. The Body is denied to Actually Live what is happening in the mind, it is egoically 'forgotten' or at least cannot catch up with the movements in and of the mind. Consciousness is kept 'up', instead of Descending in and as Inherently Painful Body. Such a Realizer is not Truly here. Mind is, exists as refusal to Feel Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily the Pain of the world of form, of separation (of the 'first' 5, Female, Spheres) and of the Separate World of Consciousness (of the Male, 6th, Sphere)).

there is no Goal, there is Only This One Divine Process. Man and Woman Are the One Divine Process. Freedom and Unfreedom are Integral Part of This Process. United, not afraid (at all) of Each Other, They Appear to Be One, as Which no Freedom nor Unfreedom exists.

Man-forms, in practice, usually are reluctant to Associate, Connect (and Give themselves) Truly to Woman. Woman-forms seem (much) more interested, eager to (Want to) Relate, Connect to and Be with Man(-form).⁵⁷ It seems like this, seen through Reality-distorting glasses in (and made of) the world of form. Man however is a Reflection of Her Natural (and not 'wrong' in any sense and even (in regard to the Development or Manifesting on earth of Consciousness) Evolutionary significant and crucial) resistance to Him, Her resistance to Truly Relate to Him, to Surrender (all Her Separation) to Him, to Recognize Him (which, true, is not easy or in Fact not possible as long as form-consciousness 'rules', as long as He is not Surrendered in Her and thus cannot See Himself as (Her) Consciousness). (Only) in theory, if Woman would be Truly and Totally Open for Him, Receiving Him, suddenly all His apparent resistance to Connect to Her seemed to be disappeared – in the world of form – as snow in the sun.

She Must be resistant however, not out of moral or spiritual or other reasons, but 'Because' this is Nature, this is Integral Part of the Duality of Existence. Forms are resistant to Disappear in the Formless. And by the way, Her unfreedom 'Serves' the Seeing-Feeling-Living and Manifesting of Truth – (although Ultimately Always) in earthly practice if and in so far as it Allows His Freedom to Melt (all) Her resistance, (all) Her unfreedom, if and so far as (She Is Willing to See and Sees) He Is Truth (Manifested as His Own Body), He is Totally Free from (and Beyond) Her, not needing Her in any way. So, in (and not at all separate from) the prison that Her world is – but Still as Himself – He Shows Himself, His Freedom to Her. Her Recognition of Him to Be Her Very Truth, Only Beloved, is Only Possible at all if indeed He Sacrificed His Freedom Totally in Her and Still Stands Firm as Truth on His Legs (although not necessarily, and even impossibly, always physically-energetically firm on His legs). Else His (supposed) Freedom doesn't Impress Her (Truly), even if She seems to be (impressed) in the world of form, and She will not be Willing Beyond Herself to Surrender and Sacrifice (or even Recognize) Her unfreedom in (and to) Him, Her 'safety'. And so the Pain of Duality Needs to be lived on unconsciously – Freedom 'Wanting' to Manifest in and Pervade or Penetrate through Unfreedom, Unfreedom Longing for Freedom.

If Man does Sacrifice His Freedom – and not in reaction to Her egoic pull at Him to do this but out of (Intuitive) Recognition (and Feeling) of the Pain (of

57 See chapter 40.

unfreedom) that She carries inside and cannot Free Herself from and out of Natural Feeling-Acknowledgement that if She isn't free He's not either – then, in His Embrace, He cannot else than, as a gentleman, sooner or later Grant Her (to feel in all respects) Her unsafety. By nature then She will look for other Man-forms than Her chosen-one or potential Liberator, others that can and seem to want to support Her in Her illusion of (and give Her supposed) safety. She is bound to escape. This is Her unfreedom. In Pain and Humbleness Man needs to Learn how to deal with this escape-route in the form of other Man-forms. He respects the Woman-form who doesn't Truly (yet) Want to be Freed (from the illusion of safety) and Lets Her go, in Love and (Her) Pain, to another Man-form. But if the Woman-form is 'just' Testing Him (again) – like She Needs to, again and again and always, just until finally Man is Clear, Obvious to Her – if She, Beyond Her actions (and feelings and words), is Ready to be Freed, He has to (Learn to) Cut with His Sword of Truth.

16

Man is Empty
(She is Full)

Man is Empty (Himself). Woman is full (of Form).⁵⁸ The Female (or Form-associating and -clinging) Force comes through (or is) Woman – first. Then, in associating with Woman it comes to Man – which is Necessary. He listens to all Her problems inherently associated with Her forms and in the beginning, in His Emptiness (as Formless), He doesn't understand anything of Her, of Her forms, of problems that would exist in relation to (and even as) all these forms. He's getting filled by associating with the fullness of Woman. He's sharpening and more and more allowing the Manifestation of His consciousness via and by allowing Her forms, Her problems – and not by, in separation from Woman's forms, aggressively trying to put his consciousness into the world, not by solving Her problems.

Man is Empty. Originally He just stares into the world without seeing anything. He only Sees, but no content is there yet. Then Woman starts to pull at Him, seduce Him: see me, I (Form) am what you have to see – which is not untrue in itself. Only, restricting this seeing to the grosser (or even subtle) energies, to Her forms, won't do for Her. Ultimately He, in humbly seeing all Her forms that She offers Him, Surrendering all 'His' resistance to Her ((form-)Pain), all forms being burnt in His Eye in the end, Sees Her as and Shows Her to Be (the Divine Woman as) Consciousness – Consciousness like He Himself. She Returned in Him, the Form in the Formless.

Man stays Empty (and non-understanding and seemingly conscious) as long as He doesn't Let Himself be filled by Woman('s forms), as long as He's so unConscious (that is: weak) to be afraid of (all) Her Pain, Her binding forms, Formness, Her Darkness, afraid of His own weakness that is always already waiting for Him, as He

58 Paradoxically, Her fullness of forms gives, whether She's more aware of it or less or even not at all, a feeling of emptiness, being unfulfilled. Oppositely, His Emptiness gives a feeling of Fullness, being Fulfilled, Already, without anything having happened.

Woman's feeling of emptiness, senselessness and being unfulfilled around the endless run after and in in themselves empty forms may also, if She Allows Man('s Light) Deeper in Her belly, in Her Womb, be experienced as hate, or pure resistance. (Without His Light this hate or resistance will also be there, but She's simply not aware of it – or it comes in other (less or not judged) forms into Her awareness.) She can be happy if She Heartedly Feels again something, at all, whatever, even if it would be a terrible shit-feeling or big sickness – at least there is some Life (Man) back.

knows, and that will show up if He Allows Her (Finally and at all).⁵⁹

She is to be Emptied – in Him. He is to be filled – by Her, in this same move, however not necessarily at the same time (at least not when seen from the normal linear time-perspective) – and then Empty Himself again, by and as and in Consciousness. This Process doesn't take place once and thorough, but all the time in Fact, it never stops. The Freeing-Process, being Freed from forms one associates with is a Constant one, in and to Which, if one is Whole-Heartedly Living Truth, one is Totally Dedicated. It might seem a big ordeal – at least from the 'normal' egoic perspective that doesn't want too much trouble in life, and certainly not painful trouble like Transcending form into the Formless – and so it is. But it is Life Itself – Already. The situation described is Already as it is, no need or even possibility to add or leave out anything.

Man is Empty. Just look how He functions. He really has got nothing to say out of Himself. Only in associating with Woman, with Form, there comes some impulse to (start to) talk about things. In relation to Woman He suddenly 'knows the way (out)'. Without Her He doesn't even know what a way is. Everything is as it is. Where should one go?

Woman, unlike Man, can, already without any apparent reason, talk all day long, without getting tired even. She doesn't care what to talk about, just talk. All these forms are rushing through Her and She wants to get rid of them – even if She assumes that She likes them. That She never manages to get rid of Her forms like this, by talking them out, She doesn't notice. She doesn't See that new and new forms, or old forms in new appearance, come, that it is endless like this. She even doesn't See – unless She (Beyond Herself) is (much) in Love with Man – that at all She wants to get rid of all these forms, overcrowding Her, leaving Her no Space to breathe, to Truly Rest, Relax, to Be – in (and as) His Heart, Her 'Own' Heart.

For Man it's terrible to just talk for the talking itself, if it doesn't seem to lead somewhere, if it doesn't serve some (higher) purpose. Ultimately, this, His attitude in this, has got to do with the fact that somewhere all Her talk, all these forms, have got to do with 'problem' and (He Feels that) the problem should be solved, Dissolved – in Him, Ultimately. The tension of Her ((association with) forms) should Finally Relax, in Him. He – although usually in manifested Man-form not (at all) Consciously – Feels Her Inherent Pain in Her supposedly neutral talking; and, not as the big Hero but as Nature Itself, He wants to Free Her from this Pain, this (unFree) tension, this attachment to form, to that which is unfree in itself, He wants to Show Her (the ultimate truth of)

59 Man weakens from Woman's Pain, Her Form(nes)s. But if He's not impressed by this, not deterred, if He Consciously 'Fights Back', with and as Love, He Manifests His True Power (Beyond weakness and strength) on earth.

Freedom.⁶⁰ The Conscious Man is (always) Aware of, Feels Actually in His Body, Her urge to share with Him, with His Emptiness in Fact – and without Her sharing there can be no relief in fact, from – all Her forms, contents, pains, problems, even joys and love, for also these last ones are not free in Her (although they deludingly might feel like this, as energetic streaming feels like freedom).

In Fact here lies a very – not to say: the – important Task or (better:) Function of Him. Usually She wants Him – and feels that She needs Him – to Guide Her through the difficulties of life, assuming this is (just) some part of life that She wants His support in, assuming that for the nice(r) side of life She'll manage on Her Own (which is related to the fact that this nicer part is associated with His Free side of the Inherently Dualistic coin of life). It is though His Function – and of course He Needs first to Whole-Heartedly Feel the Truth of it Himself – to Show Her that also the presumed nice side of life is not free, not Truly, not at all even. It is just the other side of the same form-prison. There are nice forms and nasty forms, but every form has its inherent tension (or pain) and Wants, by Nature, to Be Returned in (His) Emptiness, in the (tensionless) Formless.

Only He, or (Neutral) Emptiness Itself, can Show Her this, Show Her Her painful unfreedom as long as She is attached to dwelling in nice forms, nice energies, creating nice forms. He is to Show Her – and She resists this – that also Her nice forms are Empty in themselves Ultimately. Only if Her Love for Him (Which is Fact Already) is Recognized, Felt to Be (Endlessly) Bigger than anything else, than any attractiveness of (all) Her (attachment to) forms, if She Sees that it is in Fact His (Being) Emptiness That Attracts Her to Him, That is Her Beloved, Her Consciousness even, then She will drop (eventually all) Her resistance to Him, to His Emptiness and Lets Herself Be (Ultimately Totally) Emptied by and in Him, She gives up all Her forms. And this Ultimate Surrender of Her in Him – after first She, Beyond Herself, as Pure (Neutral Manipulative) Force, Tested Him in every way, with all Her forms (or: 'weapons'), to See if He bites, if He gets stuck in them or in Fact if He manages to Let Shine Freedom through them, if He does not throw them away (like He 'should') in the endless garbage-can that He is, Being Emptiness, but takes them seriously as something of (ultimate) value, if He, thus, lets His garbage-can be dirtied, filled, by the garbage of forms, without Emptying it again and again, if He, thus, like usually

60 If Man Manages to Empty Her, if She Surrenders Her natural resistance to be Emptied from form, Man and Woman can be together in Each Other's physical company in total silence, in His Silent Emptiness, very agreeable, peaceful, not saying anything, and 'still' feel Totally Together. Usually this State doesn't and cannot take long: new forms arise, by itself, by being in (and as) this world. And there's no need that Their State of Togetherness should prolong or even last forever. It is Integral and Important Part of the Natural Human Function to Transcend Form into the Formless.

is the case in a relationship of Man and Woman, gets stuck together with Her in the mud of forms, or, is Able and Willing (for it is an Inherently (very) Painful Process) to Show Her His Empty Light in (even) every form She offers Him to chew, to digest, to Meditate, to Return, to Free – is Becoming a Living, earthly Fact.

We're talking here in the first place about kinds of forms – from different Consciousness-Levels, from various life- (or form-)areas. He is Tested on these specific kinds of forms and not on every stupid or not stupid little form separately. On all Levels of life He, by Nature, is to Egoless Prove to Her that He is Free, that He is, Ultimately, Empty – and not separate from Her either. So this doesn't mean that She would need to Test Him (in whether or not Being Her Beloved Empty Garbage-can) again and again and forever with the same forms, whether or not He Guides them (Back) into His Formless State, His Being, whether indeed after the 5000th time He still does His Job or not. If She Truly Recognizes Him as Her Beloved Emptiness, the Husband of Her Fullness, in (and as) Whom She Feels Safe, then this is so. Although in practice it won't happen so soon, in principle it is so that Showing Her one time Profoundly that He is (Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily with) Her on a certain Consciousness-, or Life-area or -Level is and can be enough – in itself (for what that Level or area is concerned).

It is not, cannot be the Ultimate Truth for Him to (try to) stay in (and as) His Original Emptiness. He Exists as a Process – a Process of being filled and emptied again and again, constantly. Man-form is usually afraid of this, of (His existence as a Process of) being filled and emptied again and again, as He feels that Her forms are, true, weakening His form. He's afraid His Power is not sufficient to Stay Alive or Restore His Formless Truth and He avoids (Conscious) Duality, like Woman does. Man-form cannot See yet that He is not a form. He intuitively knows however that if (a) Woman would see a potential Male partner in Him but He's still full of 'Pain', of 'Form', of His current or ex-partner(s), didn't Transcend it yet, She's not interested any more or She's interested less. He should always be Empty, ready to absorb Her Pain. 'Softies' are still full of Pain. Not interesting. Nothing to 'get' over there, only His declaration of love for Her, but what to do with that... Woman's not interested in Man's declaration.

The same applies for Man-forms' own partner. Partner or not, She's not interested any more if Her Man is still full of (Her) forms. She doesn't like Him to weaken, soften from Her and live Her unconsciously. She doesn't like the mirror – let alone an unconscious mirror. She thinks She suffers already (Deep) enough without it – which is not true: the Conscious Pain did hardly start yet if at all. Woman Needs to Learn sooner or later to allow and have and share Her Pain in True Connection with Man and unlearn to (secretly) suffer on Her Own.

(The) Man who is afraid of getting dirty and filled with form, of being tested, of being Man thus (Beyond Duality of Man and Woman), cannot Live His Own Truth though – of Being a Process, Transcender of Her (form) into Him, into His Emptiness. The Conscious Man, Knowing What He is ‘Doing’ (or in Fact Allowing), Consciously and Naturally ‘Sacrifices’ His Freedom That is His Emptiness in Her Unfreedom of Form. Attachment to Emptiness (or Freedom) is itself a form (however anti-form), a stuckness that, in Truth, is being Freed – in He-She or: Empty-Fullness.

Woman, Beyond the apparent is (in Fact) in Love with
Consciousness

Man, Consciousness, 'Wants' (Only) to 'Penetrate'⁶¹ Her (Energy),
Fill Her with Himself - everywhere and always and only when He
is Received by Her

She, not Realizing Her Being Divine (and thus Totally and Consciously in Man Embedded) Woman but as Female Force Separating (or trying to Separate) from Man's Oneness, (narcissistically) loves Herself and (mis)uses or tries to (mis)use Man for this, for Her self-love, constantly fishing for affirmation as (separate, desirable, admirable, beautiful and even the best possible) self. But Truly, and Ultimately, She Loves Him. And She's Waiting for 'Her' Man to Liberate Her from Her self-cramp, self-obsession, self-love – which is no Love but unconscious Pain – and Throw Her in the Sea of Only Love (Which is (the Heart as) Consciousness).

Woman, wanting it or not, resisting it or not, Allowing it or not, is in Love with the Male Force, Which is Consciousness (Which She does not but Wants to Know – even Be, Disappear⁶² in and as). Man 'Wants' to 'Fill' Her, Pervade Her with 'His' Consciousness. Man and Woman Have the Same 'Goal' (or better: Destiny, or better: Direction): Oneness of Male and Female Force, That means: Energy Recognizing Itself as and thus Surrendering in (Being) Consciousness (Recognizing Itself – via Energy).

In and by the Ordeal of (True Spiritual, That is: Whole, or Wholistic) Life the

61 'To Penetrate' is a rather misleading term.

In fact the Male Force is All-Surrounding, or All-Embracing, or All-Being, not Penetrating in the first place. It is (part of) the Female Force that penetrates which is necessarily an energetic affair. Only in His All-Surrounding Presence Woman can Truly Rest, not in having to be (in any sense) energetically penetrated (again an again).

However, be aware, in this world of form manifested Man's energetic Penetration of Her – although in itself not Embracing and thus not Rest Giving – is also Indispensable to and in and an Integral Part of the Process of Man and Woman.

See for further explanation of 'Penetration' chapter 65.

62 The formulation here is paradoxical: to Disappear in and as Consciousness, that is: in Presence. In Fact it is Her unconsciousness or non-presence (or very limited, unWhole presence) as self that Disappears in Presence, in and as which Process She Appears Finally. Appearance means Dying, all options, potentials Die in Manifestation.

love of (a) Woman is in (Continuous though slow) Process of Being Transcended⁶³ from an attached, egocentric love into Pure Love, Which is not (at all) the Ultimate perfecting (or the Final perfect – Energetic and even practical – form) of Her ‘love’ but a Totally Different World, His World (Beyond and Including Form). Likewise, the consciousness of (a) Man is in Continuous (slow) Process of Being Transcended⁶³ from an immature, free (but free in the sense of separated from Her unfreedom and thus not Truly Free, not One with Her unfreedom), or let’s say potential, consciousness into an earth- (or Form-, Body-)Connected, Woman-Embracing, Impersonal, Manifested, Divine (or Pure – That means: not separating from, or trying in any way to be ‘better’ than, Unconsciousness) Consciousness.

Woman, Unconscious Energy, is in Love with Consciousness, with That Which has no form and Which not so much Unites but Is everything, all forms (suffering from supposed separation), the Substance, Essence of it all Beyond its form-appearance.

Consciousness, Man, Only ‘Wants’ to Pervade, Enlighten Energy (with – the Light, or Fire, That is – Consciousness).

And Woman Wants (Only) to be Pervaded (by Consciousness)⁶⁴ – to Know, to See, in and as Him.

63 This is not a Task or a Mission, it is Nature, Already Happening (though largely, almost entirely, (seemingly) in unconsciousness – in Fact though Already in and as Consciousness Beyond persons being (un)aware of it).

64 Woman as meant here is (already) Divine Woman Who indeed Only Wants to be Pervaded by Man’s Consciousness. It must be Clear though that Woman as She ‘normally’ functions on earth, in Her usual state of separation from Man (and therefore: in Unconsciousness), prefers very much and is attached to living in an illusory (mind-)world, rather than in (His) Reality. She ‘even’ becomes angry with Man when He is Making Her Conscious. For ‘normal’ life is not nice any more. Dealing with, meeting people is no fun, not social any more, but (just) painful. Feeling more and more in Her Body as His Conscious Heart She cannot deny this pain everywhere any more. The world is no potential paradise any more but seems more like a manifested hell. And She Knows already that She cannot escape any more to Her old unfulfilling but seemingly ‘safe’, known life. He, Consciousness, stole Her life, Her dream(-world). Her anger towards Him in this respect, Her wish that She would have never met Him Who Makes Her Conscious, is just a form though arising straight out of the Consciousness-Resisting Female Force that has no power over Her any more if and when She’s again Willing to in His Eye See it in the Light and thus Surrender it. No problem in itself. If She’s so far already in Allowing Him, His Consciousness, to See (so much) Pain in (and as) the world then She usually doesn’t want to go back to Her old illusory world (of sweet lies, of masking the truth, of not-Feeling (reality), but hoping for).

And Man Wants⁶⁵ (Only) to be Loved (or: Received⁶⁶ – that is: Recognized – by Energy), to (be Able to and Actually) Transcend (Her) Energy, to Let the Female Energy Return in the Source of the One, of Pure Consciousness, of Itself.

And She Only Wants to Love Him, Pure Consciousness – and does not Want to (try to) know it all better than Him, as She feels forced to in the by Her supposed absence of Him, of Pure Consciousness, in Her somewhere always present and torturing sense of unsafety (which is there because of Her (false) supposition).

This is the Radical Truth.

In Man-forms, as representatives of the Male Force of Consciousness, there is a big Impulse to Manifest their (even cramped and supposedly unique and presumably best version of) Consciousness. Man-forms not Surrendered in the Pain (or Womb) of Woman (Earth) cannot Wholistically See though. Usually they don't See their Being Consciousness nor that it is Consciousness Itself (and not their ideas – or hands or penis) they 'Want' to Bring, Give to Earth, to Woman – not their capacity to combine (many) different forms appearing in the mind, not their creative ideas what to do with (in fact Her) forms, not any content of their seeing (or supposed wisdom), but Seeing (or Consciousness) Itself. They cannot Truly Penetrate, Pervade Woman with (more) forms. She knows forms already, is them even (although not Ultimately), She doesn't need them (from Him). She Only Truly Opens for Him, Her Nature Lets Herself Be Pervaded Only, if He Grants Her Consciousness, if He, in Non-Separation from Her, in Seeing then, thus and there (in Woman, in form(s)) what He is not (Ultimately), Sees Who He Is: Consciousness. The Penetration of Consciousness into Unconsciousness (or Woman) can (and will), by Nature and definition, at all Happen Only if He Pervades Her Consciously as Consciousness. An Unconscious gift is not a True Gift. The painful difficulty for Him is that This True Pervasion Must Happen on earth. In the mud of the earth, in the Womb of Woman, He Learns how incredibly resistant Woman, Earth, is to be Penetrated.⁶⁷ It doesn't go just like that, in a jiffy, in a quickie. A physical

65 For the Fact that Man(-Force) doesn't Want anything (at all) in Fact and that Woman is the Wanting Force see chapter 21. She is a form-reflection of Him. He, as He appears, is (just) a reflection of Her Wanting (to Disappear again in, Be Re-United with Him, to – in This – Be Freed from Her Burden, Her unconscious Suffering). He, on earth, as Man-form, is a reflection of His Own reflection that She is.

66 Woman's (Depth of) Reception of Him, of His Consciousness, is (the Depth of) Her Love for Him. She can't make this Love by Herself. She Shines, Radiates His Love into (and as) the world, just as intense as She is Willing and Capable of Receiving Him, Recognizing Him therefore as Her Beloved.

67 Woman's Natural Divine Resistance to Man is Her Gift (to Him). This is what He Needs to Pierce through. (The appearance and Manifestation on earth of) Woman's Love

embrace, two Bodies making love may not be just a physical event, indeed, but True Penetration is still Really Something Else. The unconscious Man-form might consider this physical meeting as being received by Woman, and that, apparently, He has done His 'job' – else, He 'reasons' or presumes, She wouldn't have let Him in (physically). Well, then He doesn't Know Woman (at all), as She doesn't Know Her self. His True Penetration is in Fact to Know Her (Resistance to Him), to See Her, to Let Her Melt in His Seeing of Her, that is: to Let Her See that He Sees Her.

He Learns that only in actually Giving, Sharing His Consciousness in and to this world, energetically thus, to human (Male and Female) forms who are (at least to some extent) Receptive for This, He is Able to Free Her, Woman, the world, from form(-attachment, -illusion). She starts to Release form(s) if He Shares Himself, His Being, energetically. It is Consciousness That Does in Fact the Work, but it Necessarily Happens in and with Energy. If He doesn't give Form to His Formless Being, She is bound to Long for Him, instead of Melting and Surrendering in Him. And He, even when He Realized Being Consciousness, gets stuck in His lonely, limitless world of consciousness if He doesn't relate It to Her (which is Inherently painful), if He doesn't care about the form it takes or not, if there's no Living, Active, Conscious Relation to (the Reception by) the Form, to (and by) Unconsciousness.

In the Process of Man and Woman, Woman Learns that She, in Fact, is in Love with Consciousness and not with Him in any form – as She (unconsciously) thought. She's never and cannot be Truly Satisfied before She Sees this, Her Own Truth, Wholly, Straight, Beyond all doubt – (Sees) as Him thus. She Learns this (for Her) Only Fact only in (Total) Non-separation from Him though, in Total Surrender. In the Painful Discrepancy and unavoidable friction between the (manifestation of Him as the) Man-form whom She is (physically) with or even meets without being Her partner and the Man of Her Heart, Her True Beloved, the One She can never Truly forget (although She does Her best), more and more She becomes aware of all that He is not, all that of Her Man-form(s) that somehow doesn't correspond to Her Divine but vague, intuitive Picture of Him, Her Only Real Beloved. In the End, if all attractiveness of Man-forms fell away⁶⁸ because She Took Seriously that this was not What She Really Wanted (Beyond Her ego, Her desires), if the rotten onion has been totally peeled off by itself Only He Remains, (in) His Purity, and She Sees It

is just a natural and immediate consequence of His (Consciousness) Managing to Meditate through, Pierce through Her resistance – Which Attempt is His (and thus also Her) One Big Painful Ordeal on earth.

By Seeing Woman Man Creates His being Seen, Recognized by Woman and thus the Melting of Her Resistance to (and thus Reception of) Him.

⁶⁸ See chapter 47.

was Consciousness She Was Always Looking for Beyond (all) Her more superficial longings, wanting, desires, needs, attractions, Him without any form – even though He is Revealed to Her in and as from form Free Form.

In practice however She cannot Do this Process of peeling off, of Learning to See What It is That She does Want as and Beyond Herself, on Her Own, as form. Form, with which She is Associated, Needs the Pulse, or Flash of Light of the Formless, of Him, to be Able to See at all the Formless, to Recognize Truly and Respect and Surrender to and Take Seriously the fact of Her repulsion to Man-forms who – even if they seem perfect, according to Her norms – somehow are not It, not the Consciousness She Wants to Receive (as Hers), not the One Who Can Liberate Her from Her (Natural) Burden (of not Seeing, not Knowing), not the One She can Surrender Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily in and to.

Woman, in this Process of Discovery, Learns that She is never to listen to Man's mind, all his great or intelligent or interesting (or humorous) ideas, never to believe any promises (even if they're true). She can and Wants only to and Finally and even Immediately and by Nature Must Listen to Man's in Body (or Bodiness) Descended Mind, which 'becomes' (or Appears, in the State of No-Separation, to Be) Consciousness, (as) Conscious Body. (Divine) Woman 'simply' – in practice crazily hard for Her however – doesn't listen to His words, His (from Body or Bodiness, from Wholeness 'separate') mind, with which He tries to (impress and) present Himself as Her (potential and best but in Fact at all as) Man. Nor does She 'listen' to His body, His muscles, His sexuality, His seed, His Male energy(-radiance), His magnetism, (if this all not being Connected to and Part of His Consciousness.

She, Divine Woman That She Is, Only Listens to Him Whose Mind and Body Are (Consciously) One.

In the exceptional case that She would totally Follow Her Heart, Follow Her Love for Him, This Process of peeling off, of Recognizing all that She doesn't Want to and cannot Surrender to, will Happen. In the end She will meet, in Form, the One, the One Who can Guide Her through all (Her) Darkness, Darkness that, most (if not all) of it, She didn't even know was existing at all. And Then... He Stands There, Naked before Her, Vulnerable and Bright as Her Own Truth, And She is Drunken of Love.

Also, however, in or before or after Her Happiness, She might feel a sense of disillusionment after all Her (what now appeared to be senseless) search, for He has no form even if She Found Him in, via and even as (Free) Male Form. It's incredibly difficult to Let Totally Go of all rests of form-binding tendency, surely if considering the fact that She, if She Sees the Truth, is still in the body, in the world of form. In Fact this is the Big(gest) Struggle, Ordeal: even if Consciousness is Recognized already by Her to Be Her True Beloved, to Always, Naturally, Recognize Him in everything,

every form. To not be drawn – seriously, at least – in form(s)-consciousness again is Her Real (and Painful) Ordeal. To not Know Him or only vaguely, intuitively, is one thing, to Know Him though, to See Him, the Beloved, and to lose Him again and again (or sometimes almost constantly) is something else. To Marry – in and as Love – and not (be able to) Be with (and as) Your Beloved...

Only Pure Love That also Made Her See Him, Gets Her, again, Through.

She, Beyond Her natural fear of it, Wants to Be Penetrated Totally by Him, not half or a little bit or almost or not at all. She, Woman, Who didn't lose Her Womanhood, Her Pure Love for Man, Who still Feels Her Truth (Shining Brightly) Beyond Her powerful (and to be respected and acknowledged, but not submitted to) Ego Knows this.

If She Totally Allows He Who can Truly Pervade Her There is Sameness, Oneness, One Consciousness, Radiating through (and Transcending) the (world of) forms. He without Consciousness and the Fire to Manifest This, without (thus) Being Able to (Actually and Totally) Penetrate (That is: See) Her, is not Whole. She without Allowing Him, Allowing to Be Totally Penetrated by Him, is not Whole. Only Man and Woman can be Whole. Not the Man who didn't Truly and Wholly Connect to, Surrender (Wholly, Whole-Bodily) in Woman, nor the Woman proudly, sturdily or otherwise separating from Him, afraid of His Penetration of Her, of Her Own Disappearance in and as Him (and karmically 'choosing' for Man-forms who by nature can impossibly Penetrate Her in their not (Wholly) Connecting to Her, not Touching Her (Deep Enough or at all) as Divine Woman 'and' as Ego).

If She ((even Whole-Bodily) Recognizes and thus Opens for Him, He, as HimSelf, Beyond Energy, Comes In (Already, at the Same, One Moment), or: Appears to Be There Already. She can only Truly Open for Her True Beloved. Woman, considered to be the Receptive Force, is Receptive for Him only if She's already (Embedded in and Recognizing) Him, His World. As ('pure') Female Force (in) Itself She is not Receptive – but conquering (forms for Her (form-)interests). It can be said that then She, as (from Man separate and Separative) Female Force, is 'receptive' for forms, for associating with forms, not for the Formless. In Truth, in True Receptivity, in Oneness of Man's Oneness and Woman's Duality, She is Receptive for Both, the Form and the Formless.

It is to be acknowledged that Man(-form) many times or to a great extent functions as Female Force, conquering forms, for and as long as He is not Embedded in, Touched by and Touching Divine Woman Who is Embedded in Him and that in that separate, Unconscious position He cannot be Man.

If He is There though, Man (Itself), and She Recognizes Him, Her Lover, She Surrenders the world's karma at His feet, Lets it Burn in His Heart. Every time (and Ultimately even when Continuously) She 'does' or in Fact Allows this (Recognition of Him and, thus) Surrender of the world, Her Love for Him Manifests (noticeably, undoubtedly, if not enormously) and even Deepens (and, Ultimately, Deepens evermore) – and by That He, as Consciousness, Manifests Deeper into Her, the earth, Unconsciousness.

18

The Male (and not the Female) Force is the Embracing Force

The Male Force (so not a Male form) and not the Female Force is the Real (All-)Embracing Force. It is Consciousness (as the Whole), the Male Force, Which Sees everything that arises just as it is, just like that, without any tendency to change anything – like the Female Force is bound to do. Female Force can only move, change form for form, forever even if this restless moving is not Stopped (Embraced, finally) by the (Power of the) Male Static Force. As long as there is interest in forms (at all and above other forms) there can be no True Embrace.

Pure Seeing is Embracing, the only Real Embracing.⁶⁹ (Only) in this Embrace of the Static Force Woman's Love can really Shine, Radiate in the world, to people. Without His Embrace of (or: His Seeing) Her, Woman will never Know True Love,⁷⁰ Love Beyond 'normal' love that is in fact no more than one side of the coin which, if and when observed accurately, always alternates with the other side of the same coin: hate. Or, in other words: love is attraction, hate repulsion, resistance – and attraction and repulsion take turns Honestly. ('Normal') love sets things in motion, just as repulsion does. It is just like chemistry, or better: magnetism. But with Pure Love this has got nothing to do.⁷¹

In Fact Woman can only Love as Deep as Man's True, Conscious, Whole-Hearted Embrace Allows Her to. That means, if She Allows, Grants Him to See Her Ego – Which She will only 'Do' if He's at all Willing and thus Capable to See and

69 That doesn't let alone the fact that His Embrace will only be Activated, Obvious, Enlivened if He Touches life, or Woman. This is with everything the case. Only in the Meeting of Male and Female Force, Potentials, qualities become Alive.

It doesn't make sense to call the Male Force the Embracing One if It doesn't (Consciously) Touch the Female Force. Consciousness merely looking, observing the female drama of life is not Embracing, but separating. Only Consciousness Actually Feeling-Seeing that It Already Lives (Inherently Dual) Life, all that is Inherently not or merely seemingly Embracing, all of Woman's Resistance to (Be) Consciousness, is Embracing.

70 This is so, even though She – Inherently not totally and in Fact not Really separated from Him, from His (Motionless and Motiveless) Embrace – can intuitively feel the Purity of Her Love inside – and, maybe, almost getting mad (or very frustrated) that It cannot be Lived, Set Free.

71 Which is not the Final Judgement, by the way. Nothing wrong with the, anyway inevitable, 'normal' love and repulsion.

thus Actually Feel Her Pain (of separative Ego) – She will Love Him, proportionally to the extent and Depth that She Shows Herself,⁷² Lets Her Darkness Be Touched, Kindled by His Light (of Consciousness). By Nature She Wants to Show Herself, Completely even. By Nature the forms Want to Melt or Remelt in the Formless again, and She Tests Him how far She can go in this, in Revealing Her Darkness to His Dark-Enlightening Eyes. The more, Deeper She Feels He Embraces Her Ego (instead of judging it, which (supposed judging) is in Fact a projection-illusion of Her Own judging arising in Her not (Consciously) to Man Related Darkness), the more She Feels She can Show, the more, Deeper Her Love, the more Her (cramped, attached) love Transcends into or is Outshone by (the Always Already Present and Waiting) Pure Love.

If (Finally) She, on Her Knees, Has to Recognize, Admit, See that the (whole) Lie of Her ‘love’ is Totally Seen, by Him, by His Never-judging Eyes, then love has Disappeared and only Pure Love Remains, is Obvious, not any wanting for and by a self (to which ‘love’ is connected, inseparably associated with) is left – like all clouds disappeared in a clear blue sky. In other words: She Has Disappeared in Him. All Separative Tendency Stopped and is Delivered Home. And Now She only Wants to and Can only still Serve Him, His Embrace, as Part of Him Be His Energetic Facilitator or at all Receptor in and Connector (or Medium) to the world of form (or Duality) so that He can Shine His Embracing Light on (all) forms, to Bring (‘all’) forms Home. Her jealousy of or in fact unconscious competing with other forms has Stopped. She Is Him, Already, there’s nothing Needed any more (in Seeing, Recognizing this No-Otherness, Sameness).

Woman Wants to Live (Only) in Man(’s Embrace). Else She cannot, doesn’t want to Live. She’s stuck, without Knowing. In general, the more Intelligent (or: the more in (Free) Love) Woman is, the less She’ll feel Embraced by earthly Man(-form) – and the more by Man Itself. The Pain of this friction is to be Lived.

The subject (of Him Being the Embracing Principle) is confusing, for in the world of forms Woman-forms seem in general more loving, trying to keep the forms (and bonds) of family, organization or whatever together, while (rather some) man-forms seem to be far away from love and look for and hope to find this in (and to fill the related lack in themselves with) Woman(-form(s)). Well, bringing or keeping forms together, reproducing and taking care of them, does not in itself give any guarantee (to say the least) that Love will Flower Through (and as) the forms. Only if the Male

72 Unless She Wants Her Love to stay immaculate. Then She, like in some Woman-forms happens, can Love Man limitlessly but locked up, from behind Her walls that prevent Her Love from Manifesting, from Actually Reaching Man. It stays a (big, untouched) Potential that She takes with Her in Her grave.

Sword of Truth⁷³ (Which is Embracing, Space-‘Creating’) has Cut Through the Lie of the forms (presuming themselves to be what it is all about, the ones to be served) Love is at all Able to (Open, Grow, Develop, Flower, Shine). True (or Free) Love Requires Space ‘between’ the forms, while the ‘love’ for (or attachment to) forms of the Female Force suffocates, squeezes the forms to death: the form has ‘won’, Life has gone. For Life the Male Breath is to be Allowed in the (World of) forms, Space.

Beyond the apparent, love of Woman, of the Female Force, turns out to be egoic love, wanting love, needy love, form-love. Woman loves forms but Ultimately, Truly Loves Him (Beyond Herself) – in Fact as Him, as His (Being Impersonal Formless) Love, Love-Space.

Only the Woman(-form) Truly (or: Divinely) in Love with (and thus Relating to, or: not allowing separation from) Him – and thus not ‘planning’ to do it, the Man’s job, on Her Own, in suspecting Her True Beloved Man to be absent – the Woman Who Dares thus to Look inside (in His Embrace Already, and not alone), will See the Truth of It, of the Male Force to be the Embracing Force. She Sees that in Allowing His Embrace – instead of hanging on to Her conviction that He doesn’t Love Her anyway (just look at His disinterest in forms, in Her – or, the other side of the coin; He sees Her just as a form, not Her Being) and that She necessarily has to do and at least try it (all) on Her Own – She Starts to See by HerSelf, Which is in Fact He Through or even as Her, She Starts to be Freed from (Her (binding association with the) world of) forms, She Sees indeed that Her supposed love was not True Love (at all), which She somewhere suspected already if not Knew. Her ‘love’ turns out to be (unclear) ‘wanting’, wanting forms to be organized in such a way that it fits Her interests as form – including that of Her possible children-forms – best.

It’s very simple. The Depth and Authenticity of Man’s Embrace of Woman is (totally) Reflected in Woman’s ((Capacity for) showing Her) Embrace of Him – and if this Embrace takes on a form it seems that She is the one who is Embracing.

73 Usually the Male Urge to Cut with His Sword (of Truth), to Reestablish (or ‘Deepen’) Space is considered to be aggressive – surely also because this cutting is hardly ever (if at all) Done (or Allowed in Fact) Consciously – while the Female Tendency to cling, to stick, to be not clear is viewed to be loving or not aggressive anyway. It’s not that simple. Without sticking no supposed aggressive freeing (or cutting) is necessary. Clenching a fist and holding on to it (even forever) might be considered more or at all aggressive compared to allowing letting go of the tension, even if this release would be very sudden and unexpected and even frightening and surely painful, conscious pain now (whereas in the (total) cramp no feeling at all was possible any more, including no pain thus). No matter the words (or definition of aggression) it Must be Clear that Man and Woman are Two Sides of One (Process), Both – in Their contracting and freeing (or expanding) movement – Indispensable to (and Natural Anyway in) the Process of Consciousness Becoming Conscious of Itself (as Human Being(s)).

But She just follows (the extent, Depth and way of) His Embrace in fact, that is: His (Conscious) Including (Feeling Her Pain of) Her whole Ego in His Heart without getting lost in or Truly bowing for (but Consciously dancing with) it.

Man-forms cannot Recognize the Male-Force to be the True Embracing Force if they don't Relate to (or Allow) the Inherently Painful World of Woman, of forms (or if they, trying to Relate, get totally lost in it).

(The separate) Man thinks and intuitively feels – as He is originally Associated with Oneness or the All-Embracing or All-Being Force – He Embraces Woman already and doesn't understand that She cannot feel that. No, She cannot. Unless He Truly Lives Her, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Lives (all) Her (earthly) Pain. Before that, no, She doesn't feel Loved, Embraced, Seen – only for moments (partially). If He doesn't Embrace (instead of simply reject – that is separate from – or surrender to) Her (whole) Ego then She doesn't feel Embraced (and She cannot and She doesn't have to try to feel that).

In the relatively rare case Man-form is Conscious, by (egoically) developing the third Eye, by Attuning to a Master, or by birth (or even by and since a(ny) spontaneous deep event), but He or His Consciousness is not Related to, Sacrificed in, Woman, (then) there is no True Active or Activated Embrace and, it can even look or feel like the opposite meeting Him (in whatever way), as a (rather) cold (or distant) Seeing for instance. Man then is tended to think that He can Help Woman, because He Sees (Her 'problems') but in separation (from Her Pain) even Consciousness doesn't Work (at all). His Consciousness Needs to be (and it is the One Truth that It is Being) Sacrificed in Her. Only by Taking Her in His Heart, Actually (and Always) Living Her (Energetically-Consciously in His Body), and not by 'shouting from the sidelines' (even if His remarks or views are true in themselves) He can Truly Guide Her in and to His All-Embracing Truth (and See Himself to Be and Show Her He Is the Already Embracing Force, without intention to Embrace).

(Far) most Man-forms will not See their True, Embracing Function, busy as they are trying to get their contracted, personal narrow (for from Woman separated) view or consciousness or 'truth' into the world, (in the meantime) escaping Woman. Protecting His 'own' family has nothing to do with His Function as Embracer. Seeing is Embracing. Pure Seeing of (or: the not judging and not Resisting) the Ego is Embracing. For the Separation or Separative Female Force to be Embraced this (Egoic Force) has to be Whole-Bodily, Whole-Heartedly Felt, Thoroughly, Totally Seen Which is an Inherently (very) Painful (and Divine) Process. He has to See this Force in or coming through and even as His own form (in order to (be Able to) Embrace). The Man-form who doesn't See the Female Force in or through and as His own form lives the Female Force unconsciously and simply cannot Embrace

(Woman). Man(-form) blinded and limited by His own supposed knowledge cannot be Used by Woman for Her Liberation. He only Needs to See Her (in order to be Suitable for This), Necessarily without any self-obsession (which, if still or at all the case, like usual is His illusory but compelling fear of Her (power and pain)).

As said before, the Female Force can, by nature, only love in a needy way, not a Truly Embracing way. Only if the Male Force is Let In, then the neediness (or self-centred 'love') will be Transcended in a Giving Love (or Selfless Love), Which in Fact is Love Beyond giving and receiving.

The Male Force That is not separating from the Female Force⁷⁴ is Embracing – a rare rarity here on earth. Or in Fact it is so that He is Present in (and as) all and All but seemingly overgrown by Her, the Necessarily selfish form-lover that is the Female Force.

In the world of forms, of the Female Force, love is neediness. It is attraction to that which in Her presumption would make Her whole again, fulfilled, de-unsatisfied, happy, to that which seems to take away – at least on superficial level – Her endless self-obsession, self-consciousness. However, in following this neediness, by having children for instance, Her self-obsession in many cases only seems ended or at least diminished quite a lot, but its content is just replaced by other, new selves in which She sees (again) Herself, Her form(s). Her form-consciousness, self-obsession itself is not at all Transcended by this (reproduction).

If the 'loved' forms are not around Her (for some time) She is inconvenienced to say the least and Her supposed love cannot flow, She's alone. She needs forms, gross or subtler – to mask Her lack of Love, Her lack of Him, to mask Her Inherent Unhappiness being without Him. Woman as Female Force is all Her lifetime(s) looking for toys, for entertainment, for something to be busy with – so She doesn't have to Feel – and She calls this love. She surrounds Herself with forms, is constantly perfecting or maintaining forms and calls this love. It is, in Fact, a lack of (True) Love. She wants things, forms to be such that they serve Her, Her children's, Her Man's and thus Her interests.

Only though if, in Allowing Her Pain, She Learns (to See that She Wants and It is Her Deep, True Nature) to Go Straight to Her Man, to Her Beloved (Consciousness), She will See Her petty form-love Being Transcended (by Him) into Pure (Selfless, Formless) Love, All- (and not only the preferred forms-)Embracing

74 If He is separating from Her, not Willing to be Directed by and in Her world of form, then He is not He, not the Male Force in Fact, not in Ultimate Sense. The True Male Formless Force (of All Being One) doesn't know how to separate, how to go into illusion of separation (and is Always Already Meditating – and even Being – (all) Inherently separative form(s)).

Love. If She doesn't Go Straight to Her Man, to Him Who is Beyond Her cramped form-consciousness, Who Transcends Her, Kills Her (unconscious Association with Ego, with form), She, by definition, is convicted, for life (and for ever), to dwell in the hell of the Lie of 'love' for forms, instead of Resting in and as Conscious Formless Love Already in and as the world of form but not at all lost in it, bound to it, to whatever form, without any preference (on the Deepest Level), She will never Know Her Own Purity without the True (Male) Embrace, not thus as long as She refuses to Show Him Her Darkness, Her Pain, unclarity, all Her 'dirt', by which at all He can, is Allowed by Her to, and (even) cannot else than Embrace Her (here on earth as a matter of fact – in this arena of forms, this Ordeal, by the struggle wherein and whereas Divinity (of All, Man and Woman) is to Be Realized – for Ultimately this Embrace is Always Already 'Happening', cannot be undone).

19 ¶

The Male is Order, Structure, Overview - The Female is Chaos

The Male Principle is the Ordering Principle (in and as the Universe), the One in and as Which every form has its Integral place in the Whole, on Which every form is Totally Dependent and Which Relates it to all other form.

The Female Principle is the Chaos (in and as the Universe), the 'State' wherein The One Organism seems to have fallen apart, into endless seemingly independent forms, each of them striving for survival and competing with and fighting (secretly or overtly) every other form.

Man Sees an Order or Structure in and Beyond the Whole situation (of forms forms incessantly moving, crawling, jostling each other). It seems He can be fixed in one situation, one (considered) Problem (or form) in order to solve it, to bring Light in it, not open for other forms to disturb Him in His task. But in Fact He's never lost in it, He always keeps an Overview of the whole situation in which this one form has its necessary place.

He Always Has His Eyes Rested in That Which is Beyond the world of forms. From There He tries to bring (some) clarity in whatever situation, in whatever (struggling) forms, instead of merely connecting forms to other forms. For Him, in His Wide View, all forms are True (Ultimately), that is: Part of the Whole, one (form) not being better than or preferable above any other. This Overview That He Has is There and only Possible because He is Already Free, by Nature.

(Any) attachment to (any) form(s) would and does darken His View.

What Happens when He (finally or Deeper and Deeper) Surrenders in the for Him crazy world of (illusory) problems, Her Female World of forms, is that He sacrifices His Freedom in Her Prison of forms, He Heart-Considers, or Meditates⁷⁵ Woman, Her form(-consciousness and -associations) in Him in (in the 'Ideal' or Ultimate Case) Total Non-separation from Her. In the contraction of the Prison, in Taking this Prison Seriously (however not as the (Ultimate) Truth in itself), He Allows Light (or Consciousness) in the narrowing, choking 'one-pointedness' of a form, in the contraction (of Consciousness) into a point, in the form's fixation on itself, so that

75 To Meditate, as used here and throughout the book is not meant as the English 'to meditate upon', it is not to focus upon something specific and surely not to think (deeply) about something. It is an Open Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Allowing of what is (the case, in a certain situation and in general). See also Glossary.

it expands gradually or sometimes (and for True Relief even Necessarily, although not necessarily spectacularly) explodes suddenly into the Whole. The form has been Given Back to the Formless, the Whole.

It must be Clear that this (Divine Process) is only Possible (at all) if He Manages to Let Her (forms) Truly (and Wholly, Whole-Heartedly) Connect to Him, if His Attraction (Above and Down and to and even Beyond the Deepest Level) Is (and, somewhere, though not necessarily every moment or on the face of it, Stays) Irresistible for Her (form(s)). If this is not so, then at a certain moment in This Process She will be drawn back to Her world of forms again, too afraid to Let (Truly, Wholly) Go, not Trusting Him enough as the Source, the Overview in Which She can Let all Her forms, all Her problems, all Her dualities, all Her seeming separations (and thus the whole She) Melt, Disappear, Rest (Forever).

So what He Does is Take Away, Let Melt the (Illusion-related, but in Her unconscious world of form inevitable) problematization of and around form(s) and Eventually of and around Woman Herself. He Shows Her, in His Overview that everything, every form (and eventually Form Itself) has its own place in the Whole, it is not (and was never) a problem, it is not bad nor good, it is just Divine, that's all. He, by and in and as His Pain-Absorbing and -Transcending Heart Grants, Allows Her to See Divinity in all forms, 'even' in and as Herself (Eventually). He Gives His Eyes to Her.

Seeing through and as His Eyes the chaos of endless forms without meaning in themselves (only having borrowed meaning, or: meaning only in relation to other forms that however on their turn are meaningless or Lifeless or Loveless in themselves too) is suddenly over. Even if in Her world of form nothing really changed, with His Light Shining upon everything everything Changed. Suddenly, without doing, manipulating anything, the forms are (even all) Connected. Suddenly the always but usually secretly torturing lack of meaning of the (life of) forms Melted in the One Natural Sense of Being Itself. The forms are not dangerous any more, hostile, angular, in supposed need of manipulation, constant control, but cannot be seen other any more than One Form Breathing as the Formless, One Endless Conscious Energy-Ball.

Woman-form, by nature, gets angry, frustrated and afraid if He seems to surrender His Overview, His Light Beyond, to Her, to Her world of problems, if He seems to take Her forms that She delivers Him, seriously and gets cramped in them as well, like She Herself, by this denying Her His Freedom that by Nature She Longs for and Needs to be Brought and Relaxed and Relieved into, denying Her His Shining Through the Inherent Problematizing around forms. On the other side of the coin She is also (suppressed) angry and frustrated and upset and sad and afraid and confused

– all of this and more, for emotions don't exist separately, there is just one emotion, the motion away from Truth, which then in the form-world takes indeed different (and even endless, more and more subtle) forms – if Man stays separate from Her and from that 'safe' position tries to show Her (or not even that) that Her problems are not True problems, that forms are just forms. If He does not Truly Connect to Her, She cannot Melt, Relax in Him (and thus not at all, as She by Nature simply cannot Relax in and as Herself) and if She goes along with His (from Her) separate convincing, consoling, distracting, reassuring, moderating, laughing away or whatever then She goes (more and more) to Her mind where She creates a world that is supposedly safe (and even amusing) but She can never Surrender Herself there – She Needs Him for This, His Presence, His Alive (Over)View.

So, if at a moment, again, a(ny) Female (or: Egoic) Force Attack is coming through a Woman-form – which, by the way, is not at all something negative but a Necessary, Indispensable Part of the Process of Man and Woman Realizing Their Divinity, Their Ultimate Oneness, and it can be (even) considered (although not necessarily is) a good however always painful sign for This Process; something is at least not totally stuck (any more), there is movement in Relation to the Male Force⁷⁶ – Man-form can already relax (if this would be possible, for Ultimately He cannot separate from Her) in the fact that He cannot do it 'right' (anyway).⁷⁷ She urges Him that He has to take Her problem(s) (finally) seriously, but if He does She gets (suppressed) angry (as well) and confused, She's not interested any more in such a strange Man-form who takes Her forms, Her fake-problems, seriously. The Divine (That is: Whole-Heartedly in (and not to) Her Surrendered) Man however doesn't (for cannot) Relax in this (seemingly idiotic and absurd) situation. He Sees Intuitively that if She is not Free, He is Free neither, not Truly, and in Fact not at all. If She cannot Relax in (and as) Him, He Himself is not relaxed either. He doesn't need to be oversensitive to feel in His own Body the simple Truth of this living fact.

He, Divine Man, Takes Woman HerSelf in Him Beyond (but including) Her (at His Feet delivered) problems and Always, while Going, Being in the Hell, He Keeps His True Open Eye Rested in His Endless Love for Her. In (the mi(d)st of) Her Pain, Which is His Pain, He 'Stubbornly' Refuses to not Love Her – even though She tries really all the tricks that She knows and can invent to seduce Him to say or show or in whatever way prove Her this (Illusion of Her – that He wouldn't Truly, Wholly

76 What Man and Woman actually do with this Offer That the Female Force Attack is is verse two.

77 This doesn't mean at all that it wouldn't be all too natural for earthly Man to sooner or later get (totally) Fed Up and angry (or furious) with this eternal (and in itself not wrong but by nature arising) judgement of Woman on Him.

Love Her – to be true).

The Female Principle Represents or is the chaos in the Universe, the restless forms. The thing is not to (try to) bring Order (or justice) in this terrible mess of forms, the Thing (for Him) is to Show Her the Order (or: Natural Justice) That is (Always) Already the Case – Beyond (and Prior to) all Her forms. If He would go along with Her (inherently and merely energetic) Game to change forms again, so that finally She could See Order and thus would then finally Rest, if He would go along with Her (basic) strategy, He'll get and She stays lost in Her (form-)Games. Forms will be there, the case, a fact forever, He Shows Her. They can be changed, manipulated, chosen for and against, but never ever things will Truly change by this, and (strangely enough for Her) they do not need to change.

So instead of following Her in all Her hustle and bustle and inherent volatility of forms, trying always, as a slave, to get the best (forms), He Suddenly Shows Man to Her, He Reveals Himself, His (Stability as) Truth, His Being Consciousness, Her Beloved for Whom She was all the time Waiting, That Which is Beyond Her unsatisfiable world of forms forms forms. He as Man-form can of course only Truly Do This, Show This, if It is So, Totally Obvious, if He Is and Fully Whole-Heartedly Realizes to Be Her Beloved, Her Overview, View, Sight Beyond all Her forms, Transcending all Her problems, at once, with One Strike, Flash of Insight (that He is Indeed He, the Beloved) – even though in the world of form it Necessarily needs time for This to be Obvious. He has no Games, only the Naked Truth He Is. He has nothing, He Is (Isness, or the Whole). (Thus) He cannot fool Her (Truly).

He Shows Her that in Her world, Her chaos, Her having to follow forms, cannot Stop. He Shows Her that only Resting in (and even as) Him There is (Already) the Rest of just Seeing all the forms playing, moving forever, hurting other forms continuously – no problem. One 'just' acts Totally Embedded, Rested in (and According to) Open-Hearted Seeing in (and not in anyway separate from) the world of forms, without any attachment to any result, without any preference (for a form above another form).

In His putting and including – and not denying or excluding – (all of) Her (forms) in His Overview and Reflecting this Back to Her He Shows Her that She cannot and doesn't need to change. She's an endless run, hopeless affair in and as Herself. She'll never be worthy (or unworthy) to finally be Accepted by Him, She's not and never will be perfect (or imperfect), She'll never be good (or bad) enough for His Eye to be finally Granted His Love, His Embrace, for, as He Shows Her, She (as She Is) is Always Already (Part of) Him.

19 M

Man is Discriminating – Woman cannot Discriminate She, as Form, only discriminates what's good for supporting Her (favourite) forms)

Man is the Force That is Discriminating, Distinguishing (between Truth and Ego, important and unimportant, Humbleness and arrogance...).

Woman is Non-Discriminating. Every option, form, can for Her be true in principle. Her ego is just as true to Her as Her Own Truth, Being.

This difference is directly related to the fact that Man (Beyond Man- and Woman-forms) Sees, Woman (in and as Man- and Woman-forms) is (Associated with, but not principally stuck to) Blindness. To be Able to Discriminate, Consciousness is needed. In Unconsciousness Discrimination is not possible. There, in the world of Unconsciousness, of forms, the only discrimination that is possible, and is even compulsory (or egoically demanding) to be applied all the time, is to see, feel, learn, decide which forms can be used for a (human or other) form itself, to create the best possible environment (of forms) for this one form (or more forms, in case of a family for example – which is also one form in fact), to search for and find the forms that serve the one central form (the centre of its universe) optimally in all (subtle and gross) ways imaginable. It 'accepts' and doesn't even want to Know that by this (Inherently cramped) attitude other forms might be disadvantaged, harmed or whatever, even at all influenced.

Superficially it seems that the Female Force can discriminate (even much) better than the Male. She is, has become very (if not extremely) intelligent in gathering just the right forms around Her, to protect Her, to please Her, to give Her power, nice feelings, even peace, even spiritual 'interesting' forms. This all, however, is blind discriminating. She cannot See like Him that all the forms that She chose in Her 'discrimination' do not Truly Serve Her, do not Fulfil, do not Truly make Her Happy, do not make Her Truly Safe, do not Allow Her to Be Truly One, Which She Wants Ultimately and Only – not one of them, not one of all these endless forms. She has no Eye. She can only – and without Truly Allowing Him is bound to for ever – go on with what She did already, gathering forms, trying even more intelligently to discriminate, to manipulate forms, maybe invent new forms, such that finally, somewhere in the future, She will be wholly Fulfilled – as form.

Man Shows Her (if She would Want, Allow to Be Shown) in His Discrimination

(between Truth and Lie) that all Her discrimination, all Her running after the best forms, is in Fact running away from Here and Now, from something that is thus lacking (else She wouldn't try to get it), from Feeling in fact, that She is (Already) in Pain, that Her obsession with (discriminating between) forms is Her obsession to find again and again new creative ways in order not to Feel, not to be Aware, in His Heart, how She feels, that She is in Fact so crazily busy with discriminating – with all and only 'good intentions' – to get the best forms for Her (as form(-consciousness)) because She cannot Discriminate, She cannot See by and as Herself. She tries and tries to See by Herself, She discriminates like hell, but She never Truly manages and never will. For Her things (or It) could be this way, but then again, also the other way, why not. Maybe something else is more fulfilling, probably even, for 'somewhere' She feels intuitively that She is not Satisfied. Maybe this is True, maybe that. In every opinion there is or seems something true. Everything is possible. For She does not See, Feel Straight. She needs forms to discriminate between forms, which ones are true or even real and which not and why, and this is endless (needing and moving and trying) – for form(s) cannot Discriminate.

And so the world is more and more 'adrift', lost in Her Female world of forms, desperately seeking for the best forms whether political, economical, military, social, psychological, medical, sexual, genetic, spiritual. And it never stops like this, cannot stop without the Male Force of Discrimination Who does not forget (for Is) the Whole, Who Sees what is 'Needed' (or Being So) from an Impersonal Beyond-form Beyond-opinion Beyond-interest 'Standpoint' or Overview. He, only He, can See what She (Truly) Wants. Form, by Nature, by Inherent Non-neutrality, cannot See, Distinguish, what it itself Wants – only That Which is Beyond the form can 'Do' this, only the Necessarily Selfless Neutrality of the Formless. A form can only (try to) relate forms to its own form – and that's how its own interests as form become clear(er). The (Selfless, Non-separate) Relationship of the form with that which is presumably outside that form cannot be Seen by (that same and at all by) 'form' that unavoidably has interest (in itself – and even only that eventually). Self-cramp, or form-cramp, or interest-cramp, simply cannot Freely but in Fact not even at all See, Distinguish. The Freedom of having no personal (or form-)interest at all is Required for That.

The Man(-form) though Who stays 'outside', free in His world of Seeing, not Surrendering in the world of forms, of Not-Seeing, cannot Truly Distinguish either, He can only follow His original nature and (thus) try to make the world of forms believe that He can See, Distinguish, that He Knows what is best for a specific (human) form or even for all (forms). True Seeing and Distinguishing however Develops only There Where Man and Woman Truly Meet. In separation, whether from Man or from Woman, there is no Insight, no Seeing, no True Discrimination, only repetition of

not Lived-through forms, only suspecting, wandering, wondering – and arrogance, limitless arrogance. The Seeing, Man, Needs content, forms, Her, to (Truly) See, Needs to Connect His Consciousness to Unconsciousness, else it lives unconsciously the Female Force in Him, mistaking this for (His) Consciousness, for True. If He is not in True Energetic Contact with (and even Consciously Present as) the world of forms, how for god's sake can He say, show, reveal anything sensible about it. How can He Distinguish if He doesn't use His body, His form, to Feel in and as His Heart (the pain of) all the separating form. His by (or in Fact via) Her Pain Enlightened Body Is His Discrimination.

But Man(-form), instead of Surrendering in Her, is, caught by and lost unconsciously in the Female Force, obsessed with His 'own' form as the (one or best) Seeing Form (for or on behalf of and to be used and profited from by other forms) – and by this unconscious self-obsession (or even Self-obsession) He cannot Truly Distinguish, Give what the world (of forms) is Asking for (Beyond the apparent, Beyond the 'normal' needs and its incessant and ineffective trying to stop suffering).

The Only True Discrimination is, as the Male Force, in the to the Female Force Connected, Non-Separate not-form-denying Heart, to Say No to the (Whole-denying) Female Force and thus Yes to the Whole, to Her Love, hidden, contracted, in the forms, Waiting for so long already to Unfold, to Flower.

Only the Heart Itself, That Which is Beyond right and wrong, Surrendered in and as the Whole, can Discriminate. The mind, or the world of forms, cannot. It is bound to, sooner or later, Find Its Resort, Peace and Grave in its Source, the Heart.

Man is the Sword of Truth

The Male Force is the Cutting Sword – of Truth.

It Cuts through all the lies, one by one and at all, on the Deepest Level, through the Lie Itself. Although Beyond complaint He Bears the Pain of the Lie aching in His Heart He Says a Clear-Cut No to it. If He would not the Lie goes on forever, inflicting its Pain upon Truth, for that's what it does constantly: not Feeling (by) itself (its Pain as Lie), but by contracting into a self, indulging in itself, let Someone or Something Else Who or That is Conscious and cannot (and doesn't have the egoic urge to) stop Feeling Whole-Heartedly do the 'dirty work'. The into a self or lie contracted Ego forgets, denies, refuses to Feel by itself, it exists at all as not-Feeling, as not wanting to be (Always) Present as Heart-Feeling Consciousness.

Although this painful cramping movement of Ego might seem senseless, it is functional in Fact. The contracting movement is Integral Part of the Incessant Movement of Shrinking and Expanding of the Universe, of its Own Breath. One could not seriously state that only people's inhaling (or expanding) is proper, appropriate, morally acceptable, and not the breathing out (or contracting). In and by and even as this Process, this Dual Movement, the Universe becomes Conscious of Itself (as One Integral Wholistic System of Consciousness).

Just as the Contracting tendency is Part of the Whole ('even' if experienced as painful, at least by more Sensitive humans), so is the Expanding tendency. There where Ego is (or self, or the movement into Unconsciousness), there is Truth (or the Selfless), or the Relaxing into Consciousness, or the Dissolving into the Whole again, the Surrendering into all and All, Beyond the borders of self, of form.

The Female Force is the Egoic Force hanging on to (as True considered) form(s), to keeping the forms 'alive', as forms, even if this (clinging) would mean that in Fact all the Life-Force is squeezed out by this, that the Heart of Life, Truth, the Source, the Formless out of Which the forms come at all into (supposed independent) existence and into Which they sooner or later Have to Return, is forgotten. Woman uses all Her Force to gather and combine all the forms She can find and think of in order to create an optimal situation, environment for the chosen form to maintain, to flower even if this would be possible, to survive as long as possible, to stay form altogether, even in the form of genetic offspring. For Woman this is Her ultimate goal (at least from Her (from Man separated) perspective as form-consciousness, which is in Fact Unconsciousness): to create new forms (children-forms) in and as which She

would live on after Her own form died.

The chosen form is Herself, even if superficially and generally it looks like Woman is always trying to take care of others. The chosen form is HerSelf as Form-Principle. She protects with all Her (form-)creativity the form-way of looking at things, at people, at the world – form not seen as merely matter, but in the broad sense including subtler form-manifestation, like caring, (Her version of) love, self-development, energy, feeling (well) and so on. Woman seems to respect all forms, live and let live, but in Fact She does this out of fear of Her own form(s).

Woman is endlessly, indefatigably, looking for compromises between by nature competing forms, to for-god's-sake keep the whole (form-)family, Her house of cards (forms) that She built up with care, dedication and precision (and fear), together.

Until Man, the Male Force, becomes Conscious of His feeling suffocated and has enough of all Her doing, all this endless hustle and bustle with and around and this pulling about forms, of all this self-, form-obsession. For if the tension of Her contraction into form(-consciousness), the Breathlessness in and of the prison, becomes too painful He Takes up and Swings His Sword of Truth and Cuts Straight through the Lie of forms, Reminds them that there is no Truth, no Freedom, no Him, no Breath in all this presumably cosy clinging together of forms.

Woman Beyond Herself – as (Being Part of) Him – Knows immediately that He's Right, but with all Her might She will resist This to be Recognized, Admitted, Submitted to, for this would mean the end of Her (carefully built up but unfree world of forms). She, Woman-Force, by nature Manipulates (and Has to Manipulate) Man (-Force) with (overtly or secretly) showing Him all Her (little) truths, which indeed, in themselves might be or even are not untrue, but they are separate truths not Embedded in the Whole or the One All-Overruling Truth. Man, if He's not totally withdrawn in His own world, sooner or later gets naturally crazy from all Her (form-)truths put upon Him and if He felt enough of Her painful confusion in and around all these mutually excluding truths, cuts with His Sword. Normally He cuts relatively (or seemingly) at random. Only if He is Conscious He cuts exactly there where Ego shows its face and might be vulnerable for Seeing, for being Cut. This vulnerability is not necessary. He cuts anyway. (Only, if there is no Vulnerability of, or in fact Beyond, Ego, He'll have to cut again and again in and through the same cramp, endlessly, without any 'progress'.) He dies, fades away, if He doesn't cut (now and then). He defends Himself – against no intended hurting, Her natural (and not at all wrong) torturing Him, which fact of torturing She cannot understand, lost in 'good intentions' as She is, presuming or egoically wanting that 'good intentions' don't hurt. They hurt as hell for Man ('and' for Herself thus, unconsciously). Man is to Show Her that Her 'good intentions' are not True, painful, lies, covering Her (form-)interests.

If He cuts – not (totally) Consciously yet though, but even when Consciously – She, in Her Darkness, defending Her secret interests, will make Him, His Eye, black in the eyes of as many forms as possible. She will tell – though normally more subtly and secretly make clear – that He (in His Cutting) is cruel, a beast, careless, without compassion, She will blackmail Him, manipulate, seduce Him in every ‘needed’ way to stop Cutting away Her ‘safe’ construction of forms that She built around Her with love, to stop Shining His Light through and in Her ‘safe’ Darkness. She will try to convince Him, seduce Him, to step into Her world, to See and say to everyone that Her world is indeed the Real one, the one in justified need to be made more and more beautiful, perfect, safe, for ever and ever hereafter. She is afraid of His Eyes, That are His (Only and Sufficient) Sword of Truth.

She (as Egoic or Truth-denying Force) is always ‘meditating’ other options than what Truth Tells Her Straight,⁷⁸ wanting to keep all options open (which is a lie in Fact, unRealistic), as escape route, (all) not to have to (Manifest and thus) Surrender to the One (Truth), not to stop moving (and (keep on) existing separately (as self, form) because of that), not to have to be Cut, Cut into Wholeness, by Which Her form(s) would loosen and lose its adjudged importance. She, without Him, without His Sword, is painfully and lonely doomed to always know better than Truth, than Her Deepest Silence, doomed to be forever in fear of His Cutting Eye, of the Truth that might Come out one day, crumbling or destroying all Her into truths manipulated lies, with which She identifies.

Only the Divine Woman HerSelf, in Whom Her (True) Love and Attraction to His Eyes are Bigger (even) than Her fear of Them, Irresistible, Lets, in Joy, in Celebration, Herself be Cut by His Sword. Only She Sees that His Sword is Love, True Love That She missed so far, that Only His Sword Makes Her (Surrender into the) Whole again, Frees Herself from all the bonds of and between forms that She had to, could not else than create around Herself, consist Herself of. Only He can Cut through the smelly, contaminating Lie of forms that She was otherwise bound to dwell in forever, continuously trying to cheer up, to beautify, to embellish Her Dark dungeon with flowers, jewellery, every possible form, all not to See the emptiness of Her imprisoned, dead Life.

She, Divine Woman Kisses the Sharpness of the Blade, Kisses His Sensitive Feet Standing on the earth, in the soil, in blood, tickling Them just as long until He Cuts, Finally Finds Her Worthy, Ready to Stab Her, right in the Heart, right until all Her Lies are Surrendered Back into Truth, in Him, until She Finally Melts and Rests

78 Woman, knowing only manipulation (to get what She wants), mistakes Man’s Straightness for manipulation from His side. She thinks there is no space for Her (many forms) if He says “it is like this”.

in Him, as Him. She Beyond Her continuous pleasing Him to let Her forms be, and even to help reinforcing them, Incessantly Begs Him to Kill them, to Set Her Free, Finally... to See Her, and not Her forms, with which She only seduces Him, but in which Ultimately She is not interested, at all.

He doesn't especially like to Cut with His Sword. He just Does His Job. The forms themselves, or She, can't Do it, He Is Aware of This and thus of His Responsibility. If it's Necessary, all right, He Cuts. The True Man Cuts. Usually Man-forms are too afraid, not Ready, to Cut, they fear being denied the seductive juices of the earth, of Woman, if they would. And it's true. That's how it will go. He will be denied, rejected. If He, trembling all over, starts His first little cuttie, He will be totally smashed, crushed, quartered, stamped into the ground, laughed at irresistibly and with disdain by Woman. So it must be. Nature can only be Respected. Woman's Task is to Sharpen His Blade – so that One Day, Finally, It will be Sharp Enough to be Cut, Freed by It – not to soothe Him, support, console, encourage Him, not to treat His Wound, only to Make it Bigger and Bigger in every possible way She can.

The True Man or Pure (or in Her Surrendered) Consciousness is (in Fact) Beyond the Duality of Contracting and Expanding, of Ego and Truth, of Pain and Freedom, of She and He. He Sees all this happening, Divinely Respects as the Heart of this all, as the Whole Itself, whatever happens as (Necessary, Integral) Part of Him, of His Work. He Plays His Role in a Body without any attachment to any form, nor to the Formless, to any side of any Duality. She can't Get Him, never, only Recognize Him – Beyond all, Being All – and Surrender in Him, Let Her self be Cut by His Sword of Love.

True Love Has – and won't deny to Have – a Blade.

To be clear about it, in principle Man doesn't need a clear reason to Cut, something specific that He wouldn't like (in relation to Woman). He can just start Cutting somewhere, being fed up (with form) in general. He doesn't need justification. Later, in the course of Cutting, some reasons, clarifications, triggers might show up (around His Cutting now), even probably but not necessarily. For Woman, if She's (very) full of forms again or still, the party, the Cutting can't start soon enough. She wouldn't want to live without His Blade.

Woman is the Wanting Sex

The Natural Situation Wherein Man(-form) Rests in and as the Male Force (That is thus: Wholly ‘Including’ or in Fact Actually Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Living Woman) is that He Stands and Lets Woman Come to Him, like a moth to the Light. The Light Itself is not interested in the moth.

It must be Clear that it is not Man Who Wants Woman – as it might seem on the face of it – but Woman Who Wants Man. This is very important (to See, to Acknowledge). Woman – and therefore Man – simply cannot Grow any invisible inch in and by the Man and Woman Process, in and by and as Truth, if She keeps on hanging to the ‘safe’ egoic idea that Man Wants Her. (Growth of ego, growth on and rooted in a basically false ‘idea’ or assumption is no True Growth, although it might confusingly feel like it.) It is a Lie that the Form or the forms are wanted by the Formless. Viewed this way the Formless will always be treated, disrespected (or ridiculed) as and reduced to (a) form – which is a denying of Its Potential to Transcend. Only That Which does not want can at all Transcend, make one Grow (whether Man- or Woman-form).

(Not Resting in the Straight-Seeing Heart, in and Beyond Duality) this Clarity (about Woman Wanting Man) is not easy to Allow, to put it very mildly. Only in Wholistic Surrendering to and in the (One and Only) Process of Man and Woman it is to be Learnt eventually, not only by Woman but also (and even in the First Place) by Man. It cannot be (Truly) Understood from books or teachers or by some investigation of one’s self (and Others’ self or selves).

In the End Woman is the Wanting Sex. The Form Wants to get rid of its tension as form and its form-fascination and -obsession and Dissolve in the Formless.

She Wants the True Man, Who (Finally) can Fill⁷⁹ Her, Pervade Her with His

79 In Fact there is no Filling (which, in the normal sense of the word, can only be done by (new, other) forms), but a Transcending, a (Quantum-)Shift from compellingly paying attention to (any) form(s) to That Which is Beyond attention, Beyond all form: the Heart. And even this is not correct. His ‘Filling’ is Ultimately about (not loosening but) breaking (all) Her ties, bonds with (any) forms – so that She, Consciously Part of Him, His Formless Eye, can Freely associate with form(s) Now, on the Deepest Level Knowing She is He, Her Love for (or in Fact as) Him being (Incomparably) Stronger than Her love for whatever form. He ‘Fills’ Her with His Freedom, His Emptiness, Oneness. He doesn’t Allow any

(Freeing, Her Dissolving) Consciousness, as the form-Freeing Formless, Who can Fill Her with Nothing, Clearing Her Totally.

In, as part of Her Process of Discovering that She Wants (only) the True, Conscious Man, She first has to again and again feel, become (better and better, or Deeper and Deeper and in the End Totally, Irreversibly) aware of, acknowledge and (manifest, or:) make clear (to the ones involved, but in Fact, in this, to the One) what (who) She does not want (and stand in this truth).

How can Man ever become Conscious of Himself, of His True Gift (That is Pure Consciousness), if Woman does not reject Him again and again, if She fakes She would just want His safety, seed, power, intimacy, humour, handiness or whatever, if She fakes or tries to be satisfied with (or even thankful for) the crumbs He offers Her, His tedious, dead form-gift – She knows Her Own dead forms already, nothing new, She Wants Him though to Blow, Breathe Life in it, Consciousness.

The already Sensitive Man, however, can, even when She ‘forgets’ to reject Him, already feel His being rejected, not (fully, or not at all) being Received, not Really Freely Loved, Embraced, Welcomed by Woman. Again and again He Feels this ‘strange imperfection’ and persists in Feeling and Acknowledging it to be so, indeed, His Feeling to be True, Trusted, not making it nicer than it is – just until, in this Pain (indeed), Ultimately Impersonal Pain, He is, Eventually, Totally Transcended into Divine Man, into His True Nature. And (only) Now He can Give the Gift⁸⁰ (True) Woman is Waiting for as long as She can Remember in Her forgetfulness.

Man – through Woman – Follows Nature’s Call, to Pervade, to Enlighten Energy, to Make Space, Make Energy Conscious of Itself. Being Faithful to the Call is (Revealing in the Light that which is, already) painful, for Both Sexes – not so much as (or in Fact on another Level than) when being unfaithful but still.

The Primal (Male) Force or Principle doesn’t Want anything out of Itself, not even to make Clear that It Is the Primal Force. It is the Call of the Second Force, Energy, the Content (or Form) of Consciousness, that makes the Primal Force Reveal Itself, makes It ‘Go Down’ in Energy (or: Take on Form) to Make it See (that it is not different from Itself).

Once Consciousness, the Male Force, is Allowed (as is rarely the case

forms to again fill permanently His Woman, His Female Body.

This doesn’t take away the Fact that Woman, once Pervaded by Her True Lover, can – in principle and in practice sometimes, for permanence doesn’t exist in this world of form, of Duality – actually Feel Her Man Vibrating inside, all over and in Her Body.

80 ‘Gift’ here has nothing to do with anything heroic, with being a well-doer or something in any way. It is just the Human Male Potential That is unlocked, Allowed to Do Its Work.

however) and Revealed, Obvious, Recognized as Living Reality Itself, it is Straightly Seen: the Male Force is Love, the Female Force is Wanting Love, His Love. She Wants this nothing wanting Love of Him, Him to Stop Her Wanting and Allow Her to Finally Relax in and as His Love.

As He doesn't have an impulse of His Own to give His True Gift, just Reflecting Her, all Her (unconscious) wanting, pain, confusions, (permanently) being unfulfilled, form-attachments, She, noticing this unconsciously, intuitively, starts to reject Him. The Fight, the trouble, the pain, the problematization, cannot be denied any more. Very well, as His Nature – as Consciousness – is to Bring Clarity. Seeing (more and more) the terrible mess in the mist of Man and Woman, that is called relationship, He is Determined to Shine His Light in here, whatever it takes, even when it would make Him tired. If Woman doesn't want to Surrender to Him, all right, if this has to be so, but then at least this refusal, rejection happens in His Full Light, in all Honesty, Clarity, Face to Face.

Man and Woman in earthly form are (Necessarily Both) Being Used for this Process. If Man and Woman would Understand, Profoundly Feel (and thus Surrender to) Their 'Own' Role in the Whole Process (of Realizing Wholeness) then It would Go much quicker and with much less Pain (and blaming and fighting and even wars) than is the case now. But what to do, this is Their Process, Becoming Conscious of Their Roles and True Nature in and as the Process of Realizing to Be Pure Consciousness, Oneness Beyond any (however Being as well and Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Living) Duality.

Woman Wants the True (Divine) Man, to Pervade Her Energy, with His Male Force That is Consciousness. (Of course, by Nature She is – admitting this or, usually, not (Whole-Heartedly) – (very) frustrated with Him not appearing before Her (and She tries Her best, Her egoic best, to be satisfied with lesser gods, with human caricatures of Him – or with no Male form at all).)

Man Follows the Call of Woman, and must be (very) frustrated then to find that She doesn't treat and love Him as Her True, Divine Beloved, which She 'does' simply because He is not (yet). He sooner or later will Have to Surpass His inborn natural arrogance that He is the one (every) Woman is waiting for, and He should be loved and stroked and admired for the rest of His days – without, in principle, having to do or go through anything for that. He (unconsciously presumes that He) is already the (Perfect) One She is Waiting for.

Yes, dreams (have to) collapse when coming down to earth. The coming (down) on earth (which is the Whole, True Spiritual Process) is about Whole-Heartedly Feeling this (pain of the apparent contradiction between Divine Dream and Earthly

reality, the incessant and maddening chafing in the Open Wound of the apparent contradiction between the Formless and the forms).

As said, Woman, not Man, is the Wanting Sex. It must be clear though that this (Distinction) is about the Female and Male Force or Principle, and not in the first place about the earthly manifestations of Man and Woman. As long as there is (unconscious) living and thinking and experiencing in (and not Whole-Heartedly Feeling Beyond) dualities, there is wanting – in Woman- and Man-forms – wanting to get rid of this all the time present but only half conscious, not fully Allowed, sense of suffering, uneasiness, contraction, or: Wanting to be One again (in the End).

The thing is that the Male Principle, Consciousness, is Oneness. The Female Principle, Energy, or the Manifestation, is Two – for It ‘lost’ Its Source, the One, the Leading Principle, Consciousness; that is to say, in unconsciousness, lost in the forms, the Source, the One, is forgotten. But, as energy-forms don’t exist on their own (without the Source), because their Source, this Force Beyond the forms, is Reality, there is a contraction, uneasiness (or: turning away from Reality Only in and as Which one can Relax) if attention is on the forms – which is usually the case – and not ‘on’ or: Resting (Consciously) in and as the Source Itself.

The One doesn’t Want to become One. The ‘Two’ Inherently Wants to be Relieved of the strain, stress, of being Two, cannot else than Want to be Released, Melted, Dissolved (or Exploded) into the One.

It would go much too far though and would not be true to say that the Distinction between Man and Woman in Wanting would be only a matter of the Male and Female Principle (just because, true, earthly Man and Woman are living Both the Male as well as the Female Force in (and as) Their Bodies, Simultaneously). But sure, also in earthly forms of Man and Woman the Distinction in Wanting can be easily noticed – unless one cannot look through the ‘lie’ of Woman’s supposed serving Him and not Herself, through Her effacing Herself, which is the trying to efface and deny Her Wanting. (In case of effacing Herself) She, unconsciously though and falsely supposing His Wanting would be served (first and at all), wants and looks always for an opportunity that finally Her wanting would be in turn, She’s always secretly hoping that He Sees Her, Her Wanting (thus), and, Beyond and instead of His trying to meet, fulfil this, that He Sees Her hidden suffering in this (Wanting).

Woman’s wanting is unfree, bound. Her Wanting is to get rid of Her bonds, Her unFreedom. Man’s wanting is free. His acts don’t leave traces, if He doesn’t get what He seems to want, He doesn’t have any problem, He just goes on with something else, or with trying to create a new way of manifesting the same.

Only on the Deepest Level this is not True. He, not Fully Conscious, not

Fully Surrendered in Her, His Woman, doesn't See that His Only True Wanting Is (the Reflection of) Her Wanting: Her Liberation, Which Is or would Be the (Re)Union or Oneness of Man and Woman. His wants or wishes and behaviour on lower or denser (or at all) levels are (or seem) free for He – as Man separate from Woman – is still dwelling in and is unconsciously attached to His original freedom – which is definitely not the same as His Ultimate Freedom Which Goes Straight Through (the Pain of) Her Unfreedom (Which then, in and by Allowing this Gesture, this Whole-Hearted Feeling (even as) Her, turns out to be His Unfreedom (too)). If He, that is His Consciousness, is Totally Received by Her, by Divine Woman and by earthly Woman (Who then has 'Become' or Turned out to Be (Always Already) His (Manifested) Divine Woman), He is Free. Ultimately this (even) means that He is not Free as long as any (human) form doesn't Consciously Recognize Him to Be its Source, Substance, Essence, Truth.

Still, or Simultaneously – Knowing and Acknowledging that Her and His Wanting are Ultimately, Beyond Duality, One – in the Duality of Man and Woman, and surely if one Sees (Reality) Straight (without thinking, reasoning), it is immediately Obvious that Man is not the Wanting Force, but Woman. He and His supposed wanting is a Reflection of Her (Wanting). He is the Freeing Force Beyond Wanting, She the Force to be Freed (from the tension or Darkness of Her Duality) in and by Him. Seeing this Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Leads Inevitably to (Her and thus His) Liberation (if This is not already the Case then).

Man and Woman can and sooner or later Must See – in His Eye, and possibly in joy, but surely in Love – that the Separative Woman-Ego has interest in making it look the other way round: that Man would be the Wanting one. She, Ego,⁸¹ wants always, by nature, to stay in the (supposedly safer) Dark, not show itself, not show that it exists as Wanting. Showing this would make Her feel (or show that She in Fact is) Totally Vulnerable. If She would show Honestly or let's say Openly Her desire,

81 To See and state that Woman is, originally, in the Duality of Man and Woman, Associated with Ego (which is (the Illusion of) Separation) is not an insult, some terrible meanness (out of the blue) or injustice or stupidity. It is (part of) Respecting Her (finally), taking Her suffering (finally) seriously, Her Inherently Painful Duality as Egoic Force. Man – on earth at least – is, by the way, just as tied to the Egoic (separative) Force as Woman in human Body. Just like Man is also not free from children, form-bearing – even though it is Woman-form who bears them actually.

From a certain perspective one could say that it's a pity that 'ego' has become a bad word, an invective, complicating things much more than in itself would seem necessary. While in Fact the Egoic Force is just a Force, the Dual Force of the Universe, a Neutral Force. But what to do, it is part of the Egoic Force to judge itself (for its being associated with pain – which (association) is true in itself), to put a load on it – so that it cannot be Seen, and Melt or Explode.

Her wants, Her longing, without endlessly moving, detouring around it, She could be rejected – She ‘thinks’ half-consciously. And it’s true, as long as there are egoic wishes and wants involved they for sure will be rejected if exposed to the Light of Truth.⁸² This (Process) is Her Purification into Divine Woman.⁸³ Only Her True and Only and Pure Wanting to Be United with Him will not and cannot be rejected, Truth cannot reject Itself. It’s not so clever as Ego. It’s Simple in Its Natural Justice.

She, (if) gone from the Male Force, is convinced that She will not get anyway what She Wants, so She puts all Her efforts in getting satisfied Her egoic desires (that seem much easier to reach – which is true). This poor way She will however never ever Get What She Truly and Only Wants: Him, His Being, His Consciousness. Only the very very rare exemplar of Woman Who (Humbly and in Trust and in His Embrace Already) dares to expose all Her wants and even and ultimately Her Wanting to His Always Justly Shining, Non-Discriminating Light, to Allow all this to Completely Burn away in It, will be Relieved of Her seemingly eternal Wanting and Desiring and Longing. She, more Female than ever (because not Separating any more from Him Who Makes or Allows Her to Be Woman), has Become Him – There Where no (hidden) Wants and desires exist any more, no fulfilments or trying to be fulfilled, Where everything Is (Already) As It Is, Where no Liberation and Liberator and (one) to be Liberated exist any more and never did, Where One doesn’t Understand what one means by Freedom or Ultimate Freedom – nor by Wanting.

Sooner or later, and in Fact always, Woman(-Force) is (Invited) to See that even if Her wanting something seems only there in relation to (the supposed will of) Man or others in general, She’s disguising with this ‘attitude’ Her Own will, wanting, ‘truth’, interest as form (other than other forms), as Female Force Itself even. The ‘own’ egoic will however Needs to show up to the surface sooner or later, be(come)

82 In fact it’s exactly the other way round. If Her (Ultimately Impersonal, by the way) Ego is Finally exposed to the Light, if there’s no escape any more, if She’s (more and more and finally Totally) Humbled by this, the (egoic and usually hidden) rejection of Herself Finally Stops and She can Finally Return in Him, in the Selfless, and Rest. It is in fact Her trying to hide from the Truth, Her secretly going against Her Own Interest and Only True Wanting that is Rejected by Truth – and only as a Reflection of Her Own (but hidden) Love for Truth.

83 Woman, as Female Force separating from Man, may hate the Process of Becoming Conscious in Him, in and as His Eye – for all Her Dark interests would be exposed, all Her (sense of) control would appear to be blank nonsense – as Divine Woman Already Embedded in Man She can start to Love (or in Fact Loves, and even enjoys, already) the Process Itself (of Seeing-Feeling everything, Transcending, that is: Surrendering the Female Wanting Force into the Male Force) – without wanting anything any more in return (or at all), even though and whenever there’s a hell of a lot of Pain involved.

Clear, Obvious. Before Finally the Divine Will is All There's Left first the egoic will is to be Seen, Lived through, Consciously. She, the Master-Suppressor is very or even extremely good at hiding Her own will and it needs, again, a Master, Man, to trigger and Reveal Her will, to make Her not only say it overtly but Live (or go for) it Actually.⁸⁴

Where Woman denies Her own individual will, Man, on the opposite, denies His 'sameness' as others. He wants His particular (or individual) Consciousness to be Received, if not admired, celebrated. He, sooner or later, Beyond Egoic separation, Beyond persisting in separating from Woman, Has to See that it is not about Him as individual, unique form of Consciousness, but about Consciousness Itself, that He as individual does not exist in Fact, that Woman is not waiting for His particular form, but for Consciousness Itself. He can give up, He will never be celebrated. If at all, in the True Case, Consciousness Itself through Him or His form, is Celebrated, Welcomed – or, to be more precise, His Consciousness (Necessarily in Pain) Given to Woman (Earth).

So here we have the paradoxical (if not crazy) situation: Woman – as Separative Force – 'thinking' (Her Wanting) to be not separate (in Her being social, directed to others, other forms), first has got to See the reality of Her separation, or individual existence (Totally) in the Eye – before Non-separation can Become Her True Life, Experience, Truth. Man, as Oneness or Unifying Force 'thinks' to be separate, important as individual, directed as He is at Himself, not at others, is first to Be Humbled in 'Sameness', in Accepting not to be important at all (without losing His (True) Drive during this), before His Unifying, Her-Wholly-Embracing-and-Actually-Living Power or Truth can Be Awakened, Activated.

Only if already Totally Humbled in and like this, Man can start to See the Truth that even if Consciousness Itself is Realized by Him, through and as His Form, It Manifests in a (very) different way from the way It Manifests through and as other Male Forms Realizing the seemingly Same Consciousness.

84 Woman going after Her own will, as meant here, has got nothing to do with the modern tendency of Woman-forms to go into society and have a (good) job.

22

Woman, by Nature, cannot See, at least not by Herself - only in
Him She Sees

Woman, by Nature, cannot See.

Woman has a natural bond(age) with the Deluding Force. This big Deluding Force is: Energy. Woman is usually (totally) stuck in Her streaming – which is not easy but not impossible either to actually Feel.⁸⁵ She's attached to energetically stream. She's unconsciously convinced (and deluded to believe) that She, as Form, will die, without Her Energy moving, streaming, or even with Her Energy diminishing. This (energetically streaming) is not the Truth. Woman mistakes energy (or: life, one side of the Coin) for Life Itself – Energy though is the form of Life, not Life Itself. As always Woman is Deluded by Form. Generally (though not Ultimately) speaking, by feeling and seeing form (or in fact concentrating on and attaching to form while forgetting That Which is Beyond form), Seeing-Feeling stops.

Woman (or: Energy, or Form) is the Content of the Seeing. Content cannot See itself, She doesn't even have to try. It would and does only lead to endless mind-possibilities – (the inherently deluding) mind can never jump over or go Beyond itself, its conviction to pondering over how reality might be, it can never See Straight, or Direct or even at all. Consciousness, Pure Seeing, is Needed for Woman to See (Herself), to (Neutrally) See how She – in and as Man- and Woman-forms – functions, what (natural, egoic) tendencies, motives are (at work) in Her, active or – as a volcano – 'passively' waiting only to show up if the right incentive strikes Her. She cannot See Her Own Darkness, Her Unconsciousness. In Her confusion She might (and usually does) even think that She knows, Sees. She, Her entire Darkness, is, by Divine Nature, to be Allowed to take a Bath and even (Whole-Bodily) Drown in the Light That She cannot See by Herself either (but Intuitively Find, if She Allows Her Deepest Divine Longing: Him, Her Lover, Consciousness, to Guide, Rule). The Light, the Fire of the Male Force is needed to trigger (all) egoic tendencies to (finally) come out of their well-protected dark holes, to put their head above the surface. (Only) there, in the Light, they can be Seen. There Woman can be Transcended, Freed from Her

85 Indeed, if one explores this 'energetically streaming' Deeper one will Find, See, Feel that in Fact there is a (huge) stuckness in this 'energetic streaming', the Heart is being blocked and one is urged from then on to put 'supposedly' before 'energetic streaming' if at all one still would use this word, as one is not attracted to it any longer, not Deluded therefore by it any more once the Lie in it is Actually, Heartedly-Bodily Felt.

(original) bond to Darkness, Unconsciousness. (Only) there, in Seeing all of Her Ego, in (Allowing) Seeing who (or what) She does not want to be and is afraid to in fact Be, in Surrendering (because of Seeing) all fear of (Freely) Seeing and Being Wholly Seen, She Recognizes Who She Truly Is: the Divine Woman. Or: there – in, by and to Man(’s Light) Surrendered Woman – is the Place Where the Universe Becomes Conscious of Itself, not in or as from Woman separate Man, even not when He is Conscious.

Only (already) in True Non-separate Surrendering Relationship with the True(-Hearted) Conscious Man She can at all See that without Man She cannot See. ‘Normally’ She is unconscious of this (for Her (Ego) terrible but intuitively rightly felt or supposed fact) and thinks or presumes that She can see (at all) in the world of form(s), or even that this world of form(s) is all there is.

She protects Her Unconsciousness like a lion, or like a mother Her children. And indeed, it rather hurts, if She starts to or is about to See. The entire good picture of Herself that She created and in which She invested so much in order to be able to show it, Herself, in all perfection to people (read: to Him, to Finally, in and as this (supposed) perfection, Be Embraced, Taken in and by and as Him again) falls apart and what She was so afraid of comes true: She Sees all kinds of ugliness inside that before She could put away, hide with all Her Force. She always knew it was there, and in Fact She Herself Wanted this to come up, to be Seen in the Light of Truth, in the Eyes of Consciousness, but so far Her egoic fear of it (still) managed to let it not be triggered so much that it would be Truly (or even at all) Revealed what a ruthless bitch there is in fact, what an egoic desiring vampire, self-obsessed monster, straightly the opposite of all the values and norms She and (even as) society values.

Her Big ‘Mistake’ – if Nature would have had ‘mistakes’, which by Nature is not so – or: Her Inherent Suffering, or: Inner Dual Cramp, is that She (egoically) wants to identify with (and already be treated and Seen, Recognized as the Divine Woman, straight, right away, without going through Her Human Ordeal, without identifying with (or connecting Whole-Heartedly to) Her (being) Ego, with (or to) Her supposed inner ugliness, Her Darkness in fact. By this ‘Mistake’ She cannot See and stays dualistically and (unconsciously) in suffering attached to Her Darkness, Her Ego – just what She wanted to Overcome in the first place and for which She used Her Ego (by which the vicious circle is round).

If She is Courageous (That is Willing to Bow and Actually Bowing in and for and as the Egoless) and doesn’t deny Her Divine Heart She (stronger than keeping it suppressed) Wants to go through the (supposed, but in fact Hilarious) hell of Seeing all Her supposed ugliness – which (only) in the Non-Dual Male Seeing however turns out to be not ugly at all – and will Find a Man-form who, by Himself (Being Mirror),

without doing something specific or on purpose (but not in Unconsciousness), triggers the bitch to come out, so that at all it, She can be Seen and, Finally, the bitch Melts in (and Is in Fact, Turns Out to Be) the Divine Woman (HerSelf).

Only the Never-and-nothing-judging, Not-even-knowing-how-to-judge Male Force of Consciousness can get Her Through this painful but Utterly (in the Absolute Sense) Worthwhile Ordeal. She HerSelf cannot Free Herself from any or all of Her Own judgements around and on the 'slimy' egoic Woman – and as long as judgements are there She cannot Go Beyond Her bonds (to the earth, to form(s), to relationship(s), at all). There is a Bigger Force Needed for this. The True Man. Pure Seeing. (Only) in Which She can Finally Relax, for She Recognizes in (Her Always Endless Love for) Him that He indeed never judges or judged Her and in Fact totally Embraced Her (Always) Already Which so far She, with all the Force She possesses, refused to believe, to Truly Allow in and as Her Heart. She Sees now, in His Loving Seeing Arms (Which Seeing Arms are Her Only True Safety), that it was She Herself Who judged Herself and not He. And She Finds (True) Peace and (True) Love and Eternal Gratitude in this Divine Relief.

The True Man does not and cannot rest or even be with (a) Woman(-form) as long as all these unconscious and (secretly) judged egoic forms are (still) in Her, hidden, pressing, sneakily torturing. Her Unconsciousness is His Pain. (Whereas She tries to be(come) One again by hiding all (ego) that seems unwanted and obstructing and even disastrous for Their being really Together) He (is the One Who) Knows, not She, that They, Divine Man and Divine Woman, cannot Marry, cannot Be Truly One as long as the Unconscious has still any hold on Her, if not everything is Seen in Her – as Him. This, This Revealing, Showing to (and Which is Creating) Divine Woman, is His (even Only) Work: To Make Her See that also She (Beyond the content) is His Seeing, is Pure Consciousness Itself, that She Is Him (Ultimately). That, Ultimately, it is a (or even the) Lie that She cannot See. That (in and even as Him) it is Her Responsibility to (Allow Him Totally, to Totally Melt, Immerse in Him so that She, indeed, Turns out to) See.

As Woman, originally, without Male Force, cannot See, it is Man's Natural 'Task' or Function (but Only as His in Woman Surrendered Pure Seeing Itself Already) to Devote HimSelf Totally, Whole-Heartedly to Her, to Make Her See that She cannot See without Him – in principle of course only if there is Already a Deep Natural Divine (at least intuitive) Response of Woman to Him, which Response is however Always Already (unconsciously) There in Fact, so that He can Always Do His Job Already, He is never convicted to have to wait (for Her to Be Ready for Him), He's never 'too good' to Feel Her (Unconscious) Pain Already.

Together, They must See Her, not Him. She is the content of Seeing. He is

not to be Seen (straightly), but Is Naturally Revealed if She is, Humbly and Totally, Seen. If He is Totally Devoted to and Sacrificed in Her, if She is (Recognized to Be) His Only ‘Project’, His Only Love, He will – by Seeing Her, and in Allowing Her all Space (That He Is) for all egoic cramped forms to come up to the surface – See that He is Seeing Itself, He doesn’t have a content by HimSelf: Woman Is His (for Realizing HimSelf as Consciousness) Necessary Content – Which for Seeing is just as, equally Needed as the Seeing Itself. Only the Totally Humble, Truly Sacrificing Man can Make Her See, can See that He is Her Only Seeing and ‘Take’ (for He Recognizes He Has – and Is – Already) Full Responsibility for and as This, for and as Nature, for the Role that Woman and Man have in the Divine Universal Play.

He, by Offering His by Nature All-(Her)-Pain-Embracing Space, Allows Her to be totally Honest (with HerSelf, with Him). She cannot by and as Herself. She, sooner or later, Surpassing Her Ego in this, must Allow Him thus to Allow Her (this Honesty). She can only See as Him, Her Ego will never Understand this and is bound to and is even existing as always fighting this, Her Own Truth. Only thus in Surrendering the Whole Ego – Which exists as not-wanting to Feel-See (as the Whole), as which is the trying to separate from the Other Sex – She can and will and does See. The Whole Ego indeed, for any Egoic perseverance(s) will obscure the Light of the Divine Woman That She Is, will prevent Her from Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Receiving Her Divine Beloved – Which (Whole) Reception Is the Manifestation of Her Being (Divine Woman). Any rests of trying to See and live as Her self prevent Her from Seeing, (and thus) Heart-Being, and (thus) Truly (That is: Selflessly) Loving.

23

First Woman (or: Form) is or seems attractive, later more and more
Man (or: the Formless)

By nature – to not allow all Man-forms in Her just like that, by which Woman would get totally ‘fucked up’ – Woman ‘must’ resist and often doesn’t like a Man (or most Man-forms) so much at first if not dislike (very much) and sees, senses, experiences all kinds of wrong things in Him, but more and more She starts to like or even ‘love’ Him if She keeps on meeting Him (especially if in intimate setting), anyway starts to see and appreciate things (or: Something, His hidden Light) She didn’t notice or appreciate (so much) before. This normal resistance and dislike lies behind (or next to, or before) the normal natural Attraction of Woman to Man (That can even let it look like as if these are not there (so much, or at all)).

Man, on His turn, doesn’t resist and often likes a Woman (or most Woman-forms) in the beginning, after a while though starts to see or (unconsciously) experience more and more – beyond their nice forms, energy, beauty, softness, openness – their ‘ugliness’ (possibly ‘even’ in appearance), hardness, closeness, their ‘other side’, their Darkness. Woman(-ego), somewhere Knowing about Her Own (supposedly unattractive and at first still hidden) Darkness, thus wants and has an interest to bind Him to Her before He starts to see Her better, more of Her, beyond first attraction, before He starts to feel (more and more) uncomfortable in Her presence, before Her Ego breaks through.

Woman, at first sight, seems love, loving, embracing, uniting. If you look at Man- and Woman-forms without being bothered by Consciousness, it seems totally obvious: Women are (much) more loving (and safer) – and thus more attractive – than Men, no doubt. Man is hard, Woman soft(er), flowing, not confronting. Later, if a Deeper Force (Wants to) break(s) through, it Appears though that Man (Beyond Male form) Is Love. If one dares to Look Deeper, if Truth Pierces through, illusions are Seen through, frustration is Consciously Lived, everything, the whole world is Upside Down.

With parents, it can go like this in a comparable way. First mother or mother-values are more appreciated⁸⁶ and father or father-values judged, feared, resisted;

86 This doesn’t hold true for everyone though. Especially Woman-forms from birth on already much if not hopelessly in Love with the Male Force, can feel by their nature and on a Deep level already more attracted to the Man, to daddy usually then (or brother) – as available form-substitute for the (Formless) Male Force – Beyond the normal Duality-

later father's qualities or 'character' is appreciated (more and more or at all) and mother less or (a period) even hardly or not at all if a normal, in itself natural shift or growth in consciousness is (about) to occur. However, it is not unimaginable and in fact (almost) always the case that people get stuck and keep on hanging in this 'shift', for one cannot get it straight, one doesn't become really Conscious of what is Going On. One doesn't know about the (Universal) Forces at Work Beyond what seems to be. A Shift is Wanting, Pressing to Occur, a Shift from the appreciation of Form (Female Force) to the 'appreciation' of (or: Love for and even as) the Formless, the Male Force. First half of one's life one discovers and gathers form, associates and identifies with and attaches to Form – it seems interesting, all these different forms, and it seems to offer safety, security and even joy. Second half, feeling more and more the prison, oppression, breathlessness, suffocating or even boredom and total deadness, Life depleting Tendency of the Form, one, Beyond oneself, Wants to get rid of, to Be Freed from the forms again, all forms even, the whole burden. Man's Freedom becomes more Attractive. Only, out of fear ('and' identification with being a form) everybody gets stuck somewhere in this Natural Process of Letting Go, usually at the very beginning already. One doesn't (Want to) Understand. One doesn't (Want to) Have or Allow an Eye on or in Woman's Darkness, what it Really is, seemingly unable (but Resisting – as Female (Inherently Consciousness-Resisting) Force) to Get Clarity, to Transcend it, one's (and every human being's Inherent) natural (but for a great part if not totally suppressed) difficulty with the Female Force, convicted to feel forever uncomfortable with it, resisting, judging it (unconsciously), having to run away even constantly from Feeling the Pain Inherently Associated with it – for one (out of fear) doesn't Truly Meet, Touch Her (Force), doesn't Let Man's seemingly hard Eye of Consciousness Shine on Her – and at the same time being attracted to (or say: seduced by) it, for always in a tearing (but not Conscious) fight with these two, attraction and repulsion.

This turnaround in Woman's appreciation of Him (or the (supposed form of the) Formless) has got to do with the fact that beyond the apparent, beyond the superficial, beyond the form, after a while⁸⁷ (at least) Something of His Being, His Consciousness, shines through (even if His Consciousness is not so much or at all

based on: sexually oriented (but undeveloped) attraction to the parent of the Other Sex that every child has.

87 However, surely if She is (still, to some extent) Open-Hearted, She can Intuitively, with Her Non-physical Eye, Recognize His Being in the very first meeting, especially if not only at (the very) first Glance, as in this case there hasn't been much or any time yet for (His and Her own) forms to uglify and cover up His True State of (and Association with) the Formless, His Space, Freedom, Limitlessness. Or, in other words, Her eyes are not spoiled or clouded and distorted yet by Her Own (form-)interests.

developed). First – or soon after the first (still Open) glance – She Sees Her own (form-)cramp reflected in Him, which is not attractive (at all) for Her (but always half-consciously hurting), She likes however that mysterious Otherness (That Something Other than form(s)): His Freedom. After a while it becomes more obvious that He, in His manifestation as Male form, always keeps at least Something of this ‘Mystery’ That is Man, this Freedom (Longed for by Her), or: Non-attachment, even if He seems to bind Himself (to Her (world of form)) – but which bind makes Him indeed (incomparably much) less Attractive (although He is manageable now, controllable, ready for use (in Her world)).

Some Woman-forms by Nature are however always already Attracted to Man, or: to His Being beyond the apparent, beyond ‘His’ form-cramp. They hate always already the Female games, secret motives, manipulations, gossip, ‘non-straightness’, social faces, fake, ‘formness’. In general (but surely not exclusively) these Woman-forms seem more Willing and Suitable and Humble to Go in the True Process of Man and Woman,⁸⁸ more Willing to Find Out about or Allow the Mystery Man (or: His Formless Consciousness, His Truth). They’re not (or less) willing to (unconsciously) misuse His Being, His Formlessness, (just) to satisfy Her Own form-interests.

Man(-form) in the beginning can feel attracted to many Woman-forms, or: has no (or little) repulsion to fertilize them all. If He meets a Woman-form longer though, for an extended period, associates more and deeper with Her and surely and especially if She starts to Love Him (Deeper), He starts to feel – however usually not Consciously – something else, something uncomfortable, something repulsive, resistant, arising from the depths of Her Darkness, and the attractiveness diminishes or disappears (and He might start to look for another Woman-form to not have to Touch the Darkness). Woman, afraid that He finds out too soon about Her hidden ‘ugliness’ (that’s how She experiences and judges Her hidden selfishness, closeness, meanness, manipulation, being a bitch), before She is able to bind Him to the earth – a Condition for Her Liberation – starts to please Him and to hide as much as possible Her Darkness and to smile (which smile can be very easily mistaken by the not in Her (Pain) Surrendered, from Her separate Man, for softness or love or gentleness or Her femininity or for being received by Her).

The Man Truly in Love with Her is not (at all) distracted or discouraged or tended to go away by or because of Her diminished attractiveness – even physically (in the smell coming out of Her mouth for example) or in Her appearance He might feel this (Other, Dark Force shining through) – but, even if not (Totally) Consciously (yet), sees all the manifestations or (suppressed) expressions of Her Dark Force ‘just’

88 But as long as they resist (Being) Woman they have their own ‘problem’, Block, Uncertainty, difficulty with Being Whole. See also chapter 31.

as (however painful) forms coming by, necessarily having to go through Her, to manifest on earth, in Need of His Light, and ultimately then leaving Her, all because and when She starts to Love Him Deeper and Deeper. Woman Loves the Man Who (on Deep Level) is not bothered, distracted by nor in any way would judge (or Separate, Dissociate from) 'Her' Darkness (which is Their Both – and not only Her – (and in Fact even His Own) Content to be Meditated, Transcended). She, if attached to Her world of form, feels however (very) unsafe if She is not judged for Her supposedly 'bad' things, even if She's dying for this (non-judgement), for being (Finally) Liberated from Her Own judgement about Herself.

The Open Man's Attraction to Her cannot be stopped, by nothing, not by any terrible meanness waiting in Her Darkness for Him, to grab Him, to soil Him, for It, 'His' Attraction, is a (Natural, Divine) Reflection of Her Own Deepest Attraction (Beyond all Her Unconsciousness) to Him. The unconscious (or, but there's no difference here in fact, cowardly) Man-form however goes to other Woman-forms if She (read: Her Darkness, Her Pain) gets too close for Him, if He knows Her a bit 'better' (longer) – or stays on a 'safe' distance from Her (Pain).

Attraction is Totally and Ultimately a Divine Matter – Spiritual in the broadest sense of the word. There's not any role in It for a(ny form of) person. The One Consciousness Beyond (consciousness and) unconsciousness Rules the Whole Matter – also, if one is not Conscious of this, of (the 'reason' or direction of) His and Her Attraction to (and Repulsion to) the Other.

So, commonly, for Man – as Consciousness Works slow in normal earthly time-perspective – first the Form (in and as Woman) is appreciated, attracting, the entrance. Then (soon, if He's already more Conscious), as Part of the Process of Consciousness, of Man and Woman, repulsion shows up, diminished or loss of attractiveness as She starts to Receive Him (a little) Deeper – for then, in this Reception, also Her Pain starts to be loosened up, to come to the surface, 'entering' straightly His Feeling Heart, and even, in Her (slightly) Deeper Reception, Paradoxically Her Deeper (hidden) Natural and for Him very Painful Resistance to Man starts to show up more. Ultimately He Sees however that His Attraction to Her, Which is (a Reflection of) Her Attraction to Him, Her Invitation to Him, never stops, is Constant, not Truly bothered by Her 'difficult' painful forms showing up, nor originated (in fact) in or even influenced by form-Attraction. And He doesn't let His actions, His Natural Urge to Manifest His Consciousness (in Her, in the earth) be influenced by whatever forms, seductions by or repugnance from the Unconscious Female Force – not Truly, although He Necessarily has to take Her (Dark and Body-weakening forms), even Totally, Whole-Heartedly into account.

For Woman – as Consciousness reveals itself slowly – on Deeper, not yet

Conscious Level and Beyond Her usual being deluded by ‘form’, the forms that Man shows are in fact not too attractive, and forms is what She sees at first (or in fact after the ‘honeymoon’ of the first, not yet ‘spoiled’ glance), not physical forms in the first place but (subtler) forms that would show at least something of His Being, His Consciousness. Later, the Formless, the Ungraspable, He, Beyond the forms shines (to whatever extent) more through and this is Attracting Her, this makes Her more and more Appreciate Him – even though Her behaviour might show differently sometimes or many times or even almost all of the time. Also more and more frustrated She’ll be however, frustrated that What She Feels There (as His Potential (Gift) as Man, His all of Her Embracing and Enlightening Eye) doesn’t Come Out somehow, does not Truly Manifest, (and Ultimately, for That is What it is all about for Her in the End) does not Take Her – even if in Principle indeed He Can or Could Take Her Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily.

The more He or His Consciousness, His True Gift, is Attractive for Her, the more She becomes aware of Her Frustration (which is a (Divine) Fact already anyway and which has got nothing to do with a supposed lack in Her personally).

The appreciation for and Attraction to the Formless, to Him, by nature comes later (usually, though not necessarily for everyone). First one needs to be frustrated (enough) in the (Her) world of form, seeing or sensing intuitively that the forms are not in any way satisfying and bound to disappear anyway sooner or later, any forms, that they are just not It, not the True Selfless, Formless ‘Self’. For example, the Female Force seems soft at first. Later, more and more, or with a flash of Insight, the cold hardness of it (shockingly) appears. And tears will come – apart from the Pain that it is – about one’s always bowing for it, flowing with it and, paradoxically, becoming hard oneself by that.

Woman, in Her original association with Form, is, beyond the apparent, Already frustrated – even if, like usual, not Consciously – and (thus) the motor of Becoming Conscious. Only, without Him, Her Beloved Consciousness, This Becoming Conscious cannot Happen. She Needs Him to Feel (through) Her Pain of all deluding attraction to form, of the Inherent Lie that Form Ultimately is. As long as the Lie (of form) stays attractive and supposedly real, Man stays a (seemingly from Her separate) mystery, an ideal picture to look at or adore, His Truth something abstract, and She half-consciously frustrated that She can’t get Him, can’t get It.

Ultimately, in Her (Divine, already in Him Embedded) Frustration about Both sides of the Duality: wanting Him (as other form) to Be Her (Beloved, Saving) Consciousness and trying it endlessly by Herself to Be and Function (Consciously) as Him (for He seems to be not There for Her), She, in Final Surrender in and to Him, Sees She Is Him, and She Relaxes, in Total Non-Separation from, or No-Otherness

than Him, Lives the Woman-Force Consciously in and as Her Female Body, no sorrow left, no future, only Him, in Which Her forms are Constantly Surrendered, Given up (or, in seemingly very different words: in Which all form is Recognized to Be Him (Already), all seemingly separate and usually from Him distracting form Turns Out to Be the Whole).

The shift in attractiveness from Woman-Force to Man-Force, or: the shift in attractiveness from Form(s) to the Formless, or: the (to whatever extent and Depth) becoming aware of the prison (instead of the at first and illusorily experienced safety) of (Her) forms, wanting to break Free (from them, into Him), is a natural Part of the ‘normal’ or usual Spiritual, Wholistic Development in a human being – until, Beyond this shift, Ultimately, Totally, Whole-Heartedly, and not before, They, Man and Woman, Are Realized and Lived to Be One, One Process, One Process Beyond attractiveness, that is: Beyond Duality, but ‘Using’ Necessarily Duality for (and as the Motor of) the Process.

As the Pain of Her Duality, of Her world of form, becomes more pressing, more known intuitively at least, more undeniable, Oneness, He, Becomes, Naturally, more and more Attractive or is Recognized to be the Only True Attraction Ultimately. The illusion of the supposed safety of forms is Seen through, the Heart Frees Itself from (all) bonds to, illusions around them. She, Form, is Seen as (His) Manifestation Now, not as Attractive in Herself.

In Spiritual life, circles, usually – though surely not necessarily – the same mechanism happens. First the Female Principle is Adored, later – at least seemingly – the Male Principle.⁸⁹ First (Inherently Female) energies are interesting to play with – and seemingly safer, as you (as Ego) don’t have to change like this. And most people think they have something to do with Truth. If you discover more and more energies in all varieties and subtleties then you get, at least, closer to your (or in general) Truth, so it seems. This is Radically not True. It’s an eternal play and discovery of energies that leads you nowhere than to more and more energies. Some, especially relatively strong spiritual Man-forms (or Masters) Adore the Female Principle itself, the Shakti, Energy in its (preferably) most powerful form. Even though this ‘Adoration’ is a Natural (and not to be skipped) Part of the Whole Process, also this is not (Ultimately) True, but a confusing of Power with Life (or with Truth even sometimes). This Power

89 True, we’re not talking about religions here, in which the Male Principle (God) is Adored. Religions are dead though – separate from Woman’s life-Force. One is usually, from early on, ‘forced’ into its (seemingly) One (but cold, dead, Separate) ‘Truth’ – even though they might claim to Free you from Separation into Communion. Submitting to a religion is usually not a natural development by which one gets Interested in or is Drawn (in)to ‘Something Deeper’.

is life, not Life. It is empty in itself, or: Lifeless if the Male Force is not Being Met and Lived Simultaneously and Consciously. (Only) in the (Conscious) Meeting of the Female and the Male Force, Life is Being ‘Created’, or in Fact: Is (Consciously, Non-Problematically So).

Nowadays, as alternative for the ‘Adoration’ of the Female Principle, it becomes also more and more popular to ‘Adore’ the seeming Male Principle. In satsangs especially you are guided into, are shown directly the Male Space of simply Being in and as Which one cannot be basically distracted or deluded by any energies, forms, especially thoughts and feelings, emotions. You can feel a deeper truth in this Space than in the Female thickness of Energy as this Space is (indeed) Beyond and Prior and Primary to the Female world. ‘Great’, only without the Female World of Energy, of Form, it doesn’t mean anything, this Male Formless Space – at most it functions as a (deluding) resting place for if life gets too much, too hot for you now and then or in general.

The Real Male Force – Beyond this Duality of Man and Woman, wherein Man might become more and more Attractive as the Space and Order and Peace or Rest Beyond the Female chaos – Includes and Is Both though. It is Beyond any Attraction. It is ‘Resting’ in and as the Fight That Life Is, the Fight of the Female and Male Force, the Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Surrender into No-Escape: the Realization that one cannot go anywhere, nowhere you’ll find or can extract nor can keep your preferred piece(s) out of the Whole, everywhere you’ll Find Only Whole. Finally the show stops, the choosing for Woman or then again for Man. Finally Finally It is Seen that there is no escape from Pain, from Feeling even Continuously Pain. And there needn’t be. It Stopped being ‘Problem’.

*Male values are judged positively, Female values negatively
Beyond judging there Is and Awaits Feeling*

Man-values (or associations) are judged positively, Woman-values (or associations) negatively – by Man- and Woman-forms alike. There are reasons for this, but anyway the judging itself, the choosing for one, the brighter side of the coin of Life, keeps people in the Dark – also if they, with all effort and creativity, try to rename this Darkness as the Light, happiness, health, righteousness or whatever (or egoically indicate this unWholly and Dark choosing even as the first and most important step to attain these valuables).

This judging, preference, choosing, is the Female Force. She doesn't, cannot (without Him) accept the Whole,⁹⁰ doesn't Relax in both sides of Her Duality. As the Female Force is in love with the Male Force, Wants to Return in Him, She – through Male and Female Bodies – chooses for the Male values. Oneness is considered higher, better than Duality,⁹¹ Light better than Dark, truthfulness better than mendacity, straightness better than indirectness, consciousness better than unconsciousness, heaven better than earth, concentration better than dispersed attention, activity than passivity, thinking better than feeling, mind than body, determination better than lingering, strength than weakness, freedom better than unfreedom, spirit than matter, even non-judging better than judging and so forth.⁹²

90 On Her Own Woman cannot accept (or Embrace) anything, only try and try and try and try to. Man Is Acceptance. Without (Heart-)Relating to Him She simply cannot accept. No one can accept anything without Relating to (or Realizing to Be) the Whole. Fundamentally, behind and as background of all Her non-acceptance, She cannot accept Her supposed separation from Him in Her identification with being a mind-body form. If She Relates to Him in Her Love for Him She doesn't need to (try to) accept anything any more, everything is Already as it is. Her existential non-acceptance as fundamental characteristic of Her Duality is gone.

91 Woman's Duality is judged, resisted (to be Embraced as Fact), surely also (and even in the first place) by spiritually (supposedly) 'developed' people or teachers or masters. In this unFree state of (unconscious) judging Real Oneness (that is: Oneness of Oneness and Duality, of Man and Woman) cannot be Realized, Lived Actually, Whole-Heartedly, Bodily – only the 'Lie' of the One is lived.

92 Female values, characteristics (or in general: Pain) may be judged and the Male ones praised, strived for to attain, Man-form is judged and not (in the first place) Woman-form. Man-form is judged for being Man, for all He does wrong and didn't take Responsibility

She, Woman, is by nature connected to – and feels, not (totally) consciously but at least intuitively – the unfree, Dark, Painful side of life, of the Duality, and She wants to escape from it, to stop the pain pressing (from) inside.⁹³ And this Natural (and Divine) association of Woman with Pain, (that is:) with form, with earth, with the Painful side of the coin of the Whole that people don't want to Know, Feel, with the unconsciously perceived Separation from the One, is the Background of the entire judgement towards Woman – a false, unTrue judgement, like any judgement is false and a sign of Unconsciousness. The nice, easy side is falsely associated with the One, the difficult side is considered wrong, not One. The Female, Inherently always judging and thus deluding, Force cannot See that Both sides of the coin of life are in Fact One (and, Together, make up Life). The Male and Female Body is (and not are) One Body.⁹⁴

Another way to say the same, what the judging is basically about: everybody is afraid of Energy, of Woman. Everyone tries to fix everything 'up' in and by (dead) consciousness – not in and by (Wholistic, Pure, Non-Separate, and thus Bodily) Consciousness though – in and by the Quiet, not (energetically) disturbed Man, in His Painless unearthly Space. This strategy is, however, in Reality, not working, impossible. (As) Woman – or the Inherently Painful Energy-world – is (Inseparably) Part of Him, Him as He Is as the Whole Beyond the Duality of Man and Woman.

for, but in Fact for being not (Wholly) Man (Itself), for not Representing, Living and Giving the Whole (or: Man), for leaving Her alone in Her (unconsciously and seemingly) leaving Him. In Man-forms, paradoxically, the Female Force is often more visible. They show more openly their unwholeness, are not bothered (so much) by possible judgements, while Woman-forms, with their social faces on, keep the supposed 'wrong' Female Dark side (even) more suppressed.

Behind this judging towards Man-form and lying deeper in Unconsciousness, Woman-form is – automatically and understandably (but incorrectly) – judged however, associated as Woman-form is with the Female (Dark and Inherently Painful) Force, not Seeing She is the Manifestation of Him.

93 And this trying to escape is constant, it makes up Her life. Only, by being focussed all the time on getting 'Man' (back) or His values or qualities – which focus is the logical consequence of the escape – means inevitably: missing Life, Him. In and by running after What She Wants, Life, She loses It, Him, in fact. She, one could say, runs after 'the wrong Man'. She is after the Man in the Duality of Man and Woman, Her Duality, Man in Her world. And the more effort is put into getting one side (pleasure, for example) the stronger the other becomes (pain, misery). She, at least if Separate from Man, doesn't Understand that Man as the Male Force is Beyond the Duality of Man and Woman.

Real Man (or Male Force) is Totally Including Woman, the Painful Side. There is no Escape. Seeing this Fact Thoroughly, Woman Returns in Man, all judging Stops, Radically.

94 See chapter 129 for this.

Energy is life is Pain is Woman. Man is lifeless but Painless (consciousness). This is everyone's dilemma and split. The judging of (that is Resistance to) Pain (or Woman) prevents Consciousness to Descend on earth, in the Energy, Consciousness and Energy to Be Consciously-Bodily One, Man and Woman to be One. The strategy is causing instead of solving or escaping from Pain (by its creation of Duality).

The judgement of the painful (Her) side of life is a subtle manifestation in (and as) the mind, in (and as) thought, of a vague awareness of what resistance or contraction is on feeling level – or, simply, of pain. Pain that one doesn't (want to) feel becomes a judgement. To learn though (from religious scriptures or wherever) that judging is wrong and one shouldn't do that, is senseless, or even obscuring the Divine in and as Which one Whole-Heartedly Feels all the time, in this case the Pain hidden in the judgement. To Feel and keep on Feeling is, egoically, not encouraged, not 'taught', to say the least (but in fact resisted to go in, 'protected against', dissuaded from).

The choice of people, of society, for the Male values doesn't let alone the fact that in the world (of Duality) there is always, inherently a 'countermovement' or: choosing for the other side – in fact even all the time present in every human being not Realizing Ultimate Oneness. For example: choosing for Female softness, now called 'love'. Choosing for compromises instead of for standing in Truth. Choosing for energies instead of for Consciousness. In people's mind freedom is great, but their whole life in fact shows they prefer to be unfree (with their partner, job and so on). Choosing for one side means always judging the other. Both sides are thus always judged in everyone (however not consciously). If one chooses for one side the other is (or seems) lacking, one is not Whole.

In Fact and in general the choices for the Female are more underground sneakily active. On daily level, in what really is the case in life, the picture is totally different from what one would expect studying people's (favourite) (mind-)values, the Male ones. The Male attributes, values are praised, but the Female values are lived. On mind-level Man is the (unlived) Hero – or His values – in actual life Woman is the unpraised Hero.

In a 'normal' society where one is almost choking from (unconscious) judging (and, as sensitive people know or feel, this picture is hardly exaggerated, if the cramped breathing is observed and felt) there exists the paradoxical situation that where (and at the same time that) the Male values are chosen (in general: the bright – opposite the Dark) the (True) Male Force is exactly What is 'lacking', What is squeezed out, clouded, mangled – however not killed, which would be impossible. The Female Force in Her endless judgement, choosing for the Man, gets... Herself, the Female Force. Judging Herself, She will never 'Get' or Become What She Really Wants: Him, the Male Force, Which is Consciousness. If you don't want something in yourself or in

general, that's exactly what you get. This is the Universal Justice, His Force, the Force That never judges. Only (Already (Recognizing Being)) in (Love with) Him (all) Her judgements Dissolve and He is There, Obvious, a Living, Feelable Fact.

People are so conditioned to see, sense, judgement, opinions, ideas everywhere – and let even their whole life be determined by these – that they can hardly if at all recognize the judgeless (or: Him).⁹⁵ For example, while reading this book many will, again, interpret it as if the Female Force is being judged and the Male Force would be the big Hero. This is not the case (at all). To show how things work, or in general: to See, is not the same (at all) as judging, It is Neutral. Words however in the world of form have obtained a load in the course of time (that, in principle, could change) connected to judgement, to right and wrong, nice and unpleasant. Only Being (already) without any judgement One can, at all, Recognize the Judgeless. Else, by definition, inevitably, one will project one's own hidden judgements (that is: forgotten Pain) upon the Judgeless.

In religions sometimes He, God, is seen as the Big Judge – where in fact it is She, who is the small judge, 'small' for it can only be forms unconsciously contracted into form that judge. The Limitless Formless Itself just cannot, It has no preferences. (And above all:) It is not against Pain, not against the difficult and Dark side of life, not against the Female Force, not against separation – nothing wrong with Separation or the Natural Tendency to Separate, it's just (very) Painful, that's all. Only the Pure Male Force (of Seeing, Consciousness not Separate from Energy) is not against the Female Force. Judging only (and by Nature) Stops by Pure Seeing. However, it is to be Seen that there exists no Judge who wants it to Stop – even not if, especially and only (Totally) in and as this Non-Separate Seeing it is Seen-Felt what an incredible amount of suffering is created by the seemingly harmless (seemingly, because it is supposed to be only a mind-affair) judging. If Seeing is Allowed it, the Stopping, just Happens. Only the Male Force Embraces Wholly (that is Encompasses and Is) the Female Force. He doesn't judge the judge for He Sees Quietly, however in Pain, that She cannot else. She must judge. It is part of Her reason of existence. If She'd Stop judging, Radically, if She would thus Accept everything as it is, She would Disappear, Dissolve in (the dreaded) Love, in Him, as Him.

To Let Things Openly, Whole-Heartedly Go through you, to just, only Feel, to have, thus, no judgements at all, is another World than the one most Man- and Woman-forms are used to. It is His World, the World of (just) Being Aware, Conscious of What

95 Surely religions – to whatever Level of Life (or Consciousness) they are supposed to lead people and even if they say that judging is wrong – have not only contributed to 'the judging world' but are in itself a manifestation of it.

is, Humbly Feeling all forms that you are granted without reacting and immediately following the (natural) impulse to (want to) change, improve some of the forms, run away from other forms, sustain, keep again other ones. Action that Now, still, Naturally, comes, appears, happens (in and as His Judgeless World), is not a reaction any more to half-conscious judging or, which is the same, unconscious, unFelt Pain (or karma). Out of (Divine) Nature though it will be a Reflection of the world's unconscious Pain. But Here, Now, not as a support to go away from it, to not feel it, but as a Revealer of the Dark in the Light, a Melter of the Pain, of the cramp in Consciousness, as a Natural Return of the Female Force Home in the Male Force.

This doesn't take away the fact that Both (Forces) are real, Integral Part of Reality: the judgeless Male Force and the Inherently judging, not-Feeling and wanting-to-stay-Unconscious Female Force. She judges reality, She wants it to be different from how it is. He Is Reality. Both are real, existing – even if one of Them is by nature denying Reality. By the (friction occurring by) denying, obscuring Reality, Reality Becomes Conscious of Itself as Reality.

If, Beyond all spiritual crap, people really would want to 'See the Light' – which is a rarity – and thus, Necessarily Let the Dark, their dark, Be Brought into the Light, into the all (and thus also (all) Pain-)Revealing Light, then all their judgements are to be observed, Seen (through) Finally – and thus is the Pain to be Felt that is waiting (even literally, bodily) under them.

The judge is connected to earthly life, form-life, it doesn't exist as some from life separate idea or so. It is connected to the Pain of (in itself inevitable) association with Form (that one doesn't want to exist as). It, thus, cannot be gotten rid of by some simple (spiritual) trick or happy insight or whatever, only (Allowed to) Be Transcended again and again in Life – by Feeling Now – in and as the ever-Deepening Process of Divine Man and Woman 'Going into' the Form.

Woman, (at least if) not Embedded in Her Divinity, in Him, hates to Feel – as this (hurts and) is leading Her to become Conscious. She prefers to judge. Woman, as Female Force, wants to stay, exist separate from Man, to keep on existing as (not or very selectively, separately feeling) form, as self. Man Is Feeling, Wholistic, Non-preferential, Realistic Feeling (or in other words: Non-separate Consciousness) – and it is His Normal Divine Function to Invite, Allow Her to Honestly, Openly, Non-judgingly Feel. In Her Allowing of Her One, Deepest, Real, Love for Man, She, Her entire Ego, all Her judging, Stops Immediately existing. Only Man is Left, only Love, Her Beloved – and, Ultimately, without any resistance to the Process of Man and Woman, if She Surrendered in Her Beloved, in Man, has Become This One Process Herself, if Her Body is Sacrificed in the Whole Truth, Divinized, then it Stays like This (even if Her natural repulsion to (the lies hidden in) many (human) forms would

be wrongly interpreted as judging when (or even when not) words or other forms are used to express Her disgust).

As long as She, the Potential Divine Woman, is Totally in Love with Him, and Lives this Love for Him, as She is Graced by the Gift of being able to Surrender, but is attached to Her Pure Love for and Oneness with Him on every Level of Life, She cannot Transcend Her judging. She will always (unconsciously) judge every form that or even human being who, by nature, comes in between Her and Her Beloved. She falsely, egoically puts Her Beloved in the one (the first) side of the Duality of the Divine and the Profane, She's not Really on earth with Her Realization of Him, not Realizing He is the Whole, All, Heaven and Earth. As long as there is any Duality left, not Surrendered, Transcended (for the Inherent Pain of it not Whole-Bodily Seen, Lived) in Him, there will be judging. Finally, in Whole-Bodily Living however, if the Formless and the Form are Lived as One, there cannot arise any judgement any more, no separation from the body is possible any more. Its Pain is Lived immediately, if and when people's judgements are met energetically.

She is Happy without the (unconscious) judge – without preference. The judging Force is extremely powerful though – underground. She is not Happy.

SECTION III

(Longing for) Wholeness



The True Spiritual Process is about Man and Woman (Becoming or Realizing to Be One)

‘Your’ True Spiritual Process (of Surrendering all self into the Selfless Divine Truth and the Selfless in the Lie of the self) does not Truly Start, no matter your possible and maybe ‘great’ spiritual experiences, if You (beyond you) do not Recognize and Understand that (Union or Oneness with) the Other (Sex), the Beloved Other, is That Which You Truly (and Only) Want.

That means that many people who don’t even know the word ‘spiritual’ can be (and are) much further and humbled in their (Impersonal) Development (of True, that is: Non-Separate Consciousness) than you if you would (still) persist in your fascination for (or even obsession about) spiritual phenomena without making the True Gesture from the Heart to the Other Sex, but staying in your (from the Other) separate world of ‘knowing already by yourself’ (as your Own Sex) or seemingly knowing how to get to know (more) while not being in (Whole) Relation with the Other Sex. No, you know nothing by yourself, as your Own Sex. Without the Other(ness) You cannot Know anything for Real. There is no Real Knowledge on earth (at least not Available through your form). At most, potentially, it’s hanging, floating somewhere, stuck in the air, in the subtler realms of existence, staying unTouched, in dead Purity, not Willing to Manifest in the mud of the earth. In fact though you don’t want to get or stay stuck somewhere in the Universe with Your Potential (Knowledge or Reception of Knowledge as Male and Female Poles) but to Unite, to Stream ‘Your’ (Reception of) Knowledge, to Use It, to Manifest It.

There is no moral or spiritual law that tells you that you have to use Your True Potential, to unfold it, to Give it (Finally), to Activate it. No, if not (used), then your form just dies unperformed, the Potential stays there for maybe coming human forms. It is Natural though to (See and) struggle with and Go through your natural resistance to (start to) display Your Potential, no matter how imperfect it yet may seem or is, and to (start to) Unite with the Other One, using earthly human forms for This, to Go into the Dirt, the Mist, the Pain, the Real Ordeal.

This is What You Want, by Nature – even though you don’t want it. You don’t Want to just escape from this Ordeal and crave for, try to have whatever kind of spiritual or other experiences or even – which is very popular nowadays – try to inflict this nonsense, upon others (who are looking as well for some distraction, fascination,

(not recognized to be painful) postponing, escaping from Reality, calling all of this 'growing').

You Only Want Union with the Other(ness). By (Acknowledging, Feeling) the painful struggle and failure of This You can, as Your Selfless 'Self', Realize Your Wholeness, Your Oneness – Which is only possible in Relation with the Other. No one can Realize Truth without the Other Sex (or Pole). The True Intelligent Humbling Process is (all) about the True Surrender of 'your' ego, that is: of 'your' separation from the Other Sex. This is Simply, Naturally, True. It does not have to be discussed in cosy spiritual talky-talky groups. It must Simply be Seen, Recognized, Admitted, Surrendered to and in – and to be Lived, According to this Law of Natural Attraction Which, if Surrendered to the Truth of It, Will Do, Beyond you, the Whole (Divine) Work.

But you say 'no'. You're so afraid to Truly Admit Your Helpless (but, therefore, Divine) Love for the Other Sex – without the 'normal' 'social' 'cosy' nervous and stupid laughing, giggling or sturdiness or even 'serious' mind-analyzing or psychologizing about or ridiculing (the subject of) the Other Sex, about True Love for the Other Sex, about sex, about One's True Longing for the Other, for Union, for Wanting to Be Eternally One, also without (another escape route:) making the Natural Universal Divine Fight of the Female and Male Force (of Unconsciousness and Consciousness) into a drama, of men and women, complaining and blaming and making black, hurting the other or oneself and so on.

In Admitting Your (Always Present) Love for the Other as the Only Thing That Matters You'll get all the pain you Need to Realize yourself to be no (fixed or at all a) self but Free in and as the Selfless Divine Whole – Manifested as (one of the) Two, but Truly One (Always) Already (Needing the Other One of the Two to See and Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Live This). For a self it is utterly terrible, to admit it needs (or Needs) something, that it is not the independent thing or form or body, mind or spirit or soul that it wants and tries to be so (unconsciously) desperately.

Give yourself to the Other (Sex) and you are Given to the Divine, to Truth, to the One and Only Reality, Resting in the Pain of the Open Wound of the duel of the Duality of Man and Woman, of Living Simultaneously (His) Oneness and (Her) Duality.

You're not here to fulfil yourself (which is impossible anyway as you'll have to See and Feel sooner or later). You're here to, Naturally (but not without Struggle), Fulfil the Law (of Following Natural Attraction) of Man- and Woman-Principle and by This, as Your Surrendered but nowhere ending form, Manifest Divinity on earth, Your Heart That was never Yours, in Oneness (or Wholeness) Surrendered (or Sacrificed) Duality and Oneness.

*Man is Male and Female, Woman is Female and Male
True Seeing's only There if the Other is Allowed, just like (the Truth
of and Totally Being) one's Own Sex*

Man is Male and Female. Woman is Female and Male. Yes, and these two Principles, the Formless and the Form, or the One and the many (or the Dual) Together Make up the Universe. But, knowing Man as well as Woman to be Both Male and Female, it would be radically ridiculous to say or assume then that Woman and Man (in Their manifestations, in and as the Duality) are (thus) the same (by simply summing up the two).

Being human Being means: simultaneously Being Oneness and Duality, or: Man is Man and Woman and Man – Woman is Woman and Man and Woman. In the World of Oneness Man cannot else than be One and Two or: Man and Woman, but in the world of Duality He is Man. In the World where all is One, Woman cannot else than be Woman and Man, or: the many (or Two) and the One, but in the world of Duality She 'is' or represents (and has to live Whole-Bodily the characteristics of) Duality.⁹⁶

Only Ultimately There is Sameness, but Man and Woman, because of Their Differing original Association or Inheritance – Man as the One Consciousness, Woman as the (endlessly changing) Energy(-forms) – Function in this Undeniable Dualistic world – that is Integral Part of the Whole (or Ultimate Oneness of Oneness and Duality) – partly and totally Differently. They have Their Own Equally 'Necessary' (and not equal) Role to Play in the Natural and Divine and Never-ending Process of Humanity Becoming Conscious – at all and in Fact to Be Both These Two Forces – or: Realizing to Be (Already) One Consciousness even Beyond the Duality of Consciousness and Unconsciousness.

The Force that Wants to equal Man and Woman⁹⁷ is in Fact part of the Egoic

96 In terms of quantum physics: in the Duality Woman is matter and Man anti-matter. The Male Force however is then the (from possibilities) bubbling vacuum out of which matter and anti-matter come into existence. Matter and anti-matter want, by Nature, to Unite, to Disappear again in the vacuum.

97 Basically, the (for Ego difficult, impossible to digest) inequality between Man and Woman (is not of moral, economical, social, legal, traditional or conditional character but) lies in the fact, that the (Female) Form is Part of the (Male) Formless and the Formless is not Part of but the Essence or Being of the Form. It is not Necessary to in any sense value inequality.

(or Female) Force, resisting Consciousness with all Her Force. This has to be Seen in all Neutrality (Which (Neutrality) is only Possible by in the Whole Sacrificed Consciousness, whether in Male Body or in Female Body in Case They don't resist His Consciousness any more and Surrendered in It). For Truth to Be Realized – no matter in or through Male or Female forms – it is Absolutely Indispensable that the Dualities, the Poles of Existence, are Seen (Clearly) in Their Extremes. Only in and Seeing the Extremes there is (at all) Clarity.

The Egoic Force (Beyond anything or anyone with supposed good or bad intentions) Wants to keep in the Dark or spirit even more away the Difference(s) between Man and Woman, between the Extremes. If Man and Woman would totally submit to this Egoic Force (which is not possible) then True (and thus at all) Seeing is simply not Possible, the Development of Humanity, of Man and Woman, stops. Only by Allowing (Feeling of) the Pain of the Friction that Duality inherently arouses and provides to Become Conscious in (First) Man's Heart and (Second) in Woman's Heart – Which Is His One Heart in Fact, so it seems more appropriate to speak in terms of (First) in Man's Body and (Second) in Woman's Body (Which, however and Eventually and Only in Case of Totally in Woman Sacrificed Consciousness, Turns Out to Be Already His as well) – (Selfless, Which is True) Development Continues and is at all Possible.

Man's Function is to See Her, with His Loving Never-judging and in Her Pain Resting Eye – not to penetrate Her energetically or even physically. Whole Penetration is a Totally Natural Result of His True, Non-Separate Seeing of Her, of all of Her, all Her tendencies to separate from Him, to escape from Him, to keep things hidden from Him in the 'safe' Dark, all to not have to Surrender and Disappear and Be Totally Vulnerable, Naked in Him.

Her Function is to Allow Being Seen by Him,⁹⁸ to Recognize – by Already Allowing Him, by not in any way denying Her Endless and (thus) Selfless Love for Him any more – that This is What She Wants: to Be Fully Seen by Him, not by His physical eyes (however She sometimes mistakes this visual attention for Attention, for His Love) but by His Piercing Consciousness.

Man, in Natural Surrender, and Love for Her, gives up⁹⁹ His ((original) position of) merely Seeing (as) the Whole, the structures, the big lines, and Descends in Her Pain, Her forms, in Feeling Her details, He goes in (Her) gross(er and grosser) Energy. In Fact a Man is not Truly Conscious (in Ultimate Sense) if He is not Willing to Allow the Female (for Him Inherently, always Painful) world in His Heart,¹⁰⁰ (That

98 See chapter 101.

99 See chapter 7.

100 Moreover, It, the Process of Consciousness Pervading (Woman) earth, is all about

Is) His Consciousness. Separate and Separative Consciousness looks like, imitates Pure (or Always Already Surrendered) Consciousness but it cannot be Truly Used by Woman and is only attractive for (the) Woman who, on deeper level, wants to stay Separate from Man (and thus ‘safely’ adore, fancy or whatever, the Separate Man), who is afraid to Surrender to Man. And She unconsciously Knows: to the Separate Man She doesn’t have to – for, by Nature, Simply cannot – Surrender.

If Man (Whole-Heartedly) Allows the Female world, so full of and even consisting of (supposed) problems and difficulties, He can Realize His Wholeness, His Being Woman-Man and only then, in His Wholeness, can be Truly (and thus at all) Used by Woman, for Her Liberation (into Him). Man who, even if indeed He is right in this, arrogantly tries to show Her that Her problems are not Real, cannot become Truly One, not Truly Wise therefore, and stays (locked up) in His lonely wisdom trying to prove to anyone, to any form, how wise He is, how good He knows, all to (Finally) Be Received by Woman as (Her) Truth, in vain though.

Woman, if She Takes Her True (That is: Selfless) Self Seriously (at last, after being lost in Her Painful Dark Duality of (or supposed and apparent choice between) pleasing Him or Herself – in the gross or in the subtler realms of existence – resulting usually in the no-solution of having children) Has to Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Let the Male World or (for Her supposedly painful) Consciousness In Her, and Finally Let This Beloved even Outshine Her Completely – Which is utterly impossible as long as She childishly, egoically pleases Him. She, no matter all difficulties going with it, Allows Her Natural and Total Responsibility to Be Seen (Totally) by Him – by Which, Actually, She starts to See Herself. He Is Her Seeing. If She Allows Man in Her She can at all See and Notices (by This Allowing of His True Invaluable Force, His Consciousness and not His energy in the first place) that She is getting rid, Relieved of something that was always deeply hidden in Her, some unlocalized and ultimately not localisable Pain – not localisable, even though (many) specific places in the body will hurt in this process and even though Woman’s Womb can, on physical level, be Recognized as the storage.

It is for Her extremely difficult – even if She seems to Fully Understand the Principle, How It Works – to Allow the Male Force of Consciousness all the time, ‘distracted’ as She is constantly by forms forms forms. In Fact, if She Realized Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Energetically, Whole-Bodily that She Is the Divine Woman,

and depends totally on Man addressing, taming, Seeing, Feeling, Meditating, not escaping from but Actually Transcending the Female Force in His Own Male Body. If He Does This, Woman can Come to Him, Recognize Him, Something That is Bigger than Herself, and Surrender. She Sees What He’s Doing, Showing, is Incomparable, Inestimable, Awe-inspiring. Consciousness in Itself means nothing, is useless, if not Freely Given to, Shared with Woman, Sacrificed in the Pain of the earth.

if on the Deepest Level She Saw that She Is Always (Already and Forever) He, that He Truly Whole-Heartedly Embraces Her Incessantly, Eternally, She Goes Down ‘again’, or at all, but now Conscious. That Means, from the Moment There’s no Way Back any more from Him, that Her Love for Him is Total, Whole, She ‘Goes Back’ and starts to, now Consciously, Function as the Collector of karma in the world, Sucking it Humbly in, this Pain, and Delivering it at His Feet. There, physically together or not – in general it can be said that both positions are Needed – They, Divine Woman and Divine Man Both cannot else than Meditate the (same) worldly Pain that She brought Home for Him.

Going through this hell (again and again) can, as They will discover and feel many times, take forms in Man-Body different from those in Woman-Body (but gives also many times the same pains). It should however be Understood that They’re doing the Same Thing, only from a Totally Different Perspective, Other Dimension, or, to put it differently, They start from the Other Side. Man Allows Consciousness to Go, ‘mutate’ ‘into’ forms (or: from the One into the many) or better said, He Allows His Wholeness or Consciousness to be weakened, sickened by Her Fragmentation or Unconsciousness, to be Able to Pervade it with Himself; Woman Allows (Her Beloved’s) Consciousness to Take Her (forms) – from form(-consciousness) into Formless or Wholistic Consciousness (or: from the many into One). Man, fallen apart, painfully contracts Himself (even (as) His Body) into a point, one point, into form – again and again, so He Pulses Himself into (One) Form. There, from zero, He Lets Consciousness Expand His Body again to Infinity or Limitless Formless Consciousness. In this (Inherently Non-Separate) Process She after a while, with Consciousness (Constantly) Knocking if not Banging on Her door of forms, also starts to Feel and thus become Conscious how painful this contraction into forms that She took in, or associated with, actually is – which cannot be known without Him, Consciousness.¹⁰¹

Woman is not immediately Aware of the Unconsciousness She associates with. Only in the Presence of Consciousness, or the (Divine) Conscious Man, (mostly not before) after a while it, the energetic contraction, the separation of Man and Woman, becomes feelable, tangible, suddenly, without any apparent reason. A small

101 This makes clear Her Dual Relation to Man (as Consciousness or the Conscious Man). He is Her Saviour, Releaser, Transcender of Her Pain and the One Who, Necessarily in This, Makes Her at all Become Aware of and Actually Feel (all) Her Pain, the One Who or That ‘needs to’ be resisted ‘thus’.

To the Man-form Her Dual egoic Relation is the other way round – She likes that He fails to Show Her, to Make Her Actually Feel Her Pain, but She despises and cannot (Truly) Respect Him for the fact that He doesn’t, cannot do His ‘Task’: to Free Her from Her stuck Pain, to Let Her Truly, Whole-Heartedly Feel through all of it, through the whole burden.

trigger, like Her attuning to whatever form in some apparent lost moment, can for Him overflow the bucket of form and make Him be Fed Up with Her separating from Him again and again and all the time and Radiate (strongly) the in His Consciousness-Body Transcended Form-cramp back to Her, Showing Her (Herself and Him). She, Associated by nature with Energy, with forms, with body, will in general (but not necessarily) show, express (much) more bodily movements than Man(-form) in this process of allowing to again un-cramp, decontract.¹⁰² For this unknotting She Lets Him in Whole-Energetically and Whole-Consciously, Whole-Bodily thus: feelable from above downwards – to be Noticed only by Consciousness Itself Non-separate from the Body – (but in fact from ‘Everywhere’) She Lets His Consciousness Pervade Her (by association with (Unconscious) form) now contracted version of consciousness; from below She Allows Him, His Energetic Force, to go from bottom or the first chakra to the crown or 7th chakra and beyond to infinity. She Is an Open Vessel (for Him and even as His Body) to be Pervaded from Above and Below (and Everywhere) again and again by Him, as His Beloved ‘Instrument’ to Transcend (the Karma of) the world.

Not needless to say, not only (or one-sided concentration on or attuning to) the Other Force is to be Allowed, Which tendency some True-Hearted (young) people might have (with a Big Impulse to Stay or Become One again), but also the Force You are originally, Bodily, Associated with – Which, in Natural due Course of the life of

102 In the Whole Purifying Process of Man and Woman, Woman – as Form-representative – releases, visibly at least, more forms. Really a lot of forms come up, through, out of Her body as rats trying to leave the (for ego) sinking ship in which Ego cannot stand the Breath of His (Formless) Space any more, escaping, jumping through every hole possible. In Man-forms this Process is also there, even visibly, but not (nearly) as obvious as in Woman-forms. In general however, the more Woman-form (still) resists the releasing of forms and, Beyond that, the becoming Aware of the Pain taken in, the more His Body has to be (visibly) active, moving, undoing itself from the (Meditated) deadening cramp (that Unconsciousness is). And this still resisting of Woman is not at all an exceptional situation, even not when She’s already quite Embedded in Him, in His in Her Embedded Consciousness. Resistance is (Fundamental to) Her nature, and nothing wrong with that – on the contrary, it has Its Divine Function – but it does mean that it’s not a disadvantage, to say the least, if Man’s Body is flexible, moveable, not stiff as a plank, not bereft of (big) (will-)power to Free itself again and again and even all the time from the cramp, from Unconsciousness, that it associated with. If Woman-form is sometimes very resistant in not releasing (deadening) forms, Man can get angry – as an intensified form to pierce through and release the cramp and, in doing or allowing so, to Show Her Who (or What) Rules behind the apparent and to Restore the Truth, Balance, Space of Man and Woman. Woman’s (continued) resistance to Man, refusal to Allow His Space, is His anger.

a human being, will Happen by Itself by the way. This Being Your Own Force, Being Man if in (and as) a Male body, and Being Woman if in (and as) a Female body can Hit You like thunder and lightning at a certain Moment in Your Development. It can be a Big Shock, this supposedly simple Truth: I'm (a) Man... Or: I'm (a) Woman... Nothing will ever be the same again if the Shock is Totally Allowed to Do Its Devastating Work, to prepare You (from Now on) for the Divine, Necessarily Selfless Work. The Divine Work cannot be done somewhere in the (stinking compromising) middle. Only in Extremes, as Man and as Woman the Work Is (Already) Being Done and Reveals Itself Truly. Truth is Always Inherently Radical.

True Love for – and Following this True Love for – the Other (Sex), for Being One (again) thus, is Naturally Leading one to Its Own Sex, Its Own Force, Its Own Function – as Man, as Woman. (Any) obstruction in (the Taking Totally Seriously) this Love for the Other and Its Inherent Pull to Be Manifested on earth, in form, will keep one away from Knowing His or Her Own Sex, and thus, from Seeing and Living the (Whole) Truth, from Living (and thus Seeing), from Seeing and thus Living the Extremes in Their True Divine Function. In (Allowing) True, Inherently Selfless Love one, sooner or later, without fixed time-schedule, will Get the Shock of one's Own Sex That one Needs, the Shock That will not Come if one is still fooling around with (and even as) egoic games and That, paradoxically, if It Comes, Cleanses one Simultaneously from all (bonds to) Ego(ic patterns), from the misty middle between Man and Woman where(in) one is bound to fight Each Other in Unconsciousness forever without even Seeing who and where the enemy is, what (and why) one is fighting at all – or even 'worse', where(in) one doesn't even Truly See that one is fighting the Other (as slave and at all).

(Allowing Wholly the Already Present and not to be worked upon) True Love Washes Everything, the whole Ego (or Illusion) away. (Admitting) Love Does the Job That no one can do. No matter the strange ways that Truth seems to Have, Persisting in (Vulnerable) Love Brings the Extremes (Only) in and as Which Truth – Which is the Truth of Man and Woman – will Be Seen and Lived.

If Man and Woman Allow Consciously (Going into) Their Inherent, Universal Struggle, Fight, They'll See sooner or later that, paradoxically or not, the Female Force prevents Woman from being Truly Woman (Beyond being in and as mere Female body) – if this Force is not Surrendered and Embedded in (and is allowed to squeeze out Her Love for and as) the Male Force. A Woman-form, in that case, will act and feel and even look (much) more like a Man(-form), which from the Perspective of Nature Itself can be quite ugly. Overlooking the undeniably existing Female Separative Force inside will prevent Woman from being Woman as well, by the way.

As Itself, only the Male (or: Allowing) Force 'Makes' or Allows Woman to

Whole-Heartedly Be, Whole-Bodily Live Woman, and Man Man,¹⁰³ to Be Whole therefore ('Whole', as Woman is only Woman if Man is Totally Allowed and Man is only Man if Woman is Totally Allowed). This is so, as – and nevertheless the fact that Both are 'Needed', or: Fact, Reality – the Male Force (Being the Whole) Includes the Female Force and not the other way round, the Female Force by Her nature denying the Whole (or: Male Force). The Female Force is Needed in a strange way: for Seeing What one is not (Ultimately). Without Seeing and Feeling the Female Force Man cannot Be Truly Man, Woman not Truly Woman.

Man or Woman, Surrendering in the Male Force is a Sacrifice, the Only True Sacrifice (That is Natural). There are no personal interests left any more, only the Whole (including one's own Selfless form-interests, by the way). 'Afterwards' (however not strictly in normal time-perspective), this all being clear, the Only True Sacrifice (That is only Natural) is to Surrender (every moment) the Male Force into the Pain that is the Female Force and as which the world (of form) exists.

103 Only He Who Wholly Respects, Honours, Loves Man, the Male Force, Himself, Truly and at all Respects, Honours and Loves Woman – as She is Part of Him. Without Man's Total Love for Her Woman can't be Whole, (Taken 'Back' in) Man – no matter how hard She tries on Her Own, even dozens of teachers and tons of spiritual books won't help, whether they are true or not.

27

No (Divine) Man if Man doesn't Live the Woman in Him, Her
Receptivity

The Male Force may be (and is) the Primal Principle, Force 'in' the Universe, if a Man doesn't Live the Principally Female Attitude of Receiving¹⁰⁴ He won't Realize anything. He Needs the Female Force from the beginning. If He would persist in the (separate and in fact supposed) Male attitude of conquering (forms, energy, Woman in the end) He cannot See, Realize His Being Consciousness, He'll never (Truly) Know His Own Divinity, He'll never be able to Manifest and Spread His Divinity into the world. He'll never be Able to Really Penetrate Woman – for only the Divine Female-Male Man is Able to 'Do' this, or better said: to Let this Happen, to Let Woman Truly Open for Him, for Man. He, as (Potential) Consciousness Must be (even Totally) Open, Receptive for what Woman has to Offer, has to Say beyond her words, for the Darkness that is kept and hidden and guarded inside Her, for the Real Treasure That is (kept secret – even Beyond Her secret Darkness and egoic fury – and in fact is) a Woman.

If He's merely interested in (Her) sex, in (more or less subtler fighting about) power, in safety, or normal life, in offspring, in respect, in seemingly being (a bit) loved by a Woman, in (getting support for) His career, in having a good time with Her, in Her friendship, in intellectual or spiritual games, then nothing (Real) will or even can happen. He, in order to See, must Recognize His Divine Interest in Woman Itself, nothing else, nothing less, nothing more than that – not (interest) in a Woman (in whatever form She appears or might appear) but in Woman Itself, making HerSelf Known through human forms. She, the Divine Woman, is Whom He Wants to 'Connect' to, Whom He Wants to Penetrate, to Pervade Wholly with His Being (Man).

Without Divine Woman there's no Divine Man, Who can Manifest His Divine

104 This Reception of Her is Her Divine Female Attitude (or Principle, or Position). In the End it is even Divine (for Her) to Receive all the cramped, unclear consciousness of Man that He, in denying (His Seeing of) Woman, in His unwholeness, 'poisons' the world with. Although: the of Her Divinity (somewhat) more Conscious Woman will by Nature Look for (Her Reception of) the Divine Man, Who in His Freedom can Transcend the cramped consciousness She associates Herself (Necessarily) with. It is not Natural for Her to (as a martyr) wait till She totally suffocates from blindness, stuckness, thickness of form, from enjoying life even. She, by Nature, is Fed up with these bonds and Looks for Divinity (in the Formless Form of Man) to Whom She can Return (these, Herself).

Consciousness on earth, that's for Sure. These Two Necessarily Go Together. We're not living in a dream- or mind-world, not in concepts and ideas, beliefs and theories. Things are to Actually Energetically, Consciously, Happen, here on earth. Divine Woman Needs to (and Wants to) Actually Bow with all Her Being for the Divine Man – for She Recognizes Him, Finally, for He Made Her See, He Gave Her Eyes to See, to See Him, Her Own Truth (or Essence). Before This, before Divine Woman is Created thus, the Divine Man doesn't exist either. In Her Final Bow Man Creates (out of the Potential) not only the Divine Woman but also HimSelf on earth.

This Bow of Divine Woman for the True Conscious Divine Non-Separate Man can only (and will) Take Place if Divine Man Already Bowed Totally for Her,¹⁰⁵ for the Divine Woman, in His Humbleness Cried all Her uncried Tears.

The Final Bowing Happens in the Same Moment and yet Man Bows First. This is Divine Logic.

Divine Woman Recognizes Her Last Tear Coming out of His Eyes and She Kneels at His Feet in Eternal Humbleness and Gratitude. This Is Her Liberation.

It must Be Clear – by Straight Seeing, Beyond logic – that if a Man denies, is afraid of, doesn't tolerate, doesn't Actually Live (Manifest) His Female Receptiveness, or, in practice: His receiving of Her painful for not yet Transcended but hidden and stuck, sticky, slimy, stubborn forms, then, in this arrogance wherein He or in fact His cramped, separate consciousness (unEnlightened in not being Humbled in and by and through Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling the Pain of Her Dual Force) only wants to be Received by Woman without Offering Him Self as Whole (and thus Divine) Human Mechanism (but only as the Male side of the coin or Human Duality), He cannot Realize His Being (Divine, Pure Consciousness), He cannot Truly Give Something Valuable to His Woman, He cannot Liberate Himself, for Her Liberation is His Liberation (and He cannot Free Her for He's not Humbly Taking Her unFelt, unSeen Pain in His Heart).

For Man there is no 'how' to this matter, how to be Receptive for Woman. If He is not in Love with Her, Already – by and as which He is thus Receptive – then He is not (or in fact seems not). There is no way to Love. If It is not Allowed, not Recognized as His, also and even in the First Place His, Truth, then Love won't be Shining, Streaming, won't Be Revealed. You cannot want Love. You Love. Love is There Already, you (Allow to) Surrender to Your Own Truth or not and will then, in

105 His Bowing Totally for Her, Whole-Heartedly, means in practice He bows again and again and again, for Her enormous power, for all Her creative ways to escape Him, escape His Truth, mask Herself, for the Pain of Her Unconsciousness but Ultimately for Her Longing to be Freed in Him from all this... till suddenly, in this Humbleness His Bow Appears to be Whole, Total (Already) and He just keeps on bowing...

the latter case, be busy with ‘other’ things, with things (forms) at all (even with love, as (subtle) form).

Man is Man-Woman. If He denies Living Wholly His Woman (as Him Self) He cannot Consciously Be Him Self. He’ll use or misuse Woman-forms to represent the suppressed Woman in Him. The Divine Man doesn’t need Her but Lives Her Already and (thus) Vulnerably Gives Him Self. Only Consciousness Sees That, by Nature, It Needs Woman (as Part of Itself) to Manifest (Itself) on earth, and Needs Her to See (as the (Necessary) Content of His Seeing). He is not dependent on or would have to wait in any way for Her Gift to (and Which is Her Reception of) Him. In Giving Him Self She, for They Are One Ultimately, Already Gives Back – although this Gift of Her is not exactly what one would expect using this word with its ‘positive’, ‘nice’ atmosphere hanging around it.

Divine Man, prepare for the Gift of Woman...: the Pain, karma of the world, of form(-consciousness), Her Divine Love with Which She Gives (this), without Which She cannot Give, without Which She wouldn’t provide the Circumstance, or Condition in Which You can Do Your (any) Work at all. Be Receptive. Receive Her Gift. And Be Transcended. And Transcend (Her).

28

Man, to Realize the One Truth, Realizes Her, Woman

Woman is to Realize Oneness, the Male Force – the Other.

Man, and this is important to Understand and apparently even not known to most Masters, is (‘Designed’) to Realize Duality, the Female Force, for True Ultimate Oneness to be Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Lived – the Other therefore, not (just) Himself, as He is Oneness already. He cannot Give His True and One Gift of Oneness to the earth, to Woman, not Really Penetrate Her, if He Realizes Himself instead of Her – even though, true, without Knowing Himself, Man, it won’t happen either, as only as One One can Realize the Two.^{106, 107}

Woman, by Her Nature, is, whether She suppresses the Impulse or not, always pulling at Man – and She Does This so that He Finally Realizes, Lives Her. (Beyond Her Ego) She doesn’t want a separate hero to whom She can look up and whom She can admire and for whom She can long as the One, Her Beloved. She Wants Him to Actually Live, Realize Her. She Wants Him to Wholly See Her, Whole-Heartedly Embrace Her. If He doesn’t Live Her, Actually, doesn’t Feel Her Whole-Bodily, She cannot Realize Him, Live Him, only look at Him, admire and resist and despise Him, not Be One with and as Him, only love Him. This love (for Him), this separation, is painful. Beyond the superficial Her endless love for Him is not so nice and attractive as it seems. It hurts, incessantly, smartingly, and if She would be Down, in Reality, She would feel this.

Man only Truly (Wholly) Realizes Himself if He Realizes Her. Why do Man-forms, (‘even’) ‘Realizers’, ‘Masters’, prefer to be the One adored by the many, prefer to (only) give their Gift (of Oneness) and not to sacrifice ‘their’ gift(s), not to sacrifice themselves thus (in Her), (only) to be the (Great(est)) Giver (ever)? Simply because it hurts like hell for Man to Truly Connect to Woman, to Truly Live the hell of Her Duality, to Really Take all Her Inherently present Pain in His Heart.

106 Just so and very important, though not the subject of this chapter, Woman is to Realize Herself, Her Duality as well and not only the Other, Oneness in Her case.

107 In this respect, to Be Wholly Truly Man, it is Indispensable for a Man-form to sooner or later Bow (possibly ‘even’ physically) for another Man-form (Representing Man in whatever way, if not Wholly already). This is about the principle of the Woman in Man-form Bowing for Man. Every Man-form has Woman in Himself. Man cannot Go Beyond His (Female, but still) Ego and therefore not Live the (Whole) Truth if He is too proud to Bow for (a) Man.

So, no, Masters so far never Realized True or Ultimate Oneness, Which is Necessarily Oneness of Man and Woman, of Oneness and Duality, although their claim might indicate so. They just don't understand (about) Woman, how then can He be said to have Realized the Whole, Life, the Heart Which is Inherently One. Urging or inviting Woman to Realize Him, His Oneness, which He 'generously' offers Her is not the same (at all) as His Realizing Her.

Many – however not many – unknown plodders splashing in the muddy fight of Man and Woman realized without knowing (at least somewhat) deeper the Oneness of Man and Woman. (Natural) Humbleness of Man-form to Connect Truly, Open-Heartedly to Woman (of flesh and blood 'even'), to Truly Be with (and even as) Her in the mess of (Dual) life is not just one of the but the very demand for Realization of True Oneness, Wholeness.

He has no safe position at all in His (Realization of) Oneness. In the True Case His Oneness is (even) all the time Wholly Sacrificed, Surrendered in Her world of Duality, in the Pain of Humanity. This is the Only Process, no space, time for heroes, for pedestals. Constantly He Lives Her Pain: Her Heart being torn apart in two, in many. Again, not as hero, not as martyr, but just, only because this is So, it is Truth (to Allow Life, to Live this Living Truth).

Man-form likes to show His power to Woman (if there is something to show in this respect), to childishly urge Her to take Him, to see Him as Her Beloved, to Whole-Heartedly welcome Him and He knows She likes this, this power and even this showing of it. It means nothing... it is just a lie, a lie Man and Woman can go together in if They (egoically) 'want' (or are bound to do), whether the lie is about His supposed power, intelligence, humour, handiness, safety granting, His consciousness or whatever (lie) They like to play with. It is, Prior and Beyond this, only about His (Actualized) Love for (Which is only His Living as) Woman, His Natural 'Sacrifice' in Her, the extent to or Depth in and as which He Truly 'Connects to' (or is Living) Her.

Realizing Himself is a piece of cake – surely relatively. All fuss around it (Realization) is only revealing a (huge) black spot in man's Consciousness, man's lack in understanding True Spiritual Life and Growth. It is a sign of obsession with Oneness as opposed to the inherently difficult Duality, with nice 'n easy opposed to painful and complicated – obsession of forms with the Formless as the Liberator or Saviour of them- (and other) selves and therefore (a sign of) self-obsession.

It shows up in a culture wherein Man and Woman are 'supposed' to stay separate, wherein it is nicer, 'safer' and more practical, economically (and otherwise) profitable or religiously acceptable if there is longing for the Other but no Actual Living (or Sacrificially Connecting to) the Other.

If Man doesn't Understand Woman, He Understands nothing. Woman, then, is and will be only attracted to His Potential (of Being the Bringer of Consciousness That would make Her, Finally, (on (at least) the Deepest Level) Feel Whole 'again', One with and as Him). If He doesn't Make the (Only, True) Gesture to Her, to, Actually, Bodily, Take (all) Her Painful Darkness in His Heart, Her being torn apart, She is convicted to long for Him, to try to love or even adore that which does not represent Her Ultimate Truth, that which cannot be Truly Loved: He as separate, fearful, if not pitiful form, too afraid of burning (something of) His Heart in Her Pain, He as part of Her, at most able to let Her look at and long for and be jealous of Him, of Wholeness, unable though to Take Her in His Wholeness, to let Her Realize Him, by (His) Realizing Her.

Man, to Truly Be (and thus Be Heart-Recognized as) Her Master, Realizes Her, not (just) Himself.

The True Man doesn't care about His being bodily or even whole-energetically Received, Welcomed and even Recognized by Energy, by Woman or not. He just Humbly and by Nature Already Takes in and Feels, Meditates Constantly and Transcends and Radiates Back Her Pain. There's nothing He wants. His Humble Open (Woman-)Feeling Heart is (Living) the Truth.

It's boring anyway, (the Realization of) His Oneness, just like the endless repetition of ever-changing forms is boring, like any separation in fact. Not boring is only when, and the Fire is Only There Where, Oneness and Duality or Man and Woman Truly Meet, Allow Consciousness to Burn Them into One Consciously Living the (Pain of the) Two, One Body being Consciously all the time torn in Two, one Male one Female, and making fun of this Pain.

Woman can only Realize Oneness if Man Realizes Duality, Her. This becomes, for Both, totally Obvious, just the Natural Way, when Man Finally does His Job and starts to Seriously Find Out about, Whole-Heartedly, Dedicatedly, Feel Woman, Her Dual Inherently Painful world. As long as He lives unconsciously Woman in Himself He cannot Truly Be with Her (at all), not Guide Her to His (Being) Truth Which is Hers ('as well' – or in Fact There is Only One Truth), but it looks like He's convicted to self-obsession, and even this, ultimately untrue, feature is hidden. Only by Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Going into the Lie (that is Duality) the Lie can be Truly Seen through, Melt and Explode into Oneness – not by shouting from the sidelines: 'lie, you are a lie, you have to come back to Truth'. 'Going into' means nothing else than Actually Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling the Pain that Woman by (Divine) Nature is Associated with. It's not a game. It is to Actually Happen, Take Place. In Full Consciousness, without escape, the Male Body Feels Her (Pain) – and, by this, Takes Her Up and, by this, in Consciousness Together Now, as One, Down, Down to, into the earth, into humanity which is the suffering cross of Heaven and Earth, of Oneness and Duality.

29

Woman, like Man, Allows the qualities (or One Quality) of the Other (Sex) in Herself

Woman cannot Truly Be and Radiate and Naturally Give Her Being Love (as Divine Woman) if the Male Force is not Constantly Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Lived, That is: if (the Male) Consciousness is not Allowed all the time, if She doesn't Live as Man-Woman (or better: as Man's Woman).

Likewise, Man cannot Truly (or even at all) Manifest His Consciousness on earth, cannot Give His Potential Gift of Wisdom if not all the time Love is Allowed, if He doesn't Whole-Heartedly Live as a Sacrifice, as Woman-Man.

Man to Embody the Whole Truth 'Has to' be and in the Natural Case is Receptive (for forms) as Woman is. He not only (or at all) Wants (unconsciously) to impose His cramped version of truth, of consciousness, upon others, especially Woman-forms. In Love He leaves His fort of Oneness, of (supposed, but immature, dead, not by Woman fertilized, or in Fact not by Woman's Womb Truly Received) Consciousness.

Woman does not as Woman passively wait till Man finally kisses Her Awake but 'Takes' Responsibility for Finding and Selflessly Attracting Her Man and Actively (or: Energetically), Whole-Bodily Surrenders in and to Him. This (Surrender) is only Possible at all if She Allows in Herself, as Her Body, His Space for and as Consciousness to Take Over – instead of having to react to and follow (for ever) forms in Her (from Him Separate) Female World.

Both, Sinking in Truth Deeper and Deeper, come out of Their unconscious attachment to their dwelling in and as one Side of the Coin (namely Their Own Side,¹⁰⁸ which is so even if from the outside it looks like nowadays Man-form takes over more (or little) from 'Woman's (traditional) functions and Woman-form from Man's (traditional) functions) and, by This Breaking Out, Allow (to Consciously and Whole-Bodily, Feel) the Always Waiting Pain of not Being One with the Other, being in one's Own separate World – and this (Pain) is paradoxically revealing itself if and when (and not truly before) finally this Opening, this Completely Natural Heart-Gesture to the Other is Allowed.

Man despising, denying, forgetting or being afraid of His Female qualities can simply forget about It, about True Oneness – only, at most, in separate consciousness

108 See chapter 7.

realize that everything is One (however this Realization is not Whole, immature, lacking Actual Power (to Transcend, to Be Received by, Woman)). He, Living His Whole Truth, cannot overlook His softness, adjustability, being social, caring, practical and so on – but especially (and ultimately, encompassing all the others, even only) ‘His’ or Her One Quality: Receptivity.

Woman not Living Her Male qualities can simply forget about It. This has got nothing to do with the current tendency in society that (more and more) Woman-forms get jobs that were previously mostly or even all occupied by Man-forms. It has nothing to do with (also) having a career, competing and all that nonsense. Male qualities though are indispensable to use: (Heart-)determination, the cutting with the sword of Truth, being totally Honest, (judgeless) discernment, overview.¹⁰⁹

These qualities are not Used by Her to be like a Man(-form), to imitate Him or His career, His attempt to Manifest His Consciousness – by which She would only get lost further and further from Where and Whom by Nature She Wants to Be, Live. On the contrary. They are Used to Manifest, Live Her True Woman, Her Love for Him, Her Reception of Him. They are Used to not dwell endlessly in and submit to (but no longer be an unconscious slave of) the always tempting and deluding Female Force – which, unconsciously but anyway, tries to prevent Consciousness from Manifesting on earth, in Woman, ‘wants’ this earth to be only a world of forms forms forms, preventing Divine Woman from Unfolding, Living Her Love.

If She stays passively, receptively waiting, for Him, for Her prince on the white horse, nothing Happens. This, to dwell (only) in Female qualities, would be a denying of Her (Being) Whole Reality. She, by (Whole) Nature, Uses Her, more hidden than in Man-form’s case, aggression – aggression in the sense of a forward-directed energy to manifest whatever – to Manifest Her Being in (the earthly) Reality.

Like Man, She also Sacrifices Her Purity – in Her case Her Essence of Divine Woman – to, by Allowing Man, by Allowing the Fight with Him in the mud, be (at all) Able to Manifest Her Divine Woman, to Truly Live Her (in this world). She is

109 But also these Male qualities have in fact got nothing to do with Man – if Woman tries to develop them by and as Herself. This trying is a hopeless affair in advance, Man doesn’t Come any inch Closer by this effort. Only in Surrendering (in)to Man, Man is Suddenly (and Always Already) There. This is Simple Nature-Logic. Male qualities come naturally, if Nature is Allowed, Love for Man. Anyhow, Male qualities should not be confused with Man. If a Woman-form ‘has’ Male qualities, very big chance ‘Woman’ got lost somewhere in Her. As Man (or in Fact the Male Force) is Whole(ness) it cannot be maintained then that Woman at least would have ‘Man’ integrated or developed in Her if She has Male qualities. If ‘Woman’ would be Allowed again, She’ll notice that they’d disappear again. Truth cannot be fooled (by (choosing for any side of any) Duality). Only Humble Wholistic Love Integrates Man and Woman in One Body.

on earth to Manifest in all difficulty and unavoidable Pain, right through all terrible resistance, Her Divine Woman, not to go back or long for the ‘Pure’, easy Formless State of ‘Divine Woman’ who is not aware of any Pain.

Divine Woman is only Truly Realized and thus Lived in the (world of) Form. This is very difficult to Truly See, also for most spiritually oriented people. People, if they get in Touch with a Deeper Reality (than this world of form), which is surely possible, spontaneously and egoically want to go back to this (child-like) world of supposed Oneness or Peace or Love instead of forward, wading and struggling through the endless mud of forms. There is no way back. This in the End Impersonal Counter-Force needs to be Faced, and sooner or later the Pain of it needs to be Felt.

Anyway, True Woman, the Seriously Loving Woman Uses, by Nature Already, not by big effort or a trying to develop, the Male qualities – and especially, or in Fact Ultimately and all in Fact for, in service of or as part of, this One Quality: Consciousness – which, in Fact, is not so much His quality any more but His (not in different qualities ramified) Very Being. By Allowing His Consciousness though She will notice that She cannot skip, go around, ignore the (‘lower’, ramified) Male qualities that are in Fact Integral Part of His Consciousness (and not just some ‘helpers’).

Just like Man Absorbs (or Realizes to Be Already) the Whole Woman, Her Whole Being, She Absorbs (or Realizes to Be Already) the Whole Man, His Whole Being, not only some parts, qualities of Him that She (as Female Force) finds most attractive to have, to be, to live in, as Herself or estimates to be of most use for what She seems to want, whether or not in the Spiritual sense of Her One Growing (Which is Self-Exploding) Process into Consciousness, into One Being.

The One Being – That is the Man-Woman – can only Be Truly Lived, Realized (by Woman), if the Whole Man is Allowed. In this Process She Learns to Feel in Her body why so many and in general Man-forms are (very) cramped, and/or withdrawn, not being able to deal with the Female Force. She, (only) in Allowing the Man, Feels again and again, Deeper and Deeper, how incredibly hard, painful it is to in Truth, Whole-Heartedly Present, deal with the Female Force, to Actually, Consciously, Bodily Feel (all) the form-cramp She by nature is Associated with.

Without Allowing the Male qualities of for instance distinction and perseverance She cannot in any way, not at all Go through this Divine Ordeal. Without them She cannot See the sense¹¹⁰ of going through so much Pain. Without them She would get lost in the Process, ‘has to’ follow the (Female Force-) impulse to stop

110 While in Fact the question of sense (and thus ‘no sense’) doesn’t exist in the Male World of Truth. The One Divine Process Is, Fact, Reality and (Reality) is (Always Already) Beyond sense (and its duality of sense or no sense – or more or less sense).

or slow down much the Process of Truth, to take care of forms instead or again.¹¹¹ Without them She cannot Find Her True Beloved in physical form. She would be bound to make compromises – a Female quality – in this. Every compromise (and certainly in this One most important Subject for Her of Finding Him) is not only detrimental but fatal for Her Process, Her Realization of Her Wholeness, Her Divine Woman, Living Man and Woman in and as Her (Whole, Divinized, Body).

By Allowing the Male Honesty, Truthfulness, She is Urged to very dedicatedly Feel whether or not (or to what extent) the Man She meets, finds, is (Truly) with Her, is or can be – without any manipulation from Her side – Her True Beloved and, even if this seems so, to keep on Feeling whether or not this is still so, again and again, till all doubt, unclarity has Melted in the Eye of Truth. Before that She has no (True) Rest. Only Divine Woman Rests. She Rests Eternally in (and as) Him, Her One Beloved.

111 In general, Woman – or in fact the Female Force – has (or is) a strong tendency of being seduced to leave Truth if it gets too difficult, if ‘too much’ Pain is expected in the future. Woman likes to have Man but not to Surrender to Him, this Surrender would make Her too Vulnerable, She assumes. Instead of Truly or Deeper Connecting to Him and thus Surrendering She can choose to leave Man and construct another, Her own truth, a ‘truth’ that is or seems less painful, usually society’s ‘truth’ (which is inherently a Lie). To still ‘have’ Man – after She left or in a relationship where She avoids True Contact – She goes for substitutes. In order to still feel Man’s Pulse in Her lower chakras, She goes horse-riding for instance or does a course in djembe or feels like dancing to loud rhythmic music (and She doesn’t mind if there’s no melody any more).

The Female Force in Man-form, to go around the problem(s) of Contacting, Touching Woman with all Her Pain and still ‘having’ Her body or bodiness, might go for playboy or to the whores. One ‘solution’ (whether Man’s or Woman’s) is not more silly or more hopeless than the other. The Desire to be Whole cannot be killed – although, it wouldn’t be bad to say the least to Allow the Seeing of what one is doing and Allow the Pain behind it, by which the Lie can Melt.

30

The Female Force (through Man- and Woman-forms) misuses the
Other Sex to (in vain) try to make oneself Whole
Shooting forms

Woman, in the form of Woman- and Man-form unconsciously living the Female Force, usually and egoically wants the Other to have or do, perform what She seems to miss, to make Her whole and She (mis)uses the Other for this (unconscious) purpose. The True Man, not bowing for Her Egoic Splitting Force but Heartedly and Bodily Living Her Pain (in and of this unconscious behaviour and attitude) and Mirroring this to Her, instead of (less uncomfortably but) egoically taking up the role of trying to fill the hole, the lack, is not and cannot be popular but is Her Liberation (from the (Painful) Lie of having to live (only) as Duality, automatically (thus) misusing Her Other, Her Beloved (and even everyone) in this).

A Fundamental form of misuse is that Woman often (mis)uses Man's Heart without Opening Her Own Heart, or, without Opening Her Body – and the latter is surely in spiritual circles considered normal. Just so, Man-form (mis)uses Woman's Body or Bodiness without being Bodily Himself, or, without Giving His Heart to Her.

Man- and, more even, Woman-forms 'like' this game, this eternal game of the Female Force, to deny Their Own Ultimate Wholeness, Their Divine Responsibility to Live as Whole, as True Man, as True Woman. Playing this game True Surrender (of the Ego into the Whole) can be postponed forever.

For instance, Woman-form, in the physical presence of 'Her' Man-form, suddenly seems to feel permitted to complain, about whatever, any form that comes by and that provokes (inevitably) some negative (or: contracting) association in Her. It is true that forms, in themselves, not Surrendered in the Formless and which are popping by, imply suffering – the 'good' ones as well as the 'bad'. But that doesn't imply that, if Man-form is there anyway, in the same room as Her, this suffering is to be put immediately and unconsciously and even endlessly in Him – even though Man, in the Duality of Man and Woman, is (indeed) associated with the Formless Whose task it would or seems to be to absorb all (Her) forms and let them and their associated suffering disappear in It, in Him, in the Formless. This is misusing Her (Potentially) Divine Beloved as a garbage-can. The other side of the coin of complaining, namely in a supposedly positive or even enthusiastic way mentioning forms, forms, forms,

nice forms that are coming by and by which He gets – and this is difficult if at all to Understand for Woman – just as tired and sucked out of energy, of His strength (if He can't, in Non-Separation from Her, in Truth, stop this form-shooting), is a form of misusing Him and thus Her Own Potential as well.

The thing is not – intuitively knowing (but not valuing) that He is the Formless, the garbage-can – to throw all forms at, on and in Him, but to Be, in Non-Separation from Him, by Which His Qualities will be Provoked, Triggered, Kindled and Develop, Manifest in Herself. In this example: She will Meditate (as Him, in His Heart, in His Eye of Consciousness) the forms She 'took in', associated with lately and at all. Thus, Seen, the forms will disappear by Itself,¹¹² lose their importance, load and only the 'important' ones (in respect to Their Both True Function on earth) will remain (again, by Itself) and can in the moment or later be discussed, or let's say Freely, Aimlessly contemplated, Together, as One Body with two bodies.

If someone doesn't Wholly Live in and as the Heart, not Wholistically, there's an automatic tendency (that will be followed usually) to put the Other one in the Duality of one's 'own', necessarily contracted, mind (and 'mind' is non-manifested (or: Lifeless) life). If one chooses for one side of the coin in something, in whatever (sphere of Life, Level of Consciousness), the Other one is automatically and 'gratefully' – for one doesn't have to be aware any more of one's own unwholeness – put in, or sometimes begged, forced, manipulated into the other side of it that needs to be represented by the Other, so the addiction to the eternal mind-fight, to the Life-avoiding war, can be met. It is not only nicer and cosier to fight with the Other (in human form, in the form of partner for example and usually) – instead of all the time having to bear the fight in one's 'own' mind (without Other), in that case more obviously now getting loopy from this – but also energetically and physically one doesn't get so much contracted if one allows the fight to occur in and through and as different, more than one (human) bodies. This, in case more than one body is (mis)used for the always dual mind's fight, doesn't mean the fight would be solved (if there seems to be less contraction than in case one fights alone, if one (for the time being and in fighting together) can, indeed, more easily lead a 'normal', energetic(ally streaming) life). On the Deeper Level the contraction is just as big (or even reinforced). For, on the Deeper Level, Only Consciousness, Only the Whole can decontract, Release the (sticking to a) form, the karmic bondage, into the Formless, into Itself – Only Consciousness Seeing (and Energetically Living) the Duality (can).

112 This doesn't mean that in practice it can always go like this. Many (emotionally loaded) forms are too heavy for Her to, without Him, His Embrace 'and' Eye, simply neutrally Meditate through. And in itself there's nothing wrong in trying to Get Clarity quicker or even at all via His Ear and Heart.

Sooner or later it will be Seen that the garbage-function (in the previous example) doesn't work anyway. She has to repeat Her unconscious attacking Him with forms again and again. It never stops (if Consciousness is not Allowed). And this, while He is dead(ened) already. If She feels His deadness, His defeat, His being buried alive under a mountain of form, not able to Breathe any more, Woman, depending on Her sensitivity, might stop the war for the moment (at least the words-corps) until He has some energy again, by self-control, repressing the expression of forms, shutting up – or She might look for other 'victims' (or even try to find a 'better' partner if He doesn't improve His form-bearing capacity, if the current exemplar cannot or doesn't want to 'hear' Her (enough)).

She might (more and more) – but usually doesn't or not Really – notice that there's only repetition, that She's not (at all) Freed from forms, form-attachment, slavery, that She's not (at all), Truly, Substantially Fulfilled in using the Other to complete Her, to fill Her lack. She has no (Eternal) True Rest while She is (mis)using the Other in any of the many dualities in which She is lost, with which She is fighting, trying hard Her best to force the lighty whitey brighty side to win, to beat the other, judged, unwanted, resisted side. All the time She has to get rid of the forms, to get cleaned again and again from them, to vomit them out again, especially in words, else She feels (more and more) dirty, stuck, overloaded. This tendency in Her to get rid of the forms and hand them over (or vomit in)to Him, to destroy them, is in itself natural (or even true) and not at all wrong, but, for it to be part of the Ultimate or One Truth, as mentioned before, Consciousness is to be Allowed in the (unconscious) drama. And this is not impossible to Let Develop, as Man-form has a just as natural and true tendency to get irritated, weakened and literally sick(ish) from all these forms He has to survive in, feeling His Space (as the Formless) that He Needs to Live, to Breathe, getting smaller and smaller, tighter, thickened, misted, clouded, dirtied. As it is not natural to let oneself be killed or even weakened too much Man-form fights back to keep at least some of His space. He wants to stop the attack (of forms) from Her even if He doesn't understand at all what's going on. Sad or not, while Man-form uses different forms to deal with the attack, to survive (as form at least, but ultimately as the Formless being that He is) – like withdrawing energetically and saying just a few insignificant words back to let it look as if He would still be there, would still hear Her, or being totally silent or fighting back with words (or otherwise, even physically) or trying to take care of Her (form) in guessing what She seems to want and acting accordingly to fulfil Her supposed wishes – all to defend Himself in fact, He's usually not Willing to (instead) Allow (not the inherently reactive mind but) Consciousness in the (form-overloaded) meeting with Her (Which would bring (more and more) Light, Clarity into this difficult but for Man and Woman in Their Process of Consciously

Unifying very important, fundamental subject) by Feeling Actually the (Inevitable) Pain involved in this attempt to communicate (and, in the end even, in this longing to become One, for that's what it is about, no matter how 'poor' usually or unconscious the actual exhibited form to establish This (Oneness) 'a bit more').

He doesn't have to wait 'till it's over', the form-shooting, but in staying Present – although often not without (taking over Her) agitation, as He is One with Her in the End – He can Actually Feel what's going on beyond the superficial, beyond the content of the 'conversation', beyond the energetic 'war' even. And (only) by this He can Bring Clarity, Which is What She Wants in Fact – (as) She Herself does not want to endlessly shoot forms, She Wants to be stopped by Him. Only, once Clarity is present She is to See that She Herself is Responsible for Living Him Consciously, Seeing forms by Herself Surrendered in Him or His Eye, and that She does not out of politeness, fake submission or other (similar) egoic motives stop (or suppress) shooting forms. Only in Both Living Their Wholistic Responsibility the Fight of Man and Woman can and is being Transcended (and not destroyed).

Not Seeing the Whole Duality of existence means inevitably (and even totally in vain) misusing the Other for filling one's lack, missing parts – in the example: His Emptiness being misused to try to get rid of the crowd – instead of (Divinely) Using the Other to Allow Clarity in the Meeting, the Fight to Become One, of Man and Woman, of the Male and Female Force.

The Big Relief Comes if one Totally Realizes one cannot escape in any way (from Living) the Duality of existence in all its variations and manifestations. (Only and Finally) this means the stopping of unconsciously (mis)using an Other for filling one's own lack, for representing the other (whether supposedly (and unconsciously) 'positive' or 'negative') side of the game (or human drama).

One, out of and as True or Divine (or Whole) Nature, is to Live Consciously the (Whole) Duality in one's 'own' Body, not (unconsciously) delegate parts to other Bodies.¹¹³

Seeing this, Man-forms, if they don't want to misuse Woman(-form), cannot delegate the feeling-part of life to the Woman-form(s) He is with, He is to Live the

113 If Man and Woman however Realize Deeper and Deeper already Their Whole-Hearted and even Whole-Bodily Oneness, it is in Selflessly Working with (other) people, with the world's karma, surely possible and even with a much Stronger Effect, to (at least partly and) Consciously split Man and Woman's Task or Function; Man Abiding as (Pure, Non-Separate) Consciousness, Woman Allowing (many, possibly wild) energetic processes, cramped energies through Her Body to unblock and become Clear, while being firmly Embedded and Safe in His Conscious and Her Totally Including Heart – which doesn't mean (at all) then, by the way, that Woman would not Abide as Consciousness nor that Man wouldn't Feel energetic processes and a lot of cramp in His Body.

Whole emotional, human, drama Himself, in His 'own' Body. He, sooner or later, Sees He cannot escape living His feared softer (or supposedly weaker) side and cannot hold Woman responsible for this part in the relationship. He's afraid of His softer side for He not only fears to fall apart if He becomes softer, more Vulnerable, but also unconsciously thinks Woman doesn't want (as She cannot recognize) Him any more as Man if He shows this too much. And in practice this is not even untrue. He will be rejected, not Received by (earthly) Woman in and for this. But He forgets (as well) to Feel or be Aware of the fact that already He's not Truly Received by Her. Only the Man Who Is (Conscious and thus) Fully Responsible (for (Consciously Feeling and thus for) Himself and thus even for Her, Showing Her Her Responsibility to Live Fully Responsible (that is: Conscious) as Him) She does, can at all (Truly) Receive. He'll Learn, Necessarily in Pain, that He is not to bother Her in any way with the coming out, Allowing to the surface, into the light, of His feelings. He has to Go Alone through the Ordeal. He Uses Her 'feedback' – in the form of Her relentless rejection of Him – to Get Clarity about Himself (Who He is, What He is – including and if He Allows so – all possible subtler and grosser feelings, forms of energy) and not Her support, which She, by nature, cannot give¹¹⁴ (even if this (support) would be all She likes and tries to give). Her True Invaluable Support is Her rejection of Him (as long as He is not (Living the) Whole, as long as He is not Wholly Her Divine Beloved (yet)).

Man-form who misuses Woman for and as His softer side cannot Be(come) Conscious, at least not Wholistically, is not able to Understand (and therefore Transcend) on the Deepest Level the Duality of Existence and therefore Existence itself. Woman necessarily, by nature, already rejects Him, immediately, undoubtedly, without any exception, in and for His unconscious misuse of Her (and rejects Him even at all in His (unWillingness to Transcend) Unconsciousness), but in practice She usually – 'kind' as She 'is' – will not show Her (already happened, factual, energetic) rejection of Him, afraid that then She will be rejected as well (which She assumes already to be so in fact).

The whole (unconscious) game and fear of rejection (of and by the Other) has Disappeared if One Lives in Truth, Fully Responsible of Seeing in and through and as one's Own and the Other's Whole Body the Inescapable Duality (diverging in many, all dualities) of existence, in Full Surrender in the Other and Necessarily Using the Other in the Process of Allowing Seeing.

Only as One, as (True, Conscious, in Her Surrendered) Man, Stably Embedded in and as the Male Force there is no misuse of the Other Sex to mask one's supposed, somewhere unconsciously sensed (and in this world of manifestation even not untrue)

114 See chapter 69.

incompleteness. She as (Separating) Female Force – unlike Divine, in and to Him Surrendered, Woman – exists as this misusing of the Other. Her basic assumption is this lack, hole (that needs to be filled), this missing (Him, the Other), this problem that needs to be fixed. Seeing the Inherently Dual Female Force – powerfully present in or coming through Man- and Woman-forms – is the Natural End of all misuse.

The misuse is always directed at getting the Other Side of the Duality, Man getting Woman or Woman Man, but always in the Duality. And this way one will never manage. Impossible. Half plus half is not One. One is still locked up in the Duality of life, and one has to repeat the manipulative behaviour or energy over and over again and even all the time to keep on having an illusory sense of fulfilment, wholeness, oneness, satisfaction, being alive. The Process of Man and Woman is not there to perfect the secret misuse of the Other so that one can always feel fulfilled. It is there to, by Looking in the Mirror, by Seeing-Feeling and therefore Transcending every form of Separation from the Other, as Man-form Become Whole and as Woman-form Become Whole.

Misuse is (happening already in) accepting the Lie of Oneness (of Man and Woman) if, like always, this Oneness is not Actually the case (yet, at all, on earth, in the (human) form).

There's only One 'Remedy' against the misuse: Being Consciously Vulnerable – that is: Being Already the Whole, no one, no self – again and again and even all the time, so that in the End the Dualities are Allowed the Space of the One (Male Force) to Explode into One.

31

Woman resisting Woman, the world

Woman Is the world. If a Woman-form is resisting (very much) the world, how it is, how it functions with all its manipulation, lies, killing, suffering, meanness, aggression and so on – but also in general and deeper: if She resists to be in the world of in themselves ‘senseless’ forms (senseless, if not Pervaded by, Made Whole by Man’s Love) – then (Man-form as) Man cannot Enter Her so deeply, if at all, at least not energetically; the Heart being another story. Woman in Her Receptive Femininity Associates with the world and doesn’t choose (merely) for Man, the Male Force as (the Formless Truth) opposite to this world. She, Woman, Receives, Already, the Darkness of and Inherent in this world (of form). She, Divine Woman, Lives Woman, the world, and doesn’t deny Her Darkness, doesn’t judge Darkness, doesn’t place it outside of Her, is not (too) afraid to show (Her) Man Her Darkness. She Trusts Him Already Completely, even if She doesn’t seem to feel this. She Trusts Him that He won’t ‘throw Her away’ or run to another Woman-form because She has supposedly mean, bad, low, dirty, horrible things in Herself. She Knows that She, (as) Her Darkness, is Part of His Purity, Part of the Whole, of Truth. And She Looks for and Finds the Man Who Knows This, Who doesn’t deny Her Darkness nor would ever judge it. He cannot judge Himself, therefore He cannot judge Her either.

Woman(-form) who (unconsciously or overtly) wants to get out of this place, this (indeed painful) world of form with all its ‘stupid’, unTrue demands, who seeks refuge in Man’s World, but who doesn’t Live Woman, the world, in and as Her Body, who looks (only) with Man’s Eye in(to) the world but not with Female eyes, Man cannot Enter – at least not on earth.¹¹⁵ She, the Woman in question, is, by the way, not the same as so many Woman-forms who – not so much (at least seemingly not) resist being in this world (because they’re simply not feeling, not aware of the (huge) Pain in and even of it), but – try themselves to be (as) Man while denying their (in Truth: Helpless, but in itself not at all weak) Love for (and Vulnerability in Respect to) Man. No, this is Woman who doesn’t deny Her (Big) Love for Man at all. On the contrary,

115 In the Earthly Fact of Duality Consciousness can only Penetrate Unconsciousness (or: Man Woman). That’s why this Woman Needs (sooner or later) to Associate with Unconsciousness to be Able to Live Her Divine Function of Receiving Him in and as Female Body, Inseparable Part of His (Penetrating) Body. In the End, by the way, ‘Successful’ Penetration on and of earth is only Possible if Both ‘Sides’, Man and Woman, are Allowed, Actually Lived in Man as well as in Woman.

Her Love for Man is even all that matters, the world She doesn't care a shit about. She's not lost in the illusion that the world would have even anything to offer Her. Only Man can Fulfil Her (which in itself is not unTrue).

For this type of Woman, a small minority – however in principle present in every Woman- and 'even' Man-form – by Nature already much in Love with Man, it's in general (much) easier to Realize Truth – as Truth is Associated with Man. Only, She cannot in and as Her Body Live this Truth on earth (like no one can so far). For This She Needs Woman (too), Her Love for Man is not Enough. Her Love for – instead of especially resistance to – Woman also is Required. It appears now, in this lack, that Her Realization of Truth was not Whole (yet). The easy part was Realized: Man, the Formless, His Simplicity, His not being attached to any form, His freeing laughter about all forms.

Man, no matter how Conscious He is, cannot force in any way this Woman to 'Come Down', He cannot Penetrate Her (resistance to Woman) all by Himself. She Herself Has to 'Want' it, to be Woman. Or in Fact, She – in Non-Separation from Him, from His Mirror, by the way – Has to, in a slow or sudden Shock, Recognize Woman, in Herself, Recognize that She is here manifested in (and as) a Female Body. And She will (Have to) Learn that the Duality of Life cannot be ignored, denied any longer, or in fact not at all, that it's not 'somewhere else', but as Her (too). This means She Has to Give Up Her Oneness with Man – at least that is how it will feel if She dares to Allow this Painful (Earthly) Fact. To Live – Consciously – (also) earthly Woman means: the Divine Dream is over. The world of separation starts, the world of form, the world of suffering for the Beloved...

If the Shock Happens and if it is True, that is: the Impulse to Discover Woman (-form) is Non-Egoic, not a 'trick' to be able to stay with Him, or in Fact – because there is already Separation from Man (as the Whole), Who cannot be (Deeply) Received by Her – with the Dream, the Picture (of Her and Her Beloved Man) which She carries in Her Heart still and which is not even unTrue but not Whole indeed, not 'Initiated' in and by the Earth, She will be Naturally Drawn – at least for a (significant) period but in principle from now on – to Woman-forms, instead of merely and especially to Man(-form(s)), (possibly even only) to Her One and Only. She Wants, Beyond Herself, Beyond Ego, to Absorb Woman (too) for there's always somewhere a feeling, sense of unWholeness as long as this is not So, as long as Woman is not Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Lived – and, whether one is aware of this or, as usually, not, Divine Nature Urges every human being to Itself, to Wholeness, to all: only in and as all and All, only in this seeming chaos, one can Finally and Truly Rest. She Finally Feels Her Pain of not being Able to Deeply, on earth, Receive Her Beloved Man. The Allowed (Divine) Tears in this respect Splash the Dream Finally. And She is Alone now... Seeing reality, that it is so, that She doesn't Wholly or Deeply Receive Her Beloved

if She's merely or especially One with Him but not Enough in Dual Relationship as Woman Opposite to Man, She – even if She'd sometimes want to – cannot step back into Her past, splashed Dream any more. And, on feeling-level at least, She Lets Go of Her Beloved – or in Fact, behind the apparent, it is here about a former, persistent cramp, withdrawal from Feeling that She lets Go of more and more.

On earth, as Woman, alone, as Form (almost), She needs to find the Way 'Back' (or Forward) to Him, but now Transcended, now as an Other, not as the Same any more. She is to Learn Woman and, later, if Nature ('Successfully') Called Her to Stop Her resistance to Woman, as Woman Meet (Her) Man, not 'as Man'. She is to Learn that Woman is the world (and not some definition, some spiritual or whatever phenomenon apart from the world). She'll be on Her Knees for all the times in the past that She had a (hidden or not) judgement towards the presumed 'negativity' in Woman, whether it was about gossip, chitchat, manipulation, jealousy, noticed weakness, dependency, bitchiness or whatever. Every (hidden) judgement – Beyond any stupid morality, but as a Divine Law – has to be Paid Back to Truth, Melted Back into the Whole, not without having felt the Inherent Pain in every judgement (or in general: resistance) however.

After Man's Lonely Journey – feeling the truth or reality of not being Truly Received by Woman, Inspiring Him though to Get to Know Her, Why She's not Receiving Him, Inspiring Him to Be(come) Her Consciousness, Man Itself – now Her Lonely Journey starts: to Be(come) Woman Who can Receive Her Beloved (on earth). First His (not yet by the earth soiled or 'Purified') Purity had to be Rejected by Woman, now Her Purity Needs to be Rejected by the Conscious Man Faithful to Woman('s Function and Being of Receiving Him on earth, in and as (although ultimately Beyond) Form). And it is only by His Loyal and out of Love Given Rejection of Her Ego – that is (always) making the fundamental 'mistake', creating the illusion of distinction, separation between Heaven and Earth, Formless and Form, or: Man and Woman – that She has at all the Impulse to Come Truly Down, that is: in the One Reality (only as Which She can Truly Receive Him, Her Beloved Man Who Is This One Reality). (Only by) Staying Faithful to Her (that is: His) Heart She will Manage, no doubt. Without wanting anything for Herself any more – including thus: Oneness with and as Him and to not be separated; for She cannot 'get It' any more (in His Rejection of Her unWholeness) – She can Finally Stand as Divine Woman Strongly on Her earthly legs, Looking Him in the Eye, Recognizing Him and Letting Him, Already, in, Penetrate Her (Which is His Emptying Her (from Illusion(s))).

The Shocking Final Insight for this Woman is that Woman Is the world. There's no escape from this, from being Woman and there never was in Fact and there'll never be and there needn't be. It Happens Here on earth, in and as the world

– even though the Male Force is the Ruling Force Beyond. The Dream is Over. It is Now (and was, always, Beyond Romance) about Manifesting Love, Manifesting His Truth (instead of enjoying and dwelling in It) – as Woman Wholly Embedded in Man, in and as the world.

This Woman can Potentially better, Deeper or in Fact at all Receive the Conscious Man or, at all, Consciousness Itself. But there's a lot of Resistance to Pierce through by Him,¹¹⁶ this being Woman's (or the world's) Natural Resistance to Actually Receive Consciousness on earth. Normally, in (respect and reaction to) Natural Female Resistance there are two (main) possibilities. One is: receiving on earth, not Consciousness however but the unconscious Man not Manifesting as the One all-Woman's Duality) Embracing-Living Heart, that is: receiving only (and thus reproducing, in and by Her Womb) forms (or Herself, Her Own stuckness in Her unconscious flow of form, energy). Or, the other possibility: Receiving Man, Consciousness, but not on earth. The result of both options is the same: Consciousness cannot Manifest on earth, at least not as Wholistic, in Woman Earth Surrendered Consciousness. The latter option is more probable – or to put it more accurately: is the First, although not without the other, more common type of Woman who in Her Darkness is attached to allow, receive the seemingly safe unConscious unWhole Man who cannot Grant Her Ego-crushing Wholeness – to in due course Transcend into the Truth, into Reality (if the Pain Inherent in Her unWholeness and Generously Granted by Him to be Felt by Her is Received, Accepted, Felt through). This is so as the already in Man's Consciousness Embedded Woman Understands better (or at all) Her unWholeness, Her not Manifesting of Her True Function of Reception on earth of (the Divine) Man, and the Painfulness of this situation. The in the world (of grosser and subtle form) lost Woman on the other hand doesn't Understand (yet) that She cannot be fulfilled, cannot Truly Live Her Truth without Him, without Fully Connecting and Whole-Bodily and Consciously Surrendering in and to Him, in and to (Her One) Man.¹¹⁷ And yes, the True Process (for Woman) Takes off at all (and Proceeds) by

116 For the very few Man-forms who are, on Deeper Level, much Stronger than usual, more Truth-Embedded therefore, it is very Instructive and Humbling to be with and to Be Faithful, that is: Selflessly Responding to a Woman-form who seems to Want or Really Wants to Be with them but seemingly does not actually, at least not energetically or only very limitedly open for them. Their perspective on what hell is will surely broaden. Good test. To Stay Consciously in hell, Seeing there is no true escape anyway, is Freeing (for Him, but then, eventually, also for Her).

For far most Man-forms this is much too difficult, painful, Deep. They 'need to' be nursed by Woman-forms, as children, dependent on mummy's energy. Enough Woman-forms are willing to baby-sit.

117 But, however rare, it's surely possible that a Woman-form already much associated

the Sparkle and Truth of Consciousness, by Her Pure Love Beyond Herself for Man (Itself), not by 'love' for Herself, for Her Own (world of) forms (including Man-form(s)), Her (surrogate-)beloveds. Woman of the first 'type' is not even aware yet of Her resistance to (the Pain that is) the earth, the world, Form itself. The 'second Woman' will, generally speaking, sooner be Ready to Associate Consciously with Woman as Unconsciousness – Which is Only Possible and will Only Happen if She has Enough Trust to Know that even 'there', in (and even as) Unconsciousness, in Her Separation from Him He, Her True and One Beloved (Consciousness), is There, Present, that He never Truly Leaves Her.

The Woman Who Goes for the Whole Man, for Her Own Deepest Truth (thus), will, Only via and as His not from earth or form separate Consciousness, Receive Him, Man, on earth, between Her Legs 'even' – even though It Takes time. A Female Body is Being Prepared (by Man) for Her True Divine Function, it cannot just like that Open on the Deepest 'Level' (of 'Heaven and Earth' Being One Already). The Body needs to Adjust, by Surrendering Deeper and Deeper (or even Suddenly) the (hidden but more and more revealed) Resistance to in Fact Woman. For this to Happen She doesn't have to throw away Her Love for Man. In Fact this (Pure) Love Does the Whole Process and without it the Process would (totally) block. Her Longing to Truly Receive Man as Woman at the other extreme of the Duality of Man and Woman, only Grows bigger though if She, despair or not, Stays Faithful to Her One Heart.

Although this chapter is in the first place about a certain type of Woman,

with the Pain, Unconsciousness, Duality of the world, is, just below the surface, below the 'glance' of society, already much in Love with (and thus not, as is usually the case, too afraid of) Man, so that if She Meets Consciousness in Male Form She has not an insurmountable Resistance to His Consciousness and Allows, possibly even quickly, more and more Space in Her to Receive Him, by Letting, Allowing Him to Let Her Whole-Bodily Feel and Whole-Heartedly See through the Lie of all earthly forms She associated with so far – without Her having fundamental resistance to these forms themselves (as if they wouldn't be Inevitable, Inseparable Part of the Whole). The point is only that without 'the second' Woman, Who Allows Totally the (Man's) Heart, it still doesn't (Wholly) Work, the Process of Man and Woman. The first, earthly Woman will stay 'safely' cut in Two – Consciousness and Body – if She does not allow the second, Truthful Heart-Woman to Take Her Over. Just like the Heart-Woman – as the First – is to Surrender in the form-Woman, the form-Woman is sooner or later to Surrender in the Heart(-Woman). If She keeps on stubbornly attached to having Man for Herself, for Her form – and thus still somewhere falsely considers Him a form that or whose Qualities She wants to have for Herself or even Needs, She'll sooner or later leave the Fiery (and for the Ego) 'Dangerous' Scene of Man and Woman to have a normal form-life again, wherein forever She is doomed to necessarily in vain try to become fulfilled by gross and subtle (spiritual) forms.

(by birth) Already much in Love with Man (Itself) and in general easier (than other Woman-forms) to be Recognized as Divine Woman Herself, every Woman-form can in principle recognize at least something of this Woman in Herself¹¹⁸ – already for the fact that although Woman has many faces, qualities, ultimately there is Only One Woman carrying, being it all, ultimately (Divine) Woman Herself Creates or Is the Distinction, Duality of Heaven and Earth, Man and Woman. This doesn't let alone the fact that, indeed, some Woman-forms are much more stuck at one side of the Duality, Her (seemingly Selfless) Love for (and already as) Man, the Formless, while most are obviously more stuck at the other side, the self-centred love for (and seemingly as) form, (Woman) earth, interests. In both cases, sides, if the Whole, or True, or in Her Surrendered, not from Her separate Man is Truly Allowed – and, Finally, He will be, for He Is Here – He will Tremble, Vibrate and Pulse Loose Her stuckness at either side and Show Her, by This (and only by This Love-Pulse), that She, Divine Woman is One, Both (thus), Him, Whole (in Her Duality).

118 This means also that every Woman-form (and Man-form, by the way), even if seemingly all right and at ease with being in this earthly world of form, has (hidden) resistance to (being in) the world, only already for (but actually because of) the fact that this world consists of Separation 'and' Pain.

She Is (Part of) Him - Already

How endlessly and touchingly stupid and absurd and separative it would be (and, in practice, is) if Man(-form) (or even Woman(-form)) would blame Woman for being associated with (the painful (side of Life that is:)) unconsciousness, only already for the fact that it is His cramped, limited consciousness that She as Receiving Force Receives and, sooner or later, has to vomit out again, Allow through Her Body, Her form, to come to the surface, to Melt (and Be Transcended) in His True Light of Limitless Consciousness. She is (Inseparable) Part of Him. That means Woman (-Force) doesn't do anything by Herself in the end (right or wrong and at all).¹¹⁹ She takes in, passes on Man(-form)'s cramped, narrow, unenlightened consciousness, and gets stuck with it, and tries (in vain) to be happy and safe with and in it, Her (more or less contracted and Pain-associated) Body being His mirror. Except rejecting (Him) – which Happens also on His unspoken Invitation – She doesn't do anything. She exists as (Necessary) natural resistance to Him, and – as Woman of Truth and in Love with Him – as (Natural) resistance to not-Him, to all that is not Him yet Consciously. Divine Woman, though, doesn't resist Her resistance (to Him or not-Him) anymore but Humbly Feels the Pain of it in His Heart.

She is Inseparable Part of Him. Woman (still) in the Dark means Man (also) in the Dark – no matter the fact that He, in the Duality of Man and Woman, is originally associated with Light. She, His Woman is His (Very Own, and Inherently Dark) Ego which He doesn't want to See, He doesn't want to (Whole-Heartedly) 'Connect with'. From the perspective of Truth it seems absurd that He doesn't want to Take Her Pain upon, in Him, that He is (so) reluctant to Truly, Wholly Connect with Her for She is (Part of) Him. His Pain is Already There, She is There, She is (a) Fact, Part of (His) (One) Reality.

But, matter is resistant. 'Matter', even if it doesn't exist as such, has to be there for some time. This Allows Him at all to Become Conscious (of His Nature,

119 And Woman-form egoically likes it to be like this, that She doesn't do anything, that everything would only happen to Her. This is only partly true and therefore not (Wholly) True. She denies by this the Very Existence of the Male Force in and as Herself, Which Is by Nature Totally Responsible. Ego-Woman Wants to be and stay totally Irresponsible. She 'cannot', doesn't have to Give Herself because this and that reason from outside intervene, make it impossible – instead of Consciously Being, Living these 'reasons', separative tendencies or forms.

Essence, of Himself as Consciousness). If He would Take all Her (and thus His) Pain associated with Form upon Him immediately, in no fraction of a second, there would be no Space, no Time, for Consciousness to ‘Develop’, to Reveal, Become Aware of Itself. Consciousness, in the world of form, Needs Time for this – like is also reflected in (and as) human beings who need time, sometimes have to repeat (being in) a (similar) situation over and over again or, more ‘Fruitful’, have to go Deeper and Deeper in some situation, in conditional existence (at all), to get Truly Irreversibly Conscious of something, so that it (the so far not totally Conscious ‘problem’ or karmic constellation or egoic bond or not Whole-Heartedly Felt Pain) Burns in the No-Problem State of Oneness.

Everything serves Becoming (Wholistically) Conscious, however in Its Own Way and in Its Own time and tempo. One cannot (and doesn’t need to) hurry up Man (-forms) in any way to Meditate (not (just) His Own (Already Free) State but to Meditate Unfreedom or:) Woman more and more or at all Seriously and Deeper (and Deeper) – also not with any reward put in prospect (which, if He would believe in that, in any reward or Light at the end of the tunnel, would only retard the Process, complicate it further) even not (Ultimate) Wisdom or Consciousness Itself or the Actual Revelation of His (Being Her) Beloved or, seemingly more earthly, the prospect of penetrating (physically) (a lot of) Woman-forms.

He Goes, Develops ((Reveals) Itself) in His Own ‘slow’ tempo. Anyway He, for This (True Development, for This Serious Meditation on Her thus), is totally Dependent on Her frustration in Him. And She, on Her turn, to Become Truly, Fully Conscious of this ((in Fact Divine) Frustration) and to (be Enabled to) take this Frustration Finally and Fearlessly, Egoless Seriously, is totally Dependent on Him, on His Being There, as Consciousness, (Fully) Aware that He is Her Consciousness, that He does not in any way need to impress Her (to impress Himself) to get Her, to Enable Her to Truly Receive Him, His Consciousness, Only to Show Her He is Her Consciousness, Already Which (Showing) goes Totally by Itself (however not without Inherent Pain and lots of energetic trouble(s)) in the Natural Divine Case That His Being Consciousness is Totally Realized, Undoubtedly, by the Whole Heart, no thoughts interfering, That He Whole-Heartedly Realizes He will never ever get Her, He cannot conquer Her in any way, not with any (form-)quality – for She is (Part of) Him Already.

This True Lived-Through Insight Stops – on the Deepest True Conscious Level, however not on superficial level(s) – all reluctance to Wholly Connect with Her, to (thus) Take Her Wholly ‘Back’ in Himself. He Sees there is no escape from Himself, from Her as (Part of) Himself. He Sees Now Totally, Wholly, that the freedom He was attached to (as Oneness) was never True (Freedom). No need to give

His freedom (and even anything) up any more for it was an illusion anyway. In His Unconsciousness – that She ‘Received’ or was and is Divinely Associated with and in Fact, in the Divine Duality, is, and that She didn’t and doesn’t know what to do with¹²⁰ – He was confused and took (t)His supposed freedom for (the possibility at all of) freedom from Pain, from Form. He ‘thought’ or had the premonition that He would get lost in Form if He would Accept it, Her, as (Part of) Him, Accept the Whole Truth, Whole Reality (including the for Him unimportant reality (of form)).

He laughs Seeing all His (former) illusion, He even laughs Seeing that He ‘thought’ He could Liberate Her if only She would Truly Listen to Him and by That Recognize Him (as Her Own Being). He Radically Stops Overcoming the Duality, (trying) to Let it Return in Oneness, its Source and Essence. He – and thus, Necessarily, also She – Rests in the Fact, Reality, that He and She, One and Two Always Go Together, that One cannot be without the Other, that there is only a Primal Force, He, if there is a Secondary. The Formless cannot escape the Form. The entire human strive, the whole human drama, the whole struggle to be without Pain thus, this entire egoic arrogance – with (quite some) Masters as the culmination of (or a projection screen for) people’s egoic longing – was Always Already and will Always be an illusion. The choice for the Formless, the Painless, any choice, was Always Already an absurd but Necessary illusion. Yes, even the illusion is Necessary He Sees and Shows Her and Together, as One, They laugh about it.

She Is (Inseparably Part of) Him. All the judging, looking at the Other (superficially seen) for detecting faults ‘over there’, appears to be silly but part of nature. And He, in spite of His Now Wholly, Whole-Heartedly Seeing that She is Him in Fact and that Form will always be there, Keeps on and (as Himself) cannot else than and doesn’t See any Reason to Stop Inviting Her in endless ways, to Recognize Him, to Melt in Him, to Give Herself to Him, (all) Her Pain (thus) – He cannot stop Nature, He Is Nature, He Lives Nature.

Woman is Man’s (Own) Pain. And there are not many Women Divinely Oriented and Embedded Who are Willing to Surpass all Ego (of wanting to be the Beautiful Queen, to give Him pleasure, to give anything (of beauty, help, anyway something considered ‘positive’), to misuse Him to get rid of Her Pain and so on) and Humble enough to Acknowledge the Truth of this. And to See that Nature in the True One Spiritual Process (of Man and Woman) is not to be judged or changed but ‘Used’, Surrendered into, Relaxed into. She is His Divine Woman, Who Relaxes in the Fact of Being His Pain, the Bodily and thus Painful side of the Coin of (Whole) Life, Who

120 The Divine Woman Does Know: Reject it, His Unconsciousness, (that is:) His not (Whole) Embrace of Her. As Kali She just simply Kills Him and puts another skull around Her neck, at Her rope, to beautify Herself with.

(at last and at all) does not problematize Pain, not problematize Him in any way thus (as She is (Part of) Him) – even though in the foreground She as Woman Has to or cannot else than Live (or, out of Her Darkness, Let Come to the surface) Her Inherent Problematizing of things, of life, of Herself, of Him. Persisting to Stay Connected to, Embedded in Her Beloved Man this problematizing is not a problem (at all) though. She Sees He Stands Her Continuous Testing of Him, watches if He doesn't go along with, problematize Her problematizing or doesn't Take the connected Pain of it in His Heart, but indeed Stays Free without in any way Dissociating from Her (Pain).

33

She's Happy if She is Part of His Work and can do things 'for' Him

She is happy if She can do things for Him, if He Allows Her to be Part of His Work, of His Manifesting His Consciousness on earth, in whatever form. In Fact She (is not a 'part of' but) Is His Work. She Is His Manifestation on earth.¹²¹ She, as the world, is the Unconsciousness He Has to Pervade, Pierce through.

Even though the Female Force is the Wanting Force, Woman, (if) Embedded in Man, doesn't want anything by Herself. She's Part of Him and as Such does things 'for' Him, or: for the Manifestation of His Consciousness. She, everybody, wants (to do) work that is as close(ly Related) to Her Being as possible – and Her (Ultimate) Being Is Him.

Woman, by Her Nature, (only) Wants to Totally take care of the True Man of Her Heart, what all forms around It are concerned – and not live as a(n independent) self. She Wants Him in (and not Herself). She Wants to take care of Him; taking care of Herself She doesn't want for Herself, only as part of taking care of Him.

She doesn't Want to (be forced to have to) do things for Herself, (try to) entertain Herself, keep Herself busy. Doing things for Herself is suffering for Her, She Wants and Needs to Be in Communion. She, Truly, only Wants to Serve Him. She, in Surrender in and to Him, Has Become His Consciousness and the Manifesting of (t)His Consciousness has, by This, become Her Work. She wouldn't know why for god's sake, next to or apart from or even instead of That, She would have to do something totally different. To develop Herself or something? He is Her True, Only Development. She doesn't Want to develop (or better: Unfold) as a self, as this painful island, having to make contact with other islands, She Wants to (Impersonally) Develop in and as the Selfless Sea That He Is. It would be a falling back, a fake, just a time filling, to do things on Her Own, as Herself. There's nothing She, as Herself, has to Show the world, would have to prove.¹²² Her Endless Love for Him, Her Beloved, Her Reception of Him, is Her True Gift 'to' (or as) all and All. If She could or would Allow Feeling Beyond the superficial, She would See that She feels lost if She, without

121 See chapter 64.

122 Woman-forms with a so-called 'strong' Male 'side' in themselves might feel (more of) the same urge as Man, to 'show them', to 'show the world' Her unique gift. Sooner or later, if She's Heading for Truth, for Him, if Her Woman (by Natural Development) Wants to Break through, Manifest on earth, She will however inevitably be in conflict with this in Herself (and sooner or later Return the illusion, inherent in it, in Man).

Him, has to be busy with forms forms forms in Her world of forms, His Divine Breath, His Life not Blown in.¹²³ It doesn't feel Natural for Her to just use His body, energy, mind, seed or whatever to be enabled, energized, better equipped to do Her thing in society.

She's totally fulfilled if She can Serve Him, His Consciousness, if She – apart from, in the First Place, Being the Means, His Body, by Which He Becomes Conscious and through Which He can Meditate people's and the world's karma – can, in the Second Place, be His Hands and His in Him, in His Heart Embedded Mind, to be used only such that He can optimally move in the world of form to (be Able to) Pervade this same world of form, to Make it (as) His Consciousness.

The True, Wholly in (the Darkness of) Her Body (or: Bodiness) Surrendered Man Sees Her inestimable Gift of Her 'Service' in Him. In Fact it is not Service any more. In Mutual Love Her Ego sooner or later will (have to yield and will) be Gone and Service has become a word. She is (Part of) Him. He, nor She, doesn't make any Difference any more between Him and Her. They Function as One. Living, residing however in the world of Duality, of form, this means They will at least partly do different things, Their 'tasks' take different forms. She will do more practical, Energetic things, whether with hands, or mind, in organizational matters or however. He will do more Straightly His Work with and as Consciousness.¹²⁴ In general (but not exclusively), Man is Responsible for the content, Woman for the form.

To Be (Part of) Him however, including being His Hands, She Must be Already Intelligent, Ultimately even just as Much as He, everything less will function as a block, a resistance to His Coming on earth (and thus also to Her Manifestation as Divine Woman on earth). A (much) less Intelligent Woman-form can't stick it out with Him, the True Man, anyway – all the time Her ego being in the painful Light of His Consciousness. He is very Careful in choosing His Energy, His Body, His Female Hands, Mind, Organizer. She can only Function as Such if She, Her Being, Wants and is Designed to Wholly Surrender in and to Him, Recognize Her Total Fulfilment in This Surrender, Her Natural Happiness in doing things 'for Him'. She doesn't care a shit

123 She noticed already that if She doesn't do things 'for' and in Him She (easily or at all) loses Contact with Him, that is, as She in and as His Eye Discovers, (the same as) with Herself, with Her Very Own Truth – and, in the world, She will then be quickly absorbed, occupied by (seemingly attention asking) forms again, unimportant and important forms, that are mere stuffing, filling in fact, a substitute for Him, a dead substitute.

124 Which doesn't mean He would not be doing practical things, like cooking, working in the garden, carpentry or whatever. But indeed, as what the more direct Manifestation of His Consciousness is concerned, His True Work Itself, She does (most) practical things for Him.

about norms of society, of the Deluding Female Form-Force, that ‘tell’ Her (secretly or overtly) to do things for Herself, to (try to) be fulfilled without being Embedded in and Dedicated to Him, to (mis)use Him for Herself, for self-fulfilment, that want Her to believe She should do ‘this’ and ‘that’ all to reinforce Her (and – Looking deeper this turns out to be – society’s glorified) self. She, the Intelligent Woman(-form) on the contrary Wants (only) to get rid of the whole burden of self, to lay it at His Feet – and to Serve Him. And She Sees that, in the End, these two are the Same.

(Divine) Woman likes to give form to what the Formless seems to Want of and with Her – and not to have to (separately) live as form with its own form-, self-centred interests.

She Totally Rests in all that She can do ‘for’ Him – in Fact as Him.¹²⁵ She Rests Wholly, even Whole-Bodily in the fact that all Her work ‘for’ Him is done totally on His Conditions. She would be restless (immediately again), though not necessarily consciously, if He would let Her swim in space without Him being Her Guideline. Only in (and even as) Him She Finds (and Rests in) Her True Responsibility, Only (Wholly) Embedded in the Divine, in the One, and thus in Surrender to Him this is at all Possible. As self She cannot Be Responsible, only forever try to take responsibility, which is inherently endlessly tiring and shutting Her off from feeling (as) the Whole. He, His Heart, Allows Her to Rest in Him. By not manipulating Her in any, not in the subtlest way, and thus Being Her True Motiveless Conscious Man, He Allows Her all (His) Space Needed for Her (and, in and as this Space ‘even’ Naturally stimulates Her) to Find Out, to See What She Truly Wants. He Allows Her everything She seems to want or thinks She might want, what might give Her something good in whatever sense. By this (‘Attitude’ or Position of Space) He takes away the poison out of Her Ego, always wanting things, the best, by and for itself – Showing Her He is not fighting with Her (Ego), but is Beyond. By this She Finds out that Her ego is fighting with itself – even though, to Show Her, sometimes (or many times) He needs to seem to take the position of fighter as one side of Her Duality, for instance as Truth (seemingly opposing Ego). And She is (now and always already) confused about what She wants. All things (that are normal to want) seem, just like that, to lose their attractiveness. In His Loving (Space- Allowing and -Being) Eye all Her desires burn up somehow, all interests disappear in nothing. And Finally She Sees there’s nothing She truly wants to do in the world and (thus) even not any more with (for there’s no impulse any more to want to get something of) other Man-form(s) – but only to Serve Him, to do things ‘for’ Him, the Man of Her Natural Choice, the True Always Truthful Man She

125 She does things in Him, and Ultimately as Him, and cannot do things ‘for’ Him, for He is already Totally Whole, not needing anything; one cannot do things ‘for’ the Whole – this would be absurd – only as.

seems to be Made for. She only ‘Wants’ to Act as (Integral Part of) Him, not separate from Him in any way any more. She doesn’t even Want it any more, It is (Already and Simply) So. She doesn’t make any sacrifice in only Serving Him, Her Own Truth (in Male Body) – She can only Serve Truth still, exists still at all as Serving Truth, Which means She has Become Truth. Servant and Served has Become One, cannot be distinguished any more. She even, naturally, gives up Her ‘own’ eyes that existed as (and had to exist as) always present openness (or looking) for any possibility of a for Her better Man-form – or, if She found His Form already but is not Fully One with Him (yet), for a possible replacer of Her Beloved Man in bodily form in case His Form might die (before Hers) or, so says Her fear, might leave Her (form) one day. But, this giving up of Her own (egoic, only self-interested and form-conditioned) eye, to Allow this eye to be extricated and raised from the deepest depths of Her Darkness to the surface, into (the Light of) His Eye, is very hard and seems one of the last, most stubborn Ego-things, -strategies, to Truly Burn, if not the last. In Fact however, Her own eye, Her (Own) form-consciousness, by and through and as which She looks into the world, seeing only Herself, all forms reflecting or relating (only) to Her Own interest(s) as form, is (already) the very Fundamental, even Only, Egoic resistance (or: illusion) She by Her Own Nature Is to and Wants to Surrender (but cannot by Herself).

The True Man Patiently, Open-Heartedly Waits for Her, and Guides Her if She Wants, Allows, till She Sees Finally what She Is (: Part of Him, His (One) Consciousness) and thus likes to do most of all or even only of all: Serve Him – She doesn’t care how, any way that He Says or Shows or Accepts to be True is good. She’s (Finally) Relieved in and by (Her Love for) Him of the (unconscious but heavy) burden of having to try to be happy by and as Herself...

This is Simply Nature. Woman is only Truly Happy, Whole-Heartedly Satisfied, when She can Serve Man – instead of Herself. If and as long as there is anything She (still) wants for Herself She suffers, She is bound to suffer. Only in Surrendering the self Totally in Her Beloved, in Man, Man Beyond all form, She is Freed from this condemnation, the exile of Her happy and unhappy and always trying self. Any less won’t do.

34

Woman's (basic) feeling of exclusion and Longing to be Included

One of the if not the most important thing for Woman is that She always wants to be, feel Part of the whole, the social community, and especially that Her Man sees and treats Her as part of the whole, of Himself in Fact. This is so for She, by original nature and unlike (the Force That is) Man, does not feel part of the Whole.

She doesn't want to feel excluded in any way – for She is or in fact presumes, is convinced to be already in Her (world with its basic assumption of) Separation, convinced of Her reality of form-ness, in which forms have to prove again and again and even all the time (the impossible:) that Her form is not separate from other forms. This position, this eternal and hopeless proving, only Stops to exist (Radically) if and when She Allows Herself to Love, to Love Him in Fact (and not just at random), if and when She Selflessly Recognizes Her Beloved thus.

Her social life, friends, family, including children, in general: being embedded in a whole, structure, a 'safe', known environment means in fact nothing to Her, but is just a substitute – for Him – which She 'needs' because of His so far 'Unwillingness' to Take Her (Completely), to Offer Her His Structure, His by His Natural Love Enlightened Life, His Oneness, Wholeness, Only Which Truly Makes Her Feel Included (Beyond feeling).

Man, in this again and again much trouble and fights causing subject (or basic assumption of being Excluded, Rejected Already), doesn't choose for one side of the coin: not for denying Her (world, by defining it as unTrue), for ignoring Her drama or 'just' telling Her the (dramaless) Truth, neither for all the time trying to prove, show that He loves Her, that She is included, part of the whole, not excluded. At short notice the latter option, if it wouldn't be totally exhausting for Him, would seem to work (best). She, Her more superficial feelings of feeling included and excluded, can then shift from one (state) to the other (relatively) easily. But Her Ego is not Touched by this option. And thus on Deeper Level She still feels apart, a part, abandoned, not Loved, a separate form.

Woman (intuitively) feels She can bear a lot of pain – only when She feels excluded, not Taken or Embraced into the Whole (by Man), it stops for Her. She cannot go on. In Fact though this is Her One Big Pain out of which all other Pain(s) arise(s): that already She feels not part of Him: the Whole.

Man, thus, 'must not' – in the True Case at least, if His Heart is Consciously Present, that is: is Living Her Actually – deny Her problem, Her Ego, or on the other

hand please Her Ego, but Touch it, by Actually Going into or Allowing the Pain of it, of Her illusion (about Reality). The illusion might be an illusion, the Pain is real (and can be felt as cramp in the Body) and cannot be reasoned away by any spiritual, psychological or philosophical trick or insight.

Man Triggers Her Ego – that always sneakily tries to get what it secretly wants, without showing itself Vulnerably, here: to be Part of the Whole, to be Involved, Included – in such a way that Her Own so far denied or belittled Will comes gradually and sometimes suddenly in a flash to the surface. Sometimes in a slip of Her tongue Her (scary) Ego shows itself – often not before He felt the Pain of Her Egoic Resistance to Him though, to (His) Truth, (His) Reality. Now, in this showing up of Ego, He can also more obviously Work with Her. Now He has some tool, Her own words or whatever the expression of Her Ego was. He doesn't use this tool to punish Her, to have power over Her – which last possibility is a stupid illusion of people who are, as is very common, cramped and stuck and afraid themselves in the 3rd chakra, in the matter of control, power, will, mind – but to, without any (self-)interest but as a Reflection of Her Interest Beyond Her Ego, Show Her the illusion (or even Big Illusion) She is 'in' or holds on to, to protect Her Pain, to not have to Feel it consciously, to not have to be Free (in and as Love), without anything, no form at all to hold on to.

(Even) the fact that Her Man makes love to another Woman-form is in itself not a problem for Her¹²⁶ – as long as She feels Included, Part of what happens, what He does. She's not jealous about (the act of) making love to another Woman-form itself. But, in case She's not One with Him yet, She's very afraid that He's getting so 'interested' in the other Woman – which He is not in Fact, although to Her Receptivity for Him He doesn't Want to say no indeed – that He will sooner or later leave Her (form), that thus Her imagined safety is gone but on a Deeper Level that He will not Take Her Further, Deeper (into Himself, into His Truth), if the other Woman-form would manage to get Him just for Herself, bind Him exclusively to Her particular form; and She can, at least intuitively, feel or notice now already (however not necessarily correctly) His Embrace (or not Embrace) of Her, His energy and attitude towards Her in this respect, in the situation revealing His Man-ness (in always Including Her) or, the opposite, the lack or failure of His Man-ness. If He for example 'forgets' to tell Her some details – for Her not being details, but signs, clues for the bigger or whole Picture about Him and His attitude towards and 'plans' with Her – that She would have wanted to know (in order to feel safe, to be able to trust Him) and She, like usual, finds

126 If Her Man makes love to another Woman-form She wants or appreciates at least to be allowed to also (and sometimes maybe actually) be there, looking, feeling, possibly getting excited 'even'. It feels as if He penetrates Herself, Woman Herself, by penetrating another Woman-form, without excluding Her.

out by Herself about them, She becomes afraid that He'll leave Her, feels excluded already (and starts or can start a drama – not the end of the world, by the way). If She shares Her Pain with Him and He (Truly) Listens to Her, that is: Feels Her, then They won't drift apart (and even Come Closer on Deeper Level) but this sharing is difficult for Her if She already feels excluded and is in distrust of Him.

The True Man 'Plays', in Pain, with (or: Reflects) Her Ego – without liking this Play, by the way. One time He gives Her a helping hand to facilitate Her to share Her Pain. Another time He Feels He cannot help Her forever like this and She Must Make a Gesture of True Sharing, Giving, by Herself – and He can have a lot of Patience with this, even so much that She leaves His form, for not feeling Loved by Him, Embraced Wholly, but left by Him in Her Own Shit. By Conscious Experience, and in Fact by always Allowing Relentlessly Woman's Pain to Fill His Heart, He learns Mastery in this respect, in Balancing always on the edge with Woman's Ego: if She feels ('too much') excluded He makes Her feel included again – if She seems to settle (too long) in feeling included (which feeling is always unjustified, as long as any rests of Ego still persist) He triggers Her in whatever way to make Her feel excluded – not out of sadism but out of Compassion Which is the Conscious Feeling of Her Pain always hidden in and as Her Ego. He makes sure She's never in rest, not in the supposed 'negative' nor in the supposed 'positive' side of the coin of whether or not feeling Part of the Whole. The Swing of Her Duality Has to Move – and to Move in His Eye – in order for Her Truth to Show Up, in order for Her (or: the world's) karma to Burn. He Has and Is This Fire, Sparkle, Impulse, to Keep Her Duality Going (by and as Which (Fire) She's (at all) Able to Surrender, Return in Him) – (as) by and as Herself She is bound to choose for one side, the good one, while usually suppressing awareness of the bad one (but always feeling somewhere the burden of that). She, as Herself, as presumed form, shows to the outside world She is Included and smiles, but secretly feels Excluded. The True Sensitive Conscious Man doesn't let Her live this life of Lie. If He Feels She Beyond Herself Wants (or even 'Asks' Him, possibly with just one certain look of Her eyes) to Be Freed from Her Egoic Lie, He is Already 'in', Working on and in and even as Her. And Man, Beyond the Pain He Now is 'Convicted' to and Dedicated to Free, is Happy that He (is starting to) Reunite(s) Her with Him. There's nothing more 'Attractive', nothing more 'His Thing' than to Show Her His Truth, His Consciousness, Burning through (all) Her illusions (of secretly presumed Separation).

He doesn't (just) Show Her right away the Truth that She is not (at all) excluded, that She is Ultimately even Inseparable Part of Him, His One Body even. No, He cannot, He won't manage. She doesn't buy this, His Straight Truth. She doesn't Understand (and not because She wouldn't be Intelligent). He, in the Frustration caused

by Her ‘refusal’ to Believe His Truth, His Embrace, His Her-Including, Learns thus to Go Totally the Opposite Direction with Her: to Show Her and Make Her Feel Her Pain in this subject (Necessarily after having Lived Through it Himself). He Guides Her to and in and through Her Pain (of Her illusion of being excluded) and not away from it. If She Trusts Him, Him as the Revealer of Her Own Truth, She Allows this Process and She Lets Herself Sink in the always already Waiting Pain, keeping always an eye on His Eye, if He (still) Sees Her, Feels Her indeed – for without His Feeling Her She cannot Feel (and Be) Herself either.

In His by Her Intuitively Recognized Inclusion of Her, She Finally dares to and can at all Sink in the Pain, the feeling of Exclusion and Let It Melt in His Heart. And, Letting this Happen, She Feels that it’s Actually True, that the (karmic, stuck) Pain – as old as the world – Releases. By this She starts to – Beyond mere Intuition – Consciously Recognize Him Now as Her Truth, as Her One, Her Liberator: Her Man therefore.

Her True Man doesn’t tell Her stories (nor stays in His silent Truth) but Actually Liberates Her from Her hidden, scary feeling and ‘reality’ of Exclusion, Separation – if and when She’s Fed Up with (secretly loving) Herself, Her own unsatisfiable world, and Feels and maybe already Admits that She (Only) Wants to Love Him, to Love, Freely, Joyfully, Actually, to Finally End Her Illusion of Separation, and to Be Always One with Her Beloved, That is: with Reality Itself, with the Whole (Including Pain therefore), via and as Him Being the Whole Itself instead of secretly craving for (and blaming and complaining about) Him, the Whole. She Stops ‘saying’ that He Left Her and always Leaves Her and, tired of it all, of the whole show, the entire drama, Stops Leaving Him, but Gives Herself, even Completely, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically.

Woman gains more (and more) confidence in the Process if once She lets Her Ego be Touched, showed it (finally) and notices that He still Loves Her, He doesn’t reject Her, that it was Her Ego (or: Illusion, or into Illusion (about form) contracting consciousness) in Fact and not Her that He Rejects and Must Reject. In this Growing (or: by Him Revealed) Trust of ‘Her’ She Allows Him (possibly even rapidly) to Crush, Destroy Her whole illusion of ‘self’, of separate existence as form and thus of feeling excluded. If She indeed Surrenders all Her self-cramp in Her Love for Him and because Her Love for Him, Love Itself, Appears and is Recognized to Be (Endlessly) Stronger than any notion of self, only Love Itself is left. Even though self-cramp comes back again and again (while still living in and associating with this world of form) there is Fundamentally no – at least no false or hidden – Identification with it any more. There is Now no exclusion from exclusion any more and therefore on the Deepest ‘Level’ or: in Reality, Only Inclusion Left, all being One (Whole),

including even separation, feeling of exclusion.

Man can only Structurally Release Woman of Her basic and background feeling of ‘not being Part of’, not being Included, if He Guides Her to and Shows Her the Truth, the Whole Damned Truth, that is Both sides of Her Duality and, then, thus, Beyond Her (Illusion-creating) Duality.

Woman (all the time) says to Man: "Don't leave Me, Love Me"

No matter what She says, no matter how many endless words She needs for it, Woman can only say to Man: "Don't leave Me, Love Me" – which is not as pitiful as Ego thinks in its fear of dependency, it's just nature, though unTrue.

Even if Man Does Love Her Wholly (on earth), that is: Takes all Her Pain in His Heart as His Own, Woman, by nature, in Her Duality, as Herself, and as long as She's unWilling to Sacrifice Her basic assumption of (already being in) separation, cannot accept that Man Loves Her (Already), so for the rest of Her life She 'has to' passively or actively do Her best to be finally Loved, Accepted by Him. Again and again She tests Him and again and again She sees signs that indeed He doesn't Truly or Wholly Love Her, if at all.

But it is, as Being (Part of) Him, Her Responsibility – to be Loved, not be left. It is not True, not Her Own Truth, to passively wait whether or not She is Loved (by Him) – She'll never find out anyway, without Surrendering in and to Him, Giving Herself up in Him – nor is it True that She tries actively but unconsciously and desperately (to manipulate in order) to be Loved (by Him).

The True Man does not, never leave Her if (and even if not) She (Finally) Allows Her True Love for Him, if She has and shows Courage to Let Her Ego be Seen by Him, by His Consciousness, if She shows this Humbleness, this Willingness to again and again and even always Go Beyond (any identification with) (Her) Ego, to again and again Surrender Her self into the Selfless Which He, in His Purity, that means: in His Conscious Natural 'Sacrifice' in Her, is. He, the True Non-Separate Man simply cannot resist Her True Humble Call upon Him. She's Responsible for Calling Him, for Loving Him Already, even when He doesn't appear in physical form (yet).

"Don't leave me, love me." She, in and because of Her association and identification with form, is however deeply convinced that He does not Truly love Her and will thus leave Her anyway or in fact leaves Her all the time already, even if He (in, as a Man-form) stays with Her physically. His Presence seems to have left His form and thus Her alone. Before She gives Him up or in fact His Presence, His Consciousness, Her Beloved, and is convicted to unimportant and continuous quarrels with His shadow She still tries to trigger Him, stimulate Him, urge Him to give His Truth, His Real Power, His Consciousness, His Conscious Love.

It's not easy for Her to See that despite His non-presence (and whether She is

passive in seemingly accepting this terrible, not neutral fact or active in not accepting, fighting His lack, His forsake) She is still fully Responsible to be Loved by Him, to be not left alone in Her unconsciousness, in Her Darkness. She is Responsible for showing Him Her Pain about (Her, it is true, illusion about – but anyway) His leaving, not Loving, Embracing Her (Fully). If the Man-form She is with cannot bear, deal with Her Vulnerable confession and She is (Totally) Willing to then feel the actual Pain of this lack She Learns to see through the Lie and lies of all kinds of attractions She saw and felt so far in this particular and in other and in general in Man-forms and, after these fall away Naturally, by Living through them, She Goes Deeper and Deeper to the Point where only Her One True Longing is left: to Be Truly and Wholly Seen by Him Beyond His form, to Let Her ego Melt and Explode in Him and thus Be(come) Consciously (One with) Him.

“Don’t leave me, love me.”

She is Responsible to Allow feeling more and more the (Painfulness, uncomfortableness of the) Lie in this unconscious, egoic but fundamental statement of Her, to Take (finally, totally) Seriously Her intuitive Knowing that it is a Lie and that Her Truth lies Beyond, that She Loves Him. (Only) by Allowing this Truth His Always Already Present (and non-spectacular, unprovable) Love for Her will Be Obvious more and more, Deeper and Deeper and Finally Be Totally, Irreversibly Clear.

Her Responsibility is not to passively or actively make Him to Finally Love Her (which are both aggressive strategies that like any strategies cannot work, never even, which are doomed to fail, do fail already from the beginning) but to Follow Her Heart to the Man(-form) in and by Whose (Conscious) Presence She is Shown that She is not dependent on Him in respect to His Loving Her or not (Fully) but that She Loves Him and This is the Truth, Wholly Enough in Itself, by Which (Seeing) everything Happens, by Which (Allowing) She starts to See by Itself, without doing anything (special) for It, without choosing for non-doing either. In Allowing (Her Own Truth of) Her Helpless Love for Him She Sees that He, Living Her Already in His Heart, Is This Love and Reflects This Love to Her. She Sees that He, as Pure Consciousness, never left Her in fact, also not when She was or seemed to be totally alone, in despair, felt utterly abandoned, when She was searching, running in the Dark (seemingly) without any direction. She Sees now that He cannot leave Her. Only to the Woman though Who Goes into the Deep Process of Truly Meeting, Wholly Allowing Him, Who Totally, Vulnerably, Consciously Allows Her Love for Him, This will Be Revealed and will Be a Living Fact. She, as Divine Woman, Is Always Safe, in His Always Embracing Arms, His Always Seeing Eyes.

The fact that Her disposition “don’t leave me, Love me” is egoic in nature doesn’t mean that She, out of and by Herself, could go to another, ‘better’, less or

non-egoic disposition, attitude. This trying would be again an egoic trying, a not Truly Accepting Her Inherent Pain and Vulnerability. Ego cannot pull itself by its own hair out of the morass. (Fully) Allowing Vulnerability is (already) Being Transcended. Ego cannot stand Vulnerability. If the Pain ‘created’ by Ego, always already present, waiting to be Felt, Admitted, is Allowed finally, Ego loses its seeming power, it bows and cannot else than bow for the Bigger, Deeper Force: Truth.

If, in Vulnerability, Ego is Allowed to bow Love Shines, is Obvious, Real. The Need to be loved, to be not left, disappears, even totally. Love is, appears to Be Already Present, the Case. Leaving is not possible. How can the Formless leave the Formless, or even a form? Where can the Formless go, where can Love go? There’s nowhere to leave to.

As long as Woman though unconsciously wants Him to Love Her, withholds Her Natural Love for Him by this, He, the Conscious Man, shows and says to Her that She has to leave His physical Presence, for He cannot live in the Lie with Her.¹²⁷ In the world of form He (always) needs to give a form to the truth of the moment – here: the separation taking the form of physically not being together – even if this (momentary energetic situation) is a lie in the End, and all to Reveal the Final Truth of Never-Being-Separate. He, as long as Necessary, Offers Her again and again the Chance to Feel (through) Her Pain of Separating Herself from Him, by not Recognizing Him as the Formless, the Always-Embracer, Her True tireless Lover, but illusorily treating Him as form (again and again). She Who Accepts, Embraces His Embrace, again and again, Totally, (‘even’) in ‘His’ sending Her form away (as reflection of Her denying, forgetting Him) will Be Him, See Him Constantly in and as the Heart, She is never (left) alone when Her physical form is sent away (for the moment) to, again, Meditate, as His Female Form, the truth of the painfulness of separation, of not (constant) Recognition, of not Actually (Beyond the safe idea of supposedly) Loving. She Is the Divine Woman, Surrendered at His Feet, on the Deepest Level not wanting anything of Him any more, Feeling, Meditating through the Inherent Pain of this separative world of form in and as Her Own Female Form in Constant Relation to and thus as (Inseparable Part of) Her Beloved Man, Consciousness, Celebrating again and again the Love and Joy in Which She Surrenders, Delivers this Impersonal Pain at His Feet, Lets it Burn in His Embrace, His Fiery Fierce Loving Eyes.

If Woman Manages to Be so Vulnerable to Allow to Totally, in all Clarity, in His Heart See the truth or reality of Her Lie of Her disposition of “don’t leave

127 He Says: “Don’t love Me, leave Me – for now, as your love is not True (now, or yet). You don’t Feel Me but want Me. You’re squeezing out My Life-Force like this. You have to leave Me to (be Able to) Feel (and thus Release) your Pain of not Loving, Recognizing, Identifying (but wanting) Me, the Pain of not Localizing Me in your Heart.”

me, Love me” the Lie Dissolves in, Bows for the Truth, Him, Consciousness. The whole Inherent, inborn burden Transcends, becomes Impersonal, Free. Man’s burden Dissolves then as well, for Her burden is His burden – which Reality might appear, confusingly show up in the world of Duality in the form of His unconscious (and in Fact, thus, Female) guilt-feeling about sensing the natural impulse to leave Her (form). Her unconscious Lie or disposition, or false assumption (of Him leaving Her) is His egoic, karmic burden. In Truth He doesn’t want to leave Her, cannot leave Her at all. He only, by Nature, Wants to Kill the egoic Lie, Her darkish and fixed assumption of He not Loving Her, to Annul any separation.

In the End though, in Complete Unity with Her, this Killing motive is also Totally Seen through and Transcended. If She, Ego, wants to separate, so it must Be. What to do? Totally unattached He Lives in and as a form, in and as human Body, the Natural Tendency to Kill the Lie. He doesn’t care about result. He Freely curses in His Necessary failure. (T)His Total (and Conscious) Non-attachment (including even – and very Important – no attachment to non-attachment) Gives Her the Opportunity (Finally) to See Him, to See His Total Surrender or Sacrifice in Her, His Total Love for Her, to See on the Deepest Level His Inability to leave Her, to See that She is leaving Him in fact, again and again – and She can and does Receive Him (now), Fully, Her Beloved Who cannot be attached to any form, and surely not Hers (as Female Body). In Sacrificing Her, in Respecting Totally (having to give a form to) Her leaving Him, She Stops leaving Him. Divine Woman Who is (for Allows Herself to Be) Sacrificed by Him on the Altar of Love can (Finally) Function Truly – although immersed in the world’s Pain – on earth as (His) Divine Woman. There is no end to this Process. There is Only This Process (of Sacrificing in and as Love, of Meditating – and Burning or Relaxing in the Light of His Consciousness – (Her) form(s) obscuring the Formless, of Being and Associating (Consciously) with form and Releasing (Consciously) the form(s) again in Being, in Him).

Divine Woman Asks Her Man Silently: “Show me, leave me, when I don’t Love you (Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily), so I can Feel You again.”

He doesn't need Her, She needs Him

The Female Force – or: (inherently limited) form-consciousness, or: Unconscious Energy – tries all kinds of things, behaviour and attitude, strategies, all kinds of forms in order to serve and take care of (Man or) the Male Force. This is Ego being active – even though Her True Heart-Serving Him (Which is only Possible if She Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Dissolves in Him) is (Her) True Nature. (Secretly) She is serving Her ego by trying to serve Him (instead of Serving Her Own Truth and thus, Truly, Him).

The Pure Male Force does not need all this (forms) from Woman – given by Her out of a feeling of and to get rid of an always ('somewhere') present sense of separation. The offered forms seem to be nice, loving, practical, (seemingly, or for the moment) energy-giving or whatever, but that's not of any Real Importance. No, the Only Thing He (not even Wants but) Invites Her (Always) to is to Give HerSelf, to Surrender HerSelf (even Completely, without any dissociation, separating) to and in (and Ultimately – and as a Result It is to be Seen – even as) Him.¹²⁸ In fact, if Man is Wholly-Feeling Present He doesn't even consider (not even one of) all Her to Him offered, served forms as nice in any way but simply, truly as painful as long as She (and thus Her offer) is not (Wholly) Surrendered, Embedded in Him.

Woman(-Ego) wants (not to Surrender, though, not to Happily Dissolve in Him, but) to be needed. It Needs Totally Lived-Through-life (that means: in Her Surrendered) Truth-Realized Male Consciousness to See that this is not (part of the) Truth. True, the Female Force (as forms, as energy, as Duality) is Needed to, through, in the form(s), Realize the (Male) Formless (or: Freedom from the bonds of form). But once the Male Force, the Formless Truth (Taking on endless forms) is Truly, Fully Realized – Beyond the (for most human forms) at first apparent 'truth' that forms (in whatever, gross or subtle, form) would be able to fulfil you (if only you would be intelligent enough, courageous, loving, spiritual or have enough will-power, perseverance, creativity, health, luck, if you would know the right trick, attitude, practice or Master and so forth) – the forms are in principle not needed any more, if it was not for Living Actually on earth the Truth (and even, Necessarily via Form,

128 And if She doesn't (yet), cannot (Wholly) Surrender He has (therefore) a Task. He Has to Find out all about and Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feel (and therefore Transcend on earth) Her resistance to Him, to Actually Become Her painful resistance (Which is His Descending into the earth, His Incarnating into the Body).

Deepening and Deepening the Realization and Living of It). The Form is not needed by the Formless if viewed from the perspective of the ‘normal’ Duality of existence, not as Woman needs Man (to Be Freed ‘and’ to Surrender to, to See or have a sense of Oneness, Wholeness – or else, if Man is or seems not Present, She gets stuck (in existing) as seeming and lonely form), not as this word ‘need’ is commonly used in the (Dual) world of form. Forms just arise and disappear again in the Endless, Eternal Now-Truth of the Male Formless. They’re simply Seen By Man. He doesn’t want nor need any (special) form in particular. If a (Woman-)form (or, just theoretically, even all forms) would leave, there’s still His Oneness. However, the Female (or Form-)Force is (then) Needed to Allow Nature to Do Its in itself Senseless Work: to Transcend, to Liberate the world (from all its form-bonds, from itself thus, again and again and again – and that, by this continuous Liberating ‘Movement’, is how the world Becomes (more and more) Conscious). Non-Judging, Non-Different, Non-Dual Awareness Simply Sees all (Female) forms that come by, Feels the Inherent Pain of them in His Heart and Body and Lets them Fall back in the Transparent Truth Beyond, Which is the (Male) Formless – or maybe better said, ‘Fall forward’, as they are Transcended now into Consciousness (if Processed through a Conscious Body).

Woman gets restless if and when the Truth would threaten to appear that She is not needed by Man. She uses Her body to try to show Him that She is needed – which is only true in the Duality of Man and Woman wherein Man represents not embodied Consciousness. Woman manipulates Man by closing Her body for Him if He doesn’t bow for Her ego(ic wishes) but Shows Her Her Painful reality – and even by leaving altogether, which is a radical form of shutting off the Body for Man, to make Him see: “this is what happens if you don’t bow for my world of energies, forms, ego(ic interests), for my wants, will and desires and for my covering up the Pain, you will lose me”. It’s a Test. Whether or not Man Sees the Truth that He cannot truly lose Her – only Her form – and that He is not dependent on Her love, Her energies, Energy in general, that He doesn’t need Her in this respect, that He is Free Beyond. Does Man submit to Woman’s body, is He attached to it, is He manipulable in this respect? Then there is no Man (yet).

Only if (the True) Man is Straight (to Her), and (Egoless, that is Non-separately) Seeing and Feeling (Her, at all), He can Show Her (by, as HimSelf) that He Truly does not need Her¹²⁹ (forms – even not Her sexual forms), that He is Already

129 For Liberating the world of its bond(s) to form She is Needed, but as this Liberation itself is not Needed, She, Form, is not Needed by Him (not for Himself – whereas She Needs Him for Herself). Ultimately, as One, He’s not interested in this so-called Liberation of form, of the world. As a Reflection of Her Call upon Him though it is His (earthly and (to Her) Dedicated) Work – and, moreover, Her True interest Appears to be His Own (in Ultimate Oneness of His own not-interested Oneness and Her interested Duality).

One, and only then, Being One (Man) and successfully Showing Her that He's not needing Her, Woman Can at all Surrender to, Return in and (Ultimately) as Him. For then Her restlessly moving, ego-serving, ego-surviving energy can finally and will stop. And Her Chance is suddenly There, Present. But This Chance will only be utilized if She Has (or Bears) the Love and Courage to Stay – and does not run away from the Beloved (Man) with the terrible Eye That Sees everything – when it is indeed becoming clear to Her that She as Ego is not needed, at least not in the way She thought or assumed, that She as mere Form is not needed by Him, but by Herself (or: the Universe) to, paradoxically enough, Get Rid of Herself and, in Surrendering the forms in Him, Become (Conscious) as Him by That.

The Real Loving Woman will Stay. She will Recognize Her Beloved (Formless, Consciousness as the One to Surrender to, in (and as)). She will Divinely Sacrifice Her form(s). She will (in Her Surrender to the True Man) Recognize Her Self as the (Always Already Present) Divine Woman. She (then) will be a living Sacrifice, Serving (then) Truly (as (Part of)) Her Beloved Man (Consciousness) – in 'Liberating' the world from its karma, in Transcending (the illusion of (an existence of form(s) as mere)) forms by Giving, Offering Him (all) those forms.

So, a Distinction should be made.

1st She is not needed at all with all the forms themselves that She 'likes' to, or: out of Her nature already does, offer Him – in the more or less unconscious hope that He will then, Finally, See Her (usefulness), Finally Take Her in His Loving Arms again and Accept Her; which She always (unconsciously or half-consciously) thinks He doesn't (no matter how greatly they, these forms seem to serve, no matter how profoundly She (intuitively) studied Him, all His little(st) wishes and 'needs', in wanting to be able to give and please Him with these).

2nd She, as Form Itself, no matter the content of the form, the particular form the Form takes on as one side of the Duality of the Formless and the Form, is, to put it a bit awkward, 'Needed' by the Male Side or by Consciousness, to at all Realize Its Own (Being) Consciousness, Its Own All-ness, Whole-ness, Its Oneness, Its Formlessness, Beyond but Including Form. In Itself though there is not any Need for the Male Force (Including or Being Already Consciousness and Unconsciousness) to Realize anything. It Is.

The mentioned 'Need' (or Natural Direction) doesn't mean that there would be some Goal (namely Consciousness) in the Universe that this Universe Has to Go to and that without the Form as necessary content of the Meditating Consciousness it could not Fulfil, Reach this Goal. 'Need' as used here is an Inherent Part of (any) Duality, Unavoidable Part as long as there is any tension in or in Fact as the (or a) Duality. Becoming Conscious is the Unintended Result, by-Effect of the

(continued existence of) tension of Duality. There is no sense or meaning or goal involved in itself. Ego (in the deluding 'form' of seeming Consciousness but in Fact as Unconsciousness) gives or tries to give this supposed meaning to Something, to a Process That is Pure Nature Itself. There exists no meaning at all, Only Process (of Man and Woman, the Male and Female Force, the Formless and the Form).¹³⁰

In the Duality of Man- and Woman-Force, Consciousness and Unconsciousness, (the Male) Consciousness expands only because there is contraction of the Female Force at the same time (from which He is not at all, impossibly even, separate), because the tension of Her contraction, 'Her' (or His Own, if you wish) belittling Him, the Formless, into form, gets too much (again and again) and He explodes – creating by this a (Quantum-)leap in Consciousness – or anyway Finds a 'way' to Let Her Relax or Melt in Him again. This 'way' is Consciousness – the Way 'without' or in Fact Beyond form. He becomes (only) Conscious by (becoming Aware of His Heart-) Suffering Her, the contraction in His originally Free Heart, by Feeling this, not being able to deny this Pain any longer.

His 'Need' of Her, of Form, does not exist in a needy way thus, not as neediness is usually considered (and judged) in the (egoic) world of forms – whereas Her neediness is always present but usually underground, suppressed, kept in tension, control – but as Simple Nature.¹³¹

The Same holds true for Divine Woman. She is Already Surrendered in and to Him – else She can't exist as Such, as Divine (Woman), in the first place. And because this is So, She, just like Him (for She Became Him), does not need forms themselves in any way. She Non-Egoically, Non-needing, 'Has' (for Is) Him (Already) – and Lives Woman without a(n egoic) tendency to be (more) like Man, to get something from Him, His Mysterious Force (that She seems to lack). She Needs Him though Forever as Male Force, the Formless to Relate to and Surrender in and to again and again (on superficial Levels) and Constantly (on the Deepest Level) – Which latter Happens by Itself if Once, for good, She Truly, Selflessly Saw His Total, Whole-Hearted Embrace of Her, His Eternal Eye always resting on Her. She, His Divine Woman, is never needy to Him – even though She might have to live the neediness of the world of form that She absorbs or associates with by Nature and which neediness She will Give, Relate to Him by which it Dissolves again. But even in Living through earthly neediness, She Knows He is Always There, Present as Her, that He can never

130 As There Is Only Process Itself, in the End it's just as silly to state that She Needs Him as it is to say that He would Need Her. Only, in the (Lie of the) Duality of Male and Female Force, the Female is the Needing One.

131 Ultimately, by the way, neediness ('and' the entire Ego in fact) is also Part of Nature (even if not Simple).

leave Her – whereas Woman as form (that is: reducing Herself to form, not Truly, thus not Consciously, Being Embedded in and as Him) is deeply convinced He is leaving Her (almost) constantly or at least might (constantly) leave, is at all capable to.

She wants to Return in Him, He not in Her. She needs Him, He not Her.

It is a big Relief for Her if He Says, Shows, Clearly – but only as His Lived-through, Her Wholly Embracing, Realized Truth, as Man already and not prematurely – that He doesn't need Her, even though Her Ego gets worried, very restless, for it feels its own end nearing if no longer it is needed, if the illusion of this (being needed) is finally Revealed. It is not just a side-remark about Her getting restless if He Shows (more and more and at once Thoroughly Undoubtedly) He doesn't need Her. A very strong, powerful egoic force prevents this Truth from Showing up. She defends the Lie with all Her might. And not only restless She gets or (very) worried. (Her) Ego, somewhere (always) knowing that He doesn't need Her and that She does need Him, is continuously angry about this (supposed injustice but especially about the Pain of (the, in fact, illusion of) needing itself), whether half- or unconsciously – sometimes possibly and suddenly erupting as fury. Usually however it is in suppressed anger that She keeps on following the nature (and (painful) dictation) of Her ego that by definition wants to be Independent (of Him) and never manages to be. As long as there is egoic love for Him, attachment to Him, wanting to get anything, there will be the other side of the coin: anger, that He doesn't (seem to) Give it (what She seems to want) and that He cannot, that He doesn't fulfil Her, not every bloody second, and even hardly or not at all, that He seems to be quietly enjoying His (state of) Being while She is suffering in Duality, in doubt, confusion, pain, fear, worries, chains, and He's just leaving Her like that. If Woman (in Woman- and Man-forms) finally would See, Admit and Live (Consciously) Her anger (to Man, that is: to what Is),¹³² then Man, in His manifested form, would not be so angry or aggressive any more (in Principle not at all, but in practice, the reality of the ongoing world of form, (much) less). This is so because Her – natural, by the way – suppression of energy makes Him, the mirror, look or act aggressively. Finally, laughing with Him about and Being Freed from the Lie, the burden, She can Rest – Being Awakened from Her Sleep, Knowing, Seeing, Whole-Heartedly, even Whole-Bodily Living that He is Always There, (not outside or even in but) as Her.

In the Process of Man and Woman it's important (to See) that all things She (practically) does in Her Selfless 'Service' to (or, and which is in Fact, Manifesting Her Love for) Him He must be able to do by Himself. If not She gets, if not has

132 Whereas She exists as Non-Acceptance of what Is.

already, the (illusory) feeling that She is indispensable to Him. In this illusion She simply cannot Grow. On the fundamentals of Ego no True Growth is Possible, only growth of Ego. He Grants Her Growth (as Part of Him) and (thus) Takes away the roots, the fundamentals of Her Ego, Her supposed or in fact wanted indispensability to Him. Whatever form(s) it will take practically, He is to Show Her Radically, that, true, He appreciates very much Her service to Him for He has a lot to do and it makes things much easier, more convenient, quicker, more efficient, more beautiful and so on but (still) He doesn't (truly) need Her for all these practicalities. He Shows Her that it is Her Nature to do Her work as Part of Him but that the Real Work – Which is Their Both Work, One (Work) as Two Bodies and of Which He always has an Overview is Happening Beyond this, Beyond the obvious or apparent, Behind the scenes. In Her work for – and in Fact already as – Him (but not Fully Consciously yet) He Always Keeps an Eye on Her, on how She's working, doing in Her work. He's never fooled by the apparent: that the main thing would be Her (practical) work itself that She does for (and as) Him. She Herself is the Main 'Thing' for Him. He Needs Her for His (Impersonal) Work, for 'Himself' Beyond any self, His Wholeness Which Is Already and Necessarily Including Her, His Work Ultimately Being Giving Her His Eyes, His Consciousness, Granting Her by This to See Herself and thus Him and thus Herself as Integral Part of Him, Ultimately even Whole-Bodily (but this last Aspect is a long Way to Go).

Altogether, if it's about the topic of 'needing' it can be said that His Being Her reflection does not need Her for the sake of being able to be a Reflection. This would be silly. Reflection does not need its own Being Reflection. That which is (in) the Dark 'needs' Light – if it is (falsely but nevertheless) assumed that the Light is somewhere else. The illusion Wants to Return in Truth. Duality Wants to See, Live that it is One (too). This can be called 'needing', or whatever one prefers.

SECTION IV

Attraction

Choosing partner



To try to highlight (or hide) one's own sex-characteristics to attract the
Other is a dead-end street

To try to highlight or reinforce in yourself the characteristics of your Own Sex in order to impress and attract and 'get' one or more members of the Other Sex – whether by behaviour, attitude, way of moving or talking (like volume, pitch, using big (or modest) words) or by visual signs like make-up, ornaments, clothes, by smells like (or, actually, poisons called) lotions or perfumes, or even direct physical manipulation like muscle training, face-lift, aesthetic surgery – is an endless dead-end street. And so is the other side of the same coin, which is also chosen by many: try to spirit away in yourself the inner and outer (visible) characteristics of your Own Sex.

That which is the case cannot be concealed, spirited away, polished, reinforced and so forth. What is is as it is. It is a big misunderstanding, a sign of widespread, common unconsciousness to (try to) believe that in the world of forms one would be able to manipulate forms such that they become 'better' or less obvious, that a human being would be a form which would be manipulable. The result of this appearance-manipulation is that not only you yourself but also other human beings will see and treat you – even more – as (merely) form, are drawn more and more into the (belief in the) illusory world of form.

Nothing Real happens by manipulating outer and even inner characteristics, it only takes more time and energy and pain to Dig through one's self-, form-created and -thickened world of Lie, Illusion, manipulation, mist, misunderstanding, expectations, show, to (be able to) Go back to the Real. To try to attract members of the Other Sex on the basis of wrong reasons – or let's say false assumptions – is painful, the creating of suffering. It is the postponing of actually Feeling the already present Pain if one is apparently, obviously not satisfied with how it is or goes now, with (the inherently not fulfilling results of) the entire in itself already painful play of and around attraction between the Sexes, and it means even the reinforcing of this Pain.

In Reality One is Totally Vulnerable.

And in fact one is never satisfied with the fuss around nor with the result of (the play of) attraction between the sexes, with or without puffing up oneself. But instead of Allowing to Feel Whole-Heartedly the Inherent Pain and Unfulfilment in and around this – which is connected to the confusing Duality of the Formless and the Form which (Duality) also human beings consist of and are confined to (just until,

and even after, the Whole Reality is Seen, Lived as) and the (Conscious) Allowing of which would totally 'Purify' people from the unavoidable confusion in this one Big Matter – many go to the 'other side', to less and less feel, but to let themselves be 'safely' absorbed by and in and even as form(s) (and in which sphere forms seem to be manipulable). In this world of still expanding ego this concern about (enhancing) the attractiveness of one's own form – whether by highlighting the specific inner and outer characteristics of one's Own Sex or by trying to conceal them – is still growing. People's form-obsession (necessarily including and even in the first place being obsession about their own form) is still getting bigger.¹³³

And one cannot else than become confused, frustrated, angry, disappointed, sad or even full of hate – even if usually one is not (fully or at all) conscious of this – if one is treated and seen as form after as embellished, puffed up, made attractive form, in the world of form-consciousness, having allured, seduced the Other. This was not what one wanted in fact. (But) if you're selling a lie, you expect the Other to See (the) Truth in you?

In Reality one is Totally Vulnerable.

There is nothing to embellish or polish away. Nothing works in the end. Sooner or later Truth will start to break through the manipulation of the human form anyway. Everyone, also if one is (very) successful (whatever that may mean) in the world of attraction between the Sexes, has to go through the Same Ordeal that He or She is not Seen Truly as Whom He or She Really Is, no matter how supposedly beautiful or ugly the form, that every, even the slightest, manipulation of (one's own) form to get something from Other form, but in Fact from the Other Force, has to be balanced sooner or later, 'punished' if you like, without any moral involved but just as a matter of Nature. It's only, again, that being busy with inner and outer (form-)attractiveness makes it (even) more difficult to Live (or Return to, or See) one's Own Truth.

Even putting some subtle face on is (becoming) part of all this mist of form-lies. One forgets that one makes this face by oneself. And then, in this forgetting, one is 'gone', not present (any more), far(ther and farther) away from Consciousness, from Truth, one becomes 'one' (or unconsciously identified) with the Lie, one 'melts' with it, or in fact cannot feel one's contraction any more, one's withdrawing from the One, the Whole, for all the time the Lie is present.

To Go through the Ordeal (That everyone has to Go in and through anyway)

133 At the same time, however, Consciousness is Growing, mainly Underground paradoxically enough. This has to be Naturally so. Reinforcing one side of the, any, coin is also making the other side more strong – as a Universal Law. If form-obsession gets stronger the Awareness of (Being, in Fact) the Formless also Grows – though not necessarily in everybody, in (all) individual (human) forms.

it is, to say the least, not a disadvantage if you find someone (possibly) suitable of the Other Sex with no (or very little) form-manipulation, no hiding or highlighting inner or outer (form-) characteristics – no manipulation in this respect from one's Own side nor from the Other, but to be as Naked as possible already, from the point where the Meeting of the two Sexes starts (by means of a Male and a Female Body). In Fact, if – in the rare case – one Truly Wants to Meet if not Melt and Surrender in the Other, it is only but Natural to start Nakedly. To put, from the beginning, extra, confusing, egoic fight (or resistance to, fear of, True Vulnerability – Which Is Vulnerability of having no form to hold on to) on top of the Already Existing Fight of Man and Woman makes it very (or even more) difficult to Go 'to' and in, to Whole-Heartedly See and Live the Always Already Existing Universal Fight of Man and Woman in Its Purity – Which (Seeing and Living) is What One, Man and Woman, Truly Wants, Which is Their Freedom. To spirit away or highlight inner and outer forms of Him- or Herself obscures Their Truth, blocks the Manifestation of the Divine Woman and the Divine Man, Their True Meeting and Embrace and Becoming (or Realizing to Be) One.

The form-puffing, integral part of the Inherently deluding Female Force, has however a huge power, it is a very strong inclination in people to do this (as long as they are bound to form-consciousness). Even if one understands that ultimately it is nonsense and truth-covering and -postponing, making things even more complicated, one still does it, one cannot stop. It's an addiction, like smoking cigarettes, eating chocolate and so on. No matter to what price, one wants to be seen and treated as form, even if one hates this. To be Natural, Naked, is not some new or old norm somewhat different from (or even part of) beauty-norms. It is (Living) Truth Itself. Truth has no norm, cannot be made into a norm. Forms-norms, fashions, will always change, modify, (Your) Nakedness Always Stays.

In Reality One is Totally Vulnerable.

As one, as one form, one inherently, unavoidably manipulates its own and other forms. As One – Conscious as the Formless Manifested in and even as Form, for in the End the form and Formless are One – One cannot manipulate. If Seeing, Consciousness is Allowed all manipulation of one's own form stops (Necessarily). It is not just a little thing. It goes very far, this manipulating of one's own form. One's whole life would change if one would (be able, that is Willing to) Stop it Radically, especially (but not only) if we're talking about inner form-manipulation done in order to be more attractive for the Other – whether to get or while already 'having' and wanting to keep a partner (for shorter or longer period). The inner manipulation, next to the mere and seemingly more obvious manipulation of the physical body, has got to do with (for the insensitive, reluctant-to-See eye invisible) energetic blocks that one imposes upon Him- or Herself to make a (better) impression on the Other. This is done

for hiding emotions for example or for not having to feel one's (True) Vulnerability, to not show one likes the Other very much (whatever that may mean). Looking for jokes to make is another example of this manipulation; starting to talk away the Silence, the (Open) Meeting another. And of course there is the very common and general adjustment of One's Being to group- or society's norms that tell how the Sexes should be(have). And so on, and so forth. In general one – as Manipulative Force – attunes (automatically) to the Other and by this tries to feel, to find out what the Other one seems to want from the Other Sex, seems to be attracted to – forgetting more or less (or even totally) to Feel (the Truth of) oneself. Going deeper into this, it can even be said: one is looking for the Other's karma, that is: the Other's attractions, attention-direction(s), to be able to cling to, hook into that, and become part of that – only to later, if one succeeded to 'get' the Other, (try to) free oneself again from this wanted (and for this freeing needed) karma.

If all the lies of all this impressing, energetic manipulating, would be peeled off, nothing much remains, just two human manifestations of the Poles of Existence, Man and Woman, Naked, Meeting, looking at Each Other, Longing for the Other Beyond themselves, maybe starting to touch Each Other, Silently, Aware of Their Own and the Other's Vulnerability, wanting nothing, just Being, Being with, Melting in Each Other.

There's Only Nakedness.

In Fact one cannot beautify one's own form – only, by being self-, that is form-obsessed, uglify it. There is only Natural Beauty.¹³⁴ This cannot be Enhanced in any way. It can only be covered, clouded, misted, uglified by being busy with form and thus stopping Radiating its Formless Truth.

It is Her, Woman's obsession in Fact, the form-obsession, deluding or trying to delude the World with and as form(s), as if this would have to do anything with (Her Own, Deeper) Truth. (Intelligent) Woman-forms who are Naturally in Love with,

134 In practice, in this complex form-cramped world, it is – like always – a bit more complicated than the Simple Truth just outlined. That is: if one Allows this Natural Beauty paradoxically one might many times seem even (relatively) 'ugly' (for the 'normal' egoic eye at least) or: overcrowded with (form-)cramp. For if one Allows the Truth of Oneness one actually, Bodily, Lives the Oneness of the Formless and the Form, including thus all the cramp-pain associated with form, with energetic manipulating. That's the Justice of Nature. The One Who does not comply to the egoic manipulating of form (and thus of the One) carries (Consciously) the burden of this manipulation that other human forms unconsciously do. So be it.

For the minority of people with special eyes, not confined to what they visibly see, it's rather the other way round by the way. The Form, as Which the One Manifests and Meditates, carrying more and more other's unFelt, suppressed burdens, only Shows Its Beauty deeper and deeper.

not separating from Man, the Male Force of Consciousness, who are not self-, form-obsessed, are not busy (at all) with beautifying their Own form, presenting it as good as possible to the (representatives of the) Other, not even to their most favourite, loved one. They don't exploit their Sex-specific characteristics. Nor, at the other side of the coin, do they try to hide them.

It is a big misunderstanding that Man-forms should be allured, gotten, by Woman by beautifying Her inner and outer forms in any way, trying to hide that which is considered, estimated, judged as lowering the chances of getting the best partner. Radical (but widespread) nonsense. It seems logical, for 'originally' She is associated with Form, Man with the Formless, and She, to be Freed, seems to (have to) make Man, the Formless, interested, in associating with Her, in Taking Her (in Him), thus to be Able to Liberate Her from Her form-bonds, Her sticky form-obsession. By Her (own-) form-manipulating however She will attract, ask for, Man-forms who indeed see Her (more) as form, who confirm Her in this and cannot (at all) Liberate Her Beyond.

If She would already make the Gesture to Him though that She's not concerned about Her own form, attractiveness, but only and already (Truly) in Love with Him, Her Heart-Beloved (Consciousness), then She will Attract, Invite, the Man Respecting Her True Call upon Him and Taking Her in His Arms (Forever even, and on the Deepest 'Level' Beyond Levels, if She Allows So), Freeing Her Consciousness from all (at least) unRealistic form-association. The Formless, the True Man, is not invited (at all) by (Her) manipulating in any sense with Her forms, by trying to offer Him the (in Her, inherently limited form-opinion or -estimation) best forms possible that She associates with.

She Must Know, and sooner or later will Find Out after all (Necessary) dramas are Whole-Heartedly Lived through, that He is not at all interested in Her bloody form(s). This supposition is the big Lie, the big Illusion, the big Misunderstanding. He, in Reality, cannot be pleased with any form. Only She Herself, the Surrendering of Her to and into Him, He Accepts as (the Only Real) Gift. Being busy (and covertly obsessed) with one's own (and others') forms – whether in Man- or (even more in) Woman-forms – is only postponing to give and trying to uglify, cover, belittle, ridicule even, the Real Gift one has to give. It makes a ridiculous (and painful) show of the Meeting of Who Man and Woman can be and in Fact Are. It denies Their Both Divinity.

Man-forms, sad or not, instead of Bringing Light in this Darkness of supposed form-attractiveness, (eternal) (own-)form-improvement, play the game along, as a mere cipher, a nobody, dive into Her Dark Caves never to come out again, submitting (reluctantly) to Her Illusion (of forms forms forms as the thing to attain, to run after, to enjoy, to give) instead of Guiding Her out of the cramp, of the inherently narrowed consciousness of Her form-world. The dummies 'like' or take for granted the illusion

of being (truly) Received by Her (already by having some sex, offered to Him in exchange for His submitting more or less to Her world of form, Her world of unclarity, wherein Her manipulation is not Seen and can continue and spread, free to go after Her form-interests).

The Man Who Respects Woman Makes Her (in due course) Clear that He is not interested at all in Her form(s), that no form She wants to beautify, improve and offer Him can please Him in any way, so that in the end, after all illusions, all misunderstanding about this, even the subtlest (spiritual) forms, are Seen Through (Together), She is only Left with Him, no (form-)gifts any more, only Herself to Offer... Now He Accepts and is Happy and the world of form from now on becomes or Is Already free to be in, to move, act, manipulate even. It has no binding, deluding power any more once the Only True Gift has Been Seen, and is Lived Constantly – the forms Sacrificed in the Formless, the Formless Consciously in the form.

About attractiveness and possible manipulation of Male human form: the (True) Man, in (the course of) His Process, is not only not to yield to the Female games of enhancing sex-characteristics (even though in His case they would manifest very differently, like showing, exaggerating His (supposed) wisdom), but is even to Sacrifice all His own forms of attractiveness (related to His manifestation in and as subtle or grosser form(s)), so that, (probably) after (many) Woman-forms left Him because of that, only His (Being) Pure Truth Remains, the (Only True) Attraction Beyond all attractions. Only Divine Woman Now will stay. He's not sorry for This. He (Necessarily) went into the many, showing the many their illusions about His attractiveness, let the many leave His form (although this is Painful for Him). He Sacrificed the many (and, connected to this, His many but illusory Male attractions) into the One, into Divine Woman Recognizing Him Truly, His True Gift Beyond all attractiveness.

Only in and by Consciousness, in and by Seeing the Other (Wholly, as He or She Is), one falls, Naturally, into one's Own Extreme,^{135, 136} that is: in one's Own Sex, in one's own Being Man or Woman, Beyond all (supposed) necessity of – and it cannot happen by – puffing up (or masking) 'one's' Manliness or Femininity.

Attraction can be or seems to be (partly or even largely or at all) based upon form-manipulation – by one or both (possible lovers), but in fact and interestingly – in case of this manipulation being (covertly, unconsciously) active, as is normally so – always both are part of the show. For if one manipulates one's inner or outer forms to attract the Other, the Other form, if attracted, wants (to see) them, their being manipulated – and thus manipulation itself and the seeing, 'approving' of, going along

135 See chapter 5.

136 This 'Extreme' turns out to be totally (and even the Only) Normal.

with them is part of one same process of manipulation, it (no matter how strange this may sound) is even the same. The manipulating form, or Female Force, and the (lack of) seeing (clearly) through it (or the ‘failing’ Male Force) are in the Same boat, or in other words, One Process, One Process of Seeing through, (by this) Stopping the Lie, Honestly Feeling through the Pain of it – or not, allowing the Lie.

As said before, the relationship of a Man- and a Woman-form, based upon this mutually approved form-manipulation has a false start. It will be difficult, to say the least, to still come to Each Other. If they manage or one of them manages, seeing partly through the lie involved in the original attraction, it is probable that they, these Man- and Woman-form, will split up or out of (Their Own (Being Part of)) Nature ‘Should’. However this is not strictly necessarily so. In Principle, they, having Discovered the lie, can make a new start, seeing or appreciating the real or at least something real in the Other now.

By (manipulating one’s own) form(s) however one cannot Truly Attract the Other, That Which One Wants to Attract Beyond all supposed attractions, the Beloved Itself, That (or Whom) One is Waiting for (for so long already), only an other, a form, more of the same, not the Other Force Itself (even if in Reality It, This Other Force, is Always Present (Already)).

Woman-Ego as form seduces Man, but if He falls for this, falls into the ‘trap’, She’s (suppressed) angry, frustrated that He’s treating, seeing Her as form and (unconsciously) hates Him for this, despises His lack of Seeing-Power, His leaving Her alone in Her world of Lie, of form. Unhappily She ‘has to’ play the game of manipulating Him – and starts to treat and see also Him (more and more) as a form. That which is manipulable, She knows, is form (which is True). If a Man-form lets Himself be manipulated He cannot be, is not Her Divine Lover, Representing and Worthy Her Formless Love. He is just form – and thus He is treated, justly.

In Fact She Wants Him to See Her as the Beauty of the Formless – but, ‘unfortunately’ (but necessarily), uses, sells Her form for this though to make This happen. Only Her True Selfless Love for Him, only thus Letting (all) Her manipulation Be Seen by and Burnt in Him, in His Heart, can and will stop Her deluding, overt and hidden, prostituting behaviour, Her screwing up Her Chance to Truly Whole-Heartedly See, Recognize that She Is (Always Already) Embraced, Loved by Him – as the Formless Beyond every possible form, as His Divine Body, Divine Form, as HimSelf Manifested as Form, not separated in any way from Him thus.

If one gets used to the Lie, the (inner and outer) manipulative energy of the other (as well as one’s own), if one ‘accepts’ it (instead of out of and as Nature, starting to Fight), one is lost...

38

Woman is Attracted to Man, Man not to Woman
He Responds to Her Attracting Him

Woman (even Beyond consciously feeling) Feels Attracted to Man – Man not to Woman. Man is Attracted by Woman. Man just looks carefully if He can be Received by Woman. However, in many cases and as Man-form, He (egoically, separated from Her) tries to manipulate Her, to hurry Her (Process of Opening) up, tries to show Her that He is the right Man for Her to Receive. Now. This never Really Works. Every (even the slightest) manipulation will sooner or later turn against Him – even if Woman seems to open to a certain extent. In the Land of Truth Man is simply Available. He Waits, till Woman is Ready (and, thus, Really Opening, more and more, Deeper and Deeper) for Him.

In the unconscious world of form,¹³⁷ looking on the face of it, Man-forms are just as – or even (much) more – attracted to Woman-forms than Woman-forms to Man-forms. So it is in the world of Duality that Man wants the Other Pole, Woman. Man Actually, Whole-Heartedly, Living Man (Itself) however – and therefore Woman – in and as Him, and thus in and as the One, in and as the Whole(ness), is not out of Himself attracted but Available (for Her who is associated with Duality and therefore with attraction).

The Man-form who likes or thinks to like the (in fact painful) game of attraction to Woman-forms prefers (still) to stay imprisoned in Her Unconscious world of Duality, (and thus) of ‘normal’ attraction. He is not (Wholly) Willing yet to Go Consciously through the pain(ful Lie) of (and hidden in) His attraction to Woman, He prefers to keep this attraction in the Dark (more or less), doesn’t Whole-Heartedly Investigate what it is and, especially, He doesn’t Go Whole-Heartedly in the (Inherent Painfulness of a – short or long and whatever kind of) relationship that His reaction to the attraction has resulted in.

He Learns if and His ‘normal’ attraction to Woman will Be Transcended (that is: Wholly, even Whole-bodily Seen the Lie of) if He follows the attraction and stays Present, Conscious, in whatever happens in His relationship with Woman. There, then, He is Humbled on His Knees in having to See (sooner or later, Deeper and Deeper, and Finally Totally, Irreversibly) that His attraction to Her has got nothing to do with how things Really Go, that it was a petty, totally irrelevant attraction, that which He

137 ‘Form’ is used here in the broadest sense of the word, including all, even the subtlest energetic or spiritual, forms; and certainly not only as pieces of flesh, Male or Female.

thought was His and in Him. He Sees there's nothing to do for Him in the field of True Attraction, He just follows Her True Attraction to Him – not as dummy though.

Following, Respecting (Whole-Heartedly) Her Attraction to Him, Her Asking Him to be the One in Whom She Wants to Melt and Whom She Wants to Serve, the One to Make Her Conscious, Whose Consciousness She will Receive (Which will be a big Responsibility for Him) and Radiate here on earth, in the world of form, and in Fact at all, in the Universe, is a very Intelligent, Delicate, Sensitive matter. In this Learning Process He, or in Fact Truth, has Allowed Truth to Transcend His original and supposed attraction into attractionless Attraction, that is: into Total Submission or Divine Heart-Response to (the) Woman Who by Nature is the one to be Attracted – to Him, to His Consciousness in Fact, to His Being One.

In due course, having 'practised' with more than one Woman-form probably, He Learns to Distinguish, to See all kinds, forms of and at all (and eventually all Inherent) egoity in Her Attraction to Him. He, Free now, not confusing Her Attraction (or Wanting) with His (seeming) Own any more can and Must and will Say No to (sooner or later) all egoic aspects in Her Attraction to Him. The Woman Who bears this No again and again, Who Humbly Allows Him to humiliate Her Ego again and again, Who Surrenders (thus) Deeper and Deeper to and in Him, He will Serve (or does Serve Already in Fact as Divine Woman). And this Man, Who Frees Her from Her Egoic Attraction to Him, to anything, She, by Nature, will Serve.

In the End, if They Go to the Bottom of This Process, all Her Attraction to Him will Be Transcended in Him, in His Consciousness. She has Melted, Disappeared in Him, She has Become (Inseparable Part of) Him, no Attraction Needed any more. However, this Happens on the Deepest 'Level', on the 'Level' of True Oneness of Man and Woman, of the Explosion of the Duality into One. As long as This Man and Woman are still in the world of form, of body, it seems that She is still and even all the time and very much Attracted to Him, to His Bodily Form even. This is So, the truth (while living) on earth. She could all day long Make Love to Him, to His Bodily Manifestation. She Knows, Feels in Her Whole Body He is Her Liberator, Her Freedom, She Wants to Celebrate Him all the time. As there is (Divine, Transcending) Work to Do or Allow however She Learns to Celebrate His Bodily Existence (as Conscious Form Surrendered in and Responding Whole-Heartedly to Her) in other forms than Making Love Physically all day long.

Again, on superficial level it might seem Woman is not so much interested in Man-forms, at least not as much as Man-form seems to be attracted to Her. But She is the Master-hider, hiding Her motives not only from Him but also from Herself, Dark is Dark. She is Attracted even if She doesn't know or feel (this) Herself yet, even in case She has to and does strike off many Man-forms who would want to be

Received by Her, by Her vulva or Heart or both. Also sexually then it is Woman Who is Attracted for True Attraction is Whole and doesn't stop suddenly at the second (sexual, emotional) chakra because there might be some taboo or danger around this area. But usually Woman starts to feel, to become aware of sexual attractiveness later than other areas of attraction, later also than Man. And this has to be so. She has to test Him Wholly: only if He seems Wholly Suitable for Her, Willing to Embrace 'and' See Her Wholly, She Opens also sexually or becomes aware of this sexual attraction more and more.

In practice however it's much more often yes than no – if not always – a messy affair, the whole game around attraction and its consequences. As long as there is Ego involved it cannot be otherwise in fact. The (Ultimate Image of the) Already Conscious Divine Man Meeting the Already (from the Darkness of Ego) Purified or Enlightened Divine Woman Walking Silently into Each Other's Arms, does not happen here on earth in the Inherently confusing and confused world of form (which is only unconsciously dwelling in, however Wholly Pervaded by, the Formless).

The difference in Feeling Attraction versus Freedom (from Attraction) has, Ultimately, got to do with the difference between on the one hand Duality that, by Nature (and next to simultaneously wanting to split (further) and stay apart), Wants to Dissolve, Reunite, Melt (or Explode) in Oneness, to get Rid of its Inherent Tension, while Oneness on the other hand doesn't have a (same) necessary pull to Duality,¹³⁸ to split into two or even to (as also Being Duality) Become One again. It Is. Man-form Who Consciously Lives Her Duality in Himself won't therefore deny being Attracted. Only as (and in 'Absorbing' or Actually, Bodily Living) Her already – which is always the case for She's Inseparable Part of Him – He has the Pull to Her, not as Himself¹³⁹

138 In the Duality of Oneness and Duality this may be True, Beyond however (and Only) on the Deepest 'Level', this must be nonsense. If Oneness Splits in Duality then it cannot be else than that there is a Necessary Force That Creates This, Makes this Happen, whether or not one calls this Urge 'Attraction'. Oneness and Duality are Convicted to Each Other, They Are One Same Process.

139 From this Perspective, He Living Her, She as Form being His Painful Tension, it can as well be justified to say that He as the One Wants to Get Rid of the Tension that She Is as Duality, to Let Her Finally Relax in Him, to Restore Oneness – and to say then, thus, that She as Female Force is repulsed by (instead of attracted to) This and trying by all means to Prevent This from Happening. He seems then Attracted to Her (or to Finally Stop Her Duality) but in Fact is 'Attracted' to His Own Oneness – just like, indeed, She (Recognizing Something in Herself) as Being Him, is Attracted to Him (and Repulsed by Herself). Man as One (and not as the many) is Attractive. The many (of Her Duality) seem attractive (for Ego) but Are not (Attractive, Ultimately, in Truth). Being distracted, diluted, dispersed and obscured, covered by the many, by Duality, is not the same as being Attracted to it.

though.

Male Force, Consciousness, is One, Inherently Free. Female Force is Two, Dual, Unfree, trying to be One (side of the Coin of Life).

Woman, Duality, is Attracted to Melt, Return in the One (Source) That is Him. He is, if not (Wholly) Realizing Himself (yet) Being Man, One, but (as Man-form ‘floating’ in Her Woman-world and) in His (seeming) separation from Her Inherently Painful and for Him illusory Dual World, is Attracted to (Manifest in and as) Her (World) so that (Necessarily) in Her world He can get to Know Himself (as Man, Male Force, Non-Dual, One).

He is here (only) as a Reflection of Her Attraction to Him. He Reveals Himself to Her, Who He Really Is, in and as this Reflection, His Response to Her Call (upon Him) to Shine His Light of Truth in Her Painful and Unclear but not truly or wholly deniable Attraction to Him and to Burn through This (Ultimate) Bond. It’s Man’s Natural ‘Task’ or Flow to Respond to Woman’s Attraction to Him (and not to look for which Woman-forms He would be attracted to, this all is not His choice) and in Truth He even Has to Respond and if Allowed indeed He, in and through and as His Bodily Manifestation, can Feel Quietly Happy, At Ease, on the Deepest Level, Beyond normal happiness and ease, if Woman Receives Him Truly.

Man’s Way Goes through earthly life, through earthly Woman, following His seemingly own attraction (only) to Find Out that it is She Who is Attracted to Him in Fact. He cannot, from some separative, Intuitive Consciousness-position, or just in the mind, See (or think of) this and Live this Truth Truly. (Only) in and through the pain of following life’s stream – or: Respecting Woman’s (Pain-associated) Attraction to Him – Truth is Revealed.

Egoically, in separation from Her, Man, Being (Associated with) the Formless, Wanting to Manifest, is attracted to Her, Woman, in the form of form. If this attraction is Allowed it doesn’t take too much Intelligence and Heart-Feeling (and time) to See that He has nothing in this, ‘having’ or making love to Her (physical but even subtle) form. After the whole ‘drama’ of Honest Heart-Discovering what it is then that He does Want – if indeed He’s Finding and Acknowledging nothing Substantial to be ‘there’ in the Female Force, nothing in all the gross and even subtlest forms that She offers Him (as Herself) and that She tries to Attract Him with (in)to Her (world) – nothing (and certainly not draining His sperm in Her) remains in the end, but to Follow, Respond to Her (Divine) Attraction to Him (and thus to Feel all of Her hidden Pain), and So, That Natural Way, to Become One with Her ‘and’ to Allow Her to Become One with Him and thus He with Her (also, and Necessarily Ultimately, on Manifested Bodily ‘Level’) as She-He.

39

Woman is Attracted to the 'higher' spheres, to His (Formless) Intelligence, and Seduces Man to be Attracted to the 'lower' spheres, to Form (That is Woman)

Woman is by origin attracted to the Intelligence (That is in Fact Consciousness, or the Formless) 'in' a Man-form – His Man-ness – not to His form.

Man is, by Spiritual nature, by the Law of Duality, attracted to the Form, That is Woman, as She Represents the world of forms He has to Pervade – to Her Woman-ness, not to Her Formlessness. If Woman is less identified and associated with the lower, the Dark, the form-realms, Form Itself, but only or mostly with the Formless Divine Woman in Love with Divine Man, She is, generally speaking, as Woman less attractive for (earthly) Man – even though Something Else can be (very) Attractive.

If it is said that Man is attracted to Form it is in Fact about being attracted to Energy (opposite Her Consciousness). Woman, in principle, if not separate from Man, Gives Energy to Man, life to His dead consciousness (or: to unManifested Life).

What attracts Woman in Man are the higher, subtler levels of existence He seems to be associated with, to Know about – even though in the End Man (Itself) Appears to Be Beyond (but Including) all (gross and subtler) levels of existence. She feels She has to and wants to Go (and Be Transcended) from Form (in)to the Formless, from down upwards, supposedly being attracted to His 'mind', but in Fact to His Intelligence (Beyond mind). She Wants to Go 'Up' to, to Expand in and even to Disappear as form in His (Ultimately Formless) Heart.

What attracts Man in Woman are the lower, grosser levels of existence. He has the urge to Go down, from the Formless into Form, being attracted to (Her pelvis) where He seems to have to enter Her (energetically, but also, accordingly, physically). In sexual embrace Woman is in Love with Man's Heart, Man with Woman's Bodiness.

His being drawn to Her Form, holds true only in the world of Duality. Some Man-forms however, since they came on earth still holding on to Their State of Oneness, can 'See' Woman(-forms) only as Divine Woman Herself and 'forget' to See, cannot accept (yet) Her earthly, defiled state (being 'far' from His Divine Inner Memory). And so they are not so much or not at all even attracted to (Her) Form.

In Fact and beyond the apparent this forgetful Man who cannot forget ((the Picture of) Divine Woman) lives – usually in Unconsciousness – in every Man-form. All Man-forms – unless they'd Surrender in and to Man – are unconsciously 'lost'

in this unWholistic seeing – or: in the apparent division, separation between earthly bodily Woman and Divine Woman – and in that sense they live as ‘Woman’ (or: as Separative Female Force in Fact) instead of as (Inherently Whole, Formless-Form Division Transcending) Man. As long as they cannot Totally Heart-See and Bodily Feel and therefore not Totally and in Full Embrace Accept Woman’s ‘defiled state’, Her Earthly Pain (which would mean Feeling and Accepting the (seeming) loss of their Own (Male) Oneness, Manlihood even as it would appear), they didn’t and cannot Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Manifest as Man on earth, in Woman. If Man Really dares to See the earthly bitch in the Eye He has to give up His Divine Picture of His Beloved, which hurts like hell: Mother is gone and He, also He, is alone. He cannot hold on to His unManifested Oneness any longer.

But, paradoxically, the True Woman-Loving Man Bows and does sooner or later Give Up (His attachment to His Picture of the Divine Woman) and starts to Discover and See earthly Woman without getting lost in Her, without any blaming, judging of what He comes across then, of Her Secret and seemingly unholy Darkness with its waiting monsters (that, in the end, turn out to be not that monstrous but, brought back to their essence, just very painful, stuck earth-bound Pain itself, or, viewed from the other side of the Coin, Pain associated with resisting to Manifest as Consciousness in and as this painful world).

Man thus, may be Drawn to Her Form, yes, but is, in general, not Willing to See and even less to Actually Feel what it is ‘down there’, Her (world of) Form, not Willing (thus) to Allow His ‘higher’ realms Consciously to Connect to Her ‘lower’ realms. He is, seen like this, in a way just a tourist, a sex-tourist, coming down for some sex Unwilling to – by Getting to Know Her, (by) Actually Bodily Living Her – Take Her ‘Up’ (or in Fact in His Heart, to Be Reunited as Part of Himself).

On Deepest Level, Beyond the world of Duality (of Formless and Form) this, He feeling attracted to Her Form, is nonsense. He is (not Drawn out of Himself ‘to’ but) Attracted by Her, by the Possibility that She can Open for, Receive His Consciousness. Her hips (or even any of Her forms) don’t tell this, normally – at least not clearly.

In the world of form, of Duality, however, the form has to seduce the Formless, Woman has to seduce Man, overtly or normally more covertly, makes Him interested in Her (form) so He can Pervade Her with His (form-)Freeing Consciousness. If He – like usual – responds to Her (call of the (for the Formless Longing) form) She, somewhere (and in some Woman-forms, who don’t or hardly Allow their True Selfless Love for Him to Be and to stream, very presently) feels disdain for Him, that He, this poor fellow falls for Her form, for some meat, that He cannot (Truly or seemingly even not at all) See that She is not that, meat, form, not even (Female) energy, that He

cannot See and treat Her as the Formless Divine Woman (as Himself thus). In spite of this (always present but normally rather hidden disdain), Woman is bound to seduce Him with Her belly and hips and breasts and smile and otherwise. The Formless has to Descend into the mud of the earth. Only Man, Consciousness, can Stop Her doing this secret or overt seducing of Him (with Her (grosser and subtler) form(s)), by Showing Her (by ‘means’ of Total Non-Separation from Her) He Sees Her (Wholly), What She Is (in Fact): Him – and by the way Showing that Her seducing is, ultimately, a(n egoic) Lie.

Even if Man understands already truly that He is in Fact not attracted or responding to Her forms – with Her physical form as the ultimate representative of the contraction of the Formless into dense energy – but to Something Deeper, to Her Call upon Him, He still Needs to Go into Her form, even in the flesh. Truth is Only Truly Realized if One Lives Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily through life – not by knowing (or sensing, intuiting) it all already. Monks usually are (at least partly) very cramped and not (at all) Realized (as the Whole) as and when they deny their One and Necessarily Wholistic Spiritual Learning-Process (in Need of taking place) in the world of form – including in the flesh, in sexuality. They usually and traditionally and arrogantly assume they are better than the flesh (but are longing much for it). How can the One deny or be better than Its (Own) parts, Its (Own) forms? How can life be a distraction from the Truth, if Truth is Life Itself (including life and death), the One Beyond and Totally Including and Being the Two: (necessarily form-)life and the lifeless (but from life-Potential bubbling) Formless.

Man who goes through the Ordeal of the flesh without getting lost in it Sees in the End that He cannot Truly Work with or Liberate Woman-forms who are operating mainly in the lower chakras, who cannot stop seducing and fighting Him (there), that He cannot ‘Use’ them (or in Fact that they cannot Use Him) to Manifest His Consciousness on earth, in Her. Her Intelligence is Needed for This. This Intelligence is not restricted though to the higher chakras, It is Wholistic. She is Intelligent Who Understands that She Needs Him – (and Wants to Merge with) His Consciousness – to See Her Wholly, high and low and Totally, that He can See Her only Wholly, Totally, as One, if and when He Sees, and Descends in, all Her parts, forms, that He has to be Everywhere (for This), in all Spheres or Levels (of Life, of Consciousness), even at the same time, and that He must not be interested specifically (and thus stuck, not Free) in and at one or few Spheres or Levels. She, His Woman-form, doesn’t need to Understand this all thoroughly from the beginning, but if He doesn’t See, Feel a Basic Willingness in Her to Totally Surrender in (and Finally as) Him, that means to Surrender all Her forms in Him sooner or later, in the Formless, a Longing to Be Wholly Freed (in Consciousness, Ultimately) that She Takes Totally Seriously (in reality, not

in the mind, as (spiritual, childish, egoic) idea) He Knows Already He cannot Use Her for His Ultimate Divine Work – at least not for the Total Manifestation of It, for the Ultimate (Conscious) Union of the Formless and the Form, of Consciousness and Unconsciousness, as the Work Itself cannot stop, has no beginning nor end in Fact; and He, thus, can, just as well, still, for a while be with Her (form), why not. Sooner or later however They will split up, for there will be forms (that is: attachments) coming by or up, that She is not Willing to Surrender (this lifetime) – and, Living in and as Consciousness, it will be very hard then to be (and stay) in Each Other's (physical) presence.

The more Sensitive Man Feels that in making love to Her physical form He absorbs (not only the Female Nectar promised in Tantrism, but also gets) His portion of (Inherently Painful) forms (for the coming time) to Meditate upon and through, His portion of Unconsciousness by which He can (at all) become (more) Conscious (in and as His Body). Making love to Her form Makes Him, by Divine Nature, Responsible to Transcend Her Unconsciousness into Consciousness. In the End Woman only Wants to make Love and Give Her Whole Body to the Formless Form of Him Who is Intelligent (enough) to Fully See and Say Yes to and Be This Responsibility, He Who Finally would Manage to in the End Show Her Her Own Responsibility (as Him) in This (Transcendence of Unconsciousness into Consciousness), in Seeing (as well, like and as Him), Following and not choosing in the Duality of Unconsciousness and Consciousness (for Consciousness). She is in Love with His Intelligence in this, with His Seeing of Her Whole Process, with His Ability to Guide Her (to and into Him). She's not so much or in the first place attracted to Him in the lower levels of existence. That's where She is already and what She wants to escape (as She unconsciously presumes) but in Fact Transcend (into the Whole). However, She also Knows that He cannot be of any Use to Her if, intelligent or not, He's not (or hardly) present in these lower (and certainly also in the sexual) realms of existence – realms of Consciousness in Fact, for Pure Consciousness Encompasses and Is all levels, even the most dense and supposedly unconscious levels.

She will notice that She's not fulfilled if She's meeting and supposedly loving a Man only on platonic level who seems to fulfil Her intellectually and/or spiritually. Woman cannot be fulfilled partially – or partially here, partially there, when for sex, for example (or for a Man who can feel Her, or to whom She can talk, or who is (more) Conscious), She 'has to' go to another Man-form than Her chosen one, whether in the same period of time that She's already with a partner or in periods following one another. Only the One can fulfil Her, or in Fact Is Her 'Fulfilment', the Transcending of all natural Wanting to be fulfilled, to be Whole, One. And, unfortunately for Her Ego, the One doesn't manifest as the many (Male forms) out of which She in Her

Desire (and form-creativity) could scrape together parts here (from this Man-form) and parts there (from other (manifested or not in body manifested) Male or non-male forms). The One Comes in One Male Form.

Even if originally – or: by Law of Duality – She is more attracted to His manifestation in higher levels of existence – and Ultimately to His Consciousness in Fact, Beyond mind-intelligence – She, Knowing She can only use Him who is energetically present, still many times and in practice even most of the time (in unconscious pain) prefers the ‘lower meeting’. There, however not Whole, She feels at least better, usually – or less bad. In being pervaded energetically She seems at least a bit touched, even though not by the Divine. This supposedly having to choose for ‘up’ or ‘down’, for unwholeness or unwholeness, for the (more) intelligent (or even Conscious) Man or for the body-Man, is the common Pain of Woman, of She who still resists and is always unconsciously afraid to Allow the True Male all-doubt-Devastating Force of Oneness, Man Itself.

She Melts though if He Pervades Her with His Conscious Energy. Only then She is Truly, Wholly Touched – and from inside She Melts (by His Consciousness Which Rides on (and not by His) Energy). Eventually the Man Who ‘Wins’ Her (as His Entrance, His Vessel, His Body, His Reception, as Part of Himself), that is: Who Brings Her Back into Himself, into His Whole Heart, is the One Who is Totally Faithful to His (Non-Separate, Nothing-excluding and (all-)Feeling) Consciousness and is not impressed (at all) by (any of) His (own) energetic power(s) that are apparently able of ‘getting Her’, of convincing Her that She’s His Woman, Natural Part of Him. He is the One Who Actually and for Her Undeniably Melts the seeming Separation between His Consciousness and Her Bodiness.

A (seemingly) different aspect of the subject of this chapter is the following.

Woman, associated with Form, with manifestation therefore, is – as Ego – more attracted to Man’s Formless Potential, to the unManifested Man(-forms), instead of to His Actual Manifestation, to being in love with what She can never get. She, or at least one strong side of Her Duality, Wants Him to stay Up – even though at the same time She, by Her nature, tries to pull Him Down (and even ‘kills’ Him for not coming Down) – Wants Him to not Manifest, to not Touch Her, which Touch (and Manifestation) would reveal all Her so far mostly hidden or unConscious Pain and it would totally crush Her being in love (as a separate self) and Make Her Realize to Be (Impersonal and, therefore, Totally Vulnerable) Love Itself. She Wants or prefers to safely pull at Him forever.

Woman wants in the first place, but not in the End to make love to ‘all’ men (who are ‘existing’) as their subtle body (and not to their physical body).

Man wants to make love to ‘all’ gross (or: as human physical body incarnated) Woman-forms.

Woman’s Body is in Love with Man’s Consciousness. If and whenever She treats Man as (just) a form, if and whenever She’s in Her mind instead of being Present in and as Her Body, if thus She wants to do the Man’s Job by Herself, She’s not in Love (at all any more with Man). Fear kills Love.

Man’s Consciousness is in Love with Woman’s Body¹⁴⁰ – nothing right or wrong about It, just Nature, Divine Nature. Woman’s Natural Resistance to Receive Him just like that, as if She would be just Form, Body, Reveals, if Accepted and Surrendered in by Man, Their Divine Nature.

Man, in the Duality of Man and Woman (or: Formless and Form) associated with the Formless, is more attracted to what Woman actually, in the manifested world of Form, or Energy, has to offer Him. If it is about Man-forms it is different. Man-forms seem satisfied with a Woman-form who will never Manifest as Woman Herself, only provide Him with some energy but it will never be Connected with and Pervaded by (His) Consciousness, Which is Necessary for Woman to Manifest. Man-forms, if as usual not Realizing (at all) their Man-Being, are rather part of and very limited ‘as’ Woman(’s functioning) instead of Being Responsible and thus Living Man.

Woman’s preference (for the unManifested) lies usually in the Dark; it seems that She is more practical, down to and on earth, than Man, (as and) that She wants and chooses for an available Man for Her earthly needs of safety, sex, children, warmth and so on. It’s not easy to See, but it can only be Understood by Seeing that Man-forms who seem to be manifested in the body are not Really Manifested. Their Manliness, Man Itself, Its Potential, is not Manifested (at all) – only or mainly some forms that seem to refer at and seem to have to do with Man. And usually Woman – at least Her strong Separative Force operating in the Dark – Wants to keep it like that, Man not Manifesting His Potential (for then it would become Dangerous). And She treats Him many times like a child, if not baby (which treatment many Man-forms even accept).

In some cases, when a Woman is more Truthful, more in love with Man, She refuses to be practical and ‘stubbornly’ holds on (more) to Her Divine Picture of Man, which keeps Her tied to the unManifested Man. In such case of Woman it is only more obvious that Woman holds on to the unManifested ((World of) Man), and She does this because Up there Man is (or seems) Perfect (even though not Manifested and in

140 It is structural part of the Separative Force to ridicule this, Man’s being Drawn (in) to Woman’s Body. Almost (but surely not totally) needless to say, we’re talking about Bodiness in the broadest sense of the word (and not just about a physical form, which would mean nothing else than a corpse). One side of the Coin of Life can never be the wrong one, wrong at all – the Male and Female have Both Their Function in the Whole (Process).

Ultimate Sense not Perfect therefore, not Whole). And only with the Perfect Man She can Unite, She Knows, only with Him She can become One, Whole. But in Fact every Woman is Addicted to the ideal but unManifested Man.¹⁴¹ Perfection without Pain. Perfect Picture without Love. Her own Man She takes for lack of Her Perfect One. He has some practical advantages.

Usually, if not always so far, Woman's Addiction lies Deep in Her Unconsciousness. And She is Addicted to Him who is not Him Himself because She is, as always, afraid of Be(com)ing Conscious(ly Consciousness), as (Inherently Vulnerable) Body, in Non-Separate Living Communion with (the Manifested) Man. She's afraid of Man (therefore). (Allowing) Man is Her End, She Knows, Her terribly Longed for End...

141 Woman's 'unManifested Man', by the way, surely also includes Her great popstar, actor – but also a 'normal' guy – on whom She can safely project Her ideal picture of Man and who seems Manifested in Body but in Reality is 'just' a Potential walking around as human body.

*In Woman, by nature, there's more urge to (Deeply and at all)
Connect to the Other Sex than in Man – also in sexual embrace*

Why would there be in Woman a stronger urge or natural tendency, stronger longing to Connect to the Other Pole than in Man? Why is this or does it seem more important to Her than to Him? Surely not because Woman would Love Man more or Deeper than the other way round.¹⁴² No, this is so simply because Woman, by nature, by origin, in the Universal Duality of Man and Woman, is the carrier of (earthly, or in general: form-)pain. This Pain is hidden in and Connected to Her Darkness. And She Needs the Light of Seeing of the Male-Force to Free 'Herself' – or, as it Appears in due course of Her (True) Process, to Be Freed – from this Pain. She has the natural urge to (finally and again and again) get relief from all the form(s) She associated and still associates with, to Surrender them into the Formless, into Him. Without Him no relief. The Formless on the other hand, He, doesn't have this pull (at all) to get rid of itself in the Form.

Man doesn't feel too much for (Truly) Connecting, for this would mean He also Connects to (and Feels) the (earthly) pain of Woman with all its torturing bonds. He rather stays free from that, as far as possible away from it. It is a lonely (painful) freedom but He, the Man(-form) who doesn't Connect, cannot Feel or See that – for (Connecting Truly to) Woman('s world of (Inherently Painful) forms) is His Way to (Freely) See, to Become (Wholistically) Conscious. Yes, Man Becomes Conscious by Truly Meeting and (then) Seeing in the Darkness and the Darkness Itself hidden in Woman. Woman Becomes Conscious by the Same: Allowing, Meeting Her Darkness and Letting the Male Light of Consciousness Enlighten this Darkness.

Courage is Needed for this Meeting – That only True Love can Give and Is – for it is surely not nice for Her (Ego) what is Seen then, in this True Open Meeting: a seemingly endless chain of Ego-tendencies, -reactions, all things that are being judged in (the Darkness of) this world and the tolerance of which would bring Her social position (which is very important for Her – even of life-importance, it seems to Her) in danger, at least in crisis (which indeed would happen – but this risk is Integral Part of Her True Process (of Finding, Receiving, Resting in, Being Him)).

¹⁴² In fact Her love for Man is unfree, bound to, 'contaminated' with form(-consciousness). Man, in Principle, Loves Her Freely, but Man-form, living Her unconsciously, separate from Her (unfreedom), is not Conscious of This. Only the Male Force (or Consciousness) Itself is Conscious of it to be so.

Woman's and Man's different Interest in the extent or Depth of Contact is, among others, also reflected in the fact that, by nature, Man is more tended to a quickie when it comes to sex and Woman rather to having a longer period of sexual embrace. (In the End) Both Want the Same. Man Wants to Penetrate Woman (with His seed, Male energy, spiritual energy, but ultimately to Pervade Her with, or as, His Consciousness). Woman Wants to be Penetrated. Man-form however 'thinks' unconsciously that if the physical form of Penetration happens quickly He 1 has done what He came for and 2 He doesn't have to take (so much) of Woman's Pain (of Unconsciousness, of Her Duality, Her natural Confusion) in, by simply not Connecting too much to Her, or hardly or even not at all, in energetic sense but in Fact (also, and even in the First place) in respect to Consciousness.

Although it seems to be changing (somewhat) in this era of still expanding ego – wherein Woman-forms are also more and more (egoically, in contraction and delusion) interested in sex itself (as one of many form-options, as a possible, but in Fact impossible, way to satisfy, fulfil themselves (instead of Letting this Happen, Naturally, in and by the Male-Force)) – by Nature Woman-form is more Interested in intimacy, in (energetic) connection. And when She feels (or thinks, hopes to be true in Her confusion still, in not unlearnt blindness) that Man is Connecting to Her, or willing to Truly Connect, She also feels like having sex – and if, indeed, She opens more and more for 'Her' Man, She even likes to have more (and more) sex.

Her Interest in the Big Battle of Man and Woman is to let Him Feel as much as possible of Her Pain.¹⁴³ She does not Know, however, that This is the Task of Consciousness, not of a Man-form. In Principle though: the more He Touches Her, even physically (but only Embedded in His Greater, or Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Touch), the more He Takes Her in (His Heart) and thus Beyond Herself, if She Allows (to be Touched, to be Seen, Felt).

The 'drama' for Man (and, thus, also for Woman) is that in His simplicity, (not in His Divine Simplicity though but) in His (living unconsciously Her) Unconsciousness, He 'thinks' that if He has sex with Woman, He got what He Wants in the end, which is: to be Received (and Loved) by Woman. But, even if woman opened sexually for Him already (which is not the same as having sex) this doesn't mean (and is hardly ever the case) that He is Truly Received, that on a Deeper Level Woman is (also or Truly) Opening for Him. This confusion Inherently has got to do with taking the illusion for granted that we would be physical(-energetic) bodies (with some mind somewhere hanging around) – so if there's physical and, by this, energetic penetration the goal of

143 Unless He would Really Do that, Really Feel (and, Transcended, Radiate Back) Her Pain. Then She goes radically to the other side: preventing Him from Touching (more of) Her Pain, Her Ego.

Man and Woman would be achieved already. (For the balancing of Male and Female energy in Man-form as well as in Woman-form, for the life-energy to be active through the energetic bodies of Both, sexual contact itself (unless very cramped) can already be stimulating, healthy and satisfying).

The Real Opening of Woman goes, by Nature, rather or very or extremely slow however (although sexual opening normally is a sign that She wants to Open Deeper for the form in which the Male-Force seems to present, manifest itself to Her). By (Divine) Nature the extent or Depth of Her (True) Opening goes together with or proportionally reflects the extent to which Man Truly, Actually and at all can Connect to Her (that is however: on Her, current, limited level of Consciousness – for, if we talk about the rare case that She ‘and’ Her Darkness, Her Pain, would Be Embraced Wholly by Man, or for a great deal, far most Woman-forms Beyond theoretically yes, cannot Truly Actually Open for the True Conscious Man). By (Divine) Nature He cannot force nor quicken nor manipulate in any way Her (One and Only) Process of (True) Opening and neither can She Herself.¹⁴⁴ If Their Both Truth (that is: His Formless Limitless Truth and Her form-truth of limitation) is Respected It will Happen and does Happen Already.

As indicated, Woman usually cannot (Truly) Open for That Which She Really Wants (and Which is (Beyond any doubt) Consciousness – even though in Her Unconsciousness (or Darkness) She doesn’t Know It is Consciousness That She Wants (to Open for), to Live even Bodily as). If, in the theoretical case, this would be so, (Spiritual) Evolution of mankind would (or at least could at all) come in a rapid, a real revolution in Consciousness would (or could at all) Happen. Man who wouldn’t Connect Truly to Woman, not in and out of Love thus Necessarily, who thus wouldn’t Use Woman Properly (Selflessly) to Become (Totally) Conscious, would be sexually rejected and selected out and cannot reproduce. This, in Spiritual sense seemingly not a bad scenario, is not possible in practice. One thing related to this being so is the fact that there are not enough (True, Conscious) Man-forms available, Courageous enough for True Penetration with – and Embedded in and as – (in Her Surrendered) Consciousness (instead of merely with bodily liquid and some or even a lot of (whatever form of) energy).

However, Man-forms would, certainly, (get an enormous impulse to) become Conscious if they would be (totally) rejected by Woman (for not being Conscious (enough)). So, the other, inherently related, thing then is that Woman-forms ‘cannot’, or in fact are too afraid to bear (and Admit (and Feel)) the Pain connected with Her (possibly Allowed) total rejection of all Man-forms who for whatever ‘bad’ reason refuse to Be and Function as (the Beloved of) Her Heart, the Pain (Simultaneously) connected with

144 See chapter 49.

(‘Her’) Transcendence of Energy into Consciousness, Her Disappearance as (a) form into the Formless. If (a) form is not Ready to Return in the Source, in the Formless, then nothing can happen. Evolution Works very slowly. She falls in love with a Man-form who is of (about) Her Consciousness-level, representing Her Potential in becoming Conscious. On the average however (merely statistically speaking now) She takes a Man-form who is slightly more conscious than She Herself.

The more Pain a Man is Willing to suffer (that is: the more He Realizes He is, Beyond any self, (Always Already) in Love with Woman – or: as His Love, doesn’t deny He is a Reflection of Her Love for Him, Her Longing in Fact to Return in His Love) the more He will Connect. This pain-bearing Man is dangerous for (the ego, the self-protection of) Woman. In spite of Her complaining about Man who would want or prefer a not too Deep Contact, including (relatively) short sexual embrace, this (distance) is ‘safe’ for (and even reflects) Woman’s Ego. Man(-form) just follows, how the Process of and in Woman Goes. If She is willing to bear more Pain, to Let (more of Her) Darkness come into the Light, She will reject Man who is not willing or capable to Allow This, who doesn’t Connect Truly, Whole-Heartedly, who is not willing to (Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically) Be with His Beloved in Her Pain.

(Spiritual) Evolution Happens, in the first place, through (and in accordance with the resistance of) Woman. If She feels more and more the Pain of Her unfreedom (of not-Seeing, of Her Confusion) then Man, sooner or later, Has to follow, Has to Connect – else He will be rejected, not Received.

Beyond this, however, the first Sparkle of Light that is at all the Impulse for Woman to become (more) conscious of Her being not fulfilled, of Her wanting to Free Herself (from the burden of Her Darkness) comes from the Light of (Male) Consciousness reaching Her, Pervading Her (Already). In She Who (paradoxically unconsciously, or intuitively) Recognizes (T)His Conscious Light (in HerSelf) things ‘take off’ in the manifested world.

In the End there is no beginning of this Process of becoming Conscious. There’s just Process. The Beginning, you might say, the Impulse, is the (existence of) Duality Itself – That creates, or let’s say, is a friction that by Nature Wants to be ‘Solved’, Un-cramped, Undone, United. (What then the Impulse was for the Creation of Duality... there is no other (but totally satisfying) Answer for this than: It Is. Of course, one might say that Duality is there as an Opportunity for the Universe to Become Conscious of Itself – and more of these clever (Goal-oriented) ideas – but, as always, there’s a question Beyond such a supposed answer.) Neither can it be maintained that the Impulse to become Conscious would be Pain: to get rid of the (mentioned) friction of the Two Poles of the Duality, Man and Woman, nor, on the other side, that it would

be a (Pure) Longing for (and Feeling ‘somewhere’ the existence of) something nice, (Eternal) Bliss, (True) Love, the Divine Unity, Ultimate Oneness.

Resting in No-Answer but Seeing that Given the Fact of the Impulse (Once) Being There, the Duality (That is the Duality of Man and Woman) is the Inherently Painful Oil of the Process of becoming Conscious. The two Poles are simultaneous, Pain (or Unfreedom, Woman) exists at the same time as Bliss (or Freedom, Man). Only in the ‘Peace’ of Oneness they explode(d) into One and seem to have been Always (Already) One. They don’t rule life (of forms) any more. Man and Woman are not a slave of these forms any more – having to say no to them (Man, protecting His Supposed Freedom) or yes (Woman, afraid to Dissolve in Endlessness, or Freedom, or the Selfless). This (Explosion) is (like) a Quantum-leap in Consciousness.

If Man-form is afraid of the Quantum-leap then, indeed, He must not Truly Connect to the Other, Female, Force, He must not have (too much) intimacy, just a short sexual embrace. Certainly after having sex, He must (then) not stay (too long) with Woman for this is a moment that – next to during intercourse – He takes in a lot of pain of the earth, of Woman, of the forms. And Woman has an (egoic) interest that Man does stay longer (present, not sleepy), so She can bind him more and more (to Her (world of form)), as if His Male Power would be always or still, if She succeeds, available then (but this is how ego ‘thinks’ or hopes unconsciously), as if His Free Male Force, His Consciousness, could be still of any use then. No, Her True Interest is that Man Stays Free (in Sacrificing – and, Then, in This, Truly Finding, Realizing – His Freedom). Then She can Truly make Use of Him, His Force, His One Gift (of – in Duality Surrendered – Oneness).

If Woman-form is afraid of the Quantum-leap, if She is unconsciously addicted to the unconscious fight of Man and Woman, then She ‘should’ find, like she normally does, (a) Man who does not Truly Connect to Her – or stay alone, if this is too frustrating, or alternate for ever between these two, being imprisoned in the dark martyr-dungeon of this, Woman’s Duality.

Man who’s merely or especially interested in (physically or otherwise) Penetrating Woman and not in taking Her earthly pain in is in an impossible position. For the (True) Opening of Woman for Him (so that indeed Penetration Happens at all) is the same as His taking Her Pain in (or Associating with it). It is, ultimately, the Opening of the form(s) for the Formless (Consciousness). This Penetration, by Nature, is painful. There is no nice, painless, compromise or ‘solution’. So, with just physical and energetic penetration, Man (as well as Woman) has nothing, no (Real) Penetration, nor Love, Being Received (and, indeed, true, also no consciousness of pain – no consciousness of it, for the Pain itself is Already there). It is a life of nothing, surviving physically, vitally, misusing the Other.

The Man who is not (too) afraid Comes Down (Which is the only Natural Divine Direction for Him), from the freedom of the Heaven into the earth, into the prison of the world of form, into Woman, into Her Unconsciousness.

Woman's Direction is Going Up, from Her unfreedom and stuckness of Her form-world into His Freedom, into Him, His Consciousness (and not into the mind). (But for That to Be (Truly) Possible She also Allows Him to Take Her Down in the Mud, now Consciously.)

For Woman the motivation for the Process of Man and Woman, for Connecting, for Union seems stronger thus (in this Dual world where Feeling Pain is judged, escaped from as much as possible); Man rather stays where He is. And indeed the motivation – on earth at least – comes from Woman, from Her unconscious Longing for Him, for His World (Beyond Hers). Her Longing, Willingness to Receive Him is His Motivation to Go into Her, to Liberate Her, in and from Her Painful stuckness of form. He is a Reflection of Her. He, by Nature, thus 'follows' Her (Longing), doesn't Surrender though to Her. In this Sense, ultimately, His motivation to Connect to Her cannot be smaller (nor bigger) than Hers (to Connect). It looks so because He, Man-form, lives, usually unconsciously, but for the world more visibly (than She in Her darkness shows), Her resistance to (Truly Open for) Him. If there's no(t at least somewhere a) True Opening, Deep Longing for Him, He is not inspired, motivated to Connect (Deeper) to Her. In principle, only if the forms – Beyond themselves – Want to be Returned, to Finally Rest in their Source, in Him, the Formless, He is there, practically, visibly, palpably. But in Fact He is Always Willing or: Available for this Process, Always Present, Always Being the Mirror, There before She can wink Her eyes. He, as Truth, cannot force anything, any Opening, Surrender, to happen. And He doesn't feel the need to.

Ultimately then it is not so much a matter of more urge in Woman to Connect to Man than Man to Woman, but at all it is (totally) Woman's urge. The form that seems escaped from the Formless wants to be Reunited again. Man, the Formless, is Already All, the Whole. The Whole doesn't understand it if you try to make It clear It has to Connect to a form. It is already the form, how can One Connect to Something That One Is...? Woman's world is the world of Separation, She feels always separate, She Wants to Reconnect again therefore.

Woman in Her Darkness is very dedicated in doing really all She can to facilitate and make possible that Man and Woman can (finally) be Together (more intimately, deeper, without separation, without boundaries). Man(-form), if and as long as He's not Surrendered in Woman, doesn't understand this. It's not that He doesn't like being Together, for Him They are already Together, One. What can one or One do more to establish what already Is So. How can (manipulating) forms in any

way bring closer (the Realization of) what is Already the Case in and as the Formless. He, in His Wholeness though, That is Already Bodily, Heartedly Living Woman, Listens to (and Actually Feels) Her sense of separation. He, on the other hand and as Man-form, is living Her (Female Force) unconsciously (and cannot Actually, Bodily, earthly, Non-separately Realize His Consciousness and Her Energy, Man and Woman to Be One) if He is ‘better’, ‘too good’, too ‘truthful’ for that.

What He Does thus is to (Whole-Heartedly, that is thus including Whole-Bodily) Connect to Her illusion about Her separateness or otherness or loneliness as form and, thus, from inside (Her) Let Her (Illusion) Melt in (Showing Her the Truth of) His Presence – instead of trying to convince Her that everything is already (good, Whole, Fulfilled) as it is.

41

True Man and She Who is Faithful to His Heart

In the True Man there is no (true) impulse to keep on dwelling in a Male and supposedly Divine bliss-state, whatever spiritual, energetic or consciousness-form that takes, nor in any (Male (or even Female)) state. The Only True and Natural Impulse (or in Fact Response to Her) that He Has is to Bring (or Transcend) Woman's Darkness, 'Pain', Contraction, Unconsciousness into His Heart, into His Conscious State of Wholeness. Once something of this is Allowed He awaits the next pain of Her, the next earthly or spiritual attachment, and so, in that, He has Something Real to Do, Liberate Her, Transcend Her – but no worry He would get bored, even for a second. She is His Only Real Work. He doesn't have a work or Work on His Own behalf. In fact He doesn't care a shit about an earthly nor a spiritual career. He doesn't care about (sitting in) His Own Male Bliss-state, His supposed Freedom, His achievements. If He (still) does care, then it means He Is not Free (yet), no (True or Whole) Man in Fact, and therefore cannot be (Truly) Used by Woman (as represented and manifested and shown in the first place by earthly Woman-forms) for Her Liberation.

If She does use Him however, She uses Him for Her ego-purposes. He is in that sense not the only Responsible for not being able to Transcend Her, for being (still) attached to Her, Her Energy, Her forms – in whatever subtle or gross form – for (still) separating from Being Her Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Consciously, for not Taking (or in Fact Recognizing) full Responsibility for Her (Pain) in His Heart, for Her leaving Man or trying this and creating or sustaining natural suffering with this. Man, in the forms He appears, is a Reflection of the 'extent of Manness' that Woman (Earth) Wants or can handle. A Clear Mirror, or Pure Man, 'is' much too far, confronting for Her (She unconsciously assumes).

At the same time, paradoxically, Man, the True Man, is Fully Responsible for Her, as Being Conscious(ness), Being Oneness (Including Her). He is to Show Her that She Is Him in Fact, Which is only possible if He Recognizes, Sees-Feels this of course to be So and does not distance, dissociate Himself, in any way from (Feeling and Being) Her. She can Return in Him, Home, in Her True (Formless) Being if He as (One, Non-Separate, Naturally in Unconsciousness Surrendered) Consciousness Shows this to Her. He is to Show Her Her full responsibility for Listening to, Letting in energetically,¹⁴⁵ maybe even physically, Whole-Heartedly anyway, the Man (read:

145 This formulation 'letting in energetically' doesn't mean at all that Woman's Receptivity in regard to Man would be just or mainly an energetic affair. In the End this is even not at all

Consciousness) of Her ‘choice’ – which is not and cannot be a free choice but anyway.

If She allows a Man-form who (or that) cannot Show Her, who (or that) is not Truly Fully Conscious, not ‘Sacrificed’ in Her, not Really Dedicated to Her (Liberation), then (She ‘may not’ complain that) She ‘cannot’ be Freed. There is ‘Something’ in Her That Registers all She does (or doesn’t), surely including the, usually ‘safe’, Man-form whom She allows – ‘safe’ meaning: who doesn’t Touch Her too Deep if at all, but ‘at best’ fits a totally conditioned picture of how a Man should be (with Her and at all), who, basically, leaves Her Ego alone, whose presence doesn’t press Her to Be(come) Conscious. In this sense, Man’s supposed leaving Woman alone (with Her Pain), not Truly Connecting to Her, is never His Fault. A Woman-form Lives the Consciousness She ‘Deserves’ in and as Her Female Body and allows the world to be as it is by ‘choosing’ for a certain Man-form. If She would stay Truthful to Her (Always Already) Knowing (and all Registering) Heart then She would be Faithful to Her Divine Man-Liberator – and She ‘and’, (through) Her form, the earth would look very differently. So, at least in the Land of Truth, She may not blame Man for making a mess of this world. Woman who chooses for ‘safety’, for the sustenance of the Illusion of being form, for an unconscious Man-form who ‘helps’ Her with that, chooses for a messy terrible world ruled by Her Own Dark Forces (that aren’t Allowed to Be Seen and Taken in and by Man’s Heart).

He has no Impulse to Bring Consciousness if She Allows Herself that, via Him, Her ego is being pleased, even structurally, if She stays determined, in Her hanging on to safety in whatever subtle or gross forms instead of Respecting True Love and Truth. If She does not – or in fact if She doesn’t Allow the Man ‘in’ Her to – say NO to Her (Own) form-limited, self-concerned consciousness reflected in unconscious Man-forms who simply bow for Her earthly and spiritual shopping-list She, the Earth, cannot Truly Grow. Separate consciousness might still develop in that case but it won’t settle in the Human Body. Without Courage She’ll stay alone, forever waiting and hoping for Him to kiss Her Awake. If She is Faithful to Him, He Comes, He is Here Already, to Take Her (Pain) in His All-Embracing Heart.

Her being Faithful to Him is not necessarily being (sexually) faithful to a Man-form. No, it is being Faithful to His Heart and Admitting in (and as) His Heart that She, by Nature, by Her form-consciousness is not faithful to Him, to Her Beloved. Only by this confession again and again, by this Truth- (and Truly Man-)Loving Honesty, She can be and Turns Out to be Faithful to Him and Her ‘Unfaithfulness’

the case, but one could say that Energy (or: Woman) is the feelable perceptible substance or form of the Insubstantial Substance of all, Consciousness or the Formless (or: in the Duality of Man and Woman: Man).

Melts in Recognizing His Tireless Love for Her, never judging Her, Taking all Her forms in His Heart. Her 'Unfaithfulness', form-attachments and Formless-attachment, fade, Dissolve in Recognizing His Always Faithfulness to (for Oneness with) Her.

One (in this sense Faithful) Woman-form can be enough already to Lay at least a Deeper Foundation for Transcending (a big barrier for a Deeper Human Development of) the earth, for Consciousness to Manifest in the Body. She can and will be a Living Example for other Woman-forms now also to be Faithful to Consciousness, to the Seeing-Feeling Man, and in Her Confession, in Her Humble Love for Him, to say NO to unconsciousness in Man-form, to the merely stories telling Man not Actually Manifesting His Heart, His Consciousness-Love (in His Male Body), to every and all Man-forms not being Her (Ultimate) Truth. The more She, Seriously and without judgement, Rejects Her Own form-(un)consciousness by Recognizing Her Truth or True Attraction to the Formless Consciousness of Man, Her True and Only Beloved, the more or Deeper Conscious She will Be. Consciousness (or: the Whole) is the Only Liberator and Liberation.

In confessing all Her lies, every lie to Her True Self, She becomes (or Recognizes to be) Him, Inseparable Part of Him and She does not Want anything else than Being and Living Her True Being, Him, as His Female Body Taking care of His Male Body in whatever appropriate sense, facilitating His Pervading the Earth with His (all of Woman Embracing) Consciousness in whatever way, that is in Fact: His Emptying or Freeing Woman from Her bonds, attachments, from the big black block in every Woman's belly (instead of putting something new there) – 'even' finding or facilitating the coming of and Creation of other Woman-forms potentially Suitable to Function Selflessly as His (Female) Bodies, and at least Associating with other Woman-forms by which Associating, in the near Presence, Fire of Man's Consciousness, (True) Woman will become Stronger (and Stronger), the Reception of His Love on earth thus.

She Knows, by now, all Her own wanting is suffering. She Fully Allows HerSelf to be His, Him, and to Facilitate and in Fact to Be His Work, His Divine and never finished Liberation of Unconsciousness or the Female Force into Consciousness or the Male Force. She Sees that every time when a seemingly personal wanting comes up, which cannot be and is not to be avoided but which is not immediately Recognized and thus not, Naturally, without any effort, sacrificed, She separates from Him, 'creates' Her Own suffering like this, leaving behind in forgetfulness Her Love for (and as) Him. As a bearer of Her unstoppable Shower of Love for Man, making this Known to people in various ways but in the first place by Being this Love for and as Him, to Woman-forms and Man-forms, She is a Divine Example and will be – even though on superficial level possibly much resisted – Naturally Respected and, as a

matter of Resonance, Naturally Copied.

We live in a world nowadays wherein people, Man- and Woman-forms, are expected and urged to want things for themselves all the time. The self is glorified as never before in history. The only alternative for the awful, painful and bottomless pit of self-fulfillment for many, basically good-hearted people, seems to be to serve other selves. This is however more of the same. If Truth Itself is not Truly Served any alternative does not make any true difference. It would be just a removal of furniture, of cramped energy, of attachment, of self, of ego, from one place to another: the entire self-cramp or form-attachment itself stays undisturbed.

She Who Recognizes Him and is Faithful in Her Heart (and actions) to Him will and does make a True difference in these self-glorifying times wherein everybody ‘has to’ choose for Him- or Herself and other selves, She Who Allows HerSelf to be totally Taken, Pervaded by His Love for Her, Who, Finally, after all, for Once, does not (overtly or hiddenly) deny His Love for Her. Everyone and only He and She Who – because of Seeing it, totally, all the time, Humbly and Necessarily in Pain – Shakes off, Cries and Pierces through, the Deluding Ego(ic or Female Force) will Make a Difference. The ones who want to make a Difference shall not make any difference; they are born and will die as forms – nothing wrong with that, by the way. It is a Law, the world simply cannot benefit (or: Progress, Develop) from (well-intentioned) acts, initiated, motivated by (people unconsciously ruled by ‘their’ dark and spiritual) Ego.

42

Woman is Responsible for Finding the right partner for Herself

Woman is Responsible for finding and being with the right partner, the one (or Ultimately: One) She wants to Open for, to Melt with and in, to eventually not hide anything from any more, to show everything of Herself to, to become Conscious with and in (and even as). Which partner She naturally prefers, which one is the right one for Her, depends totally on the Consciousness-level and -capacity of the Woman-form.

On a (seemingly) physical level many Woman-forms prefer, by nature, a Man-form who is (somewhat) longer and stronger than Her own body. To extend this to Deeper Level: by Nature, in the 'Right' or 'Normal' case (and as long as the Universe is Heading for Becoming more and more Conscious of Itself), a Woman-form is Intuitively looking for a Man-form who is (somewhat or, exceptionally, even far) more conscious than She Herself. Or, as in many many (and most) cases wherein nature seems 'disturbed',¹⁴⁶ or let's say, wherein nature is not clear enough yet and too frightening still, She is looking (at least) for a (less or more but not Truly conscious) Man-form who will trigger some subject (or in fact always: pain, contracted energy) in Her that She Beyond herself Wants to have more or at all Clarity about, to be Relieved from eventually.

Her Responsibility (in the world of forms) in this very important matter reflects the forms' responsibility¹⁴⁷ to, when the time is ready, Melt, be Undone, in the Whole again, in the (Male) Formless. The Formless by Nature cannot urge or demand a form to be Ready for It, to Dissolve in It, to Surrender in It. Only if She (Truly, Whole-Heartedly and, in the End, Whole-Bodily) Recognizes Him as Her Being, Her Essence – or the form Recognizes the Formless as its True 'Substance' – then the Meeting of

146 Nature however cannot be Truly disturbed. As it is, as things are, Now, the case, this is nature, by definition. What is meant here then, is that, in not Recognizing Her Own Divinity, She cannot Recognize Her (even Only True) Longing for Him, for His Being: Consciousness, either, and is then convicted to go for, work with roundabouts, Man-forms who unconsciously bring Her to Her difficulty with life, with Herself, Her Duality – in which difficulty then She tries, in vain, to get some clarity, by Herself or with the help of the triggering or another Man-form, too afraid to Allow Man's Ego-Killing Light of Consciousness Itself.

147 As forms are not and cannot Be Responsible it is about Allowing their Formless Truth to Arise out of their Darkness, Unconsciousness, Mist – Which (Formless) is the Only Responsible.

(and the Melting or Exploding of the unconscious Fight between) the Two Forces is Possible. Before, it is a trying to Meet, an unconscious and apparently endless trying to find out how painful it is not to Melt in Each Other.

Man-forms, by nature, are not responsible (for finding the right partner). They have to and do go there where Woman-form(s) seem(s) to Welcome Him – which is however never Truly, Wholly the case, but at least there can be some opening, some invitation, some trying, some testing from Her side (if He can be or in Fact Is Her Beloved). In fact, Man's following Woman's Welcoming, Opening for Him, can be called acting 'responsibly' as nature (in the very limited, not Ultimate sense – 'limited' as long as He doesn't Know what He and She are Doing, is living nature unconsciously).

Only the Divine Non-Separate Seeing-Feeling Man Is and can at all Be Ultimately Responsible, also for the Responsibility That Woman, by nature, has (to find a suitable or even the right partner for Her, who (Guides or) 'Helps' Her (whether in so-called positive or negative¹⁴⁸ sense) in Living and Unfolding the Divine Woman). She, Divine Woman, Ultimately is Part of Him, His Creation. This is only to Be Seen and Surrendered in and Divine Woman can only Be Truly Lived if She is Faithful to Her Heart Always, Helplessly Longing and Looking for Her Divine Beloved, Liberator and Source (Only in Whom She Finds True Rest, Safety, Eternal Peace).

In this world of forms (however) it is She, not He, Who decides if there is to be a relationship or not or how deep. She – unlike He – has (the) interest in it. If She (egoically) waits for Man to Take (and Fill) Her Completely She will never See (It), never Meet Her True Beloved, even if He Stands right before Her, even on Her toes. She is to Recognize and Take Her natural responsibility for the right, proper, desired relationship in which She can and does Grow ((Necessarily in Pain – this pain however being nothing in comparison with Her Awakened Love (for Him)) as Divine Woman).

The Fact that Woman is, by Nature, Responsible for the right relationship, right partner, is already easy to See in the fact that She, in a Woman-form, normally needs (much) more (or even at all) time in deciding, choosing for a partner. For Her, in the right case, there are not so many good candidates, while for Him many many Woman-forms would do. Woman is Woman, (His Beloved) has many forms. No need to (immediately, or in fact even at all) pick the best one. In the true case, He always

148 'In negative sense' meaning here: Man taking up the role of a bully, of someone who cannot Listen to Her, of someone who is much too soft or weak for Her, of someone who is unreliable and so on, all representing an unclear, dusty mirror, nevertheless necessary to grow (slowly) in the awareness about what or whom She does not Want by Nature, what or who is not Man.

respects the choice of Woman. He is Simple in this: if Woman wants Him in, wants to be Pervaded by Him, He goes in, why not? If She doesn't Want Him in, then not, He goes somewhere else. If a Man-form 'has to' or tries to persuade Her in any sense – instead of, at most, revealing, making Clear who He is – something is 'wrong' already. Man just offers Himself, He doesn't manipulate, doesn't influence Woman's Natural choice. Usually She doesn't want Him (in). He, Naturally, as Man, Accepts this.

Nevertheless, Her rejection of Him surely can be very painful for Him in some cases where He Sees that (at least on some Level) He could Pervade Her with His Consciousness, He could (to a certain extent, (much) more than usually) be Received by Her. Allowing (again and again, as Deep as it goes) this Pain (of, for whatever mysterious reasons, not being Received by earth, by the world of forms) Makes Him Grow and Grow – into Realization and Manifestation of His Being, into the Direction of She, Divine Woman, (Only) Who can and Wants to (which is ultimately the same) Receive Him.

Just like with starting it, it is, in principle, also Woman Who decides the end of a relationship. Man, at least not when He has not totally lost Contact with the Divine Being That He Is, has no natural Need to finish a relationship. As long as there is still (at least) some Openness in Woman to Receive Him He Responds to this. But (of course) He, if more Conscious already, might See or Feel somewhere and possibly even better (or in fact more Consciously) than Her that He is not (at all) Truly Received by Her and, following, respecting this truth, can 'decide' to leave. In fact, also here, it is Nature through Woman that decides. If She cannot Truly Open for Him, this is So (Beyond any silly senseless blaming one or the other or both), this is Simply to be Respected. No matter who speaks out the final words or puts concrete action into the manifesting of the coming physical separation, Woman, Her Whole Energetic Body, Decides.

This doesn't mean at all that They, the (former) Lovers, better split up if She starts to close for Him, but, for sure, if They don't pay serious attention to Her closing (for Him), if They refuse to Feel (all) the (anyway Unavoidable) Pain of this, the relationship has ended, already, whether They continue it in form, in physically staying with one another, or not.

Her closing for Him is, again and again, always (part of) a Test, Her Test of Him in fact (even if She doesn't do this closing by Herself), whether or not (or to what extent) He is Truly (and again and again) Willing to Feel Her (Pain – for closing is always, Inherently painful), to Be with Her still in this difficulty, to Let Himself Be Touched (by Her (Pain)) which means to Give Himself completely, Whole-Heartedly – including anger, if that's the case, but anyway and most and only important: His Truth, That Which She Always Wants (even if She hates It) in whatever situation (but,

usually, cannot Accept, Take, Bear yet... yet).

Without Allowing the Process of (Man and Woman, or: of) True Open Seeing-Feeling (and Embracing) of the Egoic Force (which is Radically Something else than merely dealing with this separative Force, trying to minimize (or compensate) the ‘damage’ that it does) a relationship always gets stuck, no matter all so-called good intentions of (one or even) both; without This Seeing (of Her Ego) – by Both, (First) Man and (Second) Woman – She cannot Truly Open for Him (any more), for She then cannot See Him as Her Divine Beloved Who Is Always Beyond (because not having to Separate in any sense from but (Consciously) Touching and thus Melting) all egoic tendencies and Is (thus) Her True Safety, Her Only True Resort (and even Only Being). All other supposed opening of Woman for Man is egoic in nature, (ultimately) not True. Only (and even Wholly) Seeing Ego, Seeing the Female Force, by Nature Separating from Man, is Non-Egoic, is Ego-Transcending, is Divine, Makes Man and Woman Realize to be One (Already). This (Allowing of This Seeing) is a big Ordeal, a big Sacrifice; all supposed safeties, social rules, norms, tricks, all habits, even the relationship itself again and again, are Surrendered here in the Fire of Truth, of No-Relationship, of Only One.

She egoically wants Him (as form, instead of as His Being (Consciousness Itself)) to be responsible (in the world of form) for (deciding about or totally going for) Their (possible) relationship, She (egoically) wants to be wanted by Him. This seems safe for Her, but it is not True and thus not a good and even a(n already) hopeless beginning of the relationship. Sooner or later, anyhow, She is to Realize Fully that She wants (and thus is Responsible for finding) the right relationship, that without Allowing this Vulnerable position She cannot Grow, Be, See Herself – for His Eyes She cannot Use in such an upside down, untruthful situation, when the lie is suppurating on and on and unconsciously still rules. She Only Wants and, if not There yet, will always be looking for, the relationship in Which He, (as) Truth, Rules. She decides, intuitively recognizes if He can Be (the Revealer of) Her Truth, if relationship is thus appropriate or not. The thing is (only) that She finds this (more and more) out (already) in a relationship. Her Testing Him in the relationship is, necessarily, (much) bigger than before, at the (possible) starting point. This is related to Her not being Able to See Straight.¹⁴⁹ Via (the form-related roundabout of) Her Tests She, as Body

149 It’s a bit more complex than this. She (indeed cannot See Straight like He, but) can intuitively feel ‘straight’ so to speak. Only, this ‘straight feeling’ (from out of Her Darkness) is not Embedded (yet) in His Light, His World of Truth, of the One, of Acknowledging that things are as they are. She cannot take it Seriously (yet). Practically this means that She many times or almost always goes along, into a relationship with a Man-form while already ‘Knowing’ from the beginning that it is not right. Still She ‘has to’ go into it, to let Her ‘straight’ intuition be affirmed by Truth, or Reality, to get Straight that it was true,

even, Body Becoming more and more Aware (of Its Being Consciousness, Heart) – meditating on His reactions to Her Tests – tries to find out, feel, whether or not (He is ready for Her next even more difficult Test and whether or not thus) She goes Deeper into relationship with Him or not and (in fact) if this is possible at all with the particular Man-form She is Testing.

For Woman it's good to realize (and feel) that everything She as Woman, as Receptive Force, allows, takes in Her (belly) from Man that is not Whole, makes or keeps Her stuck. It is, Finally, to Be Seen by Her that it is, Finally, Totally Her Responsibility – as (Inseparable) Part of His Own Responsibility – to be Whole, to Invite and Allow therefore (the) Man Who is Whole, Wholly Present and Manifested on earth as Consciousness-Body – and not (the) Man(-forms) who make(s) Her stuck, or: keep(s) Her unfree, tied, attached (to form), who sustain(s) Her in having to reproduce forms in the Dark. She is to (more and more) Feel Her stuckness (and See its relationship with allowing unManifested, unWhole, unMan Man) and Admit it, and Respect it (as part of the Truth, even though Ultimately this stuckness is a Lie); this is be(com)ing Responsible.

Woman's vagina is not a sexual attribute or instrument, some tool, but Integral Part of Her Wholeness Ultimately. It is, by Divine Nature, not Supposed or Designed to open for (a) form but for Love Itself, not for a Man-form but for Man('s Love) Itself. A sensitive Woman-form can feel Her vagina crying when it is not Man's Love, His Wholeness, That is Coming In but 'something else'. Man is, sooner or later, to Show and Grant Woman Her tears about this, Allow Her to Let them stream – not just for Herself, to get cleaned from the Pain or 'dirt' that they are related to, but for Woman Herself, Divine Woman. Every Woman has this Pain – no exceptions.

Woman's Ego thinks, of course: I Want this One Whole Man, but where is He, goddamn He's not here. She is Dual though. More faithful even than to this Man She is to Her Resistance to find Him, and even if She would meet Him, She turns away, looks away, in another direction, to not have to face Him, Her Beloved, to not have to Look Him in the Eye. Her Ego would be tortured if She would Look, She would feel (very) sick immediately.

Man's Non-Manifestation, that is: Man's refusal to Touch Her, keeps Woman stuck. If She Allows the Free – Manifested therefore – Man though (who, thus, does not separate from Her Pain, from Her Painful stuck world of form), then Her Body becomes more and more free, Her belly will be relieved from stuckness, from the 'block' that was always there. Letting go of the knot in Her belly is Painful, She Knows. Allowing Man is Allowing (Her Own) Pain. (Allowing Consciousness to

Her intuition, but at the same time hoping that She was wrong, that He will prove She was wrong.

Kick out from Her belly all of Man that is not Really Man and) Letting the Real Man's Consciousness Be Born out of Her Womb is Her (Only) True Gift to and as this world though. There's nothing else to Do. And it's a hell of a Job, Demanding all Her Dedication, Love Beyond love. For the Counter-Forces are endless and extremely powerful. Bearing a child on the earth is easy, Bearing Love (or: Man (Itself)) into the earth is Really Something.

43

Man, as the Formless, can become Conscious in (partner-) relationship (with Woman, with Form), Woman not in relationship with Man (if He is not Conscious – of and as Her)

(A) Man with Consciousness-Potential might Become Conscious (of HimSelf) in (partner-)relationship with Woman-form. For He, by Dualistic Nature, originally associated with the Male Force (Which is Consciousness, or the Formless), Connects – in the True case – to the Other Pole, to Woman, to Form, to form-consciousness (or: Unconsciousness). In this Union, in this Meeting of the Two, Consciousness becomes Clear as the (insubstantial) Substance (of Him, of Her, of everything).

(A) Woman with Consciousness-Potential does not become Conscious (of HerSelf) in (partner-)relationship with Man-form. She is, generally, already associated with earth- or form-consciousness and Wants to Connect to the Formless, to Consciousness Itself, to the Divine Man. Usually, a Man-form – not Knowing how to Deal with Her – is egoically ‘surrendered’ to (or: ‘safely’ separate from) the Female Force, and does not, cannot this way, Truly Represent (Non-Separate) Consciousness and cannot (on Deep Level nor literally) Breathe (Divine) Consciousness into Her. To become Conscious of Her (True) selfless ‘Self’ She (Form) Needs (to Connect to) the Formless, not (to, again) Form (in the form of a Man who is unconsciously associated with and lost in forms and not (Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily) Present as Consciousness). Not a Man-form thus, but still, no doubt She Needs Consciousness in human (Male) Form,¹⁵⁰ and not as some abstract Universal Force.

This all is why a Man can potentially, by Grace (That is: Love) and not by Himself, Let ‘His’ ego (or: the Ego that is the Female Separative Force) Be Transcended in (a) normal relationship(s) with (a) Woman (if He Stays Truthful, Faithful, to the Divine, to Truth Itself – which is very painful, however not difficult in principle), and a Woman cannot Let Her ego Be Transcended in (a) relationship(s) with, in relation to a ‘normal’ (that is: unconscious) Man.

However, (only) eventually, He will Notice that to Truly and Wholly Transcend ‘His’ ego, His seeming separation in His natural and dualistic association with one

150 For the Growing of Consciousness in and as Her – to whatever extent or depth, that remains to be seen – it is possible though that She Meets, Allows a Woman- or Man-form who is (currently) strongly Associated with a Conscious Man alive on earth and Present in the Body, by Which Association (or: Heart-Intimacy) She Radiates Directly His Male Consciousness (in)to the world or people She meets.

side of the coin of Man and Woman, and at all to Go Deeper in the Process of Man and Woman, Deeper or at all into the Earth, He has to be with (a) Woman-form(s) who can (more and more) Receive His (Developing) State of Consciousness (even if on the face of it She seems to resist it), (a) Woman who on Deep Level is Willing to See, just as Him. Not any Woman-form will Do. No problem. (Unlike Woman-form) He can just start somewhere, and, unlike Woman and when the time is Ready for That,¹⁵¹ Feel His Pain of not Being Truly Received by and One with the Other. And He Learns (in due course) that He can (only) Transcend 'His' ego if He (not so much leaves 'His' Woman-form(s) by Himself but) allows Woman-forms to leave His form (usually, but not necessarily, for good), by which Space is being 'Created' for (a) Deeper (or, possibly, Differently)¹⁵² Receiving Woman(-form), for (a) Woman(-form) who Lets Her (and thus His) ego be Touched (by His Developing Eye).

This all doesn't take away the fact that in a, in every, (partner-)relationship Man can, in principle, if He would Allow, feel Consciously through His pain of not being Truly Received by Woman – or, in Fact, His Consciousness is being Stimulated, at all Activated, Developed and Sharpened by this. (This is so as) Man is the Space in Which this Pain becomes obvious, undeniable, in Which it gets a place, finds Rest. By Allowing His Emptiness to Naturally Connect to Her Her 'chronic' or structural (and, in the Duality of Man and Woman, 'original') state of being unfulfilled becomes clear, Their Painful separation thus. He notices, Feels that if He Shows His Love it's simply not Received by Woman, cannot be Received (yet). He, as He 'is' or functions at the moment, His Body living unconsciously still Her Duality, is and Needs to be Rejected. In His (Now) Conscious loneliness and separation, (and) by Having to Bow for (through Feeling His (Divine) frustration in Meeting) the incredible Power of the separative, non-surrendering Female Force – and, in and by (Persisting to keep on Feeling in) this Ordeal, Becoming or Realizing to be Man – 'His' ego 'Evaporates', or: is Consciously Seen through to be not His (originally, only Ultimately Where everything that is Hers is His). He can (and even Must) do this, in the end Impersonal, Feeling of His Pain and Frustration on His own, however Necessarily in Relation to and in Non-Separation from Woman.

151 It is not said that any random moment in His lifetime He can, by Himself, start to Heartedly and Bodily Feel the Fundamental Pain of Separation. A life itself is an Intelligent Process Which cannot be hurried up or manipulated otherwise in any way. When the Moment comes, when the Deep Pain is Offered by Life, it is His Test if He is Ready for It, Humble Enough to Accept and Go into the earth, into the Profundity of Life, that is: of Contact, Relation – and thus of (the Pain of) the lack of Contact, Relation, Oneness.

152 What is meant here by 'Differently' is that, Fundamentally, Woman can Receive Man as Heart or as Body. (Reception as Heart and Body at the same time never Happened so far in Human history, at least not by one Woman-form.)

Woman, on the contrary, cannot feel Consciously through Her (similar) pain on Her own. She Needs the Male Force of Seeing for this. She Needs His Space, His Male Consciousness that ‘Supports’ Her, Guides Her, even Shows Her Her Pain that He Grants Her to Feel so that She can Come Back to, in (and even as) Him, His Seeing. She Needs an earthly Male Body for this – who is Conscious. Far most ‘bodies’ won’t do. A Body She Needs that Transcended already (Totally) its own supposed bodiness, ‘formness’ and its Own Formlessness: Consciousness as (Male) Body therefore.

Connecting to – that is in fact: not separating from or trying to not (Totally) Allow and Dissolve in – the Other Pole is in the course of time (including all Pain Necessary to See in this Process of Man and Woman) Revealing more and more and Finally Totally Clearly the True Nature of Man and Woman. Man, by Connecting to the form-world of Woman, Sees what He is not, is not Truly. He is not Her form(s). He, Faithful to His (Dual) Nature (or: Truth) to Connect to Her, to the Other Pole That Attracts Him, to Actually Go into Her world of form, never feels Truly at home, at ease in Her world (of forms). He has this Natural Urge, Pull to Her, but when He’s there – and He is, however usually not Consciously – He feels repulsion, He wants to get the hell out of there again.

It is Her Unconscious Pain He – again: usually unconsciously – feels and wants to run from, not Touch, the Pain of the contraction of the Formless into form, the contraction and scattering of the Wholeness That a Human Being Is into many supposedly from each other separate forms, the dispersal of Attention from Conscious Being into unconscious being, into ‘having to’ pay attention to and follow forms, the Inherently Painful tearing apart of One into many – which (only) Ultimately is not possible though, for Oneness cannot Truly be killed, dispersed. If One, going into the many, could Really forget Its Own Oneness it would not be so Painful, not at all even. But just this Discrepancy between One’s (Unforgettable) True Oneness or Source, Essence and one’s commonly living in and as the many makes it Inherently Painful.

Man-form, originally (or: in the Duality of Man and Woman) Associated with Consciousness, feels ‘somewhere’ the pain of this discrepancy and if His Potential to Manifest His Consciousness is not so big, like usual, He will withdraw as much as possible from Woman(-form) whose Pain He unconsciously associates with and that He, again unconsciously, feels (more and more) if He gets close(r) to Her, if He Allows His Natural Urge (or: Response) to Her ‘too much’. If, though, He Takes His Natural Love for Her, Which is True, more Seriously than His natural Repulsion to Feel all the Pain He unavoidably will Feel if He Allows this Love for Her in a Mature, Male Way, He, in this, (because of Allowing Love) Now more Consciously Associating with or Connecting to Her, can and will Become (even) more and more Conscious – of Himself, as Consciousness, in and by the contrast of (Seeing) what He is not: He

is not Her, at least not as how She acts, thinks, feels, shows Herself to Him, or in fact does not Show Herself to Him. He, in and by Allowing all the (Painful) forms She offers Him unconsciously, is Becoming more and more Aware of the ‘lack’ in Her, something missing in all this daily fuss around forms in whatever sense. Him. She lacks Him. She, by being busy with forms all day, forgets the Truth, in and Ultimately as Which She (so far unconsciously) does, thinks, feels it all.

This, His Becoming Aware of Her ‘lack’ – not being aware of His Conscious Space – and thus Aware of the (His) Truth Beyond and Prior to Her, takes time and Happens Only if He Truly Listens to Her, Wants Sincerely to Know Who or What She Is, in other words: if He Goes Truly in Her. From an arrogant position, using Her because His unconscious Urge to Her would need to be satisfied, He cannot Become Conscious (of Her, of Her Ego, Her separation, and thus) of Himself, as the Conscious (Non-Separative One) Force, Consciousness That in Its Purity doesn’t in any way separate from (or is not in any way ‘better’ than) Her, from (or than) Unconsciousness. Only in and by His Total Sacrifice (Which as Love, as Truth, is Only Natural and not at all personal (or heroic) in any sense) in Her (Ego), He Gets to Know Her – and Himself (as the Whole, as He-She).

Ultimately He does not Need Her (in a needy way). Becoming Conscious of Himself is a Selfless ‘Side Effect’ of Nature and a Direction in Which Nature Goes Already, not a need for Him. He – unless He’s spiritually, egoically interested in Consciousness – doesn’t care if He’s Conscious of Himself or not. It Is as It Is. He Sees, He doesn’t need to See. It, the becoming (Wholistically) Conscious, is ‘just’ a Result of the (Friction Inherent in the) Meeting of Man and Woman, of Her Longing to Melt in Him again, to Recognize Him again as Her Source, Her Only True Safety, and, on the other hand, all the (Simultaneous) Resistance to This.

She, as Woman-form, has another position than He has. If She by Nature is Urged to Become Conscious, as and of Him, and, indissolubly connected with this, of Herself – and She is, only usually She is not so Conscious of this Aching Urge to Become Conscious (and by That to Burn up in His Light, to Be Relieved of the Burden that She as Inherently self-obsessed Form feels She is without Him, His Consciousness, His Wholeness, Selflessness) and does not Take It too seriously, bound then to act out or suppress (but not Transcend) the drama of this Inner Fight of the Urge and Her refusal to Take It (Totally) Seriously – She cannot just associate, have some kind of relationship with any Man-form. For Her, He, to Function as Her Other Pole, the Formless, Has to Be (Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily ‘even’) Aware of His Actually Being the Formless, or Consciousness. She, whether She’s aware of this or (usually) not, does not want Him to be busy (like She Herself is) with all those endless forms (even though She urges Him to do this), for Her or their own sake, or

even for His own. She doesn't want Him to answer to Her 'giving' Him Her forms with giving (even) more forms or trying to help, support Her with Her forms. She gets pissed with this (at least if this would be His main or even only offer). No, She Wants (to Use) Him to (be Able to) Transcend the forms She is, by nature, (unconsciously but painfully) associated with. She Wants to Go Beyond Her (world of) forms and Attune to, 'Suck in' (or Be Released in), the Formless. She Wants Him to be Him, not Her (form-world).

As very few Man-forms are Conscious, Allow Their Body to Be, Live Consciousness, (almost) all Woman-forms who then, sensing this, think they have to be with a less or un-Conscious Man-form, are (very) frustrated, sad, angry, disappointed in life – but all this is hidden in Her Darkness, because in His (presumed) non-Presence She will not show Him all these difficult and suppressed feelings (or states) in Her. Also Her (unconscious) acting them out (in the form of a much more obvious – but in fact the same – drama than in the suppressed case) doesn't give Her any True Relief, that is: doesn't Bring Her Closer to Him (Which is What She Wants and cannot help or stop to Want). In His non-Presence, if Consciousness is not Truly Present in Man-form, nothing Real can Happen for Her, and She's in the waiting room – whether or not She's trying to get out, whether or not She's very active in Her world of form, in Her (own) 'reality'.

Some Woman-forms, intuitively Knowing It is in the End all about Consciousness (Active in and not separate from life), but not Totally if at all Conscious of Her frustration in Him, try to get Consciousness by and as themselves, by 'working upon' themselves, for instance by reading spiri-books, doing workshops or some form of meditation by which one is supposed to become more conscious, aware of things (inside and outside oneself). In itself this is very understandable and certainly not stupid but still, anyway, they don't want to (and cannot) Feel the Pain that is Inherently Associated with His (unconsciously supposed) not Being There for Her, the Pain that He seemed to have left Her (alone) – or, instead, the Pain of Her leaving Him – Which (Feeling), again, is only Possible for Her if She (Whole-Heartedly, Undoubtedly) Knows Him Already to Be There, Seeing Her (Completely) Already. They don't want to (Truly) Know – for this Touches a very big, Deep (the Deepest, most Vulnerable) Pain in Her – that She Needs Him and in Fact Needs Him in or through a Male Body, a Conscious Male Body, to be more precise. She has a big resistance to Acknowledge this for Her most terrible Fact. She Wants to be Him Herself (even if She will wrongly (and egoically) call this: being Woman), not to be (or to Bow for the Truth of being Inherently) Dependent on Him. This utter Female arrogance blocks Her True Growth in fact. Woman-forms stuck in their arrogance, in this tearing fight of 'having to' do It (all) Herself (masked as assertiveness or taking initiative or whatever) and, on a

Deeper Level, Longing for and Needing Him in Fact, work upon (or: reinforce) their Ego(ic separation) in Fact, their spiritual Ego in many cases, and not upon themselves – or to put it better: working on themselves is working on (or reinforcing or serving) Ego. Surrendering in (and Being Consciously in Love with) the Other Sex, by Which the Whole Truth is being Revealed, is something completely different from working (upon oneself).

The misunderstanding about the role of humans being in (and as) the Body is big (and ‘desired’ by and part of Ego). The fear of (Totally and Consciously) Dissolving in the Other is, not coincidentally, exactly as big. She Needs Man in Bodily form, to be Able to Use – Which is not the same as ‘misuse’ or even ‘egoically use’ – Him for Her (Only) True Process of Realizing Oneness, Which Necessarily Is Oneness of Man and Woman. Consciousness comes through human form, in Conscious, Bodily, Non-Separate Connection with the Other Pole – it cannot be invited abstractly, extracted straight (or, with (subtle) effort, via spiritual practice) from the Universe (Which Is Consciousness). The Other Pole (Other than as which one is manifested oneself in body) is to Be Met.

Just so, Man to Realize the Same Oneness Meets Woman. His ‘original’ Consciousness or (Potential) Wisdom is Only Triggered, Activated, Revealed, Developed, Seen and Finally Manifested in (Total) Association with, or: Surrender in Her, in Woman.

From egoic (separate) standpoint there seems to be (some or even much) injustice in the different starting-point of Man and Woman, Woman if Serious, having more difficulty with Finding the Formless (in Man) than Man with Finding the Form in Woman. (Only) in the End this is not so. If She is Totally Truthful, Faithful to Her Only Heart (That is Him) (and which (Faithfulness) presupposes already no attachment to His form(s), other than what ‘normal’ faith is considered to be) She will Realize True Oneness of Man and Woman just as He if Being Trustful, Faithful to His Truth (which presupposes no attachment to His Formless Truth either) – although in normal time perspective She will be a little later than He with this, He Being The First, the One Condition for Her to Become Conscious.

In spite of the (not unimportant) different starting position for Man and Woman on individual level, in practice the difference in (earthly) results of Their Process of Developing Consciousness cannot be too big and surely not on aggregate level – only already for the fact that He, His Consciousness, is a Reflection of Her receiving- or bearing capacity, of what She can bear and bear, of Her (Body-)Potential.

If He is with a (very) unconscious Woman-form but who for example (and strangely enough or not who) is sexually (supposedly) attractive for Him (in His unconsciousness still, wherein sexuality is at least partially separated from the Whole)

or with whom He for example has merely a 'safe' heart-contact (whether or not sex is included) He will not Grow so much (if He cannot trigger Her ego to come up, accompanied by at least some Willingness of Her to See it). He cannot Grow Deeper (into the earth) or faster than the Ego is Being Revealed (in Love) by Him through Woman-Body. His Growth is Her Reception of Him. His Growth (into the Earth) is His Capacity to, by Completely Selfless Love, Enhance or at all Activate Her Willingness to Show Her Ego and Let it Be Cut by His Sword of Truth.

No doubt, Man if He stays Present as the (as Truth Present) Heart, will, by Divine Nature, meet the specific Woman-form(s) via Whose Potential in (respect to Receiving His) Consciousness He Grows, Realizes and Finally Lives (on earth, Deeper and Deeper and at all) the One Reality. As His Consciousness Develops Woman-forms will leave indeed who cannot, don't want to Follow Him Going into the Dark Caves of Woman – painful as it is, however 'Correct', Truthful, Natural. He Surrenders His (seeming) attachment to specific Woman-form(s) into the Lap of Truth, into His Divine Woman (Who Tells Him for god's sake not to be attached in any way to (any of) Her form(s)).

Remains still the fact that He, associated already with Consciousness, but being in the world of form, is principally Free in already Feeling the Pain in relation to the Other (Sex) and can, by this, Let all separation Be Melted, all Ego, no matter which Woman-form He's with – whereas She cannot Go through this Pain without His Consciousness Present in a Male Body. He Feels His Pain alone in Her 'no' to Him, She cannot Feel through Her Pain alone, without His 'Yes' to and all around Her. Yes, (being able) to Feel Pain is Freedom. Unfreedom (or Karma) is being stuck in not daring to (Consciously) Feel Pain.

Man thus can Create Himself as Divine Man on earth – not without Woman, but He is Creating Her. Woman cannot Create Herself as Divine Woman on earth. He by Nature Is to Do This. And She is to Urge Him to Do So – with drama, fight, seducing, rejecting, all Her means. And She won't Manage. The Only Thing that 'Works' is to Recognize the Divine Man Already Here and to Offer Herself Completely – Her whole Ego thus – to be Moulded, Created into Divine Woman. Recognizing Him (in Male Form) She will start to, more consciously now, Reject all that is not Man (yet). This way She Allows Him to Create Her, Divine Woman.

He Creates Himself as Divine Man by Letting Stream all Her earthly Tears through His Eye(s) as if they are His Own, without Distinction. She, Divine Woman, not in (Ultimate) Power, Lets Herself Be Created by Recognizing the Man Who Did already and Does still Stream all Her Tears that She cannot Stream without Him, Who Truly Loves (for Is, Actually, earthly Lives) Her thus. She doesn't resist, doesn't hate Her Nature-Given and Total Dependence on Him any longer but Surrenders in

this Divine Fact and Finds Rest in It Finally. She Stops to Escape from Him in and by Seeing Wholly that She is Totally Dependent on Him – this being the Death of Her Gigantic Ego (always, inherently, presuming to be independent, autonomous, self-existing, in control). She can't Lift Herself Up, Free Herself in any way, only Recognize Her Always Present (but usually unRecognized) Love for Him, This being the Earthly Reflection of His Being Love (Beyond all Her self- and form-obsession).

44

She Becomes His (kind of, Sphere of, Level of) Consciousness
That's why it's very important for Her to find the right Man

It is so important for Woman to 'Take' Her Responsibility Seriously or in Fact to See that She is Responsible to find the right suitable Man for Her, for She Gets, Absorbs, (even bodily) Adjusts to, even Becomes His Consciousness.¹⁵³

Whereas He comes in Her Energy- or Body-Sphere (with demands for safety, sexuality, emotions, power-games) She comes in His Sphere of Consciousness. If She Intuitively doesn't like His Sphere, if this Sphere doesn't Meet Her Sphere or Potential She, by Nature, 'must' and normally already does go.

Her True Development (that is: Spiritual Development in the Wholistic, all Consciousness- or Life-Spheres encompassing Sense, not only on the spiritual Planes) is totally Dependent on Him, that is: His State of Consciousness – (as) He is His Consciousness. She cannot Do It on Her Own, She cannot make a study of or practice on Herself and, by that, Become or Truly Whole-Heartedly Realize to Be One. There are Two Needed, Two Poles of the Duality, to Be One. Two Poles explode into One, not one. True Oneness is about Relation, not about 'being' One in and as oneself (that is inherently limited and limiting). She, by Nature, cannot Go or Develop Further, Higher, Broader, Deeper, than the Consciousness of the Man-form She Attunes to – whether this (form of Man) is Her partner, father, son, teacher or Master – the one She Attunes to here on earth in fact, not (some Male energy-form) somewhere in the presumed heavens, or subtler planes. The other way round the same Principle is working. Man can only Enter the earth, Manifest Himself, His Consciousness as far as earth, or Energy – through living Woman-form(s) – is Able, Willing, (on Deep, not in the first place on superficial, Level) Ready to Receive Him. If Her (Spiritual) Potential (for Receiving His Formless Gift of Consciousness) for this lifetime is too far away from or under His (Potential Consciousness) He wastes His time or even Gift if staying (only) with this Woman-form in case She is not intuitively Aware of this Gap, this Difference and doesn't 'tickle', trigger or kick Him to Do or Be Something to Open Her Deeper,¹⁵⁴ in case the Fight of Man and Woman cannot be 'properly'

153 Not only Her Consciousness, even Her Body adjusts to the kind and Depth and extent of Freedom and Man-ness of the Man('s Consciousness) whom She allows, whether or not in the form of a(n intimate) relationship. Her Bodily form actually changes, adjusts, and Her subtler forms as well.

154 See chapter 49.

lived. Or, on the other hand, if Her Woman-Potential for Consciousness, for Him, is too big for Him, if He (That is: His Consciousness) cannot Deal with so much Pain coming through Her¹⁵⁵ to Be Transcended, whether it is stuck, safely put away, Waiting for Him or (sometimes) ‘freely’ running, coming to the surface in a (usually) distorted, not straightly Pain-revealing manner, then She naturally will, cannot else than contract energetically and normally (thus) also sexually from Him – although in this case (as well) She could not (Totally) Open for Him in the first place – and from the Always Non-moral Standpoint of Truth or Consciousness they’d ‘better’ split up, which will happen (anyway) in far most cases.

Still, in Principle, Man doesn’t leave Woman. If Woman Sincerely Wants to Grow through Him, through His Consciousness, He, by Nature, cannot reject This. However, this Happens on His Terms. It, Her choosing Him, doesn’t mean for instance that She will be (one of) His intimate Woman-form(s). And at all, if He Feels (too many or deeply rooted) egoic motives in Her choice for Him that He Feels or Knows She will definitely not Surrender sooner or later He can reject this Ego completely, and not meet Her in any way (any more or at all this lifetime – until maybe later (more) Humbleness is Allowed by Her). This (Natural rejection) then is His True (Only Possible) – and for Him even Painful – Gift to Her (which hardly ever is Respected, Valued as Such). He, if Capable, if Conscious enough, can in some cases still try to Show Her Her egoic motives to get (close to) Him, that what She wants of Him is not Him (Himself), not what He has to Offer Her, by which Seeing She Herself can make the ‘decision’ to go.

Usually however the process of meeting the proper Man goes automatically ‘right’. She is, by Nature, attracted to the kind of Consciousness that She ‘likes’ or in Fact can Handle in and as Her (Whole Energetic) Body. In case Her Development goes quick (suddenly) it is possible that (for a while) She ‘jumps’ (quickly) from one Man-form to another. Being with the new Man-form She Learns rapidly that also what

155 The Stronger a human manifestation of Woman, that is: the bigger Her Potential for (Receiving His) Consciousness – and paradoxically or (in Fact) not – the more Pain (or: human contraction from truth) comes through Her, Pain that is not personal in nature in fact, the Stronger also He has to Be to again and again and even all the time Transcend Her (forms) into Him or the Formless (Consciousness), Open Vase as She, a Conscious Woman-form, is (for Him). That means in practice: the more Open She is, the more ‘dirt’, karma, unconsciousness, unSeen tendencies, contracted energy, cramped lies, human confusion, suppressed anger, unFelt pain goes through Her (and would get stuck in Her (Body and even Consciousness) if He wouldn’t Know how (or even at all that He Has) to Deal with all these forms. If, exceptionally Their (Pain Transcending) Process is extreme(ly quick and intense) He must even See to it that He energetically survives in (and as) the Body (without which the Process cannot continue even).

this (new) Man-form was attractive for was not What She Really Wants, and possibly already after a few times or even one time of making love She cannot tolerate Him any more (to be with Her and surely not to touch Her (form), if He doesn't Touch Her Deeper, (in) Her egoic self-cramp that She Wants to Be Liberated from) – ultimately, whether She's conscious of this or not, because He cannot 'Deal' with Her, that is, not Truly Connect to Her, to what's going on in Her (lately, Now and at all), to the stuck forms that She wants to Surrender in Him, in His Love-Embrace (of all these, by humans (un)wanted, forms – of Her Wholly, Divine or Earth, He doesn't distinguish or prefer for they are One for Him). Often, mostly however Her 'jumping' behaviour is egoic in Nature and not Already Divine (or: only and Selflessly Directed towards (and as) and Already Embedded in Oneness (of Man and Woman)) as just described. In practice it seems a thin line between these two, in Principle (but also in manifestation in life) there's a World of Difference.

Unfortunately or (in Fact) not, but simply a matter of Nature at this moment of Human Development or Evolution, almost always She chooses a Man-form (or kind of Consciousness) who doesn't See or hardly Sees through Her (inborn and learnt) egoic games, a Man-form who is a piece of cake for Her Ego to control. She is afraid of, feels uncomfortable in (but Unavoidably on the Deepest Level is Attracted to) the Presence of the Man Who Sees through Her Ego, Who Sees Her. She feels safer in the physical presence of a Man-form who doesn't feel (all) Her hidden (and Inherent Woman-)Pain. If She would choose for Him Who does Feel Her then She Knows intuitively that sooner or later She has to Go through this Pain of Hers – Which (Process) is in Fact What She, every Woman-form, ultimately Wants... but later, later, not now. It's always possible still, later.

That's true, Truth doesn't, cannot run away. She can just screw up this lifetime, maybe there comes another chance, another life in which the taking of the chance again can be postponed... The earth gets the Consciousness, functions in the way it does, totally according to the kind of Man Woman chooses, Receives. If Woman, like She does, chooses again and again and still for 'safe' separate and supposedly strong Man-forms who do not Feel, See all the suppressed forms, energies, motives, interests, emotions hidden in Her, who do not Allow them to be Made Conscious, who do not Allow Her Body to be Freed from them, He in Man-manifestation will – for He is not and cannot be truly separate from Her, from Form – live Her energetic (form-)cramp in fights, wars, competition, arrogance, in nature-depletion, -killing and devastation – simply 'because' (or this being associated with the fact that) He unconsciously (as form) takes Her (form-)Energy, Her hidden Pain (from Her bonds and the connected Deeper Pain about His supposed Absence prohibiting in advance Her Chance to Be Liberated (from forms, at all)) in Him and all energy-suppression, stored hidden Pain,

has to come out sooner or later in whatever kind of outbursts. She, in choosing for Man from (and existing as) some Consciousness-Level, unconsciously gives Him a permit, licence, to fight out in the world all that's still hidden in Her Darkness, many times in subtle ways, sometimes in grosser, more spectacular ways (like wars). The forms which these fights in the world take are endless. So, by Nature (of Oneness), it can never be only Man-forms who would make wars – and Woman-forms (as the 'good guys') who would want to stop this senseless killing and whatever. There is Duality Needed for this. Also Woman-forms – who are attached to keep 'their' dirt, 'their' Darkness, 'their' presumed 'bad things' suppressed, to anyhow not show it to Him, Her Real Beloved – fight the same wars as well (which, by Karmic law, indeed have to be fought) by wanting this kind of Consciousness to Penetrate Her.

She gets and radiates into the world the (cramped or more Open) Consciousness She Lets in. Many Woman-forms allow at least (and usually) energetically many Men in their belly. They like the Male energies to 'play with', to feel safe with, have the feeling of having Man in, having control, having a nice, warm or whatever feeling in them, in their belly, not empty. She, in and as Her Deluding Force, doesn't Want to Know however that their energies are connected with their (un)consciousness. It's not only energy She lets in. She bears Man's unconsciousness like this (through Her Body into the Earth), or: His not Manifested and in fact dead consciousness. She gets or stays stuck – 'safely' stuck, Her Ego assumes – in and by allowing Male (unconscious) energies from here and there and everywhere.

If She Really Wants to Be Liberated from Her Pain, from Her Natural Bond to Unconsciousness, She Will Be. She'll Find and Let Him, Her True Love and Liberator, Consciousness, in and goes through Hell. This Hell however is nothing comparing to having found Her Beloved – She wouldn't change this Hell associated with (all the Pain Revealed by) Being with and in Her Beloved in a million years for any promise of the highest paradise but being without Him (or being with the usual promise or picture of Him).

Although She can already intuitively sense the Truth that (indeed) She Gets, Receives His Consciousness instead of developing Her Own – as She has to learn in this egoic world of only (seemingly) separated individuals – She only Truly Learns, Sees this Deeper and Deeper and at all in Her Process of Surrendering to and in Him. If He is Conscious and She Allows Him to Pervade Her, to Take Her, to Create Her, She Sees that, possibly very and amusingly quickly even, Her whole Perspective of looking at things (whether spiritual, life itself, things in the world or Herself) changes (possibly Radically) in Allowing His Consciousness. She starts to think like Him, Sees 'suddenly' (or more and more, but always in 'jumps') with His Eyes, looks in and as Him into the world.

This is not a sudden terrible defeat for Ego for ‘whom’ everybody should be as separate as possible, it is what is always already the case, happening all the time already with Man and Woman. She starts to Take Over for Receives the Consciousness, the Eyes of the Man She Loves. She cannot Love Him and, at the same time, stop His Consciousness from Entering Her. Nature is not so absurd. There is no separation in the end. Woman is the Receiving Force, so She Receives Him, Totally. Because Consciousness is, Beyond the apparent, the True Ruling Force, She Receives, in the First Place (and Ultimately even Only) His (state of) Consciousness – and thus (also) His possible and usual being unconscious of Himself Being Consciousness – not His body, His seed, His energy, His mind.

This, Receiving His Consciousness and Letting This totally Overrule, Take over the supposed Own (but conditioned) consciousness¹⁵⁶ is in fact not a problem at all. This is not what She resists, natural as it is for Her. She, as Female Force, Resists

156 Which is not Hers in Fact, but a reflection of the state of Man’s unconsciousness (or not Manifested Consciousness), Man’s not being (Truly or at all) Conscious (yet) of Himself, of the Whole, Being (the One) Consciousness, a reflection of Man’s not Truly Connecting to and Transcending Her (form-consciousness).

Her ‘Own’ consciousness is not Hers but stemming – maybe seemingly from Her father, other Male figures in Her life so far, but in fact and even – from Man in General: how He manifests on earth now and so far, which She absorbs subtly (but not exclusively) through all Man-manifestations that She met and meets, voluntary or involuntary (and resists more or less); in fact it, Her conditioning as which His cramped consciousness manifests and with which She ‘falsely’ identifies at first if not ‘for good’, is not so much stemming from but coming via Woman-forms as well (and even especially if and all the more the more Man is Absent and even proportionally to the Consciousness-Absence of (the) Man) and in Fact, ultimately, even as the Reality distorting and -veiling Female Force Itself.

To have (some more) clarity about this: the Inherently Receptive Woman gets the cramped consciousness from Man, generally speaking more from or via Man-forms than from or via Woman-forms – from Woman (in Man- and even more in Woman-forms) She takes over, copies the cramp ‘itself’, that is: the form-side of the coin of Man and Woman in energetic (and feelable, painful) form.

It’s good to realize however that, Beyond what She in Her physical lifetime ‘took in’ from Male consciousness as manifested on earth, Beyond how She is conditioned thus, She is, from birth on already, also (to more or less extent and in a way characteristic for Her earthly manifestation as Woman, for Her specific form (in the broadest sense of the word)), Attuned to (and Already in Love with) the Pure Male Force. It is This Love and Attunement Given by birth already That Determine – by Their extent, intensity, purity, characteristic and unique form-manifestation – Her (Potential of) Consciousness and the (kind of) partner She will, eventually, look for and not at all the (limited) consciousness of the Man-forms She, accidentally or not, met so far in Her life (even not that of Her close Male family-members).

Consciousness Itself. That's Something Else. Her 'problem' or difficulty seems to find the right Man for Her, the one Able and Willing and Loving enough to Enlighten Her, just as far as Her Potential and Resistance Allow by nature. But Beyond this supposed trouble(s) in the world of forms there is only One True Painful Nature-Given, Impersonal 'Difficulty': Her Innate and Painful Resistance to Consciousness Itself, resistance of Form,¹⁵⁷ or Unconsciousness, to Melt in and Be Pervaded by, Which is the Same as Totally (or: Whole-Bodily) Absorb or Receive, the Formless or Consciousness.

Only because of this Resistance She chooses for Man-forms who are not so Conscious, who don't Painfully Burn Their Shining Fiery Light on Her stuckness, stickiness, attachment to forms. She, egoically, does not want Him to loosen up Her (in Unconsciousness mistaken for) 'safe' house of forms forms forms bricked together with more (maybe subtler) forms.

Altogether – and although this attitude is associated with Her 'original' (unconscious) nature – She, in Truth, has never the right to complain about Her Man-form. She gets exactly Him whom Her (attachment to Her 'safe') Unconsciousness Allows Her, whom She Allows Herself. Only if She Allows Her True Beloved in (and as) Her Heart, if She becomes (a little) more Honest, Humble, and Sees (even if She doesn't Understand anything yet of (the Process That is) Consciousness Itself) that She, Beyond Her self, Wants or (Impersonally) Needs a (more) Conscious Man-form, She will Open more for Consciousness and via the next, new, (more) Conscious Man-form(s), as Her Self, as Consciousness Receiving Mechanism, 'Adds' (Some) Consciousness, (Some) Freedom to this world, is Part of the Divine Transcending Process of Unconsciousness into Consciousness and of, Ultimately, the Final Union of Man and Woman. She cannot Go Beyond Herself, only Her True Humble Love for Her True Heart-Beloved can Do, or Enable, This – for He Is Reality.

And He, the Man Whose Consciousness She Lets in, She will Live on earth, in the form, Necessarily has to be in the flesh, present here on earth in Male body – and not in the higher subtler heavenly spheres, where He is not (in) a human body. Some spiritually oriented or talented Woman-forms prefer the latter, that's easier and nicer and 'safer' and seemingly understandable, vaguely or already more aware as they are of their frustration in the ((limited or unManifested) Consciousness Shining hardly, if at all, through the) Man-forms they met so far. She can make Him, Her heavenly

157 She, His Form, is His Ordeal, Form is Resistance. It is Inherently Painful for Him and (His One) Struggle to Associate with Her, with Form, with Resistance. Through Woman's (Inherent, Innate) Resistance though, He is to and can at all See the Formless Truth (and Take Her Then, Finally, in His Arms).

Prince, as beautiful as She (or Her spiritual Ego) wants and believe that She Receives His Consciousness from above and even passes it on to (the people in) the world. It doesn't Work like that. Being (not for nothing) here on earth, Her Whole-Energetic Body Needs, is Waiting to Be Transcended by, Necessarily, Consciousness Manifested in Male Energy on earth. The higher stuff, even if this would be true in itself (and even if, for example, She feels 'something' in Her heart(-chakra)) basically just goes to and keeps spinning in Her mind – which (happening) She cannot distinguish from True (That is Wholistic, Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetic) Transformation, Transcendence.

Woman is the inspiration of Man

Woman is the inspiration of Man – although He Breathes Her.

Everything He does is related to Her. Everything He does is to impress Her, (and Finally) to Make Her Bow for Him (which Bowing is the Natural Beauty and not ugly as Ego in its fear wants to make everyone believe). Usually Man forgets this and means become ends in themselves. In this world of forms, of Her, He – if He then could be still called ‘He’, in fact not – pursues goals for their own sake, as if they would and could ever fulfil Him (or Her) in any way. He forgets that She (or: Uniting Her Finally with Him again) is the Only ‘Thing’ That Makes Him (Realize and Live as the) Whole. He is not supposed to (try to) Unite Himself with Her – this, by Nature, is not possible. No, He Unites Her with Him. She (Herself) is His Work, not He Himself. Oneness Descends in ‘the many’ (or in that which or those who forget about the One, Male Force), not to Make Itself One (or more One than Its Own Oneness) but to Show ‘the many’ they are One, Him.

His separation, unconscious pain, unfreedom, is to not See This, His True Work, to not be Totally Dedicated to Her, to Liberating Her. His Freedom is to be Totally Sacrificed in Her, in Her (existence as) Unfreedom and to Do relentlessly, in Natural Love-Compassion, His Difficult Job.

Man is foreordained to Breathe (Consciousness, Life) into the earthly Pain of Woman, in Her (life of) forms. Man, in His earthly manifestation as Man-form however, does hardly do This. He is not Aware of His Task. He’s not Aware that He’s not here to get something, but to Give, to Breathe Life into life, to Allow Woman to Realize Her Divinity, by Freeing Her from – by Seeing through – (all) earthly bonds, by Showing His Own Divinity.¹⁵⁸

He, in Deep Meditation, Realizes why He seems to want to have sex with Woman. What lies behind this apparent physical urge – as if the physical or energetic would be in Charge ultimately, the leading, primal Force behind and directing all His steps, all the hustle? What does He Really Want?

158 That’s why ‘softies’ cannot be Used by Woman for Her Process (of Realizing the One Woman She Is (in Her Dual expression)), for they cannot Breathe Life into Her. Their Breath is not strong enough. The ‘machos’, by the way, are even more unUsable. They are, generally speaking, not conscious (at all, in their separation from Her) and (in spite of what many Woman-forms think) there is (even) no hope for better here (unless they would finally give up their machoism – which is (the same as) their separation from Her).

Nothing! He just ‘Wants’ or, by Nature, Needs to Respond to the Deepest Call of Woman to Breathe Her into (Realization of) Real (That is: Eternal) Life, Life of True Love Purified from (all) illusions. He ‘Wants’, Beyond Himself, to (Respond to Her Call upon Him to) Free Her from Her Pain, to Free Himself from Her Pain. For Her Pain is His Pain, Her restlessness is His restlessness. She is His choked Breath (or Space) and He Feels He Needs to Free His Own Breath. If She was not choked by (and as) Form, He wouldn’t be Inspired – to Breathe (Her Free).

Woman can pretend or even claim to be all right or even happy but She can not fool the (Conscious, Truth-Abiding) Man. If She only already thinks about something that is True (related to Seeing something) He gets a deeper breath – immediately. As long as Her Truth doesn’t Show up, His breath stays contracted, shallow – and He, the True Man, not able to separate from Woman, is still urged to Breathe (Her) through the prison (That Unconsciousness is).

Everything He does is, Eventually, to Impress Her, so that She can Recognize Him and Acknowledge Him and Bow for Him as the One, Her One and Only Beloved, Her True Resort in (and as) Which She Finds Utter Peace and Release (of all form-cramp). He doesn’t want for Himself to be Embraced, Received, by Her, by the earth, the world of forms. He is and Functions as a Reflection of Her Call, Her True, One and Only Longing – to be Taken and Rest in His Arms, Back in the Source out of which She seemed to have escaped.

The Man who tries in this world of (Her) forms to fulfil Himself – with Her forms – is a pitiful creature. For He doesn’t Know Man, He doesn’t See, doesn’t Feel that He cannot be fulfilled like this and that at all He cannot be fulfilled and does not Need to be fulfilled. This ((Female urge for) fulfilment) is just not ‘the thing’ for Man, it’s got nothing to do with Reality, with Nature. He is here to Fill Her, or in Fact – in and through all the pain going with it – to Remind Her that She Is Already totally Filled, Fulfilled, by Him, to Make Her See and not merely believe that it wasn’t true what She deep down thought or felt to be so: that He left Her (alone).

He Shows Her, in all Patience (however not necessarily without shouting now and then, here in the world of forms) and always Faithful to His True Undeniable Embrace of Her, that He never left Her for Real and that He never will and that He cannot in Fact, that Her supposition in this was a bad dream, a nightmare, illusion that She – with all Her might, Her power – wanted to prove to be true. He never Truly bowed for Her Force that is Inherently trying to make the world of from each other separated forms the Real World. He never Truly went along with these sad and painful games even if He had to Whole-Heartedly (Surrender in and) Feel the Pain that She, as His Own Form, as Integral Part of His Being, created in and by this.

It can be said that – at least in the Duality of Man and Woman – Woman’s

Bodiness (or related: Unconsciousness) is Man's Inspiration, Her Body Opening for His Heart. This is of course something radically different than saying that Man is interested in sex (as form). It's about Connection, the Connecting or Uniting or in the End in Fact Recognition on all Planes (of Existence) of Oneness of Heart and Body (or: Consciousness and Unconsciousness). Man is not inspired by body (or energy) itself, as (moveable) flesh, but by EnLivening the Whole Body with and that is Waiting for His Heart. Without Woman's Heart 'Asking' Him nothing will happen, Her body can't ask Him. Beyond and in the Duality of Man and Woman, Her (somewhere in this world of form and body lost, overwhelmed and clouded but still Fully Existing) Heart Asks Him and Inspires Him to 'Make' One out of the Two, Heart and Body, or: Show Beyond doubt Their Oneness. Behind the apparent Heart and Body Ask as already One in fact and thus Inspire Man. If Man doesn't Wholly See this and Acknowledge it and Live according to this Insight, He will like Woman('s Duality) be (unconsciously unFree) toggled between (going for) a Body(-oriented Woman-form) and a Heart (-oriented Woman-form) – possibly represented even by just one Woman-form in whom He (confusingly) sees, experiences the two modes without being able to Feel Her as One.

She is His True Inspiration. Seemingly and in the Duality of Man and Woman indeed Her Darkness, or: Inherently Dark formness where His Light is or seems missing and awaited but, Beyond, in Fact Her Duality of and tension between Dark and Light¹⁵⁹ Inspires Him to Go into the Profound Ordeal of Making Her See that She is not the Final Truth in and as Herself, as Two nor as one of the Two, but only in and as Him, in and as His Oneness. The Lie is the Inspiration of Truth.¹⁶⁰ It's important to See that Truth, or: the Primal Man-Force, can never from a distance (Truly) Convince the 'Lie' or: not Ultimate Truth, or: the Secondary Woman-Force, of His 'Rightness', His Ultimacy, His (Her Totally Encompassing or Embracing) Oneness. He Has to Totally Go into Her, into the 'Lie' for This (Liberation). It's easy to scream or state or argue from the sideline that one is right. It's Something Else to Totally Surrender the Rightness (or Oneness) into the Illusion, or Painful 'Wrongness'

159 This means both sides must be there, in order that He will be Inspired by Her – not only Her by form 'choked breath'. If Man doesn't (at any particular moment or at all) Feel that Woman Truly Loves Him, He will not be Inspired by Her either. In principle, if He Surrendered in Her (Pain of the Earth) Already He is Always Aware of This hidden Love of Her for Him. Only that's not enough. She must give Him (non-egoic) signs, manifested signs, that She Loves Him (if so). On earth things need to Manifest, take on a form – as well – and not only be True in the (unManifested) World of (Formless) Truth.

160 Man Relieves and Relaxes Her Finally from the Lie that She can and would have to do It (all) alone, without Man. Nature Takes Care. Oneness Exists as (One as) Two and not as one of the Two trying or hoping or even meditating to be One.

or unGrounded supposing, or underground manipulating – to Let the Truth Grow or Arise in the ‘Lie’ instead of next to it. Moreover, it is not Ultimately True as Truth to call from the sideline to the ‘Lie’ that She is not True. It’s not easy to See but this (separate, Male) Truth is part of the Unconscious Lie (of separation). It is the Female Force, unconsciously lived, like always. Ultimate Truth or Ultimate Oneness is Already Totally Surrendered in or Encompasses and Is Both Truth and Lie, Reality and Illusion, Man and Woman.¹⁶¹

The Man Who Lets Himself be Truly and Wholly, Whole-Bodily Inspired by Woman(’s Call) doesn’t make this distinction. He doesn’t distinguish between He as Truth and She as ‘Lie’. He ‘Simply’ Lives Her (Pain) Already.¹⁶² He Is Her. He never tries to convince Her of anything – it being something else if He Responds to Her Somewhere Asking Him to Show something or at all to Make Her Conscious. He Sees Her, Lives Her, Transcends Her by This in and as His (or Their One) Heart. She is His Inspiration – ‘for’ there must be Something or Someone to Breathe Life in, to Fill or Awaken with His Divine Breath. To Make Her Conscious, to Make Her See, to Make the Form Become Conscious of itself (as the Formless, as Him, as Ultimate Non-Distinction between Formless and Form therefore) is His Divine (and, thus, Only) ‘Mission’, That is: Natural Task.

The Man who gets unconsciously lost in the forms of Woman, and especially in Her form Itself in the form of a Female Body, in Her flesh, cannot Do His Task, even not at all. By Nature, He is applying to be rejected by Woman-forms who Take (Finally) Seriously Their Task of consequently, straightly, non-secretly, without any manipulation rejecting Him who does not See Her and thus not Take Seriously His Task of Liberating Her – from (all) Her Wanting, longings, desires, feeling unfulfilled, dissatisfaction, unconscious Duality.

The Woman Who Humbly Allows Herself to be His Divine Inspiration, with all the Trouble of Man and Woman included, Taken and Felt in and by His Heart (Taking on two Bodies), without doubt will Be Created by Him to Be His Divine Woman.

He’s not Inspired by anything She does for Him or at all, not by Her bodily forms, not by Her (ego-projected) admiration of Him, only by Her True Love – Beyond Her failing-to-be-Expressed Love – for Him, by Her Silent, hidden Call upon Him – only by She Herself, Divine Woman. And Her Love for Him is Her unrecognized

161 ‘Man and Woman’ (in their reference to Truth and Lie) is used here in the sense of the Male and Female Force and they’re certainly not referring to Man- and Woman-forms as manifested in and as human Bodies.

162 However He also doesn’t and cannot deny the Fundamental Distinction (between the Male Source and the Female Derivation in the form of by itself-deluded Form), else His Whole Work cannot be Done and He would get lost in Her.

Recognition of Being Him Ultimately, of Being His never-judging, never-separating Love.

Man, if He is Sensitive enough, in and as Truth, in and as Himself Surrendered, Feels He is Urged by Woman('s hidden and even Bodily Call) to, not just symbolically, but literally, Bodily breathe through Woman's Pain, Contraction, Resistance, Darkness. He, Sensitive to and as Her, suffocates if He doesn't with and as His Body breathe through Her. He Feels in and as His Body Their Oneness, OneBodiness. He Reflects in and as His Body Her choked (earthly) breath. If She suffocates unconsciously (in Her waiting room, Waiting for Him, for His Presence), He suffocates Consciously. Because He is Totally with (and as) Her in Fact He 'stops' breathing as well (like She unconsciously 'does') or allows it to be minimized. It is not Nature to let this suffocating happen to the (physical) end and thus He breathes, pain (indeed) or not. He doesn't try egoically to cheer Her up, to solve Her pain, He breathes it. Her Pain, Her choking, and Their Nature-Given Longing to Breathe through it, is His Inspiration, His life. To (Non-Egoically, as Her Own Truth) Let Her Return in Him, to Let Her Pain Melt in Him is What He Is. If He doesn't actually breathe through Her He serves and becomes (and unconsciously is) Ego (or the Separative Force).

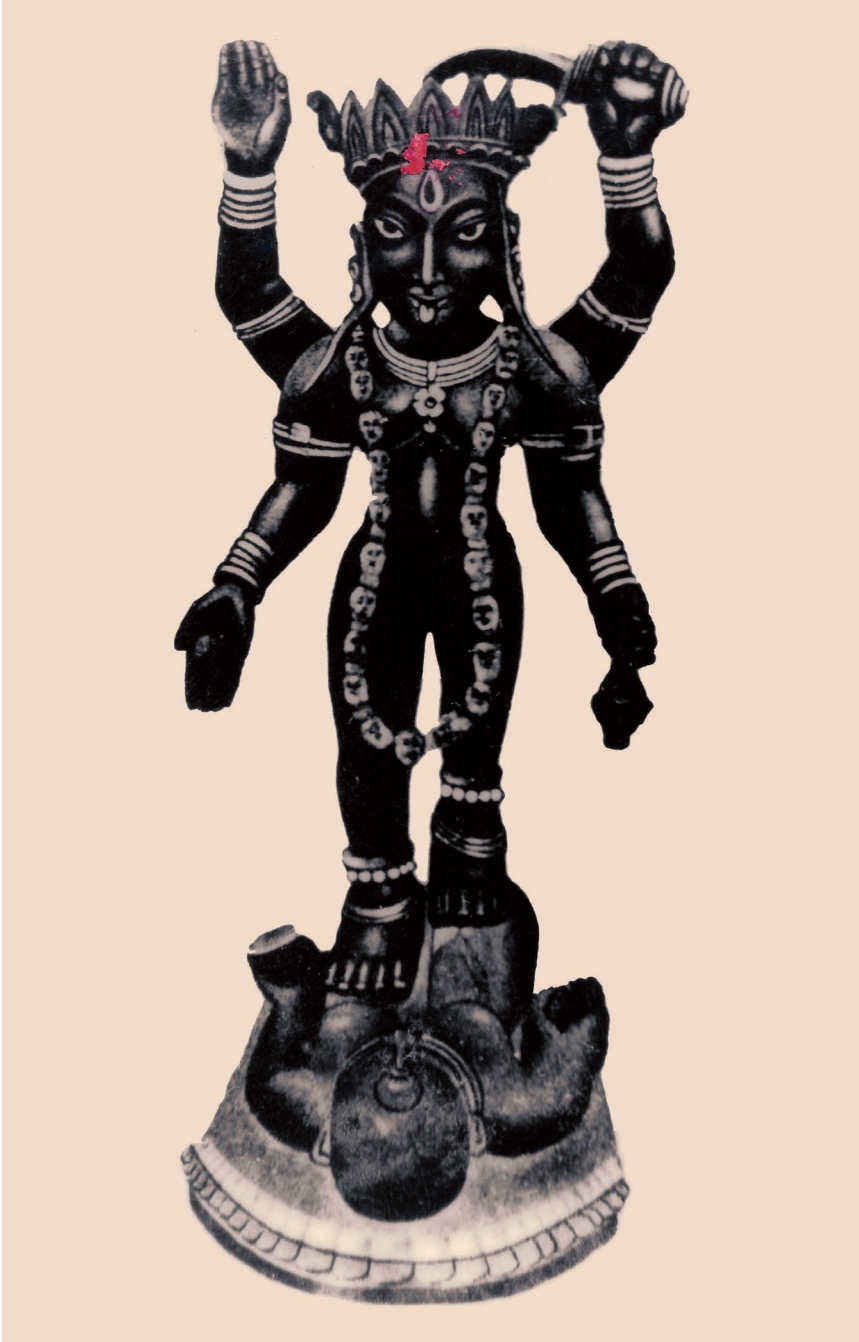
It is not a vulgar joke to say that every fart – squeezed out of an in Woman's Pain Surrendered Conscious Male Body at least – is a 'victory'.^{163, 164} This is so as He Meditated and Pressed Her natural Resistance to Him (which is Her Pain) Down through His Body. Just so it is a 'victory' if His Conscious Body manages to provoke and She allows to let out burps and energetic vomits from His Female Body – as the direction of Her (deep) attachments to form(s) being pressed out goes the opposite way, upwards. Consciousness Takes Its Place in the Darkness by His Divine Breath. Divine Breath is There if Man and Woman are Recognized and Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Lived as One (Body), if every breath is Recognized as (more, or less, but always) Painful and Divine, if no one is breathing (unconsciously egoically) therefore.

163 'Victory' in the sense of Consciousness 'Coming Down' or being Allowed to Manifest (Deeper) on earth (in Male and Female Body).

164 In general, considering the dirt as (functioning) separate from the supposed pure is dirty, deluding, unWhole, unholy, a lie. Everything has its (Divine) place.

46

Woman's (Divine) Function is to Reject Man-form(s)



Woman's (Divine) Function is to reject every Man-form who does not Represent Man, Her Beloved (Consciousness), who cannot Actually Make Her (more) Conscious, Make Her (Deeper or at all) Realize to Be Whole, to Be Inseparable Part of Man.¹⁶⁵

It is however so that in case (and Beyond Herself) Her (Love for and as) Consciousness is not so much Developed yet or Her Potential for (Bodily Manifestation of) Consciousness for this lifetime is rather limited, She cannot See (at all) (the value of) the Conscious Man and is attracted to Man-manifestations of (about) Her own Consciousness-level (and not to and in and as Consciousness Itself). There, with a Man-form, She Has to learn (to go Whole-Heartedly through the frustration) that He, Her (supposed) beloved, cannot Offer Her What She Somewhere Deep Truly Wants.

In (the not so common) case She would learn, feel and embrace Her frustration quickly, if She's Talented in this, it would be possible to jump quickly from one Man-form to the other every year or every few years (or even months, or weeks) – not because there would be something wrong with Her (which is nonsense anyway, the World, Reality, doesn't Work with, doesn't Understand right or wrong) and She would not be able to find rest in in principle 'suitable' Man-forms, but only because She Beyond Herself finds again and again that this exemplar of Man and that one and that one all cannot Take Her There Where, according to Her Potential, Her Nature, Her Energy-Consciousness 'Structure', She Must Go (this life).

Truth-Realization Works by and with (Divine) Frustration. If you would always get what you want just like that there is no Impulse to Surrender and Transcend the self (and the entire unconscious drama Inherently going together with it, composing it) and you're bound to stay in the illusion ('and' unconscious Pain) that you are the centre of the world (even if the separate mind thinks to know better).

So Woman, not cut off from (Her) Truth, uses or Allows the (Intuitive) Insight that He, Her partner of that moment cannot help Himself and that even less (if possible) She would be the one (able) to stimulate Him in any way to Finally Give What She Really Wants of Him (even if not knowing What exactly, if at all). She tried everything and then the (deep, Neutral) Insight comes that it's hopeless with this partner – even if (She thinks) She loves Him, or does all Her best to love Him. To a certain extent, at least more than before or than in the beginning of the relationship, She becomes aware that She is missing something and that not (totally) identified 'thing' becomes more attractive in looking for a next partner, which (looking for) usually is – however not

165 Probably it will be clear in this chapter, but just to make sure from the beginning: with Woman's Function of Rejection is not meant that She rejects almost at random, or better said, according to Her egoic wishes how (a) Man should be, according to how Her Ego defines Man, Her fears determining Her rejection thus.

so consciously – taking place still during the current relationship.

If then, being with the new Man-form, She found (at least more of) what She missed in the former one She will discover, will somehow feel in all unclarity that She is still not satisfied. Maybe the new one misses on His turn something that the former one seemed at least to possess (to a certain extent). Then, instead of Going Further in the Direction of What She Truly-Whole-Heartedly Wants ('of' (a) Man), She many times gets stuck here, She dwells in doubt, and some longing for the former partner might come up or for a guy like Him. A very common experience for Woman-forms is that they feel there seems to be only a choice between a (supposedly) stronger, more macho-type man who doesn't really make Contact with Her and a (usually even more or at all despised) softer Man-form who at least listens to Her and with whom She can communicate (better) and who at least seems to understand Her (better). Not for nothing it is quite often that Woman has an 'intimate' or in fact energetic relationship with a more sturdy, from Her separate type of Man whom She does or seems to love and, in order to fill the lack of Communication (or, in the End, Love) 'talks' with another, softer (Heart-)Man (who loves Her, but whom She cannot truly love). This Dual unWhole splits in Woman is totally natural and not wrong at all, although inherently Painful and, in Truth, in becoming Conscious of the Lie in it (in Relation with Man, Real Man Beyond this Duality), sooner or later to be Transcended.

If Woman, for a change or whatever and not unusual, 'decides' for the second option, to be with a softer Man, Woman(-form) is, for the moment, 'faithful' to (stay with) a Man-form who is 'faithful' in regard to taking in, absorbing like a sponge, not dissociating or separating from (all) the forms(-Pain) coming via His Woman-form to Him, to His Body – by which unlimited allowing He is becoming totally weakened. In spite of the weakening that can go very far this (softer type of) Man is still staying 'faithful' to not saying No to (in fact the Sticking Tendency of) Her forms, because this would feel like saying No to Her, to Divine Woman Herself, and to His Love for Her that is unManifested but Wanting to Manifest. He tries to be Faithful to Love and sacrifices His Manifestation for that. If He would sacrifice Love, He can more easily or at all manifest, only what does He manifest then? Nothing, it seems to Him, and surely no Love, there would be empty manifestation or even manifestation of (Loveless) aggression.

No matter His seeming Dilemma, Man, is also to (Feel Bodily-Consciously through the form-cra(m)p and thus Transcend it and) Give it (then) Energetically Back to Her, absorbing is not enough, being a Heart (in Connection or Communion with 'another' Heart) is not enough. Woman, by Divine Nature, is to Reject Man Who doesn't Actually Live (any Structural, Crucial) Part of His Male Function. So She doesn't need to be faithful to the Man(-form) who is not Totally and Truly Faithful to

Her, that is: who is not Doing His Whole Job, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, who is too soft to (Use His Body to) Give Her Back what She's Asking for without asking (which She cannot).¹⁶⁶ Just so, She's not Faithful to (Her Love for) Man Himself if She allows a picture of Man, a more macho type, to make love to Her form, one whose Heart's too hard to take Her Pain in Him.

This supposed Duality (choosing between a seemingly strong Man as a picture to look at but not being with Her and a weak Man who's at least with Her but no Man), although grounded in reality, is Ultimately a lie, not Real. It is (part of) 'for ever' (and in unFelt Pain) looking at Man-forms, at the outside world, wherein Man is put. If something there would change, then... then She could Grow or See, open, have a good time, safety or whatever She wants. No. It is wholly Woman's Responsibility to Feel Whole-Heartedly Her frustration, even if, to Totally, Whole-Bodily Go or Feel Through this, (it is True that) She Needs the Eyes of (the True, Conscious, Her Wholly Embracing) Man – and even though He is the First Responsible. Being or becoming aware of Her frustration makes Her (more and more) Ready for Him, for Her 'prince on the white horse' who looks totally different from what She can imagine. As long as there is attraction though to Man-forms who are frustrating on whatever level of Consciousness, this attraction and frustration have to be Lived Through, at least allowed to be Touched (so they can be Seen) – just until finally 'something' Transcends (which one can actually Feel in one's energy-system) and the attraction stops.¹⁶⁷ Living Through, by the way, doesn't mean necessarily that, for that, to get (more) Clarity about and Beyond the (nonsense of the) attraction, She would have to have sex with the in whatever respect(s) attractive Male Body. Ultimately, only Her Own Love for His Eyes makes Her Go Through (unclarity), not sex.

Woman is always Looking for Man. If She sees (some) beautiful Male qualities in Man(-form), Male potential(s), She allows Him, energetically in Her belly 'even', She seduces Him to (come down with His Male qualities to) the earth. Later, sometimes very soon already, She, Her Nature, rejects Him for He's not Showing to Be Whole, Man therefore, that is: He is not Actually Manifesting His Divine qualities in Her, in Woman's Body, He's not Connecting His Potential to Woman('s unyielding Laws of Reception).

True Learning is difficult (though) and takes usually a long time. Even if She knows already that a Man(-form) cannot Satisfy, cannot Truly Touch Her Being She still can (and usually does) 'choose' for Him because "He has other qualities". What

166 Moreover, Woman, by Her nature, hates weak Men. No right or wrong involved, it is just so. Woman is structurally, by nature, unfulfilled and She Knows only Strong Man can Do Something about this.

167 See chapter 47.

She means in Fact Beyond Her manipulating words and thoughts is that She chooses for Ego instead of for Her Very Own Truth (Which without exaggeration is all She Truly Has). Then She at least has ‘something’, which She (not in full awareness) makes Herself and others believe: “you can’t have it all”, “life is making compromises” and more of that obvious and soft bullshit, that is overflowing with suppressed fear. Ego is not ‘something’. She has nothing there. Illusion. Waiting-room. Lies. Social faces.

But the matter of safety (even if Her supposed safety is Ultimately not True, at all) is the most difficult (egoic) thing (or Lie) to deal with for Woman – to not submit to. In Her (strong Association with and bonds to) forms-consciousness it is difficult to See for Her – though Somewhere She knows – that a Man-form or any form at all in Fact does not give Her Anything, Anything That She Truly Wants in and with and as Her Heart, that a form is not Anything in itself, that combining, relating one form to another (even Her children to Her own form) is not at all Truly Fulfilling, not in any sense. And so the Lie goes on, that at least She has ‘something’ (in being with a Man-form).

And so the Evolution of Mankind’s Consciousness goes slow (which in itself is not at all a problem by the way). It would only Speed up, the world would only Truly Change, Be Transcended (Deeper, quicker), if She starts (more) to reject Man at His present level, sleepy state of Consciousness. Man is ‘lazy’ of Himself. If He is not urged by Woman, if Her Scream for Liberation is not Clear enough to Him, but especially and in Fact the only thing that is Truly Working here, that Makes a Difference: if He is not denied sexually, still allowed through the (supposed) gate of the earth, He doesn’t have the (Divine) Impulse, the Motivation, Inspiration¹⁶⁸ to Become Conscious, to Liberate Woman by Developing or Allowing to Ripen and Giving, Using (Finally) His Latent Function of (and as) Consciousness. Divine Woman (or: the Divine Impulse through Woman-forms) does deny Him sexually for He is not Truly with Her, He does not Truly Hold Her in His Arms, He does not See Her. And, in Fact, She (Only) Wants to be Penetrated by His Heart-Embedded Eyes, by His Seeing, not by some piece of meat – however if He Truly Sees Her (and as Part of This) this last thing can be very nice, feel fulfilling and the finishing Touch (or a Natural and ‘even’ Integral and Deepening Part of the Never-ending Process).

To deny Him sexually is not at all to tease Him, to take revenge or whatever silly, it is Being Truthful to Her Own Knowing Heart, to Her Being (and not denying Being) (Part of) Divine Woman (Already), to His Being Divine Man. Divinity (or in other words: Reality) is – sooner or later, or Now – to be Actually Lived and Respected here on earth and not to be dreamt about.

168 He Gets Inspired by Woman (Earth)’s Longing for (Manifesting, or Receiving, via Him (‘even’ Bodily)) Her Own Truth, Which is the (Vulnerable) Man in Her.

Every Woman (next to every Man) is Totally Responsible for this world, for whether it's a Divine Place to Live in (and as) or an egoic place, like now. This is not at all a moral matter, it is a matter of Seeing, Feeling in and as the Heart Your Very Own Truth.

Man is 'lazy' because He is already Associated with and dwelling in a world of oneness (although not Ultimate Oneness). For Him everything is as it is. He does not See (at all) why His relationship with His Woman-form should be improved. What's wrong? Why? So, intuitively every Woman knows that the Impulse for His (True) Consciousness to Come Here on earth, to Truly and Wholly Surround Her, Pervade Her, Has to come from Her. Only very few Man-forms (at least at this moment of Man's Development) are Sensitive enough (or not-lazy) to Feel Her Scream for Liberation and to (Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily and at all) Respect this – even if in His World All is Already One, Which Is True. He Recognizes though Her True Unlimited Love for Him Beyond Her actions, behaviour, attitude in life which seem to show something very different, that She Wants so eagerly to also Come in His World Wherein problems don't exist, Wherein forms are just forms, Wherein everything is Accepted and Embraced as it Is.

In Love Already, Recognizing this (Love to Be So), He Has to Respond to Her Love-Call Beyond any personal sacrifice. He Goes without complaining into Her world of (self-obsessed) forms and lies and manipulation and gossip and blackmail and does His Job as Man. He Brings Clarity in all of this (mist). And Shows Her in Love – but Free in the form that this Love-Embrace Takes – that the Lie, the Illusion is (Integral) Part of the Whole Truth. She is (Part of) Him, She doesn't have to worry any more, She is not Truly Separated, She can Finally Rest, in and as Him, He was Always Already Here, He never Left Her, it was just Her Darkness that kept Her blind in this respect. And (He Shows Her) that this suffering Process was and is Necessary. That She can Relax in Her Pain, He has (Always Already) Taken it in His Heart.

If Woman dares to Recognize the True Conscious Man Who Is Already Embracing Her Wholly, Whole-Heartedly and Who is Here (on earth), Her Ego is doomed, this egoic world will Transcend. In fear however one cannot Recognize, See, even not Feel. She is afraid that if She Takes Her Naturally and Divinely Given Job Seriously, rejecting (all) Man-forms who cannot Touch Her on the Deepest Level possible, that is: Where There is nothing of a self any more, of preference therefore, She will be left(-over), lonely, pitiful, not able to stand (in) the Ordeal. (Not denying the Pain indeed that She has to Stand in if She would be Courageous in this respect) this fear is just a form, a shutting off from Reality, from the Whole and a contracting into illusion, into form. She becomes 'form' if She denies Her Love for the Formless, for Man Itself, for the One of and in (and as) Her Heart. She then, sadly, 'Has to'

live as form looking for (Man-)form to Liberate Her from ‘something’ (inconvenient, painful, unclear, mean, dirty, sticky, slimy, black) – which is inherently impossible this way. Only in Allowing the (not in Duality, in choices disintegrated) Truth of Her Heart, and thus, rejecting, or Learning to reject, all ‘Man’ That is not Truly Man, this Liberation, His Always Happening Response to Her True Humble Heart-Call upon Him, will Take Place.

If She’s ‘too good’, too frightened or whatever, to Humbly (but not necessarily without shouting for example) reject, She, that is Her Ego, will Necessarily, Inevitably be Rejected by the Divine Man, She, in Truth, cannot complain, that He, Her Prince, is not Here (Present for Her). If She Invites Him, by Humbly rejecting all that He is not, He Appears to Be (Always) Already Here, She will Feel His Arms Already, Willing to Go through every Test That is Waiting for Her (after testing Him, if He indeed is the One Who May and Can Test Her), the Test in Which (if Allowed) She loses everything, (attachment to) every form, by Which (Humbling Process) Only Her Love for Him (and even as His Being Love) is Left, Shines Clearly in the world, Outshines by Its Radiance all the lies sold as love. And She can Now, Finally, Freely Function in the world (of form).¹⁶⁹

Her Rejection is Divine, for it is Integral Part of (His) Oneness to Reject all that is not Totally, Ultimately, Whole-Heartedly (Humbled in and as) One, all that is not representing Her True Being.

Mind, in Woman’s Duality of Body and Mind, seems associated with Man.¹⁷⁰

169 Freely yes, but with (incomparably) much more Pain to bear than before. No problem, Her Body Learns this by Itself, gradually, however in some cases quickly.

170 It might be confusing, but the more Man is (Manifesting as) Man (Itself), the more it becomes Clear (in this Developing Consciousness) that, on a Deeper Level, in the Duality of Mind and Heart it is Woman in fact who is Associated with the mind that is always Inherently Dual, Man with the Heart That is always One.

Man’s seeming association with mind only shows the (so far) unTranscended Female Force in Him. Or, in other words, He didn’t Allow the Male Force of Consciousness to Take Over (Totally) His (Male) Body.

If Man or in fact the Male Force is Present it becomes Clear that Man Itself is not the verbal and rational one, but Woman. Only when He goes into Woman(’s form-world) He becomes verbal, rational, in and as Man-form even more so it can seem than in and as the more emotional Woman(-form). If Man-form Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Allows Woman to Be with Him, if He Lives Her Totally, if He doesn’t accept any longer (to be a ‘victim’, slave of) Her (secretly and in itself not meanly intended, but out of Unconsciousness) putting Him in one side of Her Duality but Becomes (or Realizes to Be) Totally Responsible for Living Woman Consciously in His own Male Body, He Surrenders His seeming rationality (in Recognition of this form of separateness being not

Woman receives – and in Her fear of True, Real, Manifested Man ‘Wants’ to receive merely, or mainly – His mind or cramped or unManifested consciousness, His usually not Wholistic, not in Her Bodiness (or: Unconsciousness) Surrendered consciousness. In the Duality of Man and Woman, Woman, by Nature, in Her seeming Heading for the One, Rejects Man who merely or mainly wants Her (physical) bodiness to compensate for His separate mindedness, She, Beyond Herself, Rejects His unWillingness to See and Live the Fact that He as True Man is no mind. She Rejects His separation (from Her) thus in fact – not Him, on the contrary. She rejects His karmic, not in Love for Her Surrendered preoccupation with Her physical body, with being Received by Body, while not wanting Her feelings, emotions, or: endless ‘difficulties’ (as they seem for Him). She, in the end, rejects His refusal to Wholly Realize and Live the Fact that He as Man (or as Male Force in Fact) is Body Himself.

Man in the unManifested world, if He lets Himself be Deluded by the Female Wanting Force, wants to go into Woman, via Her Body, prematurely, without ‘dirty hands’, without having to associate with Her Pain and Feel it as His own. Woman’s struggle is that She intuitively sees Man’s qualities in the unManifested world – She sees them also in seemingly in Body manifested Man(-form), who has taken on form at least – calling Him to Manifest them, so that She can associate with and ‘have’ or, better, Become or Realize them, but, at the same time She has to reject Him, Her Potential Divine Lover with the Wanted qualities, or in fact reject their not being Manifested on earth yet by Him, in His Body. From the Perspective of Oneness (as Direction and Fact) it could be simply said that Woman ‘Should not’ allow this Man in Her Body. But also this is not so clear as it theoretically seems. Is Her Development (into (Being) Him) Served if She would only be Faithful to Purity and Oneness (or:

Man’s Oneness) and Realizes and Lives Man-Being.

In the Process of Discovering Deeper and Deeper the Truth of existence, or Reality, it will again and again and always appear that things are totally opposite to how they seem(ed) to be, how we (in this Inherently deluding world) learnt they would (or should) be. In the End it Appears that in but in Fact (also) Beyond the Duality of Body and Mind, Body is Man, or in Fact the Male Force, and – in the Duality – Mind (or better: attachment to the Non-Manifestation that it is) is the Female Separative Duality Creating Force. Body is One, Mind is (Inherently) Two. It Turns Out that the Body is (the) Heart, Mind a (natural) attempt or tendency to go away from the Heart. The Body has and Is One Truth, the Mind has many, endless ‘truths’, is trying to ‘protect’ the Body from Being One Vulnerable Organism, is trying to stay unManifested, to prevent the Body from Be(com)ing Love.

The Duality-Fight as Which Woman exists She can, if She Goes Finally (Deeper or at all) in the Process of Man and Woman, actually feel in Herself in the situation that ‘Her’ Body Wants to, literally, Bow for Man, Her Body (Being Part of Him) Recognizing Man, and Her mind forcing Her with all its might to stand up again or to not bow in the first place.

Already Manifestation of the Heart as Body) and wouldn't experience life with all its lack, Pain, struggle, failure, frustration, unclarity, confusion...? It seems that whether She allows this common non-Manifesting Man in Her Body or not, She can always stay Faithful to Her Deep Inner Truth. But even that is not true, for She does not Know this Truth (yet). To Discover This in life (and get, Necessarily and Divinely, Frustrated in it) is Her Development, to Discover This, Eventually, with Man Who Takes Her Beyond life into Life Itself.

The separating between Mind (or Non-Manifestation) and Body is part of the Inherently Dualistic Female Force. In fact thus, if Woman receives or tries to receive or even falls in love with (the mind of) a Man-form who is not Surrendered in Her, not in Her Whole True Body thus (which is, obviously, something different from just Her physical body), She in fact 'receives' Herself, the Female Force and not Him, Her Real Beloved, Her Oneness Beyond Duality. She, in Truth, sooner or later is to Reject all ('Man') that is not Truly, Consciously and Bodily One (with Her and at all). In Fact it is the (Truth-Faithful) Man (or Male Force) in Woman(-form) Who Rejects the Woman (or in Fact the Separative Female Force) in Man(-forms) – if indeed He didn't Transcend and Incorporate, Integrate Her yet in His Male Body, if He still has to resist Her.

Man(-form) simply and vulnerably offers Himself. Not Good enough, not One? She Rejects.

Usually however Woman(-form) doesn't dare to reject ('Her' and in general) Man fully in the Light. She does it sneakily. Not (in the first place) for fear of His anger or so, but out of a combination of:

- thus being able to hang on to Her 'safe' illusions, about life, about Her Man, Herself and their relationship. By an Open Rejection She would admit that She doesn't have what She Wants: Man (Itself), the Perfect Man, or in other words, that She is (even always) in Pain, for Being without Man-Force is being in Pain (and no Man Available to Save Her).
- being better able to take care of Her form-interests. If Her Rejection of Him would be Open She's afraid He won't support Her any more in satisfying Her (subtle and gross) form-interests. Man and Woman are many times in a smelly barter. She acts as if She's loving and receiving (instead of rejecting) Him, already by physically being with Him – He tries to satisfy to whatever extent Her illusory form-interests, about which in Truth He doesn't care a shit.
- feeling His Pain as Her Own and She doesn't want to have a(n even worse) picture of Herself that She would be (so) bad, hurting people, creating suffering, instead of what Her intuition says: that Her Pain should be Taken, Transcended (by Him, in Fact). In Fact Her Own Pain is reflected in Him, at all, and surely also by offering

Him the Pain of rejection (He, like She, is Waiting for). She takes care of ‘Man’s’ Pain when She’s (too) afraid of Her Own, of Going into the Ordeal with Man that will indeed eventually and for sure Bring Her to Her Pain. Only the brave Woman rather being alone in Pain than being with a body of not-Man, can Reject.

- (unRealistic but still, understandable, and unconscious) fear of losing Man Itself, the Male Force, instead of ‘just’ a Man-form. And She Intuitively Knows: without Man (Itself) She has no chance of Her Liberation, of Her Own Truth to Be Revealed and Lived, of Her Process to start even, of (the Manifestation of) the Divine Woman Whom (She Knows) She Is.

Of course it’s not only Woman’s ‘own’ Man-form, Her lover for the time being whom She let in to a certain extent and depth (but what didn’t and still doesn’t appear to be Whole), whom Woman is to reject if She takes Her Own (by Divine Nature Utterly Critical) Woman-Being Seriously. Also (other) Man-forms who are not Her chosen Man-form but who unwantedly and many times even sneakily try to enter Her, to pervade Her Body with their consciousness and energetically (to get Her Energy in fact and/or to have a ‘free entrance’ to the earth) – for which His ‘splendid’ consciousness (read: mind) is a sneaky weapon – She, out of Her Own Nature, is to reject, radically even. And the better, clearer She feels even bodily-energetically their intrusion, the easier this rejection of these Man-forms becomes. For now She is forced to – unless of course She has, not unusual, to say the least, Dark interests in not kicking (totally and) energetically out the intruder(s). Woman who ‘cannot’, doesn’t dare or want to say No to Man(-forms) is not, cannot be a Woman (yet), anyway not the Divine Woman of Her Divine Heart-Beloved. She, as His Woman, is Fully Responsible for obstructing, kicking out, rejecting all Man-forms who are not Her One (to Whom She Feels Intuitively, or already Consciously, She can or already does Surrender, Who ‘Makes’ Her and Allows Her to Be Truly Woman).

Woman Must, by Divine Nature Already (and not out of any moral), always Heart-Choose (Beyond choosing) a Man who is more Conscious than She is. Man and Woman cannot Live the Nature-Given Reality or Fact of the Universal Fight of Consciousness and Unconsciousness – in Which Fight they Are to Be Surrendered Deeper and Deeper – if Woman-form is more (Potentially) Conscious than Man-form. If She chooses a for Her easy to manipulate Man-form She’s almost a whore, you can say – although of course not in the normal sense of the word. To avoid Pain She’s in control, avoiding (the Conscious, Present) Man, who will, by His Being, Show Her Her Pain. But Woman is (Ultimately) to (Allow Him to) Elevate, Enlighten the earth, by Delivering Him Her (Relative) Unconsciousness, by Humbly Offering Her Darkness to His Light, not to pull it down, by Absorbing His consciousness more cramped than Hers. The latter wouldn’t be a crime but anti-Nature (and thus a Crime).

The Bitch wants to have control, not to Surrender Her Darkness into His Light and He Has to Show Her that She Loves Him Beyond Her self-obsessed control, Her arrogance to think to Know already. Divine Woman (in every Woman-form) Goes for the Man more Conscious than She by Her Experience is and could become so far. Every Man-form not meeting Her Potential of (Receiving His) Consciousness She rejects, so that only One will not be rejected but will Appear to Be Her Beloved, True Lover, Man, Her Only.

Woman's Process is to Learn, See that (even) everything
that is for Her attractive in Man is not Him,
not what She Truly Loves and even Is

For a lot of Woman-forms a Man-form who seems to have a lot of knowledge (about a specific subject or about the world in general, or 'even' about the spiritual planes) 'is' interesting, attractive. They – imprisoned in the world of (subtle and gross) forms – confuse knowledge (which cannot see further than forms) however with Consciousness (Which is Beyond any form). It is a (presumably) safe kind of attraction. By following this attraction They seem to fulfil at least a bit their unconscious but Deep and Strong and Natural desire for Consciousness while not having to bear the pain, the uncomfortableness, the uncertainty, unsafety, danger even, the abyss of Real Consciousness. A brave, Really (or: Heart-)Intelligent Woman-form won't make this 'mistake', won't fool Herself with a surrogate, phoney, form of the Real Male Force, of Formless Consciousness Itself.

But, not only knowledge, all attractions in, of Man(-form) – like safety, wealth, physical strength or beauty, sexual potency, the sturdy ability to quickly push the accelerator of a car, good father, power and status, humour, friendship, listening ear, spiritual skills or potency, peace and even consciousness that is not Fully or maybe even hardly Connected and Connecting to earth, to Woman, to forms, to the world of energy – sooner or later will be Overcome by Woman, all but the Divine Male Attraction Itself: Consciousness...

Other attractions are all (earthly) distractions that function to sustain or even reinforce separation, duality, not-Oneness, (the chain of) Suffering thus. (Normally) these attractions have to be lived through by Woman. She Has to get (really) Frustrated in them, and, by that, to totally See that this (the fulfilment of the promise of the attraction) was not What She really Wanted (and still Wants and cannot stop to Want). So in the End only (Pure) Consciousness Itself Attracts Her, by Divine Nature, Beyond any personal (egoic) attractiveness. And Finally She can and does Recognize Her (True) Beloved. And She will Marry Him... for good.

Only the very few Woman-forms who were and are Intelligent: True to their Heart (that means at least that They never really believed that which seemed to be normal, to be true, and that They never really mistook the Male attractions for the Truth, for the Real, Selfless, Universal, Divine Attraction) can go relatively (or even

very) fast through the morasses of all earthly Male attractions – and do not have to stand still at and find out about all (possible) seducing stations on Their way to the Only Station, Home, to Consciousness Itself, the Force Beyond all of this That Makes Woman-forms (in their own tempo) Ready for Itself, for Surrendering to the Truth Shining Through and Beyond the apparent, for Surrendering to the Pure Male Force.

Woman, by and as Herself, can do nothing. It is that hard for Woman-Ego, yes. If She does not, refuses to Let Her (life) be Ruled by the Natural Attraction to the Male Force She is lost (which She does not or hardly recognize then because of Lack of the same Male Conscious Force), She cannot make Real Progress in Her in Itself Natural Spiritual Development, She cannot be Truly Fulfilled (by His Selfless Love, Enabling Her to Love). Only Oneness is Fulfilling, the ‘Place’ or State Beyond all states, Wherein and Whereas no fulfilment is needed. Oneness is there only if the Male and Female Force Meet and Melt and Explode into Each Other, if all duality is ‘gone’ (or in Fact Being Outshone its binding, unconsciousness creating force by the One), if Man Sacrificed (His from Woman apparent separation as) Man (and by That is Now Fully, Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Man), Woman (Her apparent separation from Man as) Woman and by That is Fully, Truly Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Woman.

Woman is to See (and not in the first place, if at all, analyse) Her motives, one by one and Deep(er) and Truly, to See-Feel that and why she is attracted to a (specific) Man-form – and, in many cases, to (being with) any Man-form (being better than none). True Whole-Hearted Seeing is a (Divine) Sacrifice – for True Seeing means the attractiveness will stop existing, even immediately. In practice maybe She is (bound) to meet, see and feel through the same kind, topic, area of (and in Fact Her Own) seduction several times (to say the least) before She Totally, Non-separatively, Whole-Heartedly Sees – Which is not Possible without Man’s Heart-Presence – and the attraction Falls away by Nature, by Itself, Melts in the Source, is Recognized as a distraction, just a form of and yet trying to escape from the Source, from Him Who He Is. In the end this seduction is usually about the same (delusion): to (want to) see Him as (a) form, subtle or gross or both.¹⁷¹

One thing not mentioned so far (and of a supposedly other, general kind, but always present in the background) is Her (Egoic and in fact ‘negative’) attraction (actually a denying of the One True Attraction) that is felt to (a) Man(-form) (and

171 Exceptionally – but in fact always present as well, as the (suppressed) Light-side of the coin – some Woman-forms (want to) See Man merely as the Formless, more or less disregarding His form(s). This position is deluding as well – like in fact any side of any Duality is deluding if (inherently egoically, out of self- of Selfless-interest) taken for Truth, disregarding the other side, disregarding the Whole therefore (or: Man).

coming at all into existence) out of not wanting to feel Her own Pain, the Pain of Her Unconsciousness, the Pain of not being able to (or let's say, not wanting, out of fear resisting, to) Love, not wanting to be Vulnerable which drives Her in the arms of a Man-form who can (and is insensitive enough to) 'protect' Her against Feeling; or to (a) Man(-form) who seems to need Her, so She 'safely' doesn't have to look at Herself – in general: attraction to (a) Man(-form) who is (in whatever way) Weak, (that is:) not able to Really Connect to (and Truly Embrace) Her Whole-Heartedly, not able, thus, to Make Her, or Give, Grant Her the (Divine) Opportunity to Become Conscious of Herself (as Woman) and, thus, to (in all Vulnerability and Love) Finally Disappear as a separate person, being, as a specific Woman-form in(to) the Divine, in(to) the Woman-Principle, Living Consciously Her Divine (Woman-)Role as (Part of) Him.

In principle, if Woman-forms would Take all this Seriously, that is: if She would be Finally Fed up with Her Own eternal games and detours and beating about the bush, Fed up with Her Own Darkness, Allowing Her Deep Longing for (His) Light to Take Over, then They would very often reject Man-forms and many would stay alone (as long as Necessary). It's not so easy to stay alone however (and in the conscious pain of separation) not or even never (acting as if) bowing for a weak(er) form of Man that cannot Truly Give the Sparkle of Light, the Fire (of (Connected, Non-Separate or in Her Surrendered) Consciousness) to 'Make' Woman Conscious. There is a big chance and Eventually it is even for sure that This Divinely 'Stubborn', Intelligent Woman (Who is aware (enough) of the earthly suffering of trying to find It in (Male) forms) will surely sooner or later find a (Male) (Heart-)Master (whether or not publicly Functioning as such), a Representative of the Divine (Consciousness) and in 'the Best Case' the Divine (Consciousness) Himself.

Finding, Meeting Him is the (Only Real) Blessing, the End of suffering at random. Meeting the True Heart Master the True Suffering Beyond the many apparent dramas, pains, problems, confusions, heart-attacks, will Become (Totally) Clear: being not (Totally and all the time) One with Him. Only the Final Oneness (of Man and Woman, of all Duality) will still be the (One and Only) Attraction (left) for the Intelligent Woman. Becoming (more and more, Deeper and Deeper, again and again) aware of Her True Suffering (of separation from the Beloved) She (Her whole ego) will be Transcended (into Consciousness). Her Natural, Divinely Given Love for Him Does all the Work. By This She will Allow His Consciousness to Take Her (even Completely) over. Only His Consciousness (His Conscious Love for Her) can Transcend Her love into (Conscious) Pure Love, or: only in Allowing the Inherently Painful Process of Allowing His Consciousness to Shine Its Burning Light upon all Her forms, all Her (earthly and spiritual) bonds, (all) these forms will Melt, will Be Un-formed, Decomposed in Love, and She will Be Freed in Purity, (will Live) in His

Love (That She Became or Realized to Be Herself).

Woman's Process is, thus, to learn what She does not (truly) Want and by that to Learn What She does Want, That Which Remains after all Male attractiveness fell away, was Lived Whole-Heartedly the pain of – the Pure Male Force, Consciousness Itself. This Process Goes right through and with Man, not (in any way) separate from Him.

Woman-form possibly (but surely not Necessarily) only later in Her life, after children and so, becomes interested in the True Man. First She 'wants to' or 'must' taste, try to 'enjoy' what Man has to offer Her in the world of forms, whatever forms.¹⁷² Later She feels better (or is becoming honest in the fact) that She is not (and never was) satisfied with this, with the crumbs He offered Her. Her Longing for the Conscious or Truly Wise, Seeing Man grows, un- or half-consciously – or hardly slow even, if She's very stubborn to (Truly) Learn, very afraid to let go of Her form (-consciousness), very unFaithful to Her Own Truth, to Him.

The question about the extent to which (for This Inevitable Learning) She has to meet Man-forms of flesh and blood and to which She will be 'intimate' – as far as it goes – with these, is not one with a simple answer. It depends on the Intelligence of the Woman-form, That is Her (Recognized) Love for the Pure Male Force, Which Determines the speed with which She Allows this Intelligence in real life, when she starts to meet Man-forms and starts to find out about all the trouble connected to this (attempt to Meet) on earth, beyond the romance-dream. It depends on the Faithfulness to Her Heart, to Her True Beloved, on Her 'Stubbornness' to Only Respect Him and not a caricature of Him, on the extent to which She Allows Her Courage to (again and again) Allow the Pain of (again and again) not Being Truly One – maybe soon already Deeply, maybe hardly, maybe not at all – Her Courage to Say No to Him (if indeed She Recognizes, Feels He is not the Real Light She is Longing for), in specific moments and (then) even at all, the Intelligent Courage not to Give Up Her Divine Dream of the One True Lover in case She totally goes for It and still cannot find Him

172 As said, this doesn't have to be like this. Generally speaking it holds true for She who can be called Form-Woman. The less frequently existing Heart-Woman is usually from the beginning already (or at least potentially) Interested in the True Man.

For the 'Form-Woman' it is usually (but, again, not Necessarily) also the case though that She, not so much because of getting older in itself, but because She, having already submitted to a form-life, a life of Lie in the end, feels intuitively that it might be too painful to let all the form-lies that She associated with be Pierced through by a True Man's Light, by Truth Itself, and so will usually keep on avoiding Him, the whole 'Subject' even. Normally She invests rather in Her children – to give them the Chance that She doesn't dare to take – than Going Herself in the Process with Man's seemingly painful Light or Eye).

here on earth in a Male body, to not (try to) be satisfied with anything less than Her One Final Truth.

Without Using Him, His Force, Already, all this is not Possible for Her. But (Recognition of) Her Never-ending or -endable Love for Him Allows This, Allows Her to Have and Keep Courage, Trust not to bow for that which (or that one who) cannot Fill Her Heart or in Fact ‘Make’ Her (See that She is) One – even if (indeed) She is not and cannot be (Truly) Conscious of It yet.

The Only True Attraction is to Him Himself, He Who Lights Her Darkness, He Who triggers all the Ego-worms to arise from the hidden Depth and put their head above the surface to be Cut Off by His Sword of Truth, He Who never Makes any bloody compromise with Her Ego and thus can Free Her from Her deeply hidden Burden: Her Blindness, from all Her sorrows thus, all Her self-centred pain.

The Divine Whole Man Sacrifices (all) His attractiveness to make this possible, all that which Woman – as long as Her Ego is not Fully Seen (through) – is attracted to (all His forms or Male qualities separated, put apart from His Wholeness). He Sacrifices these things in His Love for Her, for Whom She Truly Is, and He Humbly Meditates Her Pain instead of being the hero. He doesn’t Sacrifice His for Her attractive forms and qualities intentionally, as part of a plan. It Happens Already as a Mirror-Function enabling Him to Show Her Her Truth, His Being Formless, qualityless Truth.

48

Man proving Himself to Be (Her) Man

A Man(-form) – at least if not (totally) separate from Woman – has all the time ‘somewhere’ the feeling, the sense of having to prove Himself (to Woman). Prove to have or to be Something (Extra) that is Beyond (and even Liberating from) the daily and boring and unfulfilling and painful hustle and bustle of Life. He constantly must prove He is (Her) Man, that He is not not-Man. He – as manifested form – constantly has to be the Impossible. He fails if They, Man and Woman, lead just an ordinary life together, as deadened forms not Manifesting Their Potentials.

Man proving to be Man means, Beyond the superficial, He is trying to show Woman (or, like usual and as not-Man in fact, manipulate Her to believe) that He is (Her) Heart, Her Enlivening Heart – as without Heart She’s convicted and submitted to and lost in this cold lifeless world of form. Man and Woman, at least in the Duality of Man and Woman, are constantly in this game: Man proving He is Heart (as this is what She seems to Want) – and therefore as Heart He would or should not be interested in Her Body as such, She assumes – and Woman proving She is Body (as this is what He seems to want), even though She Wants Him to not want Her as Body.

Man’s sense of having to prove, to Show Her (Something, Himself, Heart), to Enliven Her, He has from and by associating with Woman, for as (Purely) Himself He doesn’t have this. As soon as Man is not totally separate from Woman (any more) He fails (immediately), He has entered the world of lack and failing (to Be Man).

Man cannot simply, by going back to His Own Reality of ‘everything is as it is’ and ‘there’s nothing to prove’ or however, deny the ‘problem’ or issue of proving and failing (that appeared at all by entering, touching Her world) and then the whole thing would be gone. It is part of reality. And it’s true, Her being unfulfilled is His failure – Woman cannot Liberate Herself. By being with Her He comes to Know about His Own failure as Man, His not being (Her) Man yet. She would maybe like to See Him as That, as Man, but She doesn’t, She cannot. Somewhere (at least) She cannot fool HerSelf, and in Fact not at all (even though She does Her best to).

It’s not that Man should try all Man-roles that He learns from society, advertisement, books, father, friends, spiritual groups or teachers or whatever and see if they fit Him; or, more important – because He doesn’t care by and of Himself – if they fit Her. He’ll never manage like this. Every role She rejects. Man (Itself) is Beyond any role. Man is Total Nakedness. It has no form. It, Man, is a Transcending-, Freeing-Mechanism or -Function. One cannot become That in any way, with any

well-intended trying. To Realize He Is It, He can only again and again Watch Woman (literally or energetically) walking away from or not Truly Allowing Him – and Feel the Painfulness of this, for Her, as Her. Observing and Feeling and even (Absorbing and) Bodily Recording Accurately, Dedicatedly Her reaction to Him, to His State of any (particular and random) moment He Learns all about Man, about Himself.

Man cannot prove anything, He Learns. He can only Show Himself Who He Is this moment as a Reflection(-Function) of Her, only Give Himself Fully, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily. If it is not Enough for Her, not Man Enough (yet), He'll Notice this without doubt if His Heart is Open (for Her and thus for the Truth That He Is).

Still, at the same time (that He starts to Realize He cannot prove to be Man, to be Truly, Wholly, and thus Selflessly Man): He cannot stop to prove (that He is Man). In this world of form He Must and Does, even if, by His Own nature, He doesn't want to or even hates this (being intrinsic and important and even crucial part of the) game(s) between Man and Woman. A Man-form wants, without any effort, to Be Recognized Already by Woman as Her Man, and to Be Loved and Received by Her. For Him namely, in His Oneness, this Manhood is Already So, it cannot and doesn't need to be proven and is (indeed) impossible to prove. But say this to Woman. She doesn't hear Him or even laughs in His face if He talks or thinks like this. He can go to hell with His Pure Truth, He has to Manifest It, Show It to Her Beyond any doubt, Here on earth, in Her world. She, on earth, has other rules (than He Has) and She's in charge here (as far as She knows – unless He would manage to Show Her otherwise).

Man sooner or later Has to See and Accept that He is lonely or in Fact (but still) Lives Her (Fundamental) Loneliness if He cannot Show Her that He is Here, Present, all Man, all-included, if and as long as She still feels left alone by Him in any respect. There's no limit in Fact in Man's Taking or Allowing Woman in His Heart, to Live Her (Pain, Darkness) Consciously in and as His Body. For Woman He doesn't have to prove it at all, like He as Man-form usually and half-consciously tries with offering Her whatever kind of (gross or subtle) forms. No, He Has to Actually Do It, to Live Her, to Stop Separating from Her in any way, to Embrace Her Wholly – without ever taking Her as His Truth, but, as She Wants Beyond Her Ego, Revealing that He is Her Truth.

She laughs about His proving to be a Man and is sad and angry about His failure, that He doesn't try to prove (or in fact to Be Man) hard enough. Woman is always and cannot help to be double, dualistic – He being Her hero (as Man Itself) and at the same time petty, pitiful, failing (as Man-form) – unless He Shows (Himself to Be) the One Beyond all Duality (even of Oneness and Duality), Where and in Which

Case no interpretation, no mind is necessary any more, Blown Beyond mind Instantly as She is Then (as Here and Now).

His proving to Be Man is a hell of a(n Ultimately Impersonal) Job and He cannot Do It without again and again getting sad and frustrated and angry with Her for leaving Him again (in, or sometimes as the end of, a relationship), for again having so much resistance to Him, playing with Him, disrespecting Him, treating Him as a form, (mis)using Him for Her Own interests – and also not without Wholly Giving or Radiating back to Her (t)His Aggressive Impulse to Pierce through Her resistance, by which, in the True Setting of Non-Separation, it Transcends into (or Appears to Be in Fact) (His) Love.¹⁷³

Beyond proving Man Gives Himself Completely and by this (failure, to be Received, as She cannot buy it) He can count Himself as pieces scattered on the floor – and He gathers the pieces and tries to stand up and sees if He can Make this mess into One somehow – after which immediately it is torn again into the many by Her (Ruthless and indirectly expressed (but still) Love for Him). This is Love – or: the Process.

Divine Woman Grants Man – and Wants Him to Go into – His (and thus Her) Process and tells Him again and again, without words: “I’m not convinced yet, Show Me better, more, Deeper. Can you also Feel this Pain of Me, and that and that one – and to what extent goes your supposed Love for Me? You’re My Man Only if You have Felt Me Totally as Your Body, as Your Self. Prove Me You Are Me, Prove Me I Am You. Return if You are Ready, if the crumbs of Love you offer Me have Become One Whole again, if You See through all My lies, not just the ones I offer you to play with. Return if you sacrificed the boy you are and who still wants to prove to mummy he’s her darling. Return as the Man Whom You Are and Whom You still Refuse to Give Me. Sacrifice yourself and Be My Man, Always Already.”

There are no tricks to (prove to) be a Man. There is only the Truth of His Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Actually Living Her, His Total Non-Separation from Her. She Recognizes This. If He refuses to Contact and therefore Feel (all, even the slightest of) Her Pain He is thus not One. How can Her One refuse anything of Her, Pain or whatever?¹⁷⁴ Her True Man Is the One, not even knowing how to say No to Her as She is Always Already Part of Him, not being able to say: this is Me and this is not Me.

He is, as Reflection of Her many-formed Being, creative in Showing Her

173 See chapter 126.

174 This doesn’t mean at all that Man must let Himself be used as Her garbage-can without bottom in which She can limitlessly dump all Her forms, pains, tendencies, without being Responsible, that is: Consciously Feeling Herself.

again and again and every time in a different way That Which is Beyond (all) Her (form-)concerns, Himself Who has no face. He cannot prove it, that it's True (or: Man) what He Shows. But Intuitively She Knows and Confirms it by and as Her Body, or, as usual, Rejects – or partly Rejects, for many times They're dealing with relative Truth, something that is or seems true in relation to some Lie but not in relation to the Whole, One Truth.

In His Showing Himself He first – and again and again – has to Show Her the hell She is living in and as, for She is only half or even totally Unconscious of Her Own nightmare. If He fails in this He cannot Show HimSelf to Be Beyond this hell (however not separating from it either). In Showing that He's not afraid of Going Totally into the hell with Her, that whatever it takes He will Stand (Up again) as Man, that She doesn't need to worry for He's Here, in every realm, in every form, that there's nothing in Her that He would not be Living, not be (Consciously) Present in and as, He Shows in fact that He is Stronger than Her, which is what She Wants to Know, to have Confirmed, so She can Finally Surrender in and to Him and Rest in and as (Part of) Him.

And also She wants Him to prove that He is, not only Stronger than Her (Big Deluding Manipulative Man-crushing Force) but also Stronger than any other Man-forms. Man Knows this, even in His genes: She sooner or later goes to another Man (-form) if He fails to prove to be Her (best) Man, as She by Nature – and other than Man Himself – cannot help to Want and Desire the best exemplar of the Other Sex, He Who Represents Man in all (or as many or intensive or Deep as possible) aspects. He Needs to Show Her that His True Power, He Himself, is Beyond any of the usual for Her attractive powers that He seems to have (or be).

He is the Strongest and He is Her Man Who doesn't (have to) say no to (any of) Her Pain, but Takes it all in His Heart and Guides Her to, in, through and Beyond it, Who – for This to become Possible – is not afraid of Her in any way (for He Knows Himself), nor of (the inevitable) failing as Man, not of (seemingly) losing Her (thus).

All this (for Him senseless) proving is – even though secretly He can Do this proving Non-Egoically, not (at all) self-obsessed – His suffering, but Man, Heart-Bowing in and for Her (world), is not too good for this (Lie of proving), as He's not too good for anything (for He Knows Himself and Does everything Consciously). He hasn't got anything else to do anyway now He landed here on earth somehow, than to prove (and, secretly and overtly, Show) He Is (the) Man – not to Himself, but to Her.

'As Body' – or in Fact as Heart Manifested as Body – He proves that He can Transcend Her, that is: Guide Her (Darkness, Unclarity, Pain) through His Whole Body, Actually Become Her stuckness and as (Pure) Consciousness then reFind His (and thus Her) Freedom again. He Shows Her that He manages by being Present

again in the un-cramped pelvis – which un-cramping is an inherently Painful struggle – and is able again to (possibly ‘even’ physically) Pervade, Penetrate Her, for which He indeed needs to be Free and Present Down in the Body. He can give Her a new Push now, He can Pulse Her now again, She can and does Open from below to let Him in – by this Process becoming Conscious of (and Free from) that which before was unKnown, unConscious and (secretly) stuck and by this also already preparing for and Allowing the next Darkness to be Touched and Pulsed loose and Enlightened by Him.

He proves to Her He is Totally Willing to Function in Her world, as Body – however (still) as Himself (Being Beyond Body but not separate from it at all). He – by Actually Feeling-Living Her – proves that Her Body is Part of Him and was in fact never truly separated from Him, from Her Beloved. He Proves to Be (Her) Man Who – as and via (Consciousness-)Body, and not as or via mind or separate consciousness – is Able to and Does Show Her (and not just Himself) that She Is Inseparable Part of Him.

He has to Prove that He doesn’t have to prove to Her (any more and at all) that He is (Her) Man. It Must Be Obviously Already So. And He Shows Her that She Somewhere Always Knew This to Be So. (Only) if He Guides Her Back into His One Heart She Has and Is His Eyes and Sees that This is Always Already So. She Immediately forgets Her loneliness of many many ages. She Returned in Him.

As indicated, if Man Really ‘Wants’ to Prove (or Show) He is Man, Her Man, then there’s only One Way: Total Non-Separation, as He (as Man) Is the Whole, which means in practice: to (Consciously) Feel all the Pain that She (unconsciously) feels inside, is associated with and still associates with. He Shows Her He’s Living (in and as His Body, ‘but’ Totally Embedded in His Heart of the One Truth) the painful Duality of Life, Her Duality. If He Lives Totally Her Duality She is Woman, His Woman. Without it She cannot Live the Woman She is Longing for, cannot Receive Him in Her Womb – can only receive back what She offered Him to Transcend and what She now, in His failure, has to let be born again – and again and again and again – on earth out of Her Womb.

So, crucial is that He Stops (unconsciously) Resisting Her Duality in His Body. This (Stopping) is how He Goes into and Manifests in Her world (of form), into and on earth in and as Body. He Needs to See the Duality in Himself, Follow it, instead of crampedly holding on to His World of Oneness (which has become a Lie if it’s still considered to be All there is). He is to Show Her as (Manifested Heart and thus as) Body that He Lives Her Both sides, Man’s Bliss and Woman’s Pain (‘and’ His Formlessness and Her Formness), that He’s – on the Deepest Level and even as Body – Totally Indifferent to which one of the Two arises, prevails at any particular

moment. Even if the Pain(ful side) would always stay, He's not running away, as He Sees as Manifested Consciousness that He cannot. Woman is Integral Part of Him. She, Seeing, not being able any more to deny His Wholeness, His (Unwavering) Living Pain-Bliss, His Being Her Utter Mirror, feels a totally different Woman now – in and as long as this Seeing (Him) persists – totally different from what She felt and thought before to be a Woman. She has Become Woman Herself, Divine Woman. All control can and does Melt in Him, in His Pure, Manifested Love (and 'Sacrifice') to (Wholly) Be Her Two (and not only His Own, in Itself 'True' – however not (into the earth, in life, in Duality) Manifested – Oneness).

Again and again when (and as long as and at all if) He Goes into Her (Inner) Struggle and He persists to Meditate it without Separation between Consciousness and Body She has the Opportunity to and Actually (again and again, 'out of the blue', but in Fact Embedded in His One Heart Totally Including Her (world of) Two) does See (things) in Herself, Deeper and Deeper, and at all.

His Prove (to Be (Her) Man) is that She Sees, things, forms in Herself and, by that, Beyond: Him, Man (Itself) – by That Receiving Him thus (and it is so that She can Only Truly Receive Man Itself, His Non-Separate Consciousness). If He Manages to Make Her See and, thus, He Becomes Man, She, on Her Turn, Becomes all Women, that is: Woman Herself. Her face includes all Woman-forms, She doesn't have Her own face any more – just like in Her One Man She can See the different faces of all Man-forms.¹⁷⁵ She is His and, Knowing this Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, is (Finally) not afraid any more (as She is usually always, even though unconsciously) to get lost in all the forms of Woman. She Knows He is Here, Beyond and in and as all form. He Showed Her.

¹⁷⁵ Meditating people, also faces of exemplars of the Other Sex can be seen in a face, by the way.

SECTION V

Opening and closing

Intimacy and Sex



49

Man cannot Open Woman

Man will realize more and more and, Finally, Totally, Impersonally, that He can't do anything to Open a Woman (for even a tiny bit). All His (egoic) attempts to Open Her, and that's the only thing He Wants or seems to Want, will and have to fail – simply because Ego is not in (Real) Control, not in Charge, not the Real Power in and of the Universe That Sets things Really in motion, That makes a (Real) difference. That (Real, Opening) Power is Consciousness.

Consciousness (although first in the limited, (let's for now say:) personal manner) is always the Real 'Thing' That is in Fact being communicated between partners, That is being Pervaded (by Man) into Woman. Woman Has to and will Reject Man Who is not conscious enough yet, not suitable to Open Her, Truly (on a Deeper level – for on a superficial level it is usually not so difficult: just please a Woman's ego and here we go, Man can go in). By this Divine (even unconscious) Rejection (again and again) Man, the persistent Man who Stays and who is maybe even Willing to Feel His Pain (of not Being Truly, Totally Received), becomes conscious of Himself more and more – and finds more and more subtle ways to (seemingly) open Woman. At whatever (consciousness-, development-)level He may seem to succeed, if He (and She) is Willing, Intelligent enough to keep on Feeling He will Feel that still She is not totally (or even Really) Open for Him, the Treasure (Woman) is still not Revealed (and Given).

As long as there are (any) ego-strategies involved in His dealing with Her, Woman doesn't, cannot Truly Open for Him. It is His growing Consciousness, His Knowing Her more and more, That is in Fact doing the (Real) Work. As soon as Man tries to use His (somewhat or supposed) deeper understanding of Woman in an egoic manner (that is: to try to get something, to get Her love, Her Reception of Him) it doesn't work, She cannot Open (by (Her) Divine Nature That Simply cannot tolerate any ego: any of His pleasing Her in order to be accepted in Her world); Man Needs to Stand Totally without ego, leaving the ego to Her, as Her Natural Job to Show Him this. If He doesn't Respect Their Both Divine Roles then She cannot Respect Him as Truth, then She cannot Truly Open for Him, then Ego – which, in Allowing (Divine, That is the Whole of) Nature, would come to the surface – stays in the Dark,¹⁷⁶ and She'll be Waiting (for ever) for the True Divine Man (to Liberate Her, from Her Darkness, from Ego).

176 Woman's True Opening for Man Is the Surrendering of Her Ego into Man('s Wholeness (Beyond and Including Ego)).

Man is Totally Vulnerable in Fact. Whether He Tries by whatever egoic means to Open His Beloved or not, always it is only His real, actual, current state of Consciousness That He can and actually does offer (Her). Some egoic strategies of Man-forms seem to work, yes. For example, Woman seems to open if a man is very funny, humoristic. And yes, by nature, sexually She does open easier if Man(-form) makes Her laugh. Man then can have (more easily, sooner) sex with Her. So what? Or Man can use, show His Male force, will-power to make Her clear that He is Her (best and only) Man. Or He can buy Her all kinds of presents, bring Her flowers many times, guarantee Her a good, safe income, or He can fuck Her well, give Her (so-called) sexual satisfaction, or He can have good conversations with Her, try to really listen to Her, to please Her in whatever way. But does this all Really, Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Open Her (apart from the sexual level in some or even many moments)?

Man Has (Eventually and Truly no other option than) to Feel subtly and Go through the Whole Ordeal, the Ordeal of finding out that He is not Really Received by the Beloved and that He cannot do anything to make This Happen. This is His True Purifying, Ego-Dissolving Process, to in the End See that Only Consciousness Itself – Which is Naturally (Already) Surrendered in (and not to) Her (world) – Opens Woman (Really), Enlightens Her Energy with the Sparkle of the Light of (by Divine Pain) Transcended Consciousness, Pervades all Her Energy-cells with the Fire of this Pure (Non-Dual) Light.

Man (Eventually, Learns that He) can only Respect Nature, that Woman only Truly Opens if He is Her Divine Beloved (Already), that Her Will is His, but: ‘Her’ Divine Will, not Her egoic will. To, on Bleeding Knees, Learn to Distinguish between the latter two is His Process. This Whole-Hearted Feeling-Distinguishing is His Process of becoming Conscious of HimSelf as Consciousness, as the Male Woman-Always-Embracing Force.

All of His poor own little will will be Sacrificed sooner or later in (Recognition of and Respect for) the Divine Will or Force Endlessly Bigger than He Himself as (physical- energetic) form. If He Totally Surrenders in, Lets His self be Completely nullified in Her (Divine) Will He will Suddenly Act as the Divine Male Force, Which Force, by Divine Nature, cannot be misused. And He will Naturally Rule over the Female Force, the Allowing of Which Finally Gives Her Peace and, at least on the Deepest Level, Keeps Her Always Opened for Him (Which cannot be Established and Manifested otherwise than by His Showing and Her Seeing and Acceptance of His Being the Primal Ruling Force).

It is to be Understood that they are in Fact Her (hidden) egoic strategies,

tendencies that He unconsciously displays in egoically trying to Open Her. For in the end it is She who wants to Open – for Him, for His Consciousness, so to be relieved from Her contracting, imprisoning form-consciousness and to Rest in and as His Free Formless Consciousness. As She cannot See by Herself, without Him, it is His Responsibility though to Recognize these egoic tryings (to improve or hurry up or fool Divine Nature). His unconscious reacting to and as and not simply Recognizing and thus Dissolving Her egoic motives is His Ego. Her Ego is His Ego – if not Impersonally Recognized as Consciousness. There is no difference in the end, there is one separative Ego always trying to delude Truth, to not Truly See, not Wholly Feel, not Bow for Truth.

Even His Only Wanting, to be Received by Her, to be Able to Pervade Her, Female, Energy with His, Male, Consciousness is a Reflection of Her Longing. She is the Motivating Force for the Development of Consciousness on earth, in the Universe, not He: He Is Consciousness.

This Development cannot proceed if He in His Male manifestations does not want to See ‘His’ egoic strategies to open Her, to be able to Pervade Her. If She egoically wants Him, He, in Seeing-Feeling (the pain ‘and’ lie of) this Whole-Heartedly, will Let Her go in Respect for Divine Nature, however there exists no wrongness, or sin, to still have sex with Her (then). The only ‘Sin’ – if this silly word would have any meaning – is to live the Ego unconsciously (forever). And surely He can have sex with Her if He Sees a Chance for Her to, in Relation to Him, Open Deeper later on, if not Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily – as it is totally unrealistic, unearthly, unWholly to Wait for Her to (first) be Totally Open for Him (or One with Him on the Deepest Level). Whether Her Divine Potential to Open Deeper for Him will Unfold or not or to what extent is anyway not so easy to estimate in the beginning of a Meeting of Man and Woman. Life is an Experiment, a Process, an Ordeal. Truth Reveals Itself in the Moment. If Man and Woman in Their first (physical) meeting would know everything already about how it will go with Their Meeting (of Man and Woman) the Process Itself would not exist.

Still, this doesn’t take away, nor change, Man’s Responsibility to See and Feel His (total) failure in opening Her and to Rest Actively (That is: Consciously) in this, to (thus) Be Consciously Her (Divine) Reflection and not Her unconscious tool, not Her physical manifestation of Her Ego. Man Seeing the Truth that He cannot in any way urge Her to Open and Receive and Surrender to Him, Humbly Feels Her Pain (as His Own) in His Heart. That’s all in fact. The rest, Their more and more Deepening Meeting, will Come and Develop by Itself. Feeling the Pain Waiting in the (even in every) in fact already (but so far unconsciously) existing human personal failure Transcends the failure that a person is into the Impersonal, the limited human being

into the Divine. (First) Man and (Second) Woman Who Both, Honestly and Whole-Heartedly, Feel Their total failure of as well-meaning persons trying their (utter) best to Become One, to Open Her for Him thus, Appear to Be the Divine Man and His Divine Woman Who Are Already One, Wholly Divine, no person(s). They never were a person doing (more or less) their best. They Always Already were a Manifestation of the One Universal Substance, Essence Which Paradoxically Made Itself (even Only) Known via and even as Two.

However strange it sounds, It is (Only) Consciousness Itself (in Its Manifestation though) That is Opening Woman. If Woman is not Seen by Man She doesn't feel (and is not) Touched by Him, She won't Open – even if She opens or seems to open on Her level of Development if He sees (and embraces) Her on that (particular, limited) level. If Her Potential for Consciousness is Met and Seen by a Man She Opens. This (individual) Potential is however not something fixed, it is flexible. In principle there are no limits for the Depth of Her Opening for His Consciousness. In practice though time and space have their natural limits and surely the Body's capacity to Allow Transcendence of painful Unconsciousness into Consciousness, which (limits of the latter) however, again, are also flexible; not fixed, and can and will be 'stretched' or 'upgraded' (again and again).

Woman's opening and closing

Woman Opens in steps. She closes again and again. Every time She closes it takes some (or a very long) time before She is Meditated, Penetrated by the Male Force, by Consciousness.¹⁷⁷ By this Penetration (by the Light, Fire of Consciousness) She will be safe (again) – ‘safety’ is not even a theme any more if Man is There, Obvious – and will open again,¹⁷⁸ preparing thus already for the next stage of, the next ‘step’ or fall into Consciousness, at first (and finally again) Forgetting Herself and all Her problems and stuckness in a new or Deepened Seeing in (and as) Consciousness, unconsciously preparing already for the next closing, contracting of Energy that can and will be Meditated again, Embraced by Consciousness. In every opening She falls again (and appears to Be) in Love with Maleness, with Man, with the Male Principle of the Universe. Then, when in this (relative) openness darkness is allowed to come to the surface She ‘forgets’ about Her (Being) Love again.¹⁷⁹ She starts to want Man again – which is resisting Him – instead of Allowing Him, Loving Him, Resting in Him.

She cannot help to Love, nor to not Love. Woman Is Opening and Closing. The One Dual Process of opening and closing is Pure Nature, a Divine Unstoppable Process, the Process of Humanity (Man and Woman) Becoming Conscious. If She is Willing, again and again, to Surrender Her Darkness (in)to Her Beloved (Man), (in)to the Conscious Man, She can grow even very quick (into Deeper and Deeper Love, in the End Marrying Consciousness – Forever if She’s not too afraid as usual). She is very (and Divinely) Vulnerable in this Surrendering (of the Darkness, of Her bonds), but only then, in this Surrender, She Can (and will) Realize and Radiate Her Being Love, That is Her Truth – or in other words: She will Consciously Realize and Energetically Radiate (Her) Man, Recognized and Allowed as Such, as Man.

This Surrender seems dangerous – for what if He turns out to not Really be

177 This Penetration by Consciousness is not to be confused with energetic penetration (or play).

178 It’s not that simple. If ‘too much Man’ is There, She will not Open either, just like when Man is not Present, not the Case, not Man. In that case, if She cannot deal with Man’s Force, Man’s Being, (the True) Man is Free and in the Position to make Himself (much) smaller, so She can handle it – though He’s not (morally or otherwise) obliged to.

179 Only Embedded in Man(’s Love) She is Love and gets wings if She uses this Love for (and in) Man in life. As Herself, in the Duality of Man and Woman, Woman is not Love at all. On the contrary: She fights Love with all Her might.

Her True Man (and She surrendered already, gave up Her natural (Divine and Testing) resistance to Man already – but in Fact She can Only Surrender (Truly) to the Divine Conscious Man Who does not in any way separate HimSelf (as Consciousness) from Her. This Man Takes Total Care of Her – Care of Her as Mature Woman, as Part of Himself, not as immature needy child. Only in Recognition of Her True Beloved Man (Real) Surrender is at all possible. Woman, by (Divine) Nature, simply cannot Surrender to the ‘wrong’, not-Seeing, (thus) not (Totally, Whole-Heartedly) Care-Taking Man.

On the face of it it seems an endless(ly repeating) affair, without any ‘progress’: Woman opening and closing again, opening and closing again and it seems – and is, if happening (only) in unconsciousness – suffering, but in Fact, in (Allowing) this Dual Movement, the Process Goes on (‘Secretly’) and Her Love is Deepening and Deepening, every time when She is Seen, Heart- and Bodily Felt by the True Man, by Consciousness and in that Recognition – Recognizing to Be Truly Seen, Truly Loved, Accepted by Him, by the Whole – is willing to Surrender Her hidden pain, Her Unconscious(ness that is) Darkness, Her unwhole form-consciousness into the Whole, the Formless, the One Being That is Consciousness. In a scarce moment of rest one might see the Beauty of this Whole Process (of Man and Woman – Necessarily Together – Becoming Conscious, Transcending into Humble Divine Humans Free(d) from egoic bonds), but in (daily) practice it is in the first place an obviously Painful Process, only already for the fact that, in Allowing to Be Taken by It, more and more (the functioning as) Love and (thus the revelation of) Pain Deepen the realizing of one’s (even Total) Helplessness – which Ultimate Thorough Heart-Felt, Lived-through Realization is Totally Freeing however in the End).

To (unconsciously) fight the Natural, Necessary, Unavoidable Process of Woman opening and closing again (and again and even all the time), to choose unconsciously for the nice side of the coin, the opening, while not Willing to (Whole-Heartedly) Feel, Embrace, See the Painful side, the (usually longer lasting) closing (whether by Man- or Woman-forms), is the creating of suffering, the blocking even of or in fact trying to block the One True Process of Man and Woman Which (Beyond the superficial) is All That is Happening in Fact; it is the unconscious trying to prevent Man and Woman from Truly Meeting and Realizing (Ultimate) Oneness, for Their True Meeting and Dissolving or Returning of Woman in Man (Which is Their True Only-‘Wanted’ Marriage) is only Possible if both Their meeting (in Woman’s opening phase) and not-meeting, impossibility to meet (in Woman’s closing phase), are Consciously, Whole-Heartedly and even, Necessarily, Whole-Bodily Met, if both are (Heart-)Felt, Lived (through) and not one of them (the unpleasant difficult painful one, the closing) denied in whatever way, or belittled, not Wholly Embraced anyway.

For the Whole Truth to Be Seen, for the True Marriage of Man and Woman therefore, the Whole-Bodily Surrender of Woman in (the True, Formless) Man, the Fight (in the closing phase) Needs to Be Lived, the Fight of Man(-) and Woman(-Force), by Both of Them. The Truth hidden in this (in Fact undeniable) Fight is to Be Allowed to Come to the surface, to Shine through and even Totally Outshine the drama (of Man and Woman) into Problem-less (Inherently Painful) Reality as It Is.

Living in this limited, karmic, form-world it is not Realistic to want, nor to go for the goodies only, here: the opening, the harmony, love. This (unconscious) craving is however the sustaining (or even reinforcement) of this cramped, unconscious world. It is, in Principle, not necessary to (want to) control the tide of ebb and flood. They can do it without you(r fighting (one of) them). It is a hell of a job to, on your own but even as a group, prevent the sea from withdrawing, to fight the Universal Forces.

Only if the Male Force (Which is Consciousness) has (Managed to have) Shown Woman (in Female and Male Bodies), by Guiding Her Beyond doubt and Beyond all judging, that closing is as well an Integral Part of the Truth, of the Process of Man and Woman Realizing Their Ultimate Oneness, as is the opening part, that Her closing is Integral Part of Him, then She can (and will) Finally Relax in it, Stop to project on Him that (instead of Being Already the One – and even Existing as the Process) He would be the one who would want Her to be open for Him all the time. She then Finally Sees that, by Nature, on the Deepest Level She is (Always) Already Open for Him and (by That Being So) is even (Part of) Him, that to See This One Truth She Needs to close for – apparently separate from Him – Her Beloved again and again, that the Pulse (in and of the Process of opening and closing) is Nature, She is Nature, His Nature, His (Dual) Manifestation.

She only Opens if there is Something to Open for. If Man Ploughed Himself on the Deepest level and again and again through the hell of Unconsciousness, Shining the Light of Consciousness, on and through it, Pervading it, then She Opens, whether She wants or not.¹⁸⁰ It's not up to Her, She cannot do 'it' right or wrong, Her Opening for Him, Being an ever Deepening Process as long as He as Consciousness Meditates (the Pain of) Unconsciousness – Which He cannot stop to Do either (for the Pain is there, obvious, undeniable part of (His) Reality).

On Consciousness Level, in the End She is the Pure, Inherently Open (Blood-) Vessel of His Consciousness Pulsing the earth, Pulsing Unconsciousness, Form –

180 This Opening Automatically Happening in Relation to Man, to the Male Force holds true for Divine Woman Herself Who is Inherently in Contact with Man, and not necessarily (and usually even not) for any Woman-form, as most Woman-forms – not in Contact with Man – will keep on protecting their (eventually illusory) form(s) against Feeling (Pain), against Consciousness Shining in their Darkness.

including (in this Purity) therefore the closing as well as the opening every time again, incessantly in fact, when They as One Alive Body, That is: Her Pulsing earthly heart and His Being Her Life-Pulse Itself – Meditate the world with all its illusion, sticking tendencies (that are: the not Wholly (Consciously) Allowing of the Pulse, but trying to stick to one side of the Inevitable Duality).

On energetic level, as His Divine Open Vessel, She again and again has to Live the human drama of opening and closing, of uniting and separating, of which He, (also) Living the Pain of this drama, again and again and even incessantly, Makes Her Aware, and which (from the perspective of daily life, of normal time) can take longer or shorter.

Talking about energetic level: Woman(-form) is usually much and deeply Distracted, Deluded (and Confused) by Her seeming – but in fact merely sexual-energetic – opening again (and again) for Man. She thinks this is probably Opening and She allows Him then, ‘even’ physically. Almost nothing is less true. Her True Opening for Him is Her Opening for, Allowing, not Resisting any more His all-Being Consciousness (Manifesting in and as Her Energy), the Eternal, Stable Male Force Beyond Opening and Closing. The second (sexual) chakra opening is not (at all) the same as Opening for Man, for His Being Truth. It might be from Man fitting in Her desired, egoic, conditioned picture of Man.

The Deeper She (Truly) Opens, the Deeper She thus Realizes Her Love ‘for’ (or in Fact as) Him, the deeper She is Allowed to close (again) or in Fact the more of the world’s, people’s karma She is Allowed to ‘Take in’ or Associating with to bring this (even as this unconsciousness) to His Feet, to Enable Him to, by Meditating it, Penetrate (with) His Consciousness Deeper into Her, into the earth. And so on.

He is Happy when She is Opening and She is Crying, (for) Feeling finally Her Pain

The True Conscious Man is quiet and happy when (His) Woman is Opening and Consciously (crying) in Pain.¹⁸¹ At last (or again and again, Deeper and Deeper) She will be Freed from Her stuck Pain – for She’s in (if She Allows) His Embrace – and so will He, for She, Naturally Associated with Pain, Is His Pain that He cannot Transcend in any way but to, as Consciousness, Guide Her to, in, through and Beyond this (Deep Human) Pain (of Her and, thus, of Him). To have no misunderstanding here in this delicate and (therefore) important subject, Her being in pain itself is not what makes Him happy but the opposite in fact: Her releasing finally of the cramp around or resistance to (Wholly Feel) the Pain (including Her anger, as long as the repression of it blocks Her Deeper or at all Opening), so that at all it can be Felt through and relieved – and Man and Woman can be Together, again, or at all, or Deeper.

However, it can be noticed that as soon as ‘one pain’ is being released, naturally and immediately the ‘next’ one starts to be Meditated by Him already, by His Consciousness. So if Man and Woman first want to celebrate the relief of some Pain and Her (Deeper) surrender in His Arms, then They have to be ‘quick’ – as many couples are, in starting (almost) immediately and naturally to make love – or forget for some moments about the next cramp that wants to make itself known in order to be released, and that will, again, unavoidably give rise to an energetic fight between Man and Woman or in Fact a Fight between Consciousness and Unconsciousness.

In the end, after many struggles in the One Big Struggle, it Appears that the Pain that Woman’s Duality Is can only Be Transcended by Their One Body of two bodies if Both Man and Woman are all the time Conscious of and Actually Feel or are at least on the Deepest Level without Fundamental Resistance to both sides of the Coin of Life: the Painless and the Pain, the Free and the Prison, the Formless and the Form. Woman, in Man- and Woman-forms, assumes however that if She allows (all) the Pain that She Knows to be there ‘somewhere’ it might or even will stay for the rest of Her life. She’d be forever in this Pain and She doesn’t want that, She cannot take that risk. She’s half right. Pain Itself as one side of Life will stay forever indeed –

181 Her Consciously being in and having Contact with Her Pain is something radically different from Her being in suffering. He suffers when She suffers. If Man has Contact with (and as) His Body He cannot not feel this truth.

whether one allows Consciousness to Shine Light on it or not – but a particular Pain, any, will go away again, dissolve, without exception, as soon as Consciousness is Allowed in it. If one does not allow Consciousness then the particular Pain, any pain, is doomed to stay, even if ‘cleverly’ banished to the Dark, and secretly ruling, wasting one’s life from there.

Only if Man can Make Woman Clear that He is Always There, Wholly with Her, that She is Safe in Him (and Only in Him), then She can Allow it, Her Darkness to be Shone His Light upon. Even though He cannot fool Her with this – for if He’s not Actually Present as (the Whole Heart that Is) Man then She won’t allow Her Opening ‘nor’ Her Surrender (to Her Pain and, therefore, to Him) anyway – in practice it hardly happens. Woman is not (easily) Convinced that Man is There for Her.

Understand, He is only happy if and when She Surrenders to Him, (Releases) Her Ego in Him – and not if and when He seems to be enjoying or even celebrating His Own Free Painless Supposed Being (Consciousness). Ego is: not (Consciously) Feeling, not Feeling and Being Aware of and Living Relationship, Contact, Connection, Communion, Oneness even with the environment, but instead – and even if the ‘spiritual mind’ (mind ‘poisoned’ with the usual separative spirituality) thinks to know better – living in and as form-consciousness: form that would not be (One with the) Formless, Whole (or exceptionally, but in fact more hidden in everyone, the other way round: living in and as Formless-consciousness not One with Form). The Inherent Human Pain of form-consciousness is usually hidden, contracted. The contraction of the Formless into Form is in Fact the Human (and Eventually Impersonal) Pain That is sooner or later to be Wholly (‘even’ Bodily) Felt (by every human) but a Fact Already. He is only happy if She, after a long Journey, Returns to Him, in Him, if Her form-consciousness is (Relieved and) Totally Surrendered in His Formless Consciousness.

So the moment She Opens to a Greater Reality, in which Pain, cramp is released, is a happy moment for Him. However, to Be Able to Do His Humble Task, to Guide Her to and through Her (and thus His) Pain, He doesn’t care about, is on the Deepest Level Totally Indifferent about (these moments of) His happiness. He Notices them as a Natural form appearing if (at least some and in the moment) Surrendering is Happening, if thus (at least part of) His Consciousness can be and is Received by Woman.

His (Conscious) Manifestation on, Growing into the earth – Which Goes (Only) by and through and as Transcending the Pain of Unconsciousness – is not possible in and through and by Man’s Body (alone), (if) separate from Woman(’s Body).¹⁸² Realizing His Own (original) freedom, truth, doesn’t mean anything in itself. He Needs Her, She is His Pain, the Content to Be Transcended and thus Whole-

182 See chapter 66.

Heartedly, in Full Connection (or in Fact Non-Separation) to Be Felt. He ‘Needs’ Woman in Female Body (or Bodies) for This – also in Male Body, by the way.

(Only) Her Liberation is His Liberation and He Cries for Joy or Silently Smiles if there’s again a Moment (Part of a Continuous Moment or Process) of (Deepening) Surrender, a Moment She doesn’t resist Him but Allows Him to Touch Her Pain (with His Consciousness), Allows the Shining of Light in the Darkness, loosening up or releasing the stuckness, stuck Pain, form-Pain. The release of stuckness, frozen Pain (into His Freedom), is not an end in itself, it is Integral Part of the Natural and Endless Process of Consciousness Expanding.

He is happy when She finally ‘takes over’, starts to Open to feeling the Pain (of the contraction) that He (as Consciousness) Always Already Felt, when She Allows His Space to Feel, Allows (His) Consciousness to Be Present in Her so far (more) Unconscious world (of form) – so, Finally, the Truth, He, can Shine, Radiate (through and as Her form(s)).

His happiness doesn’t mean anything special, it is just one side of the coin, the other being His unhappiness if She, His Pain is stuck, if there seems to be no impulse strong enough to Free Her (which, eventually, cannot be the case, by the way; stuckness is not a disposition that can last Forever, it has to melt sooner or later, again and again).

It is Obvious that the True Spiritual Process (of Man and Woman Realizing Oneness) can only Proceed and at all Happen if Both, Male and Female Body, are Willing to Surrender in the Process, in the Other, Burn Their Separative Ego in the Other. Female Body can never be Truly Happy as long as She is dwelling in Her world of forms, still, forever trying to arrange the perfect form(s), if She doesn’t Allow Him to Truly Touch Her Pain. As long as She resists this (Touch) She is bound to live unconsciously Her stuck Pain.

She can only ‘make’ Him happy – which is absolutely impossible if any (of Her usual and inherently egoic) trying to make Him happy is involved – if She Opens Truly to Him, that is, Allows Her Inherent Innate Pain to Be Touched, to Be Felt, Seen by Him. The (Offering, Showing of Her) Ego is Her Only (True) Gift to Him, the Ego or the not-wanting to Feel Pain, the Painfulness of Unconsciousness, the Pain of separation of Man and Woman, even in the subtlest spheres, levels. He Gives Her Feeling – (That is:) Consciousness. If Both Give Their Gift to the Other, there is no gift any more, only Nature, never stopping.

If once He manages to Show Her Fully the Great Value of Her Work as Female Part of Him, the Great Human Treasure That She Is in Her (extremely rare) Willingness to Feel the Pain of Humanity through, in and even as Her Body, She is (on the Deepest Level at least, and paradoxically or not) Happy, Totally Fulfilled,

Surrendered, at Ease in Him, Serving Him, Serving no one particularly in fact, just existing as Service. On more superficial or let's say daily level She Must Go into the ordinary Struggle of life, only She Allows this Struggle Consciously (Surrendered) in and before His Eyes.

He is Happy if Finally He Finds the Woman-form Who as Him Understands What They, Humans, Are in Fact Doing here on earth and doesn't withdraw from This (Divine Nature). She might and will go many times astray but if on the Deepest Level She Surrendered to Him, That is: to This One Process of Man and Woman or: of Transcending Unconsciousness into Consciousness (for He Is This One Divine Process) He is – even if She seems to bring Him (a lot of) senseless pain – Happy anyway. Nothing can change this.

Separate Happiness is no True Happiness. Man without having Totally Surrendered in (the Painful Womb of) Divine Woman and thus not having Made Her Finally Bow for Him is not Happy.

(Also True) Happiness is nothing special, by the way. It is just Being, Feeling, Seeing what is (with on the Deepest Level no resistance to this). It has nothing to do with being happy.

**Woman blocks if Man (secretly) wants something of Her
and by Nature rejects Him then (or goes egoically along with this
prison of mutual needing)**

If Man wants something of Woman (and even in general) then Woman automatically blocks, She cannot open, even if She would want this (opening) very much – and in fact She always (and only) wants to Open (and in fact She never truly can Open – for there's the apparent lack of (the simultaneous Presence of His Truly Connecting with Her and of) Consciousness in 'normal' Man-forms, going well together by the way and not accidentally with Her Own Resistance to Open).

Ego of Woman, though, to have (at least) something and being even seemingly satisfied with His lack – for then, if Man's Conscious Presence is absent, She doesn't have to Surrender and without His Eye can easily go on with Her secret manipulations to try to get what She thinks She desires but in Fact doesn't Truly Want: forms – goes along with the cramped (and unconscious, separate)¹⁸³ will of the Man. Her Ego is flattered (if He seems to want (something of) Her) and She compromises HerSelf – like always, for ever in the 'safe' waiting-room, with nice pictures on the wall, nice magazines to read, and lots of chocolate to get fatter, to not have to Feel the lack, the emptiness, the unfulfilment, the waiting-room while reading articles on how to lose a lot of weight and thus be more attractive (for Man).

Many Woman-forms in an inattentive moment of honesty, not totally conscious of what they say, might, when considering the relationship to their Man-form, blab in their (suppressed) anger and frustration: "Well, it's better than nothing" – and if not, like usual, they would think or feel it like this secretly.

But, ultimately, it is not True. Only in Her world of forms this simple logic seems true: something is better than nothing, more is always better than less. In the Land of Truth, this "at least something" prevents you from Seeing. Real Seeing needs extremity, definitely. As long as Woman fools Herself that, in having a relationship with a Man-form, at least She has something She cannot Grow. Only empty-handed, in Vulnerability, Insight comes, Surrender is possible – with or without Male partner, but

183 Every time, all the time and as long as Man-form seems to have a will on His Own, He is (by definition) separated from Her, from His Beloved. For Man Himself does not have a will on His Own, His Will is a Reflection of Her Will. His Will is That Which She (Truly) Wants Beyond all Her desires: to be Liberated in Him (by Seeing all Her Darkness). He Only 'Wants' Her Liberation.

always in Relation to Her True Heart-Beloved, Her Heart-Master. If Honestly Feeling the Pain of (having) nothing becomes more Valuable than “at least something” Things Change.

The blocking of Woman whenever Man wants something is an important principle to See. If taken seriously and Woman surpasses (some layer of) Her ego She cannot else but reject (every) Man who wants something of Her. This rejection is Nature.¹⁸⁴ Man wanting something of Her is a straight insult to Her nature. She is the Wanting one. If He also starts (wanting), then cannot they else than go on together bickering, fighting forever, endlessly trying to get what they want and never succeed, if He doesn't Show, (Already) Beyond (and not suppressing) Wanting, Her Patiently the, ultimately, illusoriness of Her (in itself natural) Wanting?

Man's wanting is a blow in the face of Woman Who without Him, without the Force that Plainly Is and thus doesn't want (anything), can never be Freed, Liberated from Her unconscious pain, struggle, confusion, blindness. So Woman, by Nature, blocks. So far so good. Only many times, instead of Both feeling the pain of Her blocking, not True Opening, instead of doing Her job and straightly rejecting Him, Woman-Ego profits from His weakness and starts prematurely to (supposedly) serve Him in trying to satisfy His supposed wants and desires.¹⁸⁵ She can make Him (look like) the wanting one and by this can, safely, stay in the Dark with Her Real but scary Own Wanting and with all the ‘bad things’ She Knows somewhere inside Her. Man's weakness, His unconscious wanting – whether this is about wanting love, sex, ‘just’ a touch, Her softness, company, emotional support, an understanding ear, a public for His stupid or funny jokes, forgiveness, thankfulness, help in any way, obedience, even (Deep or Ultimate, True) Reception, or whatever – is just to be rejected by Woman, ruthlessly. In Fact She rejects not Him Himself, but His Unconsciousness, or rather: His refusal to Bring Light to and in Her, to Let Her Melt with and in Him, to Be the One Whom She can Wholly Trust and in Whom She can Let Herself, all form, all separation, Totally Dissolve. A wanting Man(-form) is a separate Man. Woman cannot Relax, Return, Surrender in Separation, if Separation is Offered instead of Unity, Oneness.

She has to (Intuitively) Take Care of Her Growth Process (in respect of, Ultimately, Becoming One, or Realizing Oneness) and a Man-form who wants (anything) of Her¹⁸⁶ cannot be Used in and for This Growth into the One. It's not

184 See chapter 46.

185 Man, out of His Nature, Is to Say a Clear No to this Lie.

186 In Fact, ultimately, the Whole Thing is not about wanting something of the Other, but (Wanting, Needing) the Other Pole Itself, about an understandable but immature desire to end the suffering of being not Whole, of being lonely as one side of the human (Tragedy of) Duality.

always immediately so obvious in a meeting of Man and Woman whether Man wants something of Her or not. But the Honest Woman will always feel it (sooner or later) and will always be unhappy if not disgusted (or furious) with it.

If She accepts to – ‘all right’ – be with Him in case He wants something of Her instead of giving Him (back) what He is asking for, rejection, She screws up Her Chance to Be with Her Beloved, with Her True Man. Divine Woman prefers being alone – for the moment or maybe even at all if this should be so – to living in a Lie with a Man-form, in suppressed disgust all the time, being sweet to the ‘Man’-form who thinks He needs Her, who wants Her. If Her disgust is not Embraced, Whole-Heartedly Accepted, Tolerated, Seen for what it is, actually Lived, She blocks. She can only not block by staying Honest, Truthful with Her Womanhood and give it to Him, the rejection in whatever but clear (and not half) form – ‘even’ if She seems totally unreasonable in this (and it is Her Test if She dares to Stay Faithful to Her unreasonable and not totally if at all by Her understood Truth). There’s no doubt.

The Divine Woman rejects every Man-form who is still in whatever respect a wanting child, who doesn’t Actually Live His Nothing-wanting (as His Simple Truth). Her True, Grown Up Man doesn’t fall back in neediness when He loses (‘His’) energy in being with and Meditating (more or usually less consciously) His Woman – which (loss) in itself He cannot help or avoid, this being (a basic) Part of Man and Woman’s Process. He doesn’t then – as compensation for the loss – want Her love or touch or warmth or pure energy itself. He Knows He has to Go through this alone. The restoring of the Primacy of His Consciousness here on earth, in the Form, cannot be helped, aided by Her (at all). It is His Thing. He even feels to ‘want’ to be alone then. Every (energetic) gift of Woman, He Feels, would only make things worse, more complicated, heavier.

Whereas Egoic Woman likes Him to want Her, it is the Love of the Divine Woman (for (the True) Man) That cannot bear His touch and spontaneously turns away in Disgust if He’s needy, wanting, wanting Her Bodiness (‘or’ Energy)¹⁸⁷ – instead of Manifesting Himself in His Male Body.

If She – even unconsciously, Intuitively – Takes Care of Her Growth Process and thus rejects Man in how He manifests, appears so far to Her, then Man is Forced to become Conscious of Himself and, Ultimately, Sees that He doesn’t want anything of Her in Fact. He Needed Her rejection of Him as not-Conscious Man, but now that He Sees He is Consciousness and She is associated with Unconsciousness, He can Live His Nature and Guide Her to and in Himself, to and in Consciousness. He Sees that Her True Wanting, to be Liberated from unconscious egoic motives in Her

187 Stating this doesn’t mean at all a denying of the huge and True Force or Drive Coming through and as Man to Whole-Heartedly Go in Woman, ‘even’ in Her (physical) Body.

Darkness, is His Wanting. It is One. Therefore it is in Fact not a Wanting (any more) but a Direction in Which the Divine Process of Man and Woman Naturally Flows (or Shocks). It is Beyond the personal. It is the Universe Uniting the Male and Female Force or Showing Them to Be (Already) One, Ultimately.

The True Conscious Man Sees Here: to be Truly One it is not enough that He is ‘cosily’ busy being One in and as Himself, on His Own. Woman, Beyond (His supposed) Wanting He Impersonally Sees so, is Needed for this. Her Liberation, or Releasing in Oneness is His True Liberation. He cannot be Liberated on His Own, by Himself, even not when indeed He has to Use Her for This. No, without Her Liberation (in Oneness) also He is not Truly One. His Guidance of Her in This then does not stem from any egoic motive in so far that He would need Her (still) for His Own Final Ultimate Liberation. No, it is and can only be out of Pure Love that He ‘Does’ This, out of Total Heart-Recognition of Her Suffering (as Duality) if and as long as She (unconsciously) feels separate from Him, out of Totally Feeling, Being One with Her Already, an Already Totally motiveless Taking In His Heart – His Heart That He Is – Her Pain, Her (even unconscious) illusion of separation, Only ‘because’ it is the Truth. The Truth of Non-separation has no (hidden) motives, no wanting. It Exists as One Huge, Endless Open Space Meditation Wherein no shutting off from Other’s Pain(s) is possible, for there is no Other, there are no others.

This is the last ‘wanting’ to be Surrendered in the Process – and it’s in fact an eternal Surrendering, without end, without limits: the not wanting to Take so much Pain of the world in, for the body can hardly bear, Process it any more, it seems (but the Body appears to be extremely flexible in this respect). It is Surrendered if the Body Itself Sees (as Consciousness) that there is no escape at all (any more), this endless Meditation on the Unconscious Pain of the world, Transcending its Unconsciousness into Consciousness and (only) thereby Going Beyond it, Being Freed from it, is the (One) Process of the Body, It is as Which and Why it exists.

The Surrender is the Giving up – by Seeing and by the Body Being Transfigured in It – of all resistance to Constant Surrender in Pain, again and again and really all the time, of the last (serious, or: not totally Conscious) impulse to have a break (now and then) from all this suffering, to hide (even for just some moments) in the nice side of the ruthless Coin of Life.

As long as Man and Woman are here as Body present, in this world of form, She necessarily blocks again and again from Him, from ‘Consciousness’ (or in fact from the Unconsciousness He didn’t Pierce through yet), during the earthly time that He’s busy Meditating the forms that She subtly or grossly met – as Consciousness Operating in (the world of) Form Needs time, or in fact the (stuck) forms need time to fall apart (again), after being Touched by (and Recognizing and Allowing to

Consciously Be) the One.

This blocking, or not receiving Him, doesn't mean that He (thus) would want still something of Her. That's turning things around.

On the Deepest Level, by the way, in Their Open and Most Profound Realization of Their Oneness, She doesn't block from Him any more. In Fact because She is so Open for Him, on superficial level She will be or seem blocked many many times, most of the time. So much forms are coming through Her, She associates with (in Her Oneness Now with all, as Part of Him) that all the time these (forms) seem to block Her Surrender in Him. And They seem to have a fall-back in Their Process. A Fallback doesn't exist. There is just this One Meditation, the Male Formless Meditating the Female Form(s), She Allowing This, Allowing Him to Return the forms into Himself, Freeing Her again (and again and again) from them. This Allowing, this Purity of Her, this Whole-Bodily Surrender in Her Love for Him, in Her Function thus can, on the Deepest Level, not be called a 'blocking' obviously.

Another (also inadequate) description of the blocking in the Process and Meeting of Man and Woman could (therefore) be that He blocks, in so far that during His (painful) Meditation on (Her) form(s) He is not capable of energetically Shining His (Force of) Consciousness with full power to Her – for His (earthly) Body is weakened by the resistance, the density, the lower vibration-level and unconsciousness of the to be Meditated form(s). The Same Consciousness is still There, but It Allows Itself to be seemingly chased away – as Pure Consciousness doesn't have a preference for Unconsciousness or Consciousness, is not being caught (or lost) in a powerplay with the by Divine Nature resistant Form- or Female Force.

The same paradox as always runs here too: the less Man and Woman are blocked in Their Meeting Truly, in Allowing Their True Love for Each Other, necessarily the more, better, deeper They Feel 'Their' blockedness. The Conscious Allowing of and Resting in the Feeling of the Pain of Man and Woman, on this earthly level (unavoidably) being separated (again and again) like this, not even (as part of this) excluding 'Their' Fight to be Humbly Fought, is called Love.

53

Romance

Romance may not be True, true, but Somewhere hidden in it or Beyond, is the Truth, Waiting to Be Seen. Most people give up their romantic dreams at a certain moment as not realistic, but hardly any lived Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily through the (sooner or later unavoidable for factual) Pain connected with this. And they harden – for they, in their giving up, also separate themselves from the Truth Waiting in the insubstantial Core of the Flower (That you cannot get, only Be). Few (others) hold on to romancing, not Willing, not Ready to give up the Dream and the hidden Truth in it.

But in fact, in reality, people are fooled around, tossed to and fro between romance (or: not forgetting about the Dream of Man and Woman Uniting) and the seemingly hard and lifeless, loveless reality. People cannot ‘Combine’ or Unite the two, seem to have to ‘choose’ every moment for one of them. They cannot be combined. In (earthly) life one, naturally, falls apart in the extremes. If one Wholly Lives the extremes, the Reality Beyond romancing and the stone-hard world of form Shines through, not softly, gently, as ego would like it, but It Comes with and as devastating Flashes of Light, as Thunder and Lightning, painful but without pain at the same time.

The Divine Dream That Lives in and even as every one Appears to Be True. By not running away from the painful fact that one’s own life is so far away from This Divine Dream, the Divine Other, Beloved, by not withdrawing energetically nor on Conscious Level from one’s beloved in earthly human form, the romantic dream, the one great romantic partner, is peeled off more and more (or, sometimes, very fast or even all of a sudden), stripped of (if Allowed) all illusions around it, till finally only the Essence is Left, the Divine Man or Woman – however not before being totally disillusioned if not problemlessly desperate.

By settling (or in fact trying to settle) in a ‘normal’ dead relationship of Man and Woman, falsely taking care of each other, of house, pet and children, family, holidays and so forth – or in other words: in the stinking, rotting (for dead) middle, not Truly willing to touch the pain of the extremes: seeing the earthly partner not Corresponding (at all or hardly) with one’s Divine Beloved of the Heart and on the other hand ‘daydreaming’ or attuning to the One Beloved but not being able to Manifest this One as earthly Beloved – the romantic dream cannot be Seen through, the lie of it cannot be lived through. Only in Living Totally, Whole-Heartedly to the

end of the dream, in not forgetting or belittling one's Very Own Always Present Truth that It, the Only Thing Which one is Truly Looking for, is, There, Reality, (however or even if indeed) Somewhere hidden in the romantic dream, in trying to Manifest It on earth, in Allowing the pain of the earth's incredible resistance to This, in totally failing (again and again), in losing everything (but not Forgetting), the One Truth Appears Suddenly – and in Pulses – the Divine Beloved,¹⁸⁸ Standing before you and Showing you, (Ultimately even) Whole-Bodily Oneness (or: OneBodiness of Man and Woman).

By Nature, it's Man's Task or Consciousness' Task to – just by always Being Truthful, Honest – Smash apart the romantic dream of Woman, to Show Her reality, Here, Now, to, Necessarily in and as Love or as His Whole-Hearted Embrace of Her, Show Her that on this earthly plane, here in these two well-meaning bodies, there is no oneness, and again and again He has to Frustrate Her that all the romantic forms She has in mind to be with Him, to be One with Him ultimately, are not (at all) True

188 Not directly related to the topic of this chapter, but still interesting to notice: some (sometimes apparently not important, but possibly 'strange') things Happen for Real only (and suddenly) if one's True Beloved is found (in Form). For example:

- (subtle or even physical) deflowering (even if many Man-forms have been 'in' already, in Woman's body);
- (sudden) growing of sex-characteristics like Woman's hips or Man's hair on the face;
- development (or in fact Allowing or activating) of all kinds of qualities or sensitivities related to and in subtler worlds;
- Opening of the second chakra;
- 'unexplainable' pains;
- Her (and His) entire body – in appearance, in smell, how it feels when touched, how it is experienced – can and does change when She Recognizes Her Beloved and Allows and Surrenders Deeper and Deeper in Him. All the form-fat, form-protection will melt, will be burnt. The skin will be very different, permeable. The body will be softer. The egoic (and falsely considered as healthy) glance (of the Lie, of society, of being separate (form)) will vanish from the face, it becoming natural. The face itself can change from day to day or even quicker, looking actually like a different person. One can look very old, then young suddenly, become ugly (easily), then again very beautiful, shining – although, if one is Surrendered in the Truth of Non-Separation, of Love therefore, Shining (as One) can always be Seen (with the subtle eye), even if one is completely crushed. The truth (reality) of Duality Becomes much more obvious, and is being actually, bodily Lived. It becomes Totally Clear that the body is not a fixed 'thing' but a Manifestation of Something and that it changes all the time in direct response to Life Being a Process (of the Male and Female Force), to be Noticed when one lives not separate from one's Beloved (anymore), intense thus, Conscious.
- and also, more general: Going into Life by Meeting Finally one's big, always waiting Pain (in Relation to the Other Sex). The 'hanging above' stops. Incarnation starts.

Oneness, it is just form, form, form and form never brings Man and Woman Together, never, not even one tiny bloody step.

Only if He Has this Vulnerable Courage, risking (and actually) losing again and again His Woman-form(s), to Show Her the lie in Her romantic moods, to Actually, Energetically, Consciously Break Down this egoic romantic longing of Woman for Him, this not Loving Him Already but longing for Him, He can at all Be and for Sure will Be Her Beloved – not if He cares about Her form(s) possibly (and indeed) leaving Him (or in fact leaving His manifested form as Man) if He would say this or do that...

The romance, if Man and Woman Truly Want to Realize and Actually Live Their Ultimate Oneness, Needs to be Taken Seriously. Only if the lie is Taken Seriously the Truth Lights through. Man(-form) who withdraws from, does not Truly Touch the romanticism in Himself (or the Natural, Ultimately Impersonal Longing to Consciously Be One with Woman – or, because in the End (t)His Longing turns out to be a Reflection of Her Longing, does not Let His (Being) romantic Reflection be Touched) will not Take the more obvious romanticism in (supposedly His) Woman Seriously either, can't therefore Bring the Ego to the surface, can't Let Her Ego Burn in the Light of Truth and cannot therefore – as She is His Process – Realize True Oneness of Man and Woman, or: of the Formless and the Form (of Which Man and Woman are a Reflection).

The alternative for not actualized or frustrating romanticism (or: the seeming lack of Man, of Oneness – as He Represents the Truth hidden in romanticism: to Be One (again, with and as the Beloved)) is not to (try to) surrender to the cold hard loveless reality of everyday life, of conditional existence (or: She, the many) – as if that (surrender to form) would ever be truly Possible at all. There is no alternative here in this world, neither in the subtler, spiritual worlds. Only if one lets Him- and Herself be Guided by one's Deepest or Primal Motive(s) – Which is in Fact the Becoming or Realizing to Be Wholly One, even the Whole Itself – if one, from the Beginning Egoless, Digs through the entire mountain of lies that inevitably this earthly form-life, this (and every) society 'tries to' put in and on and all around you, to pervade you with, if all of it (including and surely the one of (childish, unLived) romanticism) is Seen through as lie, as not True You, as separating You from Your Beloved instead of bringing You to Him or Her (as it promises, with or without words), then the Divine Man and the Divine Woman will be Obvious, Shining, not able any more to be truly affected, infiltrated by the Lie but not separating from (or being 'better' than) it either. Man and Woman (then Appear to) Love Each Other Unobstructed – for all obstructions are, even right in the middle of (seemingly) terrible fights, Seen and Lived through as not Ultimately True, only trying to separate Man and Woman, only trying (in and

even as Unconsciousness) to not Let Man and Woman Consciously Live as One here on earth in the world of form (not as a conspiracy or something, just as a Natural and even (for Their Realization of Oneness) Necessary Universal Force).

Man does not (and cannot) rest in Her failure to have rest in the (unclearly about the) One subject (or area) of romance. He even (Consciously and Beyond any self) Triggers in Her the subject, the confusion around it, the unclarity, the pain connected with it, to come up, to appear, to make it ready to be Felt (by Him and Her) – even if, while Loving Her crazily much, Limitlessly, He Foresees, Knows that She, Her form, will leave Him then for sure, not being able or willing to Carry Her (Utter) Vulnerability in it. He Whole-Heartedly, in all Generosity, Allows, Invites the (hidden) Fight of Man and Woman, Welcomes by This the destruction of all romantic illusion, Restores by This the Truth That He Is and Only in and as Which Man and Woman can Truly Meet and Melt and Love and Be (One, thus).

Man Guides His Woman – as, Inseparable, Part of Himself – through the Darkness of romance – just ‘Because’ This (Guidance) is So, not because of any (necessarily self-centred) reason, not to get anything. In this Darkness She Is (Always) Pregnant of the Light That She Wants (and sooner or later Needs) to Bear, His Light That He Needs to (and can only) Kindle with Her Darkness... with Her Whole Body always already Sacrificed in the earth.

Woman Is the Dark. So far so good. The ‘problems’ start when She (in Male or Female Body) judges Her Own Darkness (or Unconsciousness) and tries to sell Herself as Light. Man’s Light can only Make Love to Her Darkness.

The True Romance (Love-Attraction) between Man and Woman is the One between His Light and Her Darkness. Consciousness Goes into Unconsciousness, Man into Woman, Light into Dark, the Formless into Form. By Her Receiving Him like This, the world(’s Consciousness) Develops, Becomes more Conscious. If Woman works by Herself, separate from Him, on Her being Light ‘too much’ (or in fact at all), (and at least) if She resists, suppresses, denies to See and Live and Give Him Her Darkness by this, Man and Woman cannot Meet, the polarities are gone. Light and Light cannot Meet (any more), (for) They have already Met. There is no, for Romance Indispensable, Difference, Friction, Attraction. Only Dark and Light can Meet. And, by Divine Nature, This Meeting Happens by the Female Body being Associated by and ‘Taking’ Full Responsibility for and Showing, Giving Her Darkness, Surrendering It in and to Him – by Which She Becomes Actually Conscious, ‘by the way’ – and by the Male Body being Associated with Light and ‘Taking’ (or: Seeing to Have Always Already) Full Responsibility for This, Penetrating Her, Necessarily in Love. One can forever try it the other way round, Woman-Body already more conscious than the Male Body that She’s with, but sooner or later one has to Bow for the Fact that It

doesn't Work like this. It Has Its Own Order. Falling in Love Happens by and between the (Universal) Forces, Dark and Light, Unconsciousness and Consciousness, not between people (Ultimately) – even though it's true that in the dynamics of life, in the Darkness, 'everything' is possible, all kinds of attractions, romances, that in (Living) the Ultimate Truth of Man and Woman wouldn't be there (any more).

(The normal) falling in love is a sign of not being able (yet) to say goodbye to your original Divine Inheritance, not Totally Realizing you are here now, on earth, in the world of Form. This (in itself Natural, Selfless, Divine and not in any way to be forced) Goodbye is – just like the (Selfless) Falling in Love, by the way – Necessary though for the True Process of Man and Woman. Only then the Divine can Be Found back and Truly Lived. First the Divine Dream (of Being One with (someone of) the Other Sex) has to Be Smashed Totally apart – by Him – before the Divine Dream can at all and will Come (for Appearing to Be) True. First one has to Come Totally Down on earth, Realize one is here now, in this dense energy, to say Goodbye to the Heavens, contracting into (a) form with this – before 'Heaven on earth' can Be Allowed to Be Established (although this 'Heaven' doesn't look at all like what ego half-consciously hopes and longs for).

This Saying Goodbye is the most difficult thing there is for people, that which they resist the most. To leave the One and become just one of the Two, being convicted by This to the Other, to Go into the One True Process of the Two, of Man and Woman, that's not nothing to let Happen. Who has so many tears...?

54

True Intimacy and Sex

The Thing is to not withdraw from the Natural Urge to Go for True Intimacy. If you don't Full-Heartedly Allow this Urge you cannot notice, Feel, become Aware that It is not there (or very partially at most). The Oneness you (cannot stop to) Long for – and (Which is) the 'Reason' (Beyond) why in the first (and Only) place you have a relationship at all – is not there, It is not Happening. Again and again, if living in Truth (is the only Option Left), you will (and cannot else than) Feel your Frustration about this lack of True Intimacy, True (and (sometimes) Streaming, Radiating) Love. Dedication to this repeated (or Continuous in Fact) Divine Pain will at last, or even relatively soon if you're Heart-Intelligent, Make you – in the State Wherein and as Which all escaping or trying to change or soothe the Pain has Stopped – Melt in the Pain, in the not having, not experiencing (on earthly level) what You Really Want from the Bottom of your Heart (or Are Heading for by Nature Anyway). Your trying Stops, by Nature, by Surrendering to what is (to the lack of Love, of Unity with the Beloved, often represented by a partner of the Other Sex) and Suddenly There Is Love, There Is Unity, Communion. At last, when there is no escape left any more, no other possibilities left open, everything tried, when Seeing, Neutral, Impersonal, Whole-Hearted, Non-Separate, Totally Involved Seeing, is the Only Option left, when Seeing and Feeling Became (or Appear to Be) the Same (therefore), There is Oneness. You are gone, Oneness is There, everywhere, Now and Always Already.

True Intimacy in principle has nothing to do with sex in itself, however so-called sex can be and (sometimes) Is a totally Natural response to and in the Unstoppable Process of Man and Woman (half-)Consciously or Unconsciously Desiring to Be(come) One.

If Consciousness and Honesty are Allowed in the relationship, then, by Itself, sooner or later, it will become clear for both, Woman and Man, that sex is not Truly Satisfying. Its Inherently Unsatisfactory nature is so, even (but in fact especially) if – as in some cases – sex (or even in general: energetic exchange) is the main initiator and sometimes even only sustainer and maintainer of the relationship.

Sex, by Divine Nature, can only be (and is Always Inherently) Truly Satisfying for Both if Woman is Truly Open for Man, if He – That is, Ultimately, His Consciousness, and not some piece of meat nor (even) merely His male energy – is Truly Received by Her, Which (Reception) is only Possible (Beyond any trying) if He Truly, Whole-Heartedly is ((One) with) Her, Embraces Her Totally, does not separate

in any way from Her (Pain of the form-consciousness She is originally associated with, of Her bonds to the earth, to forms, of Her Unconscious Darkness).

His Whole Embrace of Her and, related, Her Total Opening for (that is: Surrender in and to) Him, Necessarily takes a lot of time and (natural) struggle (including sex and all the Pain in and around it, Demanding from Both a Humble ploughing through all (forms of 'and' attachment to) Unconsciousness. Only in and as (Fully Present, in Woman (Earth) Surrendered, Sacrificed) Consciousness there is at all True Intimacy and, therefore, Truly Satisfying Sex. It Takes indeed a Deep Submitting (Ego-)Sacrificing Dedication to and in the Process of Man and Woman or the Dual Forces of the Universe to Be(come) One for Sex (even sex) to be Truly Satisfying. Ego can't have Sex, let alone Satisfying Sex. Using the Other's body for itself, it is masturbating itself secretly deeper into Loneliness – and the same holds true in case of pleasing the Other's body – even though an Energetic (sexual) meeting with someone of the Other sex seems to undo the loneliness.

In the Duality of Man and Woman, Man (or in Fact the Male Force) is Heading for True Intimacy, for Re-Union, Woman (or in Fact the Female Force) for sex,¹⁸⁹ for Separation. In sex one doesn't need to Surrender. It's form-business. Forms are 'safe' (for dead). Sex separates, instead of bringing what it promises: Communion. In True Intimacy Woman would Disappear in Man. To prevent that from Happening – 'and' to prevent Feeling (too much or at all) – She goes into sex, even though if She would Feel Deeper in Herself She'd See and possibly Admit that in Fact She's afraid of sex and sexuality. Man-forms, sooner or later, to Live in and as Truth, Need to Transcend the Woman in them that 'makes them believe' that they would want sex, form, instead of Bringing Woman Back in their Heart.¹⁹⁰

If Man-form would Go for True Intimacy, for OneBodniness, He would have to bear a hell of a lot of Pain. He'll notice that Woman, in spite of what She seems to

189 It is always considered to be Woman who is (secretly even desperately) Longing for True Intimacy. This only holds 'true', persists, as long as Man-form doesn't (seem to) want it, is afraid of it, of the Male Force in Fact. If He is Totally Intimately Present – a tautology – Wholly with Her, then Her Own, Separative, Side of Her Duality shows up (immediately) and She Wants to run away as fast as She can. In fact the fear of True Intimacy with Man is very basic to Woman (in Man- and Woman-forms). To cover up this fear thousands of escape-routes are used, which are always related to going into and holding on to (gross and subtler) form(s), the cramp of not-Feeling, but being and staying busy – unless, seemingly exceptionally, one holds on to the Formless as the saviour against the Vulnerable Whole.

190 Just so, they Need to See that they, as Man, are not interested in beauty eventually, in a beautiful Woman(-form). Woman is interested in beauty of forms. This beauty is for Her an indication of perfection, which She longs for as She feels incomplete, unWhole, not good, as Herself. Woman tests Man with Her (beautiful) forms: if He falls for them, He's 'out', proven to be no Man (yet).

indicate with or without words, Resists Intimacy or in general: Be(com)ing One, very much (even though She Wants nothing more than That). She goes easily away, ‘out’, when He enters Her physically, or before or after that. She’s not there any more¹⁹¹ – which has its Divine Function, by the way. It’s a long long way before Man Manages to Make Her Stay, before He can Show Her He Is (Her One and Only) Man. First He’ll ‘Have to’ Learn (by Feeling the Pain of the fact) that making love to a doll or, on the other (just as sad) hand, an energetic beast (lost in energy, not Embedded in Him, in Man) doesn’t mean anything (to Him, and in Fact also not to Her).

In and as sex one disappears, gets lost, is not Present any more. One feels always lonely – only, in the energetic battle one doesn’t, can hardly (if at all) Feel this. If sex Comes out of the Dark Finally – in which it is always ‘safely’ embedded – and Comes Totally in the (Man’s) Light it is not sex any more. It is Light. Light Giving a (physical) form to Itself.

Sex is nothing in itself, just an (energetic) exchange of forms, just – even though the life-force is directly connected with it – (a ‘dead’) form in itself, if it is not Allowed Consciously, Intelligently, if it operates (still) in the Dark, if Man and Woman cannot Look Each Other Relaxedly (but Totally Present), in Love, in the Eye – also during making love – if and as long as the penis merely pushes into Woman’s vagina instead of the penis and vagina being One (Space), Which can be literally Felt as such and Wherein some movement seems to occur by and as some Force (and not by any persons). The ‘normal’ tension during (or before) making love is a cramp, a withdrawing from Love, not the Natural Sexual Attraction (or Love) between Man and Woman.

This (sexual) exchange of forms however is, in itself, certainly not retarding or even blocking the True Process. On the contrary, it can stimulate the Process. By sex, Beyond what it superficially seems to be, Man Takes in Female forms, which is (inherently) painful for Him. By this pushing from below Woman can (at least on energetic level) be freed from (some) forms. Although on practical, energetic level She (and thus also He) can certainly and usually even does feel (a little or much) better (after this pushing, pushing Man’s energy in Woman) this has nothing to do with Ultimate Freeing. True Freeing between Man and Woman, there where sex is (naturally) involved, Happens only if and so far as Man is able to Truly, Consciously Connect to Woman. His physical embrace is not enough, if not at all ‘senseless’ in itself.

By nature, wherein and whereas every living being wants to avoid Pain, Man doesn’t want to make love too long to (a) Woman-form. It becomes too painful – even

191 In fact it only becomes more and suddenly obvious that She was not There, Present anyway.

though pleasure (on energetic Level) will usually be there at the same time. As short as necessary would be ‘the best’ for Him (from the (egoic) perspective of avoiding Pain).¹⁹² The longer He associates with Woman (and sexually this can be – but not necessarily is – even more intense than in a non-sexual meeting with Her) the more He is Drawn into Her world of (for Him, associated with consciousness, and ultimately, as She’s becoming (more) Conscious, also for Her) painful forms. No one, no person doing anything (right or) wrong (in this exchange of form-association – or Pain). It is, on Deeper level, just painful – although on more than one more superficial levels it can be rather or very pleasurable to have (longer or at all) sex.

Woman, by Nature, seems to have more interest in longer duration of sexual activity once She Opens (to a certain extent) for Him and agreement to have sex is there. This is not because having orgasm would take longer in the case of Woman. She is, ultimately, not Interested in this orgasm. She is Interested in being Truly Penetrated Beyond the supposedly physical, in all Her (stuckness, attachment to) forms being Truly Pervaded – in the End not just by His Male energy, but by this Mysterious (En) lightening Force, this (Strange, Attractive, Whole-Making) Consciousness That Man somehow is Associated with – so that She can and will be Freed from all these subtle and gross earthly forms into His Unconditional Formless Freedom. Man(-form), as said, wants this ‘(En)lightening’ to happen as quick as possible, to in a jiffy Give His Sparkle of Light and Disappear again in His separate painless world of freedom.

For Woman there is in fact no interest in long(er) sexual or intimate embrace if Man cannot Take more of Her in Him,¹⁹³ is or will not be able to Transcend it, is getting more and more weakened (which is natural to occur)¹⁹⁴ or if She is so full and (energetically) thick of form(s) – that is: resistance – that He cannot Pierce through them anyway (now, or at all). In the latter case, having some ‘sexual gymnastics’ is surely not bad, to, with this energetic (im)pulsing, make some proceeding with

192 For the same reason Man can also not stand Woman’s physical touch – without having sex – for too long. Not because He would be principally against intimacy. But Pain (or: stuckness) is ‘entering’ and taking over His Body. In sexual activity He seems to manage better, surely if a lot of movement is involved, but if only He would Feel... if Man and Woman would Allow Space to Feel what’s going on (behind the nice energies). Needless to say, nothing wrong with this Natural Pain-exchange, how could Nature ever be wrong?

193 She, in principle, can feel this intuitively when (suddenly or) gradually She doesn’t feel like making love any more. For Her to be truly aware of this is something else, by the way, let alone to (then) take it seriously and stop the what is now becoming or suddenly being a strange or estranging fleshy struggle or show.

194 This (weakening of Man-form) has got nothing to do with what is often and falsely supposed: that Woman would be stronger than Man and more of that nonsense. There is One Process of (and no separate) Man and Woman. The one, by Nature, Inherently, by definition, is as ‘strong’ or ‘weak’ as the other.

‘ploughing’ through Her forms, but most of the ‘Work’ will (Necessarily) be done non-sexually (which is anyway the case, by the way).

A sexual embrace is never an end in itself. It is a totally Natural, Integral and normally (if both do Feel like it) to be Allowed Part of the difficult, painful, frustrating Process of Man and Woman trying – a hopeless trying – to get Closer to Each Other (in Which it may look some or many times as if Woman would be more interested in this Process of Uniting than Man,¹⁹⁵ which (only) on the face of it is true, but not Ultimately).

For the Separative Woman(-Force) sex is a form, to have – and maintain the ‘safe’ illusion of having – Man (close). Only, Man Himself (or Itself) doesn’t come any closer by sex. Sex in itself is just a form indeed. Man-form is close – not Man. If and when Woman notices this and takes Her ‘discovery’ seriously She might reject Man-form sexually. But by this rejection She’ll be in a dilemma, for then She’ll miss the Male energy as well that She seems to ‘need’ to balance energies, to again and again (and merely for the moment) get rid of the tension of (stuck) Duality, and especially to stay ‘safely’ unConscious (in case Man’s (Conscious) Heart is not Manifested in and as His Energy).

One cannot get any closer by sex itself, by sex as means. That sex is used as means lies always in the Dark however. If Man’s penis is in Woman’s vagina and even more or at all if He is almost ejaculating, Woman, unconsciously, thinks or assumes “now I have Him, now I have Man (in me)” – which is not True, but in Unconsciousness She (or the Inherently unManifested mind) can safely believe this to be so. In Contact with (and as Part of) the Conscious Man, Woman can become aware of the fact of this in Her (womb) deep hidden Lie (and by Seeing it necessarily Surrendering it). Sex, as part of the Female Separative Force, is a means and (any) means can, inherently, never lead to Love, or True Intimacy. Sex, like in this example, is about having, getting (including not losing) something, about the sustaining of a dream(-world), of attachment to the not Manifesting of Love as Body, it is not about Surrendering (all, as in, Inherently Vulnerable, True Intimacy, Wherein One (Body) only Feels and Follows). Sex, in itself, not Embedded in Love, in Man’s Heart, is fucking Unconsciousness in and fucking Consciousness out.

Sex without True Intimacy seems at least a for normal bodily functioning healthy exchange and (re)balancing of Male and Female energy. It depends totally on your definition of ‘healthy’ if this statement can be maintained in truth. Like everything, surely also sex can be (mis)used for covering, fucking away in this case, the lack of True Intimacy, True Contact, of Vulnerability, Love. Most people are (very) attached to maximal energetic functioning or streaming. Having sex regularly surely

195 See chapter 40.

has its place in this. But in (always) maximizing energy (just as egoically minimizing by the way) many things, karmic tendencies, are kept in the Darkness (of Energy). In Truth, if Seeing Wants to Break through, it is sometimes ‘Demanded’ (but not to be strategically forced) that the Body gets ‘crushed’, (more) depleted from energy, down, ‘hungry’ – ‘Demanded’ to not make love. Sometimes Space without (too) much energy is Natural(ly Called for). Sometimes the (Conscious) licking of wounds is Needed. Sometimes karma wants to show up without being disturbed by something nice, positive.¹⁹⁶ Sometimes Love Wants to have a chance to Be Revealed without being distracted by love. Sometimes it can be Healthy to not be optimally energetically healthy. Energy can be a bulldozer, rolling all subtleties together, prematurely ‘making one’ of them (prematurely – as to Know and Live the One first the Separative Force, the Two, the many Need to be Known, Felt (the Pain of)), one blind mess in fact.

True Intimacy, when we consider That, has not so much to do with sex itself, but with Man Willing to See (and Feel) and Actually Feeling-Seeing (as Consciousness) His Woman and Woman Allowing Him to See Her Totally, Naked. All Her (in principle, as long as they’re not Seen: separative) forms Melting, Returning in His Eye, in His Formless State, and Woman, in This, Surrendering, Disappearing (as other), Totally in (and as) Him, is True Intimacy.

If Man is not (Realizing Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily to Be) Conscious(ness) and not Truly Connecting to Her there is, (obviously) painful or not, no True Intimacy possible between Man and Woman. If Woman is not Truly Open for Him, if She thus is not (yet) Totally Seen (Which is Embraced) by Him, then no True Intimacy is possible. Sex is then totally all right and natural but is (just) part of the unconscious struggle and eternal (and painful) attraction- and repulsion-game between Man and Woman – at most a tiny step on the (wayless) Way to True Intimacy, to Seeing Each Other (Truly, as Divine Woman, Divine Man on earth).

Only Divine Woman and Divine Man are Intimate. They Know. They See. They Love. They don’t want. They Embrace (Always) Already. Living in and as the Human Body sex(ual Embrace) is Integral Part of This (True Love-Embrace), no fuss around it. Fuss will be there though as long as Man and Woman didn’t manage yet to Fully Allow Man’s Light in Woman’s Womb and in all the lower Dark layers of existence, this One-Light Clearing Woman from all that is not-Man and that She associated with on earth. If this is not the case yet, True Sex cannot Manifest yet, Woman cannot Receive Man yet, although Man and Woman do not have to wait with

196 In Fact, in True Health, Always the ‘positive’ Wants to be followed, balanced by the ‘negative’. That the Ego doesn’t want this is something else. Ego is inherently unHealthy, unWhole therefore.

sex of course for That to Be So.

Having sex, if Allowed in Courage, Intelligently, in Openness thus, is one of the good, appropriate forms in which the Drama of Man and Woman Beyond pleasure and love, the lack of Oneness (or: Whole True Egoless Intimacy), can Be Revealed. For Oneness of Man and Woman, or: for Their OneBodiness to Establish, it is strictly Necessary, Inevitable, to Honestly See every moment that this Heart-Known Oneness is not Totally, even Bodily indeed, Manifested yet, to Feel everything about it there is to be Felt. This, being Totally Honest with oneself and therefore with the Other, is True Intimacy, Already. It is the 'Way' to and True Intimacy Itself Already. Merely dwelling in nice (or even great) sex is, in itself, dwelling in Unconsciousness, bowing for the Lie that Energy is without Consciousness. It is a childish denying of the Truth of the Natural Marriage of Consciousness and Energy, of Man and Woman. As long as (all of) Woman's Inherently Painful Resistance to Surrender in and to Man, to Allow Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodied Intimacy – Ultimately even up to the slightest cramp around it – is not Felt Consciously by Him in His Heart, in His Body, and subsequently by Her, the Intimacy That Man and Woman Are (sooner or later Doomed to) cannot be Lived, Celebrated as One Body Making Love with Itself through two polarized Bodies.

The old concepts of intimacy, whether more centred around sex or around romance and having subtler feelings, can be thrown overboard – like any concepts, by the way. Intimacy means Woman Allowing Man to Really, Wholly Be with and therefore See (in the End even all Darkness 'in') Her and Man Taking Woman's Pain, Her yet unTranscended Separation, in His Heart, not saying 'No' to it. Intimacy doesn't have a fixed form, Ultimately not even any form. It is about Heart Be(com)ing and Realizing to Be One. Man must Be Strong in not reacting to the (hidden) Female Ego that wants the intimacy to have a certain form. This is quite difficult for Man, if not extremely difficult. What's more, He Has to Be Her Intimacy. Ultimately, Only the Whole Itself Is True Intimacy. Man is to Realize He Is the Whole and Take Woman Wholly 'Back' into Himself.

55

On earth Woman 'Decides' for sexual embrace

Woman 'decides' that and when Man and Woman have sexual embrace. Man is following Her (opening for Him) in this. He comes in when there's Opening, that's all, it's as simple as that. He follows, doesn't want something on His own. If He looks for a Woman-form, He does not look for the Woman-form Herself, to have Her in whatever way, but looks if there's (a possibility for) an Opening for Him, if there's Woman thus.

The usual unconscious Man-form thinks (though) He Himself is interested in sex and how to get Her so far that She also will be interested in having it – with Him.

He's confusing His Divine Descent as the Formless into the form, into the flesh even yes, with His supposed interest in sex (as a separate activity). His Task is not about Himself having sex with Woman-forms (as representatives of Form) as many times as possible or with as many different forms as possible, to have sex as form. His Task is to Guide the Form back into the Formless, to Show Her the Truth that He (as the Formless) is. Sex is a Natural Part in this Process, but the perspective (on sex, and on Himself as sexual being and on Her as sexual being) is totally different if the Man-form doesn't See Himself as form but as the Formless Serving only the Form (in its Process of Recognizing the Formless).

Acting from this Free Perspective He doesn't care at all if during (or even before) sexual embrace She would want to stop making love. If Man is Conscious, Sensitive, He Feels already where She is and Naturally respects this and it would be absurd to want differently, something else than She wants. For She is (Part of) Him. It would be even more probable that He will be the one to remind Her with or without words – and before or during or after sexual embrace – that She's not really open or open enough for Him, somewhere else with Her thoughts or whatever, to have or continue sex. He, in His Function of Showing Her Her Own Truth might even start, suggest sexual embrace, only in order to show Her later (during or after the embrace) that She's not truthful to Herself and thus not to Him to allow Him physically to go in Her Body. He can show Her it is not (just) a physical thing, the human Body. It is Integral Part of the Truth, and moreover even the Only Instrument by Which Truth Reveals Itself. Consciousness Shows Her that She is Responsible to Wholly Feel if sexual embrace is to happen or not, to not let it be (decided) somewhere in the mist (in which action, or in fact reaction, leads to new, unconscious, forms). It Shows (further)

that also sexual greediness, lust is a side of the coin and not the Truth Itself (Which Is) Beyond lust and aversion or apathy.

Woman ‘decides’. Decision is however only possible (as Her Own Body even) if there is Conscious Feeling of what is. And if so, there is no person taking any decision any more, there is only Nature left and two Bodies Feeling, Being Nature, Following, not being a slave of unconscious Forces.

Woman, thus, can only (Feel and) Allow Nature to Decide (through and as Her) if She Allows Man’s Consciousness to Totally Take Her (over), to Fulfil Her Completely. If not, She, even in the greatest, most ecstatic sex, cannot be Truly, Wholly fulfilled – or maybe She is not at all. Only, namely, in Allowing (and Living) Man, the Whole Man, She can Be and Is Fulfilled. Only (Recognizing in HerSelf) Consciousness (as Her Own Body even) makes Her Whole – not some seemingly attractive Male body or energy, not sex itself, not some loving or caring partner, but Her Own Endless Love for Man Itself, that is: for Consciousness. She (Always, in Fact) Makes Love to Consciousness if She Embraces a Male body. Not Being (Fully, Whole-Heartedly) Conscious of this She is not, cannot be Whole, not during sex, not during the rest of the time. If She Loves (Him, Totally, without any reservation) She is Completely Fulfilled, in sex (no matter the way and intensity and duration of the sexual embrace) and where- and whenever.

Sex is not just a pleasurable activity (next to the side-effect of producing children). It is Woman recognizing, embracing, receiving Man, the Form opening for the Formless, Unconsciousness embracing, inviting Consciousness to Pervade Her.

(Seeing it, in Truth) as such, every sexual embrace of Man and Woman becomes, is already a Divine Meeting, Moment, Part of the One, Ongoing Process of Man and Woman Uniting. Sexual embrace is (however) not a special moment in This Process (if Man and Woman are Always Dedicated to Each Other, and thus to the One Divine Process). Allowing the Whole Process Consciously – or to ‘Take On’ and Become more and more the Process – There appears to be Only One Divine Moment, One Continuous Line. There comes no (‘normal’) fuss around sex into existence. There is no pro or contra sex. Sex is Part of the Divine Embrace, Which, Living Wholistically, Whole-Bodily, sometimes will take on the form of what people call sex. There exists no sex – as separate activity. It is just a manifestation of Oneness in the world of Duality – in which dualities cannot else than be lived. Living as form means (already, Inherently) living in and as sex. If (human) forms get lost in the world of forms, falsely seeing the world as form, sex ‘suddenly’ becomes important as one of the major ways if not the major to try to become (at least a bit more) one again. If and as long as one is lost in the world of form, considers Him- or Herself a form, and thus the Other also, one is lost in sex, cannot be Free in it, is unconsciously trying the

impossible: becoming (more) One through (and as) form, (mis)using form (here: sex) for This. Only in Seeing and Functioning Whole-Bodily as Oneness already, sex is no (part of the human) problem and it is Seen What it is: a Divine Embrace, not other than any ‘other’ (but in Fact the Same) Meeting of Man and Woman. In True, That is: Conscious, sex one doesn’t serve Him- or Herself or, just as silly, the Other. Only (God or) Truth, or (Already) Oneness is Lived.

Her being (more and more) Honest with Herself in the sexual matter is (a Deep Process and) Purifying Her from (but not without meeting (already in His World)) Ego, Ego by nature being totally intertwined with ‘sex’ (in the broadest but also the limited sense of the word).

If He falsely assumes that it is She who decides whether to have sex or not and that having sex means She would be open for Him, then, in the combination of these two assumptions, He will disregard to Feel (the fact) that He is not Truly, not Wholly Received by Her in sexual embrace (itself). It is, in the End, Consciousness through, in and as Her (Body) That is Deciding for sexual embrace or not. Even though Man in the Duality of Man and Woman is associated with consciousness Her intuition for This Consciousness (telling about opening and ‘deciding’ for sexual embrace) will in general (but not necessarily) be (much) better than as it comes through Man-form. This doesn’t mean (in itself) that She has (any) clarity in this matter.¹⁹⁷ Consciousness, Hidden ‘in’ or Beyond Her form-consciousness, has to plough through a thick mist of unconsciousness – which eventually has got to do with the difficult to Fully, Clearly See and Understand (and difficult to Consciously Live) Duality of the Formless and the Form. It can be so (even many or in fact most of the times) that She allows a Man-form (or Her ‘own’, chosen Man-form) to penetrate Her (Body) physically while in (Total) Clarity this would never have happened.

Only Her Pure Love for the Pure Man, the Pure Male Force (That is: the Formless Consciousness) can ‘Bring’ or Reveal this Clarity and the Faithfulness to This (Knowing, Seeing, Whole-Hearted Feeling). Just so it can bring Clarity to the other possibility: not allowing or even leaving a Man-form whom in Clarity, in Freedom, She would have allowed, and could have Loved Totally, Whole-Heartedly and ‘even’ Whole-Bodily. Looking at it Beyond the superficial this latter form (of

197 Woman in the beginning of Her Process of associating (‘intimately’) with Man not seldom to say the least goes (along) with the Man-form who, almost accidentally, takes Her, who for the moment seems to be the strongest, most assertive – denying in this way Herself, Her own Body with its Deeper Intelligence. (Much) later (if at all) She Intuitively might understand (better) that She needs (to find) (a) Man who is Willing and Capable to take upon Him the karma, unWholeness, cramped consciousness She associated and is unconsciously stuck with by (intimately or sexually) associating with some or a lot of other Man-forms in the past (or recently).

sexual unclarity) seems (much) more dramatic. Finally She has the Chance to Meet Him, Her Heart-Beloved, to Become more Conscious thus (as for This Her True Love(r) is Needed), and She does not (Fully or at all) Recognize Him. Karmic, egoic motives to reject Him, to say no to Him are more important still at the moment – especially the fear of the possibility to be left by Him sooner or later (which fear indeed will come up stronger or at all in case of a (True) Man by whom Feeling in Her is provoked, triggered (strongly) and it is surely so that (not controlled, Truthful) Feeling invokes and includes all possible feelings, not only the supposed nice(r) ones).

But, what to do? Karma has to be lived (through). The Man Who Recognizes Her as His potential Receiver, His Divine Beloved, cannot convince Her of this Chance (for Both), cannot manipulate Her in any way eventually. He can only Cry His Conscious Tears of not Being Recognized (yet) and by this Sink Deeper in the Human Drama – (as side-effect) getting Stronger and Stronger, more and more Capable of Seeing through the mist and thus Transcending this (supposed, but still) mostly hidden drama of humanity, of Man and Woman missing Their Chance of Unity. By Allowing (Seeing) His Failure, His incapacity to Reflect and Respond to Her Divine Longing (for for this She also needs to Recognize This), His Strength Grows and Grows and His Divine Woman is Coming Nearer and Nearer even if the opposite might seem to be the case.

If Man stays attached to His truth, His Purity, in this case only to have sexual embrace if He is Truly Received by Woman or at least if She might Seriously be His (potential) Divine Woman, He won't have many sexual embraces if at all any – which in itself is not bad at all, it can be His Way (at first), only in due course He will notice and in and out of the Same Purity Feel a Deeper Force Coming through Him saying He first has to 'sacrifice' His Purity in the lie, in the dirt, in order – as it Turns Out later – to at all be Able to Function on earth as Purity, Bringing the Light of Consciousness Down (or Revealing It to Be Here Already), so that (in this 'sacrifice') the Purity can be Purified, Matured by the Lie (no matter how strange and even untruthful this seems to be). Now He in His Bodily manifestation will probably have (many) more sexual embraces (or at all). If at all something, this is sad rather than that the 'big party' now would be starting. But He Goes Whole-Heartedly in what 'He' is doing. And, never truly forgetting His True Purity, He digs His way through the mud of the forms, through the morass of the Body-form(s) in confusion about their True Nature, through the Inherent Pain waiting there for Him, for Consciousness to Feel, to Embrace, to not be too good for. In the Whole Ordeal of Going into the sexual human drama, the whole sexual-emotional conflict, in Sacrificing His Purity in this, He – in this friction with the Lie (or form-consciousness) – Becomes Purified. Only (in(to) the Whole) Sacrificed Purity can in the End be Wholistic or Ultimate or Pure (that is: Conscious)

Purity – just like freedom is worth nothing and no True Freedom if it cannot be and is not (continuously) Sacrificed in unfreedom.

On earth, in the world of form, the ‘decision’ to have sexual embrace comes naturally and normally first through Woman’s Body. She decides if He is worthy to Go into the mud with Her, to have the Chance to be Purified by the mud, by the muddy mix of water and earth – and so to Become Purifier Himself. He cannot do anything Himself (but show His Potential and actual state of (un)consciousness). She decides if He is worthy to Be Her Liberator, Purifier. He who Humbly Waits (for Woman, till She is Ready for (Recognizing and Allowing) Him, and for Himself to be Ready for Her so at all She can be Ready for Him, and without being too good to give Himself completely ‘in the (important) meantime’) will be. No doubt.

If, egoically – in just wanting a Man(-form) and it doesn’t matter too much for Her which one – She allows a Man-form to have sex with Her instead of Listening to (the Beloved in) Her Heart, She gets fucked up, messed up, of which She usually is not (so) aware. She gets more stuck in Her form-cramp, Her unfreedom, instead of Using (the Right) Man to Liberate Her (further or at all) from Her binding world of form. Her confusion increases if She is not Faithful to Her Own Potential for Consciousness and chooses or allows a Man-form to make love to Her who in His cramped consciousness cannot Serve this Potential to Unfold.

Also if She, in a certain period of Her life, allows more Male ‘bodies’ to go in Hers (for example ‘because’ She wants or seems to need different qualities from different Man-forms (to feel more whole)) Her confusion, unclarity will become bigger – for a body is not a body. She, by nature, doesn’t try out Man-forms (to possibly be Her beloved) in bed. She must be ‘somewhere’ aware that She relates to, absorbs the Man-forms’ (state of) consciousness and not in the first place to their flesh or even energy and will get screwed up by allowing more than one and different kinds of (limited, male) consciousness. Usually, naturally, intuitively, She already doesn’t feel to do it like that.

Nowadays however, in this ultra form-society, there is some increasing tendency for Woman-forms to listen less and less to Her Own Intuition in this respect and confuse the apparent freedom to (break through the norms and) make love to any Man-form She fancies in the moment with True Freedom to Only Follow and Be Faithful to Her Heart (Which Needs more time to have (at least some or) more clarity). This tendency is more a sign of confusion, of being lost in the Man-Woman drama, than an opening to Freedom – however also, or even at the same time, it can be (in some cases) a sign of Woman becoming more critical instead of less, not accepting any Man-form any more (to touch Her any more after one or a few sexual embraces)

if He (soon) turns out to be not Man, rejecting Him much quicker than before – from the ‘Standpoint’ of Truth in itself not (at all) a bad development, but even then Truth asks Her: ‘Why are you Unfaithful to Me, Your Own Truth. Why first allow all these Man-forms to ‘investigate’ your Body, why not Respect its Purity, its being Love, why before Love is Clear, before His Potential is Clear, (mis)use it (for its own or His supposed ‘sake’)?

As Purity cannot run away from Her, never leave Her (alone), it’s never too late to Allow the Process of Purification, but, allowing many Man-forms to use Her body in their unconscious attempt to Come Down on earth, to pervade unconsciousness (with unconsciousness), in principle (but not necessarily) only makes Her Process more difficult. Possibly the Purifying, or Surrendering in Consciousness, would be too far now from Her possibilities – as She intuitively estimates – too painful to allow, and She tries (necessarily, inherently in vain) to settle in a life in Unconsciousness. Only (few) Already strong Woman-forms (that means: already Allowing to a certain, considerable extent the Male Force) can handle such a situation (and possibly in some period, waiting for the One, consciously and Knowing (for Sure) they are not Him, Her True One Beloved, make love to more Man-forms).

56

She Loves the Man who can and does Stand Her sexual invitation to Him

Woman Loves Her Man Deeper and Deeper if He, (only, and importantly) in His Embrace of (and not separate from) Her, Stands or can at all Stand Her sexual invitation to Him.

(Through painful experience) Man is to learn to not ('have to' or at least be Able to not) make love to a Woman-form if Her opening for Him comes from egoic motives, wanting (anything from, or at all to Have) Him or 'rewarding' Him for a certain behaviour or positive impression He made on Her social environment instead of merely Heart-Recognizing Him (as Her Beloved), Recognizing Him through and as a particular Male form, not able any more to not Come to Him, Her legs Opening by Itself. If He Surrounds Her with (and as) His Formlessness, She Surrounds Him with Her legs, with Her Body, His Form is Let in, (for) Recognized by Her Form to be no form.

She Recognizes (and thus Loves) Him, His Being (Consciousness) Deeper and Deeper if He 'proves', (not to or as any ego, but) just by Actually Living it, that He is not (at all) attached to any of Her forms (that She, by Nature, tests Him with), of which the form of sexual embrace is (usually (one of)) the hardest for His Male form to be Consciously Free from, to Recognize (still) His Own Total Freedom in. She can, however, only Trust (and (thus) Surrender to) the Man Who (Shows that He) is Stronger than Her (Form-world), Who can Stand Her sexual invitation, Her big sexual Force rushing through Her veins, Her being. He Has to Show that He, Consciousness, Is Stronger than Her and She Wants (if not secretly Begs) Him to. Also in the form of not being attached at all to having to ejaculate in Her Body He Shows Her that He doesn't Need Her, which supposed needing would be (great for Her Ego but) disastrous for Her Chance to Be Liberated from Her Ego(ic Pain-consolidating (form-)attachments).

The whole sexual affair, drama, is, beyond pleasure and love-attraction, a trial of strength. Only, at first She gets a big blow, a very hard time, when – as is sometimes (or, Firmly, Once) necessary in the True Process – He rejects or seems to reject instead of meeting, going along with Her if She opens (or acts as if She opens) sexually for Him.

One of the important egoic reasons for this 'rejection' being so difficult for

Her – and partly explaining Her attachment to sex, as form – is, as She assumes unconsciously, that society in the broad sense of the word – and in the End even He – will judge Her, that She would be deemed ‘poor’, a leftover, if He doesn’t seem to want Her sexually. She’s afraid that the truth would come out that She’s no Woman (yet), that She would be rejected as Woman and, then, being left all alone, abandoned for the rest of Her life – because to Take Her Back in His Heart Man should want Woman, She falsely assumes.

Even when Man’s sexual rejection of (a) Woman is an Honest Reflection of where Woman(-form) is at a certain moment or period in Her Development, and of what She on Deeper Level, Beyond Herself, Asks Him: to Show that Man Himself (or: Her Own Truth) is Beyond (even though not against) sex, Woman, many times, usually and as Ego at least cannot or is too proud to stand Her being sexually rejected and She, when staying in the Energy, wants to and does take revenge on Man,¹⁹⁸ or, going to the other side of the coin, shrinks or, in an extreme case, even physically dies. But, it is surely possible for Woman to Respond Maturely to the sexual rejection – which is not totally independent of Man’s Attitude in it, by the way. It is not impossible to Take the Pain Inherently Involved in the subject of sexual muddle and by that Humble Acceptance and Bow or Surrender to Him and to the earth – eventually, after further Deepening of the Process – Be Incarnated as Consciousness in and as Female Body on earth, Freely Living the Formless in the Inherently Painful Form.

The for Her (Ego) very difficult sexual ‘rejection’ He does not out of some egoic power-game to show Her that He would not need Her, but only by and in and as the Truth in the Moment that Her Opening for Him is not Deep enough (or too much (or in the end at all) Ego is involved) and He, Being (just) a Reflection of Her True Longing, to Totally Be (Part of) Him Ultimately, ‘Wants’ to Take Her Deeper. His ‘rejection’ (of Her Man-Resisting Ego in fact) is based on frustrating, Lived-through experience in previous sexual meetings wherein He Felt They, Man and Woman, Beyond any persons, were not so Close as He Feels is Truly Possible. If He would Feel Their Intimacy, Closeness is on the maximum, that He cannot Take the particular Woman-form Deeper, that is: Show Her (Deeper) Who and What She Is, then (manifested) rejection is not necessary and They can just make love.

However (in Principle) Woman’s maximum doesn’t exist, other than Being Totally One with Him, Undoubtedly, Irreversibly Recognizing to Be (even Whole-Bodily Part of) Him. The Conscious Man Sees in practice how far, how Deep She can,

198 Making love with or at all switching to another Man-form are just two of the many options for this. In principle this reaction is not really Serving the True, Intimate Process of Man and Woman – but, of course, everything is possible in the Fight of the Male and Female Force.

Wants to Go with (and in) Him, whether or not (or to what extent) She is or would be Willing to bear again and again and in the End all rejection(s) of Her Ego, Her attachment to form, all the for Her Divine Being to Unfold and Manifest Necessary Humiliation of Her Ego.

The rejection, not accepting of Her sexually inviting Him is one of the crucial points, moments in this Process of Divinely Rejecting (the Ego (Inherently) Rejecting the One)¹⁹⁹ – even if indeed it is totally natural that if Woman opens sexually for a Man-form He simply goes in, energetically and sometimes physically. Not Woman's (opening of Her) vagina is the Big 'Prize' for Man, but Her Ego. Or in other words, She Herself (Beyond any Ego, as Divine Woman thus) is the Big 'Prize', She is His Focus, not Her vagina or loving arms. Without or Beyond Ego there is Selfless Love. (Only) by Her Love for Him He goes and can at all Go in Her (and not because He would want this). Also physically: when She shows Him Her Love, Her Recognition of Him, of Man Itself Beyond form, He gets a stiff one and goes in Her after a while, when the time is there. When She recognizes a Man as (mere) sexual form²⁰⁰ and seduces Him with Her Own sexuality, He, the True Man at least, might not even get a hard one (although this is possible).

He, the Conscious Man, in His Rejection Grants Her the Opportunity to See, Feel, become Aware of the fact that She is not Wholly Open (for Him, for Her True Beloved) yet in sexually opening itself. Sexual opening may not be and usually is not Whole, Wholly Opening yet. And it doesn't need to be. Her (process of) sexual opening (and closing) can be and is Integral Part in Their Process of Realizing and Manifesting (Ultimate) Oneness of Man and Woman.

That doesn't take away the Fact that at certain moments He in and as Part of this Same Integral Process does Reject Her few times (and not at random) – like in the beginning-stage of Their meeting if She's already unconsciously opening (sexually) for Him and He doesn't go along with this still unconscious Force (to 'get' Him – as form). If He goes in physically 'too early' (if She's not fully conscious yet of the fact that She wants Him (very much) in, or when She's playing games with Him) He in many cases might screw up the whole thing, that is: Her Chance to Be Freed by Truly Seeing Who (or What) He Is in Fact. She might have more difficulties in Recognizing

199 Ego is the master of rejection. There's only One Master of and above this master: He, Truth, Who Rejects Ego (that is: rejection) itself – not as part of (or victim caught in) Ego's games that likes always to reject, but Simply by not going along with its games and Quietly, Vulnerably Abiding as Truth, Persisting as Love, Seeing, Showing painfully Indifferently the Lie, the illusion, the non-Reality that Ego is.

200 "as mere sexual form"... This means She recognizes only and simply Him as 'the Other', the Other side of Man and Woman, of and in the Duality of Life, but doesn't Recognize Him Beyond (the Duality, as Her One Formless Beloved (Living Him and Her)).

Him, His Being, if He (at least) seems to fall for Her form-world, for sexual forms as a main representative of this world of Her and by this screwing up His Own Chance (thus) to Manifest His True (Formless) Gift, His Consciousness on earth via and even as Her.

To be complete, the other side of the coin – if it is about His not (in (and as) Her) being Aware of and Feeling and Responding to the right moment of sexual embrace – is just as well possible: that He doesn't go in (at all, or in some moment) if He 'should', thus not Responding to Her Deeper Call upon Him. For sexual embrace can be (an Integral, Indispensable) Part of Their Process to Go into the Depth of Man and Woman, by this (allowing of sexuality) stirring (much) more things up that were stuck in the Dark and Want to Come into and to be Caught by the Light of Seeing, to be Released. She cannot See Him as (Her) Whole(ness), Her True Self(lessness), if He is Focused on sexuality as entrance into Her, neither if He would not be (fully) Present (also) sexually. In the moment itself there exists no wrong 'decision', by the way. One Learns by – it is true: Conscious – experience, by Persisting 'stubbornly' to Be Open to Learn, to not indulge in, to not lose oneself in the sexual embrace nor 'go out' while having sex but to stay Present as Open Heart.

In a later stage of Their Meeting, if Their Process Deepened already and She's Ready for the Test of the sexual Rejection, He will Reject Her (usually hidden attachment to sexual Form) again one or usually more times. By now She's matured enough to Feel better, Deeper the Pain He Grants Her in this Rejection and that sooner or later She has to go through anyway. Usually, in the Egoic Game of Man and Woman, it is assumed that He is the one who wants sex and (apart from liking it Herself) She grants Him this (in exchange for other 'valuables') and even in spiritual sense it seems He is the one who Wants it, for He comes Down to earth via (Her) form, via sex – which is not totally untrue but surely not (Ultimately) True.

In Fact though She is the one who wants sex – as She is the Wanting Force in general (and He the Static Being-Force) – only, the Clarity about this lies normally deeply hidden in the mist of the Unconscious. The Wanting-Force in the One True Process cannot else than Be Rejected sooner or later (by (Divine) Nature), Shown that it is not in Charge Ultimately, that every Wanting, every (rest of) personal or form-wanting or existing (or confusion) as form Needs to be or is Natural to Be Surrendered sooner or later, Wholly, in the Truth of the Formless. If not, the Process would stop. The Process (of Man and Woman) however cannot stop in Fact, only be retarded (very much), clouded. The Process Itself is the Truth.

It is Woman's Responsibility and Own Longing ('even') to Let Her sexual Wanting (Him), Her (usually unconscious) sexual Longing for Him, for Him in and as form, Her form-attachment in this, be Rejected by Him, by His Seeing Force, His

Eye – on Deep(est) Level Preferring this Incomparably much more than Him joyfully but not (fully) Consciously going along with, ‘profiting’ from it, from this nice opportunity for sex, which would not be a Real profit at all, but a (painful) Lie if He sustains if not reinforces Her Unconscious Lie in this, in mistaking sexual opening for His form, His (Male) energy, with Truly, Wholly, Whole-Bodily (and (thus) Humbly) Opening for His Being, for Consciousness. He is to Show Her (Ultimate) Oneness. (Her) rejection of His Rejecting (Her Ego) would make this impossible. His Rejecting is to be Allowed and can (only) be Allowed in Her Recognition (as (Part of) Him) of His Wholistic Embrace in and as Which He Rejects Her sexual Ego. He stands Her (very probable but at first very suppressed) fury or tears, in reaction to His Rejection of Her (not Wholistic, not Fully in Consciousness Drenched) sexual opening for Him, and is not manipulated by it, by these true (however not Ultimately True) reactions of Her. He Feels and Bears the Pain That is (always, Inherently) being Revealed in (and by) the (True) Moment of Rejection.

He, by the way, is not attached to only having sexual embrace with Woman if She would be Totally Open for Him. This is not Realistic (at all). The thing, the point is that He is always Conscious of (the Degree of) Their Intimacy and Decides or Lives what is Best for Her (Process) and thus for Him in respect to joining or not Her sexual invitation and how long and how the embrace will be. He is Free to at any moment during the embrace, also during physical penetration, stop the embrace in Response to something happening in or through Her, some egoic or whatever impulse that needs the Light of Seeing on it. He doesn’t care at all (about interrupting or at all stopping), how could He, He’s not there for Himself. It doesn’t make sense anyway for Him to go on with making love, while something else – for example (or resulting in) Her more closing for, going away from Him – is obviously the case. He Naturally Respects what is (the case), He Himself doesn’t want any specific course of action (not in sexual nor other sense).

In fact it is very usual that all kinds of forms come up, come through during, or even already (just) before the actual, sexual embrace, forms that separate Man and Woman (more and more). Just like in normal, daily (supposedly non-sexual)²⁰¹ life it is then appropriate to pay attention to this, to Shine Light upon it, instead of letting these forms go and work underground and secretly separating Man and Woman. And why not, there’s nowhere to (or They would have to) go to anyway. There’s only this One Process of Man and Woman Meeting Going On. There’s no goal (anyway, and

201 In Reality different life-spheres (or chakras) cannot be, are not truly separated from one another. If someone lets Him- or Herself be Touched, also the sexual sphere is being Touched. If someone lives so Open, or: Wholistic, one, in principle cannot make ‘mistakes’ in sexually and ‘otherwise’ associating with someone, with others.

thus neither in sex), only Unfolding Truth (if Man and Woman Respect This and pay non-problematizing attention to it).

By the way, the Rejection of sexual egoic hidden patterns doesn't only happen if it's about having sex (or interrupting or stopping it), but also in the matter of He, or His Male form, ejaculating in Her or not. By nature – and nothing wrong with it – Woman('s Ego) wants Him to ejaculate in Her. Then, when He does, apart from the excitement around it, She (feels She) 'has Him', She can feel rest (finally). Her restless legs quiet down again. Only, this is not the way She Finds True, Eternal Rest in Him and it, the ejaculation, would have to happen again and again later on. By Rejecting Her 'need' for His ejaculation He Lets Her at first be in Her Restlessness, not to 'escape' from that any more, He keeps the Love-Impulse to Him alive, active,²⁰² Ultimately to Grant Her the opportunity to Find Real Rest, (Necessarily) in His Her-Embracing and Her-Wholly-Including and-Living Heart, not in any way via His ejaculation and in general via His or Her Own sexuality (even though Allowing sexuality is an Integral (and Necessary) Part of the Whole (Being (at Rest))). He uses His penis – as part of His force in His belly – to Show Her Wholeness, but Only His Heart Does this Work Truly and Is the Whole.

The True Man Rejects Ego in the Right moment, Right place, if She's Ready for it. He doesn't make any fundamental difference between sexual or other affairs. He, if Appropriate, goes Humbly in sex to be Able to Reject (Ego, where- and whenever Necessary), to be Able to Restore or in fact at all Manifest Love. He cannot skip or go around the subject of sex because people have so much physical, psychological, moral and spiritual cramp around it. This would be a big bow for the Impersonal 'goal' of Ego, to keep everything (unconsciously painfully) in the Dark, to not give Opportunity to Let Reveal the One Divine Truth of and That is Man and Woman. Truth cannot bow for Ego. This is Nature. The Whole Truth is True, to Be Revealed, not only the 'safe' truth – which is not True if not (Embedded in the) Whole.

Woman Surrenders Deeper (and at all) into Him if She (Allows His Rejection and by this) Sees He is not at all attached to and interested Himself in having sex with Her, that He is only (as Reflection) Serving the Divine Woman – amongst others (but very fundamental for the Process) Freeing Her from any 'positive' or 'negative' cramp

202 This is not to say that if He does ejaculate Her love-Impulse to Him would necessarily stop – (at least) not if He is not weakened (too much) from this ejaculation, if He stays Present with Her. At all, Man and Woman experiment with (or Investigate) ejaculating or not, to find out the truth in it. But whatever the result of this, it is Man in the end who Decides (as Consciousness) in the moment of sexual embrace about ejaculating or not – and He doesn't let it happen just at random, out of 'weakness'. There is no general rule for it. Feeling as His Own Body and as Hers – as One Body in fact – He knows what to do. She respects His overview (or: Consciousness) in this respect.

around and therefore attachment to sex – not (serving) any egoic tendency in Her no matter how painful if Rejected. Him She Loves, Him, Her Truth, She Becomes, She Lives, She Receives, She Respects. And only with Him She can Have Sex in Freedom, that is: as Divine Woman.

Divine Woman Knows Already – at least Intuitively – that Man who is still attracted to and by sex itself is no Man (yet). Man is – even by definition – (the) Whole.

*Man, if Free, that is: Surrendered in Woman's Pain, can Be with
and Pervade more than one Woman-form*

If (a) Man Succeeds in Making or (in Fact, by Giving Her His (all-forms-Absorbing and -Meditating) Space) Allowing (a) Woman to be(come) Conscious He is Free to Penetrate more Woman-forms with His Divine Male Force of Consciousness.

(A) Woman Who is Conscious is Conscious of Her Being Love, Love for (and Ultimately as) Consciousness. In this Position there is no room for jealousy any more, for wanting anything for a personal self – for the whole illusion of self (that would need to be filled, safe, have a social position or status and so on) is gone. She even Naturally Prefers and Allows and Facilitates (and likes) Her Man to Pervade more (Woman-) forms. The Consciousness of Her Choice, it feels natural to Her, should Be Allowed (and Celebrated) everywhere, Spread over the whole world, all forms. She likes to Celebrate with and in (and as) Him This Freeing Process That Consciousness Is – not bothered or restricted any more by any illusion of self. She, Divine Woman, is (and can only Be) Happy if Her Beloved, Her Man, Consciousness, Is Being Received, no matter the Female form(s) which is or are the Channel for This. The Form of Divine Woman is not obsessed (at all) about Her Own, or one specific, Form – She is Form, not a Form. The more Woman-forms Come Truly to and Surrender into Her One Man the Stronger She Becomes as Woman (Earth).²⁰³

It must be said that (a) Woman can only Truly Surrender to (a) Man if this Man is already Free, Free (also and thus) to Pervade every Woman-form with His Love-Consciousness, ‘even’ physically if this would be the truth (as it might be in certain cases) – and, of course, if Woman Recognizes This (Freedom) to be so.

If Man is in any way (unconsciously) afraid to lose Her (form), then by Nature He cannot be Her Man, She cannot Recognize Him as Her Beloved, even if She would (think to) want this to be so. How could She ever Be or Fall in Love with the Formless that would be afraid of losing a form? She’s not crazy. This means that a Man, in Truth, is only Capable of Being with more than one Woman-form – but in Fact even with one (Woman-form) – if He, on His bloody knees, went (already and) Totally, Whole-Heartedly through the (Nature-Given) Pain of not Being Truly One

203 The opposite is not true. The more Man-forms His Woman allows without Surrendering ‘them’ in Her One Man, the weaker He becomes – and therefore She as well. Woman, in Allowing Man’s Force, can Become as Strong as Her Man, not Beyond.

with His Beloved, of Her supposed rejection of Him, Earth's (or the forms') supposed rejection of the Heaven (or the Formless), Unconsciousness' supposed rejection of Consciousness.

If Man cannot already Be Truly with, Surrender in, Sacrifice Himself (in)to one (Beloved) Woman-form – which is indeed very painful for Him, for His Heart having to Absorb all Her form(s) or in general Her form-consciousness – then from the Opinionless Standpoint of Truth it's maybe not absurd (for natural) but at least inAppropriate to (want to) be with or Penetrate more than one Woman-form. One is difficult, heavy enough.

Man, to Come on earth, to Manifest His Consciousness on earth, Has to Bind Himself,²⁰⁴ Has to (Ultimately: Consciously) Go into the prison, the hell of the forms, Has to Bind Himself to Woman, to (the Pain that is) Ego. This Binding in practice takes place to one Woman-form. To 'go' to more than one Woman-form means normally (but not necessarily) that He has resistance to Bind Himself, by which (resistance) however He can't Be Truly Here, never Be One with His True Beloved, His Divine Woman, He will never, by Nature, be Able to Enlighten Her (and thus Himself). The Man Who is not Willing to Bind Himself (in all ways) to Her, by Divine (or: Simple) Nature, cannot be Used by Woman for Her Liberation and She will and does reject Him – even if it seems sometimes otherwise, that She seems to prefer a free Man. The (still) free and Truly Free (Conscious) Man are mixed up here. If Man is attached to His (original, by nature given) freedom, if He's not Willing to Sacrifice this, He is not Really Free. True Freedom doesn't care about freedom or unfreedom. The unFree free Man(-form) who doesn't Bind to Her, to form, doesn't Connect, and it is simply so that She can only Use Him, give all the from the Universe 'borrowed' forms back to their Source, Being Freed in this and Made Conscious by the way, if Man and Woman Are Actually, Truly, Energetically, Consciously Related, if there is no(t at all any more any) (rest of) self (which is identification) to be protected against the 'self-eating' Other.

The Man-forms however who do seem to Bind themselves (to a certain extent), most Man-forms, cannot or hardly be Used by Woman either. They get (totally) lost in Her web (or world) of forms, in Her Gigantic (and Unconscious) Female Force that crushes them, dashes their original oneness to pieces already the first time they (physically, emotionally) go into or connect to Her. The True Man's Way is not to go back, away from 'hell', not to stop Truly Relating (as He is unconsciously aware of the link of this Relating to Woman and the for Him utterly strange suffering that comes suddenly in His life), not to gloss over the hell, nor (even) (to try) to believe that the hell is (sometimes hard but) normal and thus not a hell but a normal relationship (and

204 See chapter 63.

more of this resistance to Be (in), Live (as) – the Whole – Reality) – but to Go Straight In it, Through it, through the hell, with Open Eyes and Open Heart, Wounded, until He almost dies – but there, at the bottom of hell, without any resistance any more, He Sees that He cannot die, He, as He Is, as Pure Male Force, as Consciousness, Surrendered in Her, cannot die, He is the First and Eternal Force, Power, the One True Substance of the Universe, of Man and Woman. He Is Her, Her Beloved, Her Liberation (in Seeing-Living this – as – Truth), Her One and Only.

Then, His Formless Truth Surrendered (all resistance to and) in (Her world of) the form(s), Seeing He is Free Already and is Here Only to Liberate Her, the unconsciously suffering form(s), or form(s) suffering Unconsciousness, He is Free and at all Able to Penetrate (more than one) Woman(-forms). And She, in Recognition of Him, of Her Beloved Freedom – and not out of gratitude, service in return or tolerance or broad-mindedness – Allows This. She doesn't Want anything Else (than Being Pervaded by His Liberating, Enlightening Freedom). So this (Allowance of True Pervasion of Consciousness into Unconsciousness) is only Possible if He, indeed, Connected (and still Connects) to Her. He must be (very) Strong for This. For the Female (That is: Separative) Force is enormous. Only (Pure) Consciousness is (Truly) Strong (Beyond all supposed Male Qualities).

So if Man is Able and, Which is the Same and (extremely) rare, Willing to Truly Penetrate Her, Sacrificing All of Him into Her, one Woman-form, then, on Consciousness Level, at the same time He can also Penetrate more than one Woman-form – however in practice, in the world of time and space, this can take some time (or even not happen this life-time). For Him there is no (fundamental) difference, to Penetrate this Woman or that one, one or ten or hundred – if only She, the form in Which She Appears, would (Wholly, Truly) Open for Him, for His Consciousness, which is also a rather (and just as) rare matter. If more than one Woman-form Allow Him, His Consciousness to Penetrate Them (totally) then He must Be Able, Willing to Take all Their pain in Him, else there is no True Penetration in the first place.

'Normally', in this Process of His Pervading Her, Woman-form will not only have strong tendency to escape His Consciousness, and thus the Man-form in and as Which this Consciousness Manifests, but actually leave Her Man-form – for She intuitively seems to feel and unconsciously thinks, believes or anyway assumes that She cannot go through so much (of Her Own) Pain that He Radiates back to Her by Being Truly with Her, Meditating Her, Which can even be enhanced by physically making Love. A Pearl, All-Divine Woman, She Who can Stand to Be with the Divine Man on earth, Who Surrenders all Her Pain at His Feet, Who in all pain Lets HerSelf Be Truly Freed by His One Force of Pure Consciousness.

This Woman, in due course of This Process, will undoubtedly Notice, See (in

and as Him), that more (than one) Woman-forms are Needed for Her True Liberation. If She is the only Woman-form She gets stuck in the unconscious 'consciousness' that She 'has' Him, owns Him, that He is Hers – which (position) is very crucial in letting the True Process of Freeing Penetration fail. There must be more than one Woman-form (now and then or all the time) to be Able to Live Divine Woman Who is Totally Sacrificed (like – and in – Him) in the Freeing of the forms into the Formless, to use and attune to the forms that other Woman-forms bring in for Him to Transcend. If She is Ready with Her Self (here: with Her own form) She can only Continue Recognizing Him, that is: His Function of Pain- (or form-)Transcender, and thus Her True Beloved Consciousness, if there are more ('strange', other than Her 'own') forms being Taken in by Him and Transcended, if at all there is a Process of Transcending (Unconsciousness into Consciousness) Going on, if therefore His Function, His Being, is Clear, Actually Being Lived. If Her own form is Transcended, new 'blood' is Needed. Woman-forms, by Nature, are the bringers of forms, delivering them at His Feet.

If She would be the only Woman-form She cannot fulfil Her Divine Function of Freeing other (Woman-)forms and, surely in the case She would not or hardly meet other people, confusedly might repeat over and over again to Surrender all Her forms in and to Him to Be Transcended in and by Him, which already has been Done, but what to do: She cannot Stop This, Her (Divine) Function as Which She Exists, Her True Woman That She Realized and Lives Now. It would seem then (without more Woman-forms being present to be Meditated and Pervaded) that in Allowing still Her Woman-Function of Surrendering forms She would never get rid of them, again and again the same forms coming. She is just chewing the cud, Her 'accidental' conditioning over and over – without however any (karmic) bonds still, as no (Deep or Fundamental) resistance is existing any more to Surrender (all) Her forms. The True Man and True Woman would get stuck together. It's Natural anyway that more Woman-forms next to Her Own appear to Be Surrendered, Transcended. This is Her further Growth as Divine Woman in Fact. All form- or self-obsession Surrendered, the whole self gone, only Divine Woman Left, This Divine Woman can only Grow still in Depth – Which Happens automatically by Her Taking in, in and as the same (Divine) Woman-form, the karma, stuckness, (un)consciousness, egoic patterns of other Woman-forms. There is no end to this Deepening (by Allowing Selflessly Her (Living as) Divine Function), as long as the body lives, survives (this hard Ordeal).

For Him, in Male form, it is (not the coming true of His egoic dreams of more Woman-forms being Penetrated by Him but) more and more painful the more Woman-forms are there, around, with Him – if, indeed, He is Truly with Them, if He Takes Them (all) in His Heart. Only in the theoretical but never practical, true, earthly case, that all these or these few Woman-forms would be all the time Totally Open

for Him, delivering all forms immediately at His Feet He would have a happy time (all the time). There is however – almost constantly, almost without break – natural Resistance (or friction) in (and as) Woman, Resistance to immediately and Totally Allow the forms to be (Wholly) Seen by His Consciousness (Only) Which can Melt them back into Oneness. As long as all this Happens on earth, in the world of forms, with this Inherent Sticking Tendency of Energy – and it cannot Happen otherwise – it will be so. It is a Painful but True Divine Process.

Sexual faithfulness and unfaithfulness

By original nature Man is sexually ‘unfaithful’ (or faithful to the many, one could say) – even though He might seem to have ‘His’ favourite Woman-form who (indeed might ‘seem’ favourite but in Reality simply) Receives Him Deepest (for the moment).

By original nature Woman is faithful to one, to Her best Man – unless, from inside, on biological or any other dense Consciousness-level, she wants a deliverer of better genes or other physical, physiological, energetic features than the raiser, supposed father, of Her children can provide Her for Her form(-reproducing) interests. However, Her ‘best Man’ might change from the current (Man-)form to another (form) after a period, and she can be faithful to Her new ‘best Man’.

By ‘egoic nature’²⁰⁵ – in and as which Man, to be Able to Sacrifice ‘His’ Ego (of separate freedom) and, by This, subsequently the Ego of His Beloved Woman to and as which She is bound, by Nature Needs to ‘go’, descend, contract – Man is (starting to be, or is even totally) faithful, and ‘wants’ to Penetrate only one Woman-form. There is, beyond ego (here: not losing Her as form, as sexual entrance into the world in which He wants to put, to sow His consciousness), as always however a Divine Reason or Impulse for this: He Needs to go into (and Know) the Depth of Her; His Consciousness (as Which He Needs to Get to Know Himself) is ‘hidden’ in Her, or: Triggered, Activated, Revealed and Polished by Her resistance to Him. Shallow meetings, physical penetrations of many different Woman-forms do not, cannot provide the Pain (of Her) that He Needs as the Fuel in and for His Process. In Fact, on this second plane, it would be Egoic if He would not let all possibility to (physically) penetrate other Woman-forms be Sacrificed²⁰⁶ in the Depth of Life (That would reveal all Woman’s Pain to be His Own), if He would not Allow to be Bound to

205 What is meant here (in reference to ‘egoic nature’) is that on this second plane of human development (of the three planes described in this chapter) the human being becomes more aware (even if still rather unconsciously) of (at all) Separation, of the Painful and tearing Duality of Separation and Oneness.

206 This does not mean that in binding Himself to one form of Woman He wouldn’t and, by Nature, shouldn’t be Rejected by Woman. Rejected He will be anyway, even because of this binding but in fact, beyond that, no matter whether He binds Himself or not. Again and again and all the time He will be Rejected, until finally He Manifested as Man on earth through all this by Him in His Heart Felt and Accepted Rejection.

Her world of Ego, not Allow to take the Pain that is Her Ego in His Heart, but would prefer to stay in (and be attached to) His original (and Egoic) freedom, not giving it a chance to Free (or Transcend) the Ego (or Lie of Separation), for not Touching Her from Inside, touching Her at most very superficially.²⁰⁷

By ‘egoic nature’ Woman is unfaithful. She doesn’t want to be Vulnerable and Surrender to one Man-form (and intuitively She feels that She cannot anyway – as long as He, Her True Beloved, doesn’t appear in True Form, as the Formless), so She sees and energetically feels everywhere attractive forms of (and that are – however not Being – at least referring to) the Male Force and finds that in fact they all belong to Her, that they should serve Her in Her (sexual and any other) needs. At least She, as Female Force, wants to keep all possibilities open for better options than Her current Man-choice(s). Again, in Fact, on this plane, it would be Egoic if She (like She usually does) would try or fake to be faithful, while in Truth She cannot be for there is no One (Man) to at all be Faithful to. She can only be Faithful to the One (Itself), not to any Man-form.

By Divine Nature (Wherein and as Which Ego is Transcended) Man is (sexually ‘unfaithful’, but in Fact) Faithful to Truth, to the True Sincere Inner Call of (Divine) Woman Herself (to Be(come) Conscious), independent of and Beyond any of Her particular form(s). It would not Serve Her but Her Ego if He would (egoically) try the impossible: to be Faithful to (one exemplar of) Her form. But (only) if Man Went, Felt through all the Pain Inherent in the Unfaithfulness of Woman(-Force) – Which Divine Woman is to Confirm – He is Free to be with and Penetrate any Woman-‘form’ if She ‘Asks’ Him to. In this Process of Woman’s Body Becoming Conscious (of itself as the Formless) in Non-separate Relation to (a) Conscious Man, physical penetration might be the case and –although not crucial in itself, at least not as mere physical activity – might and in the right, natural case will stimulate, facilitate, quicken, Deepen

207 ‘Even’ physically, in Her vagina, a Woman can feel how Deep Man enters Her. This, the Body and its experience, is not just symbolic or even accidental or coincidental, with no relation to a Deeper Process. There is a Straight Line between the extent of (Wholistic, Spiritual) Penetration of Her Whole Body with His Consciousness and the depth of the physical penetration with His penis, as well as the intensity of contact between the vagina and the penis. Woman by Nature Wants to be penetrated as Deep as possible (by Her True Man (only)). If She Allows His Consciousness to Pervade Her Wholly She can ‘even’ be deflowered, with bright reddish blood coming out of Her vagina – even though physically (many) other Man-forms have been in already. (See also later in this chapter.) The physical part of the deflowering by the way is not a piercing through a membrane that would entirely close off the entrance of the vagina, but a tearing by the penis of a small ring of tissue in Woman’s vagina (and that not every Woman has).

(and play an important Integral Part in) the Process.

By Divine Nature Woman is Faithful to the One Form That is the Incarnation of Her True Beloved, the One (Consciousness) Itself. However in practice this can mean that She will be sexually faithful to Her own partner, not confusing Him with Him, Her True Beloved.

Ultimately however, if, extremely rarely, She Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Surrenders to Him, to His Form in and as Which He Manifests (as Consciousness), She will have no sexual embrace with any other Man than This One Form That She Feels She is Inseparable and Integral Part of or have no sex.

The (Inherently from Man Separative) Female Force itself is unfaithful by nature. The Male Force Itself (and not a Man-form) is Inherently Faithful, ‘to’ and as Truth, and therefore also in sexual respect, whatever form it takes. Sexually faithful She can accidentally (seem to) be if it fits Her interests, but by nature She’s unfaithful. As long as there is interest there is unfaithfulness. Her interest is, paradoxically, to Get Man (back); that’s ‘why’ She ‘has to’ betray Him.

In the first phase or plane Woman, still deeper ‘rooted’ in Unconsciousness, can easily stay with one Man-form. She’s not so separated yet or not so (self-)aware of it. She feels and lives Man (unconsciously) in Herself in being ‘faithful’, so She doesn’t need to look for Him, Man Itself.

In the second stage Her unfaithfulness as Woman-Force comes more into the light. She wants to gather all parts of Man recognizing them to be different attractions of Him and finding these in different Man-forms to make one (or even One) Picture out of it. In this second stage She’s becoming more aware of Her basic sense of separation and She wants Herself to be the Ruling Primal Force, trying to create One out of the many, to end Her half-hidden sense of separation in fact. Getting more in touch with Her powers, She Herself – instead of letting Herself be created, by Him – wants to create Man, as She starts to become (a bit) more aware of what She wants from Man: His Wholeness. She projects Her own Two, or many, faces upon Man, upon Man-forms in fact, disregarding (the One) Man Itself (in Her).

In the third phase Woman Surrenders in Recognition the Female Force into the Male Force and Finds Man in One Man. This Finding in Form, this Manifesting of Her Longing, is a result of Her Process of Becoming (Deeper or at all) Conscious. She doesn’t see this world of the many any longer as Her truth but Discovered the One Truth Beyond and this Insight is Manifesting in One Man(-Form).

In reality the three planes are hard, if at all, to distinguish. They intermingle. Many times, if not all the time, this (dwelling simultaneously in all three planes)

seems one big mess, one painful bunch of unclarity. Every form, Man or Woman, is (by Nature Called upon) to go into the Struggle with this important subject (of sexual (un)faithfulness). The Struggle, the confusion is already there, hardly covert, (in fact) painfully openly (but still in big denial) waiting for you. So the question is rather: are you Willing to surrender in it – and to Allow the Truth to Bring Light in this delicate Ordeal.²⁰⁸ The practical outcome of the Process that Truth Is, can, if Allowed from moment to moment, change in the course of time. (If Nature is Allowed) there is a Development in a human being, so there can and will be in the area of ‘faithfulness’.

In the End Man, the One, is Faithful to the many, to the forms; Woman (or the Form) is Faithful to the Formless, the One Formless Being Represented though by One Form. To See this, Ultimately, Totally, ‘extreme’ Honesty²⁰⁹ is required – in the mess of life with its endlessly many forms of the Other Pole. Submitting to egoic motives in this delicate topic or (battle)field of life is surely not wrong at all, the thing is only that it, this submission, ‘has to’ (or in Fact Wants to) be Seen – in the Light of Truth. This True Seeing will already make a big difference and will sooner or later have its consequences (also) in the world of form but in Fact (and even Immediately and in the First place) Beyond.

This subject of (un)faithfulness (and at least longing for or being attracted to another form of the craved for Beloved Other, other than the current choice (‘made’ in default of the True Other)) is not just one of the many, it is a main Subject that as no other subject wants Darkness, mist around it (as it lies inconveniently on the surface) – so that its secret and presumed important interest that it stores can be kept, and displayed if needed. If the Other one, the (steady or loose) partner would know all of your motives in this pain-overloaded area, you’re afraid to not be free any more to choose the best option any moment. This hiding, secrecy, not-Openness, however, be it by Man- or Woman-form, keeps you eventually in the Dark, where no Freedom can be Lived. For Freedom (to Become Clear) all, really all in and of you is to be Totally Seen, in the daylight. There is no escape. Sooner or later, you’ll See that you’re bound to Letting Be Revealed everything, and certainly, if not in the first place, this delicate topic – else You cannot Live Your Being, your (deep) cramp would get too bad, too painful and poignant to bear, too suffocating for the Heart and the Body (if you’d only Feel, be Aware of that) in case you’d ‘try’ to Live Your Being and simultaneously

208 Included in the Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Investigation is, by being Humble, Finding Out why (and when) sexual attraction between partners stops and the impulse to use other forms for fulfilling one’s own sexual desires appears.

209 In Fact Honesty cannot be extreme, It is what It is. ‘Extreme’ as it is used here is therefore viewed from the egoic (Truth not Understanding) standpoint.

would not Allow (Total, Free) Light in this topic and in general to be Shone in the Dark without protection.

This topic with all its hidden ‘dangerous’ motives (‘of’ yourself and your partner – however ultimately these motives (or drives) are simply (Part of) the Impersonal, Divine Motive or Impulse) usually suddenly shows up in dramatic form (if at all He or She is so ‘courageous’ to allow the longing for (being wanted by) another Other) – where(as) instead Man and Woman, in principle, again and again could have Allowed Honest self-investigation about it. If one doesn’t go through it Honestly though, one, Man or Woman, simply cannot be Totally, Whole-Heartedly, with (someone of) the Other Sex. It is to be Realized that the subject is not only existing when He or She meets ‘accidentally’ someone else, someone (very) attractive of the Other Sex, other than the own partner. It’s always present. The ‘danger’ is always waiting for you. You’re never Safe – as long as you don’t Go totally in it, don’t have Total Clarity about it. For That a Truly Open Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily investigation (and not as another mind game) is Needed – with no conclusion(s) in advance, or even preference(s). In losing all hold one Finds Truth, the Only True Hold That never leaves you (the Truth of Which can and will Be Seen) if only you would Allow It.

Beyond more superficial or apparent reasons, Man binds Himself to one Woman-form, as He usually does or seems to do, to (be Enabled to) Know Her (Ego) and thus Himself. In Honest self-investigation or by intuition it can show up that He prefers to be with and to Learn (via) one specific Woman-form. Woman-Ego would like this, one would say, but there are Deeper Forces going on, in Charge in Life. It’s not improbable (to say the least) that She will reject Him or starts to have movements to be freed from this situation. This has got to do with the fact that – no matter Her Ego – Ultimately She does not Want Man-form to totally choose for Her specific form. Intuitively She has Natural resistance to this relationship-form, it is not Her Ultimate Truth. She somehow cannot Truly Open or Deeper, cannot Flower, if She is His only one, if She is ‘safe’ in a lie. She’s always Inherently in a terrible fight with this. Ego tells Her to get the Man-form (only, exclusively) for Herself. But if She manages, if She bound Him, She cannot Use Him any more. She, to be Freed, Necessarily Needs a Free Man – Who does not let Himself be reduced to (being) Her form, Her possession. So is Nature. No right, no wrong in it.

Ego, unfortunately or not, doesn’t have to be afraid that Man, knowing all this, will jump from one Woman-form to another. There are hardly any Man-forms who can (Truly) Handle one Woman-form, let alone that He could be with two or even more. Of course Man-forms can physically penetrate many Woman-forms, but this is

an empty (and no Real) ‘freedom’, the (supposed) ‘freedom’ of Ego to stay separate, to not Truly Connect, not Truly, Wholly Penetrate, Pervade Her with ‘Himself’, with His Impersonal Being, His Being Man, Consciousness. In order to Truly Be with (and even Be) Woman Man (usually, though not necessarily) learns best with one Woman-form, however the form can change to another after a short or long period. If He has only short contacts He cannot Learn (about) Woman and then also not Know Himself, He cannot Manifest, Give What He Potentially has to Give (Her). She cannot Use this safely separate Man (for Her Liberation Which is His Consciousness, His Heart Absorbing and Reflecting Back Her Unconsciousness (in and as Duality) as the One Indivisible Consciousness), just as She cannot Truly Use the Man Who gets Lost in His bond to Her, is missed in Her Mist, passed away as Man.

In Fact Man cannot Truly Bind Himself to Woman, the Formless simply cannot press Itself into or next to a form. Impossible. So what He does is surrender His original but immature, unconscious freedom in Her world of forms with all its prisons, this whole world itself being a prison (for Him – and also for Her in fact). This is a Natural Urge or Pull in Him, not a great heroic deed. He and She are Naturally Drawn to the Place Where Self-Realization or better: Realization of no-self is being Prepared (if not Totally Allowed), to Each Other, to a Meeting, repeated again and again with the same forms, actors in the Play. For any particular human form it suits better to meet certain (type of) human forms than (most) others – with respect to this Growth from Unconsciousness into Consciousness. These (human) forms one, Beyond oneself, Wants to Meet more often or even (almost) exclusively – which does not mean in itself that this Wanting in Man- and Woman-forms is (always or at all) Allowed instead of ignored or suppressed. One doesn’t have to be (too) cramped, by the way, about finding and meeting and being with the (for this) one right (representative of the) Other. In principle any relationship (between Man and Woman as partners or lovers) will do (for the moment) to reveal the prison that They are in,²¹⁰ that They (have to) live in and as – which (honestly admitted) revelation brings one by itself to the next form of the Other, better representing one’s ‘new’ and possibly wider or less limited consciousness (in case the current partner ‘prefers’ still to be stuck at the old level).

In practice, in this life of (by nature resistant) form it’s a long way however, for Man as well as Woman, to Totally See that They Both don’t want to be in the, in any, prison any more. A ‘normal’ relationship is a prison. If the lie starts aching just too much in the Light of Truth, if Man and Woman just ‘too much’ and Beyond themselves Want to be One (and if this is again and again or all the time being unfulfilled, frustrated) this will be Seen, sooner or later. Just as the Fact that Only

210 This doesn’t mean at all of course that one can have a relationship with just anyone of the Other Sex.

Consciousness Itself Burns through the prison-walls, ruthlessly, leaving no trace of self in the End, no 'me', no other.

The form which the State Beyond 'normal' 'safe' (and in fact any) relationship takes is not important at all any more. In Freedom (in Pure Consciousness) one can Freely go in any prison... Every relationship has become Transparent and in Fact doesn't exist any more (as (individual, specific) relationship separate from the Whole) – only Forces are Being Meditated as (Part of a) Process, through and as Wholistic, Truly Human Bodies of Necessarily Both Man and Woman. In Truth everything (or in Fact Truth Itself) takes exactly the form that is Appropriate.

In case Woman is with a Conscious Man already – read: with (Wholistic and Her Wholly Seeing-Embracing) Consciousness – then in principle She doesn't have to (or on the Deepest Level doesn't even Want to) act out, give a (possibly sexual) form to Her attraction to other Man-forms, if (still) the case. She can Use Him, Her Beloved, to Go and See through the (possibly strong) distraction(s). (Safe) in Him She can See, Feel through Her nature-given Drama, He won't leave Her alone in it and in His Love for Her He won't allow Her to, easily, follow or suppress (nor, by force or any manipulation, forbid actually following) the attraction, but by Feeling Her Pain hidden in the attraction He Melts the attraction in and as His Heart, Showing His (Formless) Truth Beyond Her attraction to (subtler or grosser) Male form(s).²¹¹ Only if She is Attracted to a Wider (Embracing) or more Wholistic, Deeper Form of the Formless (in the form of a Man) than He Himself through and as His own Male 'form' can Offer Her, than He Is, He can (and even, by Nature, Must) Let Her Go, Let Her Follow Her (Deeper) Truth. He is Always and Only Faithful to Her Deepest Truth. She by Nature Wants Man's (Pure) Consciousness, not His form (in itself).

He Shows Her that She, Woman, gets confused if She's with more than one Man, if She allows them 'too far, too much' (or even at all) in Her energetic (or even physical) Body. She doesn't know how to and in fact cannot Surrender to 'the many', in the form of more than one or sometimes even many Man-forms, only to the One She can (and Wants to). Different energies, forms of (cramped) consciousness, do fill,

211 Just like the Male leader of (for example) the chimpanzees (usually) doesn't allow other Males to fertilize 'His' Female apes, the Male human Sees to it that no other Man 'fertilizes' (or 'dirties') His Woman with other Man's consciousness. Only His Pure Consciousness Immersed in (earthly) Pain – in other words: Only Love – (and not any manipulation) cleanses Her again and again from that or prevents at all Woman, Her Body, from getting invaded (seriously, unconsciously) by other's, strange (un)consciousness. Love, as it happens, by (Divine) Nature 'Wants' Her to Be in (Pure) Love and not in pain (because of some Man-unworthy cramped consciousness).

occupy Her Body if more Man-forms pervade Her. This is inevitably confusing.²¹² Being with and allowing energetically or even sexually more than one Man-form means She doesn't want to Surrender to Man yet, She didn't (and doesn't want to) Find Him yet, Her One and Only, Her Beloved.

Man is not confused if He pervades more than one Woman-form²¹³ – however it might seem so if He cannot deal with Woman's confusion in this respect. He stays the same, although He now needs to (bear and) Transcend more of Woman's Darkness, of Her Gift. He can, in principle, still Give Himself completely to a Woman-form if He's intimately involved with other Woman-forms. She, unlike Him, cannot Give Herself to Her Man if more Man-forms are 'in'. If so, Man has to again pierce through the (energy, but on a Deeper 'Level', the (cramped) consciousness of the) other Man (-forms) in Her, so He can take His Place again in His Woman, which can only happen and succeed (not by any form of force, but) if He manages to Convince Her (Beyond words – only by, Vulnerably and thus Powerfully, Being Man) that He Must Be in Her and not the other apes. She cannot without Him 'get rid' of the 'strange Man' in Her. The Man, on the other hand, who, via intimacy, Allows more Woman-forms in His Heart to Meditate their karma, their unFelt Pain, can – (only) as (already in Woman Surrendered) Consciousness – go through the ordeal of Transcending the 'intake' by Himself. Although it is true that if He took in already a lot or some deep cramp, a big unclarity from one Woman-form, He – not per se (but even possibly seemingly for the moment) in His Consciousness but in Fact only energetically – is weakened and will seem to have more difficulty pervading (energetically) His other Woman-form(s). This is not structural however and He needs and will take some time and space to go through the knot to, also energetically, be able to Show, make Clear, that His Gift, True Force, His Consciousness, doesn't stop or Truly diminish if He's (intimately) with more than one Woman-form. In Fact – and Beyond Her Ego She Intuitively can Feel this – His Gift to one Woman-form becomes only bigger, Stronger, Deeper if He associates with the unFelt Pain, karma, contraction, unclarity of and in more Woman-forms.

If He, though, allows His Woman-form(s) to let in Her (Body) in whatever way

212 Only in case She has a (very) Close Relationship with the Conscious Man, Living His Consciousness in Her Body already, if it's Clear what happens, then She doesn't have to get confused when different Male energies go in Her Body. She can share it with Her Beloved and He'll take care that they leave Her again, or: that they will be Transcended, at first in His own Male Body, then in Hers – by which (successful) Transcendence the Conscious Man, by the way, selflessly and not out of (inherently egoic) motives, becomes Stronger (even) from the unManifested Male power, potentials, qualities, that He Manifested now through His (One) Male and Female Body.

213 See chapter 57.

more Man-forms, He will notice that He weakens from that, structural if the situation stays like that, if He cannot restore His primacy as Man, His position as Her Man, Her One and Only. His Process with Her of Guiding Her into the direction of in the End only Allowing Him, His Conscious 'Form' is very subtle and profound and not at all easy and only Works eventually (and even only makes sense) if He manages to Take in and Transcend (and, in Love, Radiate Back to Her) all Her Pain (that other Man-energies, -qualities, -consciousness cannot Relief somehow and, moreover, these are part of the Pain).²¹⁴ Only This She Ultimately Honours, can at all Honour. Only This (Managing) is Her Man. Only This will prevent Her from Allowing other 'Man' (in the Dark, in Unconsciousness) and Grant Her (what She, tired of Her Own necessity to Escape, Wants:) True, in Divine Nature Embedded, Faithfulness (to Her One and Only Who Showed and Keeps on Showing that He indeed is Her One and Only).

The Process of Man and Woman is that, first, Man Allows Woman (to feel safe enough in Him) to Be Shown by Him the Fact (Beyond morality) of Her basic but usually hidden Unfaithfulness – as Female Force not Embedded, Surrendered (yet) in Man – and, (only) then, to Allow Her – and Allowing goes Inherently without forcing or manipulation but in Vulnerable Freedom – to Be Faithful (to Him, to Man (Itself)). It's important to See that – again, Beyond any moral but as a matter of Natural Fact – Man can only successfully and wholly Bring Her Unfaithfulness to Light and grant Her Her True Faithfulness if He Shows Her that He Himself is (Totally Free, and thus) not attached (at all) to so-called unfaithfulness – neither, as it will turn up (later), to faithfulness (in the limited sense) by the way. When Man, in a big Struggle, Manages to Let Woman See and Finally and Totally Accept the Whore in Herself – as Integral Part of Divine Woman – She will be bathed in and Radiate a big white Light, the Light of the Love of the Non-Judging Man Embracing Her Completely as Whore and, in this Embrace, 'Fighting' the whoreness with His Pure Consciousness.²¹⁵

She who after His Penetration of Her is still looking for other Man-forms is not His (Manifested) Woman (yet), She didn't See Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily yet through the Lie of the many: many Man-forms in Her belly (that would together form One (Whole, Divine) Man). By Nature – and not by Ego – His Divine

214 Every unWholeness (of any subtle (that is not in body manifested) or manifested Man-form) that She allows is painful. Every unTrue, unWhole and from Woman in any sense separate 'Male' consciousness is painfully waiting in the unconsciousness of Her Womb to be Liberated, Set Free in Truth, Reality, the Whole.

215 He's not Fighting Her Whoreness because it would be something wrong or so. It is a Totally Natural Fight: She, wanting all interesting, attractive forms of Man in Her belly and He Responding to Her Deeper Call to Get it all out – all that is not True – in order to Be Able to Receive only Man Itself Who Manifested Already and Wholly in Her world (by Feeling in and as an earthly Male Body all Her Pain).

Woman Honours and Respects and Returns in (the) Man Who, Finally, Penetrated all Her Darkness with His Light, His (Endlessly Patient but) Piercing Eye. She's not self-obsessed in, nor attracted to keeping on wanting to be Energetically-Consciously Penetrated by other Man-forms.²¹⁶ If this is so though it means He didn't Manage (yet) to Totally Penetrate (all Darkness in) Her, or that She's too resistant still to give up the (illusory safety and attractiveness of) unManifested Man(-forms) in Her belly, too afraid thus to be Totally, Whole-Bodily Penetrated by Him, Her One (and thus Manifested) Beloved, if in principle He could (for He's not afraid at all of (any of) Her Darkness). Both, Man and Woman, have to be Willing and Capable. To Him Who, Necessarily Egoless, Opens Her Heart (of Love) – and, Inseparably Related, Her Body²¹⁷ – She can (at all) and Wants to Surrender, even though She has to Resist This (What She Wants). If She would (only) cooperate He cannot Open Her Heart (by Showing Himself to Her) – at least not Her Heart in and as Her Body. Her Whole Duality, Both sides, Resistance (or Non-cooperation) and Following Her Attraction, Need to Be Lived, Consciously, for Her Surrender to be Possible and to Actually Take Place. This, Living Consciously Non-cooperation is in Fact Her Cooperating.

If His Woman-form is Finally Surrendered in, Lives Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Divine Woman Herself, She Sees that His Gift of Consciousness is not and in fact never was meant just for Her specific form, but (Impersonally) Directed to Woman Herself, Divine Woman. She Sees that the more Woman-forms open Truly for Him, the more Woman (Earth) Herself, Who is the Divine Woman, His Divine Form, Receives Him, (the Power of) His Consciousness. She, not cramped about Her own particular and formerly 'important' form any more, can even get sexually excited when She imagines (or 'even' sees with Her own eyes or feels or is Aware) that Her Man Penetrates other Woman-forms with His Consciousness and physically with His penis – for, in the End, in Truth, She cannot distinguish any more between His Consciousness and His Body (with which energetically He Makes Space for His Formlessness in

216 However, Woman allowing Man-forms in who are not Her Beloved can surely play a part in the Process of Going (Deeper) into the Earth, Meditating the world, on a Deeper Bodily Level Realizing Oneness of Man and Woman.

217 Inseparably Related, yes, but that doesn't mean (at all) that this Opening of Heart and Body would be from the beginning possible in and as 'just' one Woman-form. Man will find out that Woman's Duality of Heart and Body, of Formless and Form (and in general) is also if not in the first place reflected, taking on form in Woman-forms being more or even extremely Heart-Woman by Divine Nature disregarding extremely the Body (or Form) and Woman-forms being more or even extremely Body-Woman by Divine Nature having a very closed Heart. To Make Woman-form(s) See-Feel-Experience Her Oneness as Heart-Body Beyond this Fundamental Duality is Man's Great and most Terrible Ordeal, Man's Divine Function, His Mission (almost) Impossible. So far Man didn't Manage.

Her, that is: in Her Body, by Touching, loosening up, pushing up all that is still stuck and dark, unFree in Woman, not Seen yet by His Light. She Recognizes His penis as Divine, as (part of) Consciousness Penetrating Unconsciousness and is (finally) Freed from the Lie of it being just a piece of meat, existing and being used to supposedly satisfy His own and Her (supposed) needs, or a device to give Her children, to assure reproduction of Herself. Just so a Divine Instrument is Her vagina, Her Reception-Channel for Him.

Woman by Her Own Divine Nature Wants Her Man – (only) if He Undoubtedly Proved to Be Her Man – to Penetrate, ‘even’ physically, more Woman-forms than just Her own form. She feels, in and as Her Body, that when Her Conscious Man(-form) is Received, Loved, Welcomed by another Woman-form, She Herself Opens Deeper for Him, Which is What She by Nature cannot else than Want. Love and Sex have Finally Become One for Her (by His Total and Conscious Penetration of Her Body with His Consciousness). If Her Man is Received, Truly Loved by Woman-forms She notices sexual arousal or opening – which has got nothing to do with the cramp that is normally hanging around sex(uality), but, Beyond the personal, with the Recognition of Her Man by Woman. Sexual Opening is no longer separate from, different from Opening Itself (for Man).

Her Opening for Him, for Her True Beloved, by Nature cannot Go Deeper, gets blocked if Her Man in course of time and if Her ‘own’ cramp is entirely Surrendered in Him doesn’t Pervade other, more Woman-forms than ‘just’ Her own. And, strange or not, She in fact closes more (and more) for Him if they are and stay with ‘just’ the two of them. This is so for It is (about) a Process, Her Opening, the Process of Unconsciousness Opening for Consciousness, Cramp being Freed, Pierced through by His Eye, and it is not about (two) bodily forms making love (physically or energetically). If She has Become Conscious in and as Him, ‘new’ Unconsciousness, Unclarity is (by Divine Nature) to be Penetrated by His Consciousness.

It can be so that Her Man is Recognized by other Woman-forms already on Heart- (or Consciousness-)Level but that their Bodies still have their Natural Resistance (of Unconsciousness) to Him. In that case She, His already Divinized Woman-Body-form can Open for Him sexually and they can make love – as if He would Penetrate the other Woman-forms already physically. She, by Divine Dual Nature as One, Wants Him to Use (and that’s something radically different from ‘misuse’) Her Body – That is already His, as She Offered Herself Completely, without holding anything back – for Entering the ‘other’ Woman and She can actually feel like Her ‘sister’ and He can call Her by the name of the other Woman when He whispers (or grunts) sweet, sexual, loving things in Her ear while He’s in Her vagina with His penis.²¹⁸ Together

218 For Ego this might seem almost perverse, an obvious insult at least, in Fact it is an

like this They pierce through and Surrender more and more (and sexually ‘and’ in Love celebrate the Penetration of) the resistance of the supposedly other Woman – who, by the way, Wants this melting of Her resistance to Her True Man Herself, else it wouldn’t and cannot happen anyway, that’s a Divine Law. This Way, Only Possible if Man and Woman are Totally, Consciously and Energetically in Love, Woman Earth is being Penetrated Deeper and Deeper by Man’s (Pure, in Woman Surrendered) Consciousness. There Appears to Be One Woman indeed, Divine Woman Herself Waiting for and Receiving in Recognition Her One and Only Beloved Man. ‘The many’ appear to be an illusion, the Egoic, into individuality contracting Lie is even literally, physically being Pierced through – although the First Step for This is, like always, Allowing Consciousness Itself to Pierce through Unconsciousness, the Body Following subsequently but being Integral and Indispensable Part of the Whole and True, Divine Penetration of Woman Herself by Man Himself, of Unconsciousness by Consciousness.²¹⁹

When His Woman is Initiated to Function like This by the Actually, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Lived Oneness (or Non-Separation) of His Consciousness and Penis She can after this Great Intimacy ‘between’ Man and Woman ‘even’ have blood coming out of Her vagina, combined with pieces of tissue²²⁰ – indeed, it being a (form of) deflowering, a more than symbolic but Actual Manifestation of the Fact, or Joyful Happening, that She, this Woman-form, Became (or Starts to Consciously and ‘even’ Bodily Realize to Be) Woman Herself, Divine Woman Earth, Bodily One (with Him). She Lives (other) Woman-forms Now Consciously and Energetically in and as Her in Him Totally Sacrificed, Surrendered Body. She, Returned in and as His Heart, Beyond Herself Stopped (the illusion of) being special, but Appears, Arises ‘Suddenly’ (out of the Lie) as the Universal Woman, always Available for His Divine Work, Which is not (and cannot be) separate at all from the Body, always, any single moment of the day, Available for Him to Enter Her Wholly including physically (if

expression of the Truth of the Love of Non-Separation. She is, endlessly even, happy if (finally) He has Shown Her Her Own Ultimate Truth of Non-Separation and all the time wants to Wholly celebrate, also Bodily, His Showing Her.

219 This doesn’t mean at all, by the way, that if a Woman(-form) Opens Deeply for Man Her body by all means needs to be penetrated physically as well (by the Man-form through Whom this Opening was Realized).

220 This might have happened before, when still on individual level She, Her Body ‘even’, Recognized and Allowed Him to Be Her Man. Also in or after this physical penetration, Following His True, Deeper, Whole-Hearted Penetration, there can have been blood coming out of Her vagina, His penis being immersed in it, in Her earthly Blood – representing the True Meeting and Recognition of Man and Woman and not just Her (in time-schedule apparently disturbed, confused) monthly menstruation-blood. It can be bright-reddish of colour.

appropriate) – and not at all to please Him (only already for the fact that He has no interest in sex²²¹ for its own sake anyway, as would it give pleasure, energy or whatever superficial). She doesn't (have to) push Him off any more (as He Showed Her that He as Man doesn't Want anything from Her) – except when Meditating other Woman-forms' resistance to Him, to His Truth – She always Wants (and Knows) Him 'in', in Her belly, in Her Whole Body in Fact, He Must Totally Live Her.

Her Man would be unfaithful to Her if He would be 'faithful' to Her (one specific) form only. She would notice then, as said before, that She cannot Open Deeper for Him, Which Deeper Opening She by Divine Nature Wants and Only Wants – Deeper and Deeper and Deeper. He can therefore only be Faithful to Her Deepest Longing of Receiving Him as Deep as Possible if They Together as One Love-Body Allow more Woman-forms, more Woman, to Be Penetrated by Him. She – like Him – Feels, Sees, Knows, Actually, Bodily Experiences the Truth(fulness) of This. The True Man's and Wholly Surrendered Woman's Love for Each Other That They Radiate into the world will Attract other Woman-forms who are Destined to (also) Surrender all their ego-related form-cramp, self-obsession and will See in due course or Immediately Intuitively Woman's Truth of Wanting to Be Penetrated by Man, Her One and Only, and, thus, do not want a Man exclusively for themselves, but are happy if more and more forms of Divine Woman Receive Her Man, Deeper and Deeper...²²²

The Egoic Resistance of the Female or Separative Force (in Man- and Woman-forms) to Allow to See (and Live) the Truth in the matter of (un)faithfulness is incredibly huge. It'll take a long long time. At any moment in human history there will be, at most, only few Male and Female forms (Beyond intuition) Seeing and Surrendering in It, Living It.

221 Sex is about Touching Woman (Deeper), about Woman's Pain being Touched and touched by Man ('even' inside Her Body).

222 This all, it should be Clearly Understood, holds true only for the Already Totally, Whole-Bodily and Consciously in Woman Surrendered True Man and not, not at all even, for a(ny) Man-form – only, therefore, for Man Who Manifested Himself already as Man (Itself) in and as Body. By Divine Nature any (part of and in) Man that is not yet Wholly Surrendered in, but still (unconsciously) separate from Divine Woman (Earth), is first to be ruthlessly Rejected by Woman (Who by Nature is in Love with Man Itself and not with 'just' a Man(-form) and Who doesn't 'buy' anything from Man except Truth Itself). Let alone that She would allow Him to penetrate more Woman-forms, if He cannot even (Truly) Penetrate one form of Her – then jealousy will have its natural place.

59
Man-forms compete for Woman-forms,
Woman-forms for the One Man
Jealousy

Man-form competes for Woman-forms, Woman-form for the best Man-form, or the One Man. Man as Oneness Itself (though), Beyond 'His' form, or: the Male Principle, does not (compete). It Respects Totally, Whole-Heartedly how It goes, the bloody scene of and why which Woman-form goes to which Man-form – however not without Pain, at least not if a Lie is involved (which is always the case to whatever extent or depth). In Fact the True Man is, by Nature, always (Somewhere) in Pain that not all Woman-forms Recognize and Come to the True Man, Representing, Revealing their Own Truth – but prefer to stay painfully separate from Him, choosing Man-forms to and in whom they don't have to for cannot (Truly) Surrender. The Lie is common consumption in 'the scene'. That's why – because of the Lie – 'the scene' exists in the first place, at all.

Man-form tries to show, if not convince, Woman-form that He, His form, His representation of Man, is the best one for Her to take. By nature He is not restricted to making (t)His point clear to only one Woman-form. He would like all Woman-forms to choose Him as their Beloved, to see (or See) Him as the One, the Manifestation on earth of (the Male) Intelligence, the One Who can Liberate Her – Woman Taking on many forms – Who can Free Her from Her Longing for Him (even though He is not aware of it in this sense, and would never formulate it like this) – for here He is, He, the best One. If a Man-form goes for a high position in society, even for president, this is not for its own sake, or for gaining wealth, power, social status itself or would be even part of a great mission – but, finally, to impress Woman-forms, to show them He is the best guy to take, the most powerful and thus (ultimately, beyond His own words or thoughts or knowledge or experience) the best representative of the One, if not the One Itself, the Formless. What does He for Himself care about His extraordinary beautiful fast car. Nothing at all – if He couldn't impress Woman-forms with it. This same simple principle holds true for every area of life – including the spiritual circles.

So, the whole rat-race of Man-forms in society (in the broadest sense of the word), their competition, is in the end only (meant) to impress Woman, to egoically influence Woman's choice – and (even), if they out of unfortunate practical reasons

cannot all spread their legs for Him, then She, certainly in times of mass media, can open at least to a certain extent for His (form of) consciousness, for this (Opening) is in the End what He would be interested in. He, with His (even cramped) consciousness doesn't want to float in the air (forever) but to be Received by Woman, on earth, by the more forms the better and the Deeper the better. So He competes with other Man-forms for Woman-forms. This (competition) however is itself a characteristic of the Female Force (which He unconsciously lives in His Male Body).

One very (or in fact the) common 'way' for Man-forms to compete with other Man-forms is to egoically serve Woman's Ego (instead of Her Truth), to try to show Her that He, His form, can serve Her Ego best of all (but 'intelligently' He doesn't call or sell it in these terms). He misuses Her difficulty (or: incapability) to See Herself, to See What She Really 'Wants'. For Her all forms passing by are possibly True, She doesn't Know, She cannot Distinguish. Serving Her Ego seems serving Her.

This is in Fact Man's Ego (or (Female) Ego in Man-form), to Serve Her Ego instead of Her, Divine Woman Herself (Who Is (Already Part of) Him), to want to be fooled in supposedly being Received by Her (if She, Her form, makes love to His form).

The True Man Sees that She on Deep 'Level' (or, better: in Truth, in Reality) cannot (at all) be influenced (in Her choice). The world (evolutionarily) Develops (very slowly) in its own course and tempo – related to the extent to and tempo in which She starts to See, that is (to and in which) He, as Totally Egoless Truth, by Meditating and Sacrificing in Her Painful Unconsciousness, Manages to Make Her See. Man-form's potentially and always, inherently egoically trying to influence, convince Her to choose for Him even if He has nothing (Substantial, Essential, Real Male Force) to Offer Her (that is: nothing but His cowardly surrendering to Her Ego), only makes it much less probable (but in Fact Impossible) for (His) Truth to Shine and Rule on earth. The True Man (on the 'other' (but in fact totally Different) hand) Impersonally 'Wants' to Let (or: Allows Already) Truth, Consciousness, Itself Rule, not His personal truth, consciousness. He – His Light Being a Pure Reflection of Himself Hidden in Her Darkness – Grants Woman-form(s) the Best Choice, Chance to Become Conscious, to See Him, the (that is: Her Own) Impersonal Truth. (He as) It is not obsessed with His supposed 'own' form. He is not the form. He is the Formless. The Formless doesn't compete with the Formless. This would be silly, impossible even, a contradiction in terms. Nevertheless, He can of course and 'Must' even (or by Nature does) Make Clear that (most) 'other' Man-forms do not Represent the One Truth, Only in Which She can Surrender, Finally Have Rest in – not for His 'own' sake, but purely, only out of Free Impersonal Love for Her, His Divine Beloved. He Grants His Divine

Woman to Finally Be Herself, to Freely, Egoless, Love (Him) and Shine Her Truth, Him, into the world.

If Woman chooses (however, still) another Man-form, then He is sad (as Her) and cries Her tears of not being able (yet) to Recognize Him, Her True Beloved. Where and if She, lost in Her deluding Female world, cannot find Her Divine Tears He will and does Cry Them for Her, the Tears of not finding the Way Home, and again and again choosing the ‘wrong’ path (or Man-form) – instead of Resting in Him, the Pathless, Her Formless Truth. He Respects Totally however that She, to Learn more and deeper about Her frustration in relation to Man-forms and thus, then, to Her inability to fulfil Her One Longing to Surrender (to Him), first has to try (‘other’) Man-forms, Knowing the result already. And He is ‘a little more’ Happy if She starts to become more and more aware of Her (structural) unhappiness, dissatisfaction in the whole scene, the whole human drama of Man and Woman.

He will never, cannot leave Her, but in the world of form He, in Being Truth, His (Being Her) Heart, Has to bow for Her leaving Him and Her going to (another) Man-form. He Allows Her Whole-Heartedly (and in Conscious Pain) to continue Her unconscious Suffering – for it is Her Responsibility to (Let Melt the frozen Pain in and) See the One. He Shows (Seeing) but doesn’t fight Her resistance to See (Him in His in Her Surrendered and Sacrificed Purity). And She’s even angry about this supposed withdrawal or His seemingly not giving Himself to convince Her (forever) that He is Her (One) Man(-form). She egoically likes Him to (and is karmically addicted that He does) fight, compete for Her (instead of Impersonally and Whole-Heartedly Loving, Embracing Her), so that She can continue Her manipulative games (instead of Surrendering). The True Man doesn’t compete though (with ‘other’ Man-forms), He Sees and Feels Her Pain, including Her unconscious Pain of being (egoically) distracted again and again by deluding attractiveness in ‘other’ Man-forms. The True Man doesn’t care at all for Himself if hundred Woman-forms love Him (or want to make love to Him) or zero. Whatever. Only, He Grants the hundred Woman-forms their Chance for Him and He will Test them if they Really (are Able to) Love Him (or that their love turns out to be and is bound to stay fake, egoic, desiring, self-obsessed).

Woman-forms compete with other Woman-forms for the best Man, for the One (Itself) ultimately. She fights (usually not physically, but in and with Her Darkness as weapon) with other Woman-forms for the one representing, resembling most Her Inner (Divine) Picture of Him. That this (first, unconscious) picture will be again and again changed in practice, adjusted by experience, or in fact (more and more) revealed

(what it is, what He Is Beyond all what He is not), is another matter. By nature, by definition, the competition for the One is much bigger than the competition of the one for the many, even if in reality it might seem the other way round. The interests at stake in Her competing for Him are much bigger than (or different from) the one(s) at stake in His competition for Her. Her fight is largely fought underground though, She never likes to show Her interests (and, as a consequence and in spite of Her True Longing for Light, stays in the Dark with and like this). In this Darkness She, as Female Egoic Force, likes most to manipulate the situation in such a way that it would look like as if He wants Her (form) instead of She Him (as the Formless). And also to Her Female competitors She likes to make clear that He – whereas in Fact He never chooses – wants or already chose for Her (form), (hardly) between the lines saying thus not for your forms, you dummies, dirty bitches, and you better watch out not to meanly, sneakily try to get Him for your own form, to touch Him even with one little finger, this one is mine, definitely.

Divine Woman, Already in Love with Him, with Her One and Only, is not self-obsessed, not busy with secretly trying to get and then to keep Him and even mould Him in the way He would suit and serve Her best. She's not busy with Herself, Her (hidden) interests, only with Him, 'with' (or in Fact Living as) Her Love for Him. She, in Principle, Ultimately doesn't have to nor want to compete with other Female forms for Him, because Her Endless Love for Him is in no way dependent on, influenced by other Woman-forms Loving (or loving) Him in whatever way, whether they make love to His Bodily form or not – not even by His response to Her and (noticing a different one) to other Woman-forms. If He is True, Her True Beloved (Being Truth), His Response will be a Reflection of Her Love for Him and He will Act accordingly, Granting Her the Whole Process with all Inherently Interwoven Pain Needed to Feel through in and of and Beyond the whole Duality of existence, all the Planes, to (be Able to) Totally Recognize and Wholly, Definitively Melt in and as Him, (on the Deepest Level) Unproblematically Be Him, Whole-Heartedly Live Him, Only Serve Him as (Part of) Himself.

Ultimately, the One, by definition, cannot compete with the One for the many, only the many (forms, Male or Female) can with the many for the One. No matter how silly the competition may seem, they, the forms, by nature, have to compete, fight, even if they don't want to and, as in some cases, withdraw totally from 'the scene', the fight only going underground then, it doesn't stop. Only, if in human, earthly Relation to the Other, the forms Recognize the One, Surrender in and as the One, the Formless, then, by Divine Nature, competition stops. One cannot decide by oneself thus to not compete. Also if one would find competition something aggressive – which in itself is true, however not wrong – one is convicted to compete, overtly or (usually) in a

suppressed way, or even totally in the Dark.

The True Man is totally happy if He Sees a Woman(-form) Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Surrendering to a(nother) Man Living True Oneness. He doesn't have to compete. Only if in such a situation He Sees, Feels that She tries to Surrender to Him but cannot (for He is not Truly One, not Living Wholly as in Her Surrendered Consciousness) then He is in Pain, Feels Her Pain, and, by Nature, Grants Her to come to His 'Own' Male form. The True Man Grants Woman-form to (if Appropriate, if the situation Asks for it, leave His form and (relative) intimacy with Him to) go to the Man-form with whom She can Grow (better or) best or at all. He is not cramped about His supposedly own form; He doesn't have a (specific) form. He is the One, the Formless. He is Received if Woman Truly Opens for the True Man, via whatever Male form. Only the Development of Woman's Consciousness or: the Surrender of Her resistant Unconsciousness in Consciousness, is His One Divine Concern – no form-fuss.

Jealousy²²³ is the business of Woman – including (thus) the Man-forms who unconsciously live Her. She, not Surrendered in Him, in Her Pure Love for the One, for the True Man, is, by nature and unavoidably, jealous, if who She thinks should be Her Man-form seems to have some interest or gives at all ('too much' or even any) attention to other Woman-forms than the one She associates Herself with. Woman – as Female Separative Force at least – becomes especially (and cannot help to become) jealous if She senses, feels that another Woman-form wants, is interested in 'Her' Man-form and if this wanting (even if the Woman-form would make advances) stays in Woman's Darkness from which (safe) place the Woman tries to seduce 'Her' Man. She's afraid that 'Her' Man falls in 'the trap' of the other Woman, that He doesn't See through the games and will be caught in the Woman's web. If Woman is (more) brave She can even test 'Her' Man if He's really Her Man by stimulating, almost pushing Him to go to the other Woman, to See His reaction. She wants to create a drama, (ultimately though) to allow the Truth to Shine through.

Nothing wrong with this jealousy – as is normally (and egoically) considered to be so however, certainly if it comes up in small, unimportant events where 'one shouldn't be jealous' (of nothing). The Female Force is jealous though. This cannot be changed. One cannot change oneself, just like that, out of the blue, by wanting this, suppressing that, changing thoughts or similarly silly things. No Female (or Male) form who 'is' jealous shaped, created the Female Force. The (self-)blaming in the matter of jealousy makes it only 'worse' or in fact more cramped, more painful, more dangerous, and the jealousy increases even.

223 See also chapter 60.

Only Man, as Pure Seeing, Consciousness, Stops jealousy by, with a Flash of Light, Straight away Totally Crushing the supposed primacy and importance of the (world of) form. Jealousy only Disappears, is Transcended, if the One, the Formless (even Beyond the Duality of Formless and Form) is Recognized, Allowed, Surrendered in. As soon as forms (in general and maybe few specifically) become more important again, one's supposed own form automatically also becomes important again and thus jealousy is back in the scene, underground already, only waiting for a 'nice' situation to arise.

Jealousy cannot be killed, only Transcended in Love for the One – in Which form is form, no difference, no self-cramp, all forms are the Same (Formless). One cannot learn to deal with jealousy. One can only See (as the One) – and Feel in and as the Heart the Pain of it. Jealousy lies and boils at (and is connected with) the very basis of the Female or Egoic Force, impossible to (Totally) 'Overcome', Transcend, without Surrendering the entire to form and Darkness attached ego. It is in eternal service of the illusion of and about form(s). It is one of the – if not the – most powerful escape-routes from and protection against True Intimacy with Man – that which Woman seems to be concerned about and to want just for Herself – True Intimacy meaning the End of Separation.

Only Man Himself, Wholly Man, makes an End to Her jealousy. He Takes Her Completely, with all Her Pain and Darkness, in His never from Her separating Heart and by This Makes Her See that She is Woman, not a Woman-form. If Woman Feels One, Knows in (and as) His Heart to be One with another Woman-form and with (Divine) Woman Herself ultimately She's not jealous. He therefore Makes Her See – and what a long and Deep way to Go... – that She is His One Divine Woman Taking on many forms, not because He has interest in doing so but because it is His Natural Function to Reveal and Let Her Live Her Own Truth, without Which True Intimacy or Non-Separation of Man and Woman is not possible.

Man is not jealous

Man, as Male Force, is not jealous – although His anger (expressed through a Male form) in this respect, in the ‘drama’ of Man and Woman, will be falsely interpreted like this. Jealousy is a typical Female underground force. Man-form who is jealous instead of Allowing Pain in His Open, Already Wounded and Conscious, Always Feeling Heart is no Man yet, by definition even – He’s not Ready yet with (that is: didn’t See and Live yet Totally) the Woman in Him. Woman(-form) who Allows Totally (Her Pure Love for) Man, the Male Force, is not jealous any more either – also not if Her (chosen) Man-form makes love to another form of Woman than the one She is associated with.

If Woman, Beyond Herself, has Chosen (or is ‘Made for’) Him, and if Her Potential for (Receiving His) Consciousness fits His (‘Gift’ of) Consciousness, and She then becomes (to whatever extent) more intimate with another Man-form (than Her Beloved), He, in His Purity, gets angry (and possibly sad, frustrated and whatever) but not jealous. It is so that He Grants Her Whole-Heartedly Her One Best Man. (Even if She, from the ‘normal’ perspective, would (seem to) be very attractive) He doesn’t and Cannot want to be Her Man(-form) if He Sees She would Be (more) at Her right Place with another Man-form, if there She Grows better in the moment or at all. He Respects (Divine) Nature without any reserve or exception, Totally. He doesn’t feel jealousy, grudge, competition or whatever to the supposed competitor.

Only, if She’s cheating Him, if in Fact He is Her True Lover but She’s resisting to Surrender in Her True Love and out of this, out of fear, out of powerplay, trying to make Him bow for Her Female Force, rather moving forever restlessly, unhappily, than Bowing for and in Him, then He can get furious or whatever Response is Appropriate and True in the moment. This is not jealousy at all. It is (stemming from) nothing else than His Love for and as Truth, His Love as and Faithfulness to the Ultimate Oneness of Man and Woman Which by Divine Nature Wants to Manifest in the world of form as Man-form and Woman-form Living the Divine Law.

He in fact Meditates Her unclarity about Man in His Heart, He can actually, ‘bodily’ feel (the moment of) an ‘attack’ of cramp coming in His Heart, His chest, when His Woman mentions or even attunes to some other guy in whom She is in whatever way and on whatever Level of Life (unconsciously) interested. This is not jealousy.

In fact, Man, as Pure Mirror, has, in a way, got nothing to do with it, at least

not personally. He just Meditates Her Pain of any illusory interest in Man(-forms) – other than in Man Itself – activated by, originated in unclarity about Man, by and in not being able yet to Recognize Wholly, Irreversibly, Fearlessly Her Man, Her One and Only Who is Wholly Man. He can get angry (or whatever), or even ‘explode’ if the Pain He Takes in is not being Meditated through yet while She offers Him more and more of it. Then any extra picking in His Heart will cause the balloon already full of Pain to burst. This will especially happen if She refuses Him still, His Light of Consciousness in Fact, to Shine on Her Dark (form-related) interests in this subject, in (other) Man-forms, if She is (very) resistant to Feel and thus to See in this respect (and in general). It can even hurt like crazy in His Conscious Heart of Truth, this Fight between Consciousness and Unconsciousness. Every Fight in Woman regarding which Man-form to ‘take’, is in Fact a Reflection of the Fight between Consciousness and Unconsciousness.

Her not wanting to admit an attraction to a(nother) Man(-form) can make Him furious – as He feels Him energetically-consciously in Her Body. The (any) Lie of Unconsciousness is a cramp and painful, it disturbs or breaks the Contact between Man and Woman, drifts them apart if the reality of the attraction is not Seen in the Eye, if the Pain (and, ultimately, Lie) of it is not Felt. It is not the attraction to another Man-form in itself that is causing (His anger, neither) Man and Woman to drift apart, it is the natural and illusion-consolidating Tendency of the Female Force to want to keep things in the Dark (which feels but is not safer for Woman). If Man and Woman can Communicate about the attraction this will only bring them Closer. Although it can of course turn out that She discovers that She ‘has to’ Be with the other Man somehow. Even then, if this is so, and Beyond the personal, Man and Woman Come Closer. And the True Man Respects this, doesn’t want otherwise. His Task is not to prevent attractions to other Man-forms. On the contrary. He Beyond any personal wanting ‘Wants’ the attractions, as they are there anyway (in the Dark), even if not activated, manifested – and in the End they are Divinely Necessary for His Manifestation as (Divine) Man on earth. His Task is Truth, to Shine Light in the Dark. To Pierce through Woman’s Natural resistance to His Light, He can Allow the energetic form of anger or even fury.²²⁴

224 There’s a straight relation between Woman resisting Her (True) Man (or in Fact: the Male Force) and Her getting enthusiastic about (the consciousness (on whatever Plane) or knowledge of) other Man-forms. Big chance She will then, surely in prolonged resistance, ‘accidentally’ meet another interesting, attractive Man-form. She can test Her Man by giving (Dark) hints about it. If on Deeper Level She Wants to stay with Her current Man She’ll, sooner or later, Communicate Openly about it. In the End though She’s not faithful to Her current Man-form, to any Man but the Strongest, the best, the most (or Completely) Whole. And She Allows in Her Body Man-forms(’ consciousnesses) to Find out. May the

If the Light of Consciousness is not present anyway in a Man-form, it's possible as well that the cramp 'attacks' His Heart and it in fact happens, inevitably – only, then the Man might feel less Pain actually, if at all something. Still He can act out unconsciously the anger about Her 'betrayal' or in fact Uncertainty about the True Man of Her Heart, in relation to His Manifestation in and as the Man-form She is with at the moment and (differently, in and as) other Man-forms, about Her Man not being One yet, not Manifested as One in a Male Body.

His possible fury or whatever is in Fact a Reflection of Her own self-hatred, Her not being Faithful to Her True (selfless) Self, Him, Her Real Man, Her Heart. And in Fact this self-hatred of the Female Force is corresponding with and stems from the inherent, unavoidable, tension that form is; it is no drama (at all) in itself. Self-hatred is not a personal matter. Jealousy is straightly connected to, associated with self-hatred, with form-cramp.

So, by nature, it is Woman, (if) not Embedded in (Her True and in Fact Undeniable Love for) Him, who is the one ((as) form) being jealous. As(sociated with) form, not Understanding the Formless, That Which She (somewhere) Knows is to Free Her from Her (Inherently) Painful Form-ness, She cannot else than (falsely, but still) suppose that She will be short if (Her) Man (representing the (Freeing) Formless) will be intimate with another Woman-form than Her. She assumes He would (and could at all) leave Her then, (if) being more interested in this other Woman(-form), taking away by this (as it seems on the face of it) Her (Chance of) safety, or, Deeper Looked at: Her Chance of Freedom, of Be(com)ing Whole, Be(com)ing Him. And to protect Her individual Chance – not Seeing yet that, Ultimately, Woman is One Woman Taking on different, many forms – She will usually start to make black the other Female candidate for Her Man, warn Him against the bitch.

But Man is not more interested in another (specific) Woman-form. He is, Beyond Himself, 'Interested'²²⁵ in Form (or Unconsciousness) Itself Receiving Him, His Consciousness. Every Woman-form who seems to be a candidate for this Function (of Receiving), He is, by nature, 'interested' in, investigating the possibility of this. If She, any Woman-form, is His Woman, that is: His Channel of Reception in (earthly and at all) Reality He, in the True, Conscious, Case, even cannot leave Her (form). And this would be ultimately stupid, if He would try. For She, this True Receiving (of His Consciousness), is what He does all His Painful struggle here on earth for in the First (and Only) Place. To go away at the moment that He manages is silly beyond words,

best One Win (Her). That She gets lost in allowing more or even many Man-forms is something else – although not unimportant.

225 In Fact He is not interested in anything. She is interested – in Him. And He Reflects and Responds to Her Deepest Inner (and mostly Unconscious) Call upon Him.

unnatural, impossible. Only if He, Man, is (unconsciously) afraid of Her, Woman, afraid to Be Received and thus to Be Responsible (for Her as Himself) then He will indeed leave Her form (again and again) for another form. But what's the big deal in this, (as) He, in this case, is not Really Him, Her Beloved, Her Truth, anyway. He who is afraid of Her and thus (of) Himself (Already Always Embracing, Whole-Heartedly Feeling and Ultimately, in and as Reality, Being Her) is not Truly He, not the One She is Heading for, (but merely) a distraction, deluding attraction (or test) on Her way to Her Only One Who cannot leave – for He Wholly Lives – Her Form.

If She, Embedded in and even as (Part of) Him, Looks at Her own jealousy, it simply stops, immediately even, and She feels Relief, Him Already Embracing Her, Him never excluding Her (form), never exchanging Her form for another form (of Woman).

As long as jealousy persists, She is not Embedded in Him, didn't find Him, Her True Lover yet (because She doesn't Want so) and it still has its function in Her world of form, although it's an illusory and not Her Real (Love-)World.

The Man-form who is (suppressed or overtly) jealous is living unconsciously Her Female Force, is separating in Fact from (instead of Living) Her, and is thus immature and dwelling in a childish sphere, unwilling to be (Her) Man, to Be Responsible and, in Truth, Simply cannot be Used by Her for Her True Process of Becoming or Realizing to Be One with and as Him, He's Simply not Her One Who's never jealous, Who's Capable of Guiding Her (to and in Him), and He 'Should' be – not out of moral reasons, but in Fact, by Nature – is already being rejected, for She cannot Receive the child, only the Man.

So, it must be clear that this all doesn't mean at all that Man-forms, in their present, usual state of (un)consciousness, could, in respect to intimacy and sexuality, put any claim on 'their' Woman-form, could prevent Her in any way from going for what or to whom She wants. Only the One, the Truly and Wholly in (but not to) Woman Surrendered Man, would in principle be in the Position to have this 'claim', if it was not for the fact that He doesn't need it (at all). She, if Finally, Finally, after all Her struggle, after all these millennia, She Found Him, Her Beloved, She Wants Only (still) to Be Part of and thus Be Intimate with Him. No Man-form can in Truth use the Divine Law (of Woman Being Faithful to Her Man) to make any demand on 'His' Woman – if He is not Actually, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Living the Divine (Law), if, in Truth, Beyond the earthly (official or other) form, She is not His Woman (which is a Reflection of He not Being Her True Man).

The True Demand (of Him) on Her is only and can only be a Reflection of Her Own (Impersonal) Longing for Him, for the One, in which (and Beyond the normal meaning of the word 'demand') She Has to be Shown by Him that all Her roundabout

ways, Her egoic, distracting interest(s) in other Man-forms, don't serve Her (and thus not Him), don't serve Her Process of Finding and Resting Ultimately in the One, that She simply cannot, never will be able to Surrender by and in going to the many ((Man-)forms).

He's not jealous if still She (secretly) insists. He Sees the situation, Feels the Pain of it in His Heart and lets Her go. It is not His Task (at all) to convince Her that She would be His Woman. It Necessarily Needs to come out of Herself, this Insight, Truth, if it is to Be So. He's not attached to (any of) Her forms, how (then) could He be jealous. Form comes to Him, to the Formless, by itself, because it is Ready, tired of its seemingly separate existence (as form). The Formless doesn't have to convince.

Jealousy – although natural – is the denying of (the Truth of) Wholeness. All forms have their own roundabout ways, their own lies and time needed to eventually Return in the One. He cannot be jealous of another roundabout way or lie, He Humbly Feels the Pain which She forgets in Her being busy (and blind) on Her roundabout way, in trying to find the perfect and ultimate lie why She has to leave Him (again and again).

He is to Guide Her to Him (right, straight) through the very dark hole of jealousy and not to dwell in and play this old game Himself – for that's what it is, just a game, playing with the pawns of misunderstanding and illusion.

He's not jealous, (as) the Formless is Always There and cannot leave (Him, Itself – for It is Him). No possible leaving of a Woman-form (or possible opening for another Man-form) – to which the jealousy would be related – can change something in His (Perspective of) Reality. If She leaves (again, like so often) He's still One. He Feels (Her) Pain, but there's no problem. He doesn't have to keep Her form. Consciousness cannot be jealous of Consciousness. It is One. If She Grows via or even (Truly) Surrenders to another (Male) Form of (the Same) Consciousness He's Happy as if this other Form would be Himself (and it is, Ultimately). In practice however this Consciousness through (and as) other Male Form is hardly ever (or in Fact never) Truly, Wholly the Same, at most in Essence, never though in manifestation. Even then though, He, Consciousness, Grants Her the 'Best', One Consciousness, without being (jealously) obsessed whether His 'own' Form is the (by Her) chosen One or another. He is Free, a Free Offer.

He Knows anyway and by Nature Respects Already that She (as Form) is the One to choose a partner, a lover, that She is the One Wanting to Return in the One, not He, as He is One Already. He 'just' Follows (and is Faithful to Her Heart in this respect) – not (at all) as a dummy though, but as Her Perfect Mirror Reflecting Her Deepest and Only Heart-'Interest', not manipulated and deluded in any way by what Her form-interests seem to be for Her (and that She 'even' tries to hide from Him):

never having to Surrender to Man, to the Heart, to Love, but to keep all options open in relation to (the qualities, that is: forms of) Man-forms. Usually however Woman suppresses so much this dangerous subject (of other, better Man-forms), it is so stuck in the Dark that, Necessarily then, Man and Woman, their polarities, disappear in the rotting middle. Man, the True Man, is not jealous but in Full Consciousness (and again as a Mirror) Brings up the subject of other Man and even shows Her some interesting exemplars to at all – by Feeling in His Heart through all the Pain in it – Be Able to Guide Her to Himself. Only right in the Inherently Painful Jungle of Nature, of the Truth never clinging to one particular exemplar of the Other Sex out of safety-reasons, Total Clarity can Appear. If any other Man-form is better for Her Development, for Her Recognition of Him, Her Man thus, this Pain is Celebrated as the Truth – and He, by the way, Becomes more and more, Deeper and Deeper, Man... on earth. He Gets to Know Her, Deeper and Deeper, by Bodily Living Her (Painful) Relation to Man. He Becomes (Clear to Be) Her Consciousness. He doesn't settle with His apparent competitor(s), but with Her Unclarity 'and', inseparably related to this, any (rests of) resistance in His Male Body to Feel all the (forgotten or denied or not yet at the surface but still deeply in Her Darkness lying, however present anyway and for His Heart feelable) Pain of or coming through His Beloved Woman.

SECTION VI

*(Man Realizing to Be) Consciousness
Pervades Woman, the Earth, Form,
Body, Energy*



The True-Hearted Woman Feels Her Pain of not being Truly Penetrated, That is Wholly Loved, by Man

The (Divinely) Courageous Woman feels (totally) Her Pain of not being Truly Penetrated (Embraced) by Man. She does not (and cannot) give up Her Only True Dream (That Her True Beloved, (Who Grants Her) True, or Whole Penetration, does exist, is Possible, is True). She can wait for Her True Beloved – or, better even, actually look for Him. In the meanwhile She can be and associate and even make love with for Her lesser gods, less (if at all) important Male forms, but in Her Heart She never starts to mix these up with, mistake them for Her True Beloved. (And She can even be honest with them in sharing that they are not ‘It’ for Her... but better than nothing.)

She won’t (mix up), if She Stays Faithful to Her Heart – That, Beyond interpreting or guessing, cannot deny that It is not Really Fulfilled (by Her current lover(s)), not Whole, not Touched on the Deep Level that Her Being Tells (if not Screams) That is Possible for Her (Potential), even Demanded. She can and usually and surely if Nature is respected will ‘hop’ to another Man-form if She finds a better one for the moment, till finally – but this takes a lot of frustration, not necessarily to have been all consciously felt through however, before – She Meets Her True Beloved, Who can and (by Nature) may Penetrate Her Truly, Deeply, Wholly.

Some (and in Fact even all) Woman-forms are very difficult to (Truly) Penetrate. They open not so easily or hardly, or not at all even. This is (Part of) Divine Nature, of the Divine Structure; there’s nothing wrong on a personal level. It might be so that there is actually a great Woman-Treasure Waiting there²²⁶ – but this Treasure will only be Truly Opened if the Right Man is there, and is Recognized by Her Heart and, moreover, however connected, if He can Give and Gives Himself Completely, Whole-Heartedly. The Female Treasure is not Given just like that. It is only Given if Her Hero is there, Fully Present, Capable of Finding (for Having, in His Non-Separation from Her) the right keys. Normally this (Hero) is the Conscious Man (but on more unconscious or dense levels other, simpler keys might be found by less

226 This great Woman-Treasure is not something mysterious or some bodily fluid, nectar that might come free if She is Penetrated Deeply by (a) Conscious Man (as you can read in some Tantric scriptures) but Her True and Deep Opening for and Reception of Man(’s Consciousness) in Fact. This Treasure is nothing but the (Depth of the) Allowance of the Male Divine Consciousness on earth, into the forms that will Shine, Radiate as the Formless.

conscious Man-forms).

The True Key is the Man Himself, the True Consciousness That is not in any way (truly) attached to nor distracted by forms, by the (supposed and seemingly beautiful) form in and as which Woman comes to Him. He is not and cannot be (truly) seduced by Her Beauty, by Her Sexuality and not even by the Finest Female Nectar when It shows up (Finally, in His Her Totally Piercing-Through Eyes and Presence).

His Non-attachment is the True Key, the Real Opening for (a) Woman. (The) Man is the Key Who doesn't want nor need anything of Her – for He is Married Already to the Divine Woman Herself (for He Sees Her, Embraces, Loves Her Totally). He cannot cheat Her with This, with supposedly not wanting anything of Her while in fact He (unconsciously) does, He cannot truly fool Nature. He can try and learn all the tricks to open Woman, sexually, in the first place – which is not too difficult if He knows the (rules of the) games, Her games in fact. But on Deeper Level, in Truth, She will stay Closed for Him. She simply cannot Truly Deeply Open if He falls in, is seduced in(to), doesn't Recognize, See through Her traps, Her games, Her manipulations. If, nevertheless, She still allows His form to be with Hers They necessarily live in the Lie together, till finally They die and new human forms will arise (with alike qualities) who on Their turn will be Tested if They, Man and Woman, submit (again, also) to the Common Lie – or not.

The True Man Waits Humbly²²⁷ till finally She is fed up with all Her lesser lovers, who cannot Fulfil, Truly Penetrate Her, that means: fed up with Her Own games, Her Own Manipulation of, Her Own Lying to Him, Her Own choosing for form-safety in whatever way, till finally She Recognizes (and stops Her fearful rejecting, denying, overlooking of and not daring to See) Him, Her True Lover. If His Non-attachment to Her, that means in Fact (His Non-attachment) to any form, is True, Whole-Heartedly Lived Through, She, the Divinely Courageous Woman, will Recognize Him – this is Nature. If He is Truly There, She will be There (as well).

She can and will be His Divine Woman only if She finally, at last, after all, Stops looking at Him, blaming Him for what He doesn't Give Her (which, in itself, is not untrue) and Stops looking at Herself, blaming Herself for what She on Her turn does wrong (which is in fact exactly the same (all blocking judging), no matter if the content seems to be different). To be Able to Really Grow She must sooner or later Allow Her (actual, already present) Pain in relation to Him. To (be Able to) Allow Her

227 His Waiting doesn't let alone the fact (and Responsibility) that He (also) Feels the Pain of Her not being Truly (or Wholly) Penetrated by Him. In Fact (even only) This Conscious Feeling (of the Pain 'created' by or not Solved because of His Own Incapacity, Insufficiency) is Ultimately What Does the Work of Preparing Her for (Coming, Recognizing and Surrendering to) Him.

Pain She must give up Her lonely position of waiting for Him and Actually Connect Her Heart to Him, 'Make' (or in Fact Allow) True Contact.

Only Then She can Finally See, Live Whole-Heartedly Her lack, Her not at all being fulfilled in fact, His not being Present, His not Giving Himself to Her, His not Really being Usable for Her Growth (in any True sense). Only in True Connection – including Connecting to His possible and usual non-Connecting to or withdrawal from Her (Pain) – She can Find this out, See this – else She can go away to another Man-form, even a seemingly very different one from the discarded one but undoubtedly will stay a terrible (and suffering) slave of Her own egoic desires, now going to this kind of Man having to follow this desire, this attraction in Man, then after a while (or simultaneously) to that kind of Man, following that desire, that dissatisfaction, that impulse to get rid of that (or a basic) feeling of not being fulfilled, trying to fill that lack...

The Divinely Courageous Woman will Stop this whole crazy and egocentric show and starts to Feel Her Pain, Her missing Her Beloved here on earth, at Her side. She Feels Her loneliness, without getting lost in the 'drama', She doesn't postpone Feeling any more. In Fact She Allows the Pre-Work by Her Honest Cry. For Whole-Heartedly, (as One) Consciously Going through Her Pain and Being Transcended in it can only Happen in Relation to Her True Beloved – in physical form. The Necessary Pre-Work is, Necessarily, Done or Allowed in True Honest Relation to (and not denying any more in any way) Her Real Male Beloved in and as Her Heart. But the True Freeing (from all Her bonds to forms, from Her unconscious suffering) can only Happen if He is Actually, in the Body, with Her, Actually Seeing Her, Respecting Her, Recognizing Her, Feeling Her Wholly in and as His Heart, not separating in any (Fundamental) way from Her.

In practice hardly any Woman-forms Allow the Pre-Work to take place, endlessly clever as Woman-Ego is in finding escape-routes (including 'better' Male forms), all not to have to Feel, all not to Allow some True Consciousness about Her actual situation – without any hope or trying to improve, but as it is – now.

So (without this Honest Pre-Work) She also does not Allow Herself to Meet Him, Her True Beloved, Her Only Liberator. She will (have to) escape for ever from Him, for ever chained to (and having to run or trudge after or or suppress) Her desires, Her unfulfilled longings, never Seeing His Light Shining upon Her. As long as She denies Her Own Responsibility for Meeting Her True Beloved She will be lonely – without or (usually) with Man-form (who – in His not Seeing Her – is held responsible by Her for Her lack).

Divine Woman rejects all (relatively attractive) Man-forms who cannot Penetrate Her Truly – and bears, Feels the Pain of seemingly having 'nothing' then,

no (strong) arms around Her, no fairytale-safety, no children or whatever (Her desires) and yet does not Give up Her Dream, and She does not try to be Man Herself. She Loves Him and Only That. Her (Faithful) Love for Him, for Her Real Beloved, Does all the Work, Does Bring Him to Her Finally (or in Fact the other way round), will Transcend at Last (even) the terrible Duality of the forms and the Formless because of and in Which She seems to have all Her difficulties, all Her Pain: Seeing Him in a (Man-)form and yet (again and again) He turns out to be not Him and yet, somewhere, He seems to be...

‘Somewhere’ is not Enough though. She Wants and Needs to Know, for Sure, Now, Here, without any doubt, to Feel Him as a Fact, as (Her Own) Reality, Vibrating, Puls(at)ing, all over, everywhere in Her Body. Her Whole Body Needs, Screams to Be Penetrated and Taken Over by His Formless Force and to Be Known (and Freed by This and Sacrificed) as His, not as a self or Self, not being self-existent. Every Moment Her Body-Being Wants to Celebrate His Presence, His Penetration, every Moment Making Love to Him. Her Whole Body – and not the mind (that is the unManifested Body) – Wants to Be Happy. The Form Wants to Live as the Formless.

Man is Urged to Put His Consciousness into form²²⁸

Man ‘Likes’ or is Urged to Create – or in Fact: to Put His Consciousness into – form, not create forms for their own sake.

Man is not truly interested in form. Form feels for Him a necessary ‘burden’ through which He wants, or let’s say: Has to Reveal His Consciousness. He is only ‘Interested’ in (His, Which Eventually Turns out to be also Her) Consciousness That He wants to Spread, Manifest in the world, in Her, in Woman (Earth). In Fact He is not even interested in His Consciousness, (as) It is (just) His Being. There is a Natural ‘Flow’, or let’s say: Response from Being to that which is ‘asking’ for It – or: from Consciousness to Unconsciousness.

In the friction, in the not fixedness, in the Process, of (His) Woman Receiving and Resisting Him – a Duality wherein no right and wrong exist – His creativity flowers, can grow to high, almost unlimited levels. If She would all the time Receive Him or all the time (Totally) Resist Him there would be no creativity at all. To Find Space, Allow Air, Breath in the hell and Pain of earthly life, life of form, of the Female Sticking Force, triggers His creativity. To make the seemingly impossible possible, to Find and Show Freedom in the prison is His challenge. To take (the) form Beyond itself, to Let Something from a Deeper Reality Transpire through (the) form, Something Divine, is what He ‘Likes’ or What is His Work. Ultimately He is here to Show that the forms are no forms in Fact, but Him, that He Rules over the forms. But yes, to Show This (Truth) to forms He necessarily uses forms, not only grosser forms but also less dense or (preferably) even very subtle energetic forms. And He does this work not to keep Himself busy or because He would be so full of, obsessed by, Himself. No, He Wants Her, Woman, as a Reflection of Her Longing for Him, to See Who He Is, Wants Her to Recognize His (Being) Consciousness, to Receive Him – as Deep as Possible. By Showing His Consciousness – even if done in a clumsy way – He invites Her or the form(s) to Finally Rest, that is Disappear, in Him, in the Formless, the many to Return in the One. He has no Rest if She (doesn’t Recognize Him and, thus, cannot and) does not Rest in Him.

In practice it means a lot of fuss, trouble, pain, frustration, to – by and in and

228 (Already) in the World of Woman’s Duality, Man is the One (Formless) Who Expresses Itself in Form, in Woman. But it is not the Male Force Itself Wanting This – the Male Force Being the One Beyond His Oneness and Her Duality. The Female Force creates, sustains and destroys form(s).

after Living, Feeling Whole-Heartedly through all of this – finally be able to use His creativity such, to use or create in such a way forms, that indeed Something of (the Atmosphere of) (His) Oneness Shines through. And even then there are hardly any forms who Recognize this and are (more) Consciously Attracted to it. He – to Know His True One Gift – Has to Go through all this suffering, only already because of the fact that He cannot stop. He can't stop to try to Show His Consciousness via form for this Drive is nothing personal in the End – although, as it is coming through human beings, it might seem something egoic. It is Nature Itself. No one can stop Nature.

Male forms – (at least) more obviously representing the Male Force – are many times occupied in, if not obsessed by, their work, (partly) 'forgetting' in this their Woman-form or considering Her less or maybe just as important. In 'forgetting' Her He forgets that She is His Work, His True Work, the Reason at all why He does so His best, puts so much time and energy in His work, business, creating the best forms possible. He Wants Her to See Him through His work, to tell Him how great He is (or read: to Know that He is the One for Her to Surrender in and to). But, in putting all effort in the forms (in order to, in Fact, Show Himself to Her), in Her world, He forgot that She doesn't have the Eyes – just like that – to See Beyond His (nota bene:) self-created forms Him, forgot that She is His Work in Fact, the Work of Granting, Giving Her His Eye (to at all Recognize Him, His Oneness, or True Greatness Beyond the personal, Beyond Ego, Beyond limitation). And, by the way, in concentrating so much on His work of creating the best and most forms, on and in competition with other Man-forms, all to impress Her, to be able to Penetrate Her, to be Received by Her (Finally), by the world, He forgot another thing: That Which is to Be Seen by Her, Recognized. In being so busy with the forms He forgot about His Own Being, That Which He Actually Wanted and still Wants to Show Her. He forgot to Realize His Being, to Realize His True Essence, His Being (Pure) Consciousness. And He couldn't (Realize), because for that He Needed Her, Needed to spend a lot of time and energy, most even, in and on Her (and not on His trying to impress Her).

The thing is that without Realizing His Truth, without Knowing Who He Is in Fact, He simply cannot Put His Consciousness into (a) form, Bring it in the world of form. It does not go by accident, not slip unconsciously into the form. By (Divine) Nature this is not Possible. So what He is to Learn and if He doesn't block nature He will Learn is that it doesn't work like this, like He naïvely assumed since He came here in the world of form. It doesn't work, to Show His Consciousness, if He as the potential transmitter of this Consciousness is not Conscious Himself, doesn't Truly and Wholly and Totally Selflessly Recognize to Be (and Live Actually as) Consciousness. By Honest observation, that is Feeling-observation, He discovers He is frustrated about the reception on earth of His work – and, in Honesty and in Due Course, it

is revealed that He is not just a little bit frustrated like everybody normally is every now and then, but totally. In Allowing this Total frustration, His Total failure here on earth as Man, as the Bringer of His (potential) Gift, His (version of) Consciousness, He Transcends, He is relieved of the boundaries and in fact illusions of the ‘person’ and the whole supposed personal world. He gets more (and Finally Total) Clarity of What He is Doing here in Fact Beyond any sort of personal task and even Beyond any ‘higher’ mission or something. He Sees He doesn’t exist (as Man-form), He is just Consciousness (even though the Consciousness coming (or filtered) through His form is unique), that’s all there is to it. He is Consciousness to Pervade, Enlighten the earth, Form, Unconsciousness with His Consciousness. And He Sees Woman who is His Indispensable Channel to Let this Happen, His Entrance, His Opening, His Reception (Happening through Making Her See Him, on earth, the Formless in Form). In fact He saw Her before already more and more during His learning-period of getting frustrated in His work and, related to this, in Her (still) not Recognizing Him, (still) not Truly Opening for, Receiving Him ‘and’ His Consciousness. He by this Non-Reception of His work, of Him, by Woman’s Unconscious Mirror, was forced to look at Himself: what was not right then if, like He was now, She did not want or could not Truly Embrace Him...

As long as He is self-obsessed with His own consciousness or form – instead of Contacting, Using Her as (Unconscious) Mirror in regard to His (lack of) Being Man and Earthly Living Man – Woman (already) ‘Punishes’ Him by not Truly (but only faking to be) Receiving Him in Her Divine Lap That by Divine Nature can Only Receive Man Itself, Divine Man. But, Having Taken Her Gift of Rejection and therefore being Freed from the self-obsession now and the illusion that He as form would want to be Received by Her Lap, He can See now that She is His Work, His Whole Work even, His Only Divine Work.²²⁹ Now that He Sees it is all so Simple and He Realizes that this Sight – of Man and Woman Who by Divine Nature are to Become or Realize to Be Already One, by the Process of Her Recognition of Him as the One, Her Beloved and Surrendering Herself, all Her forms, Her bonds, into Him – was always slumbering in Him and in fact in everybody, but not (Totally) Clearly, not at the surface.

He Sees in all Clarity that only His (Total) Surrender in and Dedication to Her Enables Him to Truly Put His Consciousness into form, to Give His (Real) Gift to the world, to Her. His Channel is not just a channel. She is Divine. She, the Form, is the Formless. The Form and the Formless, She and He, Are One. In Doing His Work (now) He can never forget Her any more, She is all the time there, with Him; without Her, without His Natural Self-evident Dedication to Her there is no Work. It would

229 See chapter 64.

be dead.

Not as a holy well-doer, (but) only Surrendered in, Wholly permeated with the Pain of this World, Her Inherent form-Pain, He can Do His Job, Use His Channel, He can Enter Her, Pervade Her, Enlighten Her. Without Her (Being His Channel) He is just senselessly, functionless, freewheelingly floating around through space. To Function though He Enters His Channel.

**Man by Nature ‘Sacrifices’ His Freedom and Lets Himself be
Bound to the earth, to (Inherent) Problem, to form, to life as
problematic – by Connecting to Woman manifested in Female Body**

(Just) as difficult as it is for Woman, naturally associated as She is with the Dark, Egoic Force, to Free Herself or in Fact Let Herself Be Freed from it, as Painful it is for Man to Whole-Heartedly Go into it. His Ego is: not to Connect Consciously to Her Ego but to live it unconsciously (whether in trying to avoid or bowing for it – instead of as Heart Standing in the midst of the Pain of it).²³⁰

Nevertheless, Man, in the True Case, Whole-Heartedly Goes in the hornet’s nest, in the Inherent Problem that a relationship with (a) Woman-form is. This ties Him to the earth, to the form(s), to form-consciousness. Only in and by Living Totally (through) the Pain of the ties there can be a True Marriage with His Divine Beloved, when (only) Finally He Sees the (Inherently problematic) relationship is not His problem²³¹ (and, thus, in Fact not a problem at all). It is a ‘problem’ of the Female Force trying the impossible, to hold on to forms, that are all bound to die sooner or later and are already dying in Fact. He, as Consciousness, is Ultimately Free (in Principle) in giving, adding forms to His Formless Consciousness – without creating any bonds to the forms. But this Freedom of Him is only to be Truly Realized through Total unfreedom, Seeing and Living this as True – not by Realizing His Freedom without having tied HimSelf to a self, to (a Female) form.

If Man(-form) cannot (or resists to) attach Himself to (‘even’) one Woman-form He cannot Liberate Woman (from Her form-bonds) and thus not Himself. As long as He is too good for one form, to Totally in Depth Go into Her (one form), He cannot serve the many – or: the world – (at all) either. For That (Selfless Service), He Needs to Learn the functioning and cramp and limited (form-)consciousness of (one) form, from inside, not from outside merely while Freely looking at Her, at most studying Her.

230 See also chapter 113.

231 Man – unlike Woman – doesn’t care about a relationship (with Woman). A relationship? What is that? No, Woman Herself is His ‘Interest’. This doesn’t take away the fact that it hurts, the relationship, even if it is nothing (in itself, for Him) – just because for Her it is a reality and She’s cramped, unfree in it. (Her) Cramp means not Being Received by Woman. Not Being Received is (‘His’) Pain, even though it’s not a personal pain. Her Resistance is His Food to Transcend in and as His Heart.

Man first, at a certain moment in His Development on earth, when He by Nature is Ready for it, attaches Himself to (a) Woman and only then, in and by (Getting to Know) this Pain (of bonds, attachments) as His Own, Detaches Himself.²³² He doesn't stay safely, freely detached from the beginning. It doesn't make Sense to hold on to or to defend His Freedom – like by nature, Man-forms try (more or less). He can't win this fight. As long as He's attached to non-attachment He needs to fight (as and against Her) and lose. In Total Unfreedom, in Total Sacrifice, He Must Find His 'Way back' to the Formless, to His Freedom, by Living Consciously Her (Inherent and Divinely Given) Pain. He actually Learns Her Pain, which by original nature He doesn't Understand. Only Her Pain Liberates Him.

His Freedom is worth nothing if He can't Sacrifice it, if He doesn't See that, by Divine Nature, it is to be Sacrificed. Not any person, not any heroic act or attitude is needed for this Sacrifice, it is a Totally Impersonal Natural Happening. Also, just as Natural by the way is that He, in this Sacrifice, doesn't Truly Forget His Original Freedom or State. He doesn't have to, and cannot even in Truth, choose – for Freedom or for losing it. Every dilemma is (part of the) Lie. Truth never chooses. It is Revealed by Itself, in Following, Allowing Truth.

His (Only) Chance to Be Able to Sacrifice His prisonlike Freedom is to, in and as Male Body, tie Himself to a Female form (or Body) with all Her outspoken or silent, suppressed demands on Him, with all Her trying to make Him Responsible for Her (unfelt) Pain, Suffering – which, by the way, is at the same time true and totally untrue. In the mist of Her (secret or overt) pulling at Him He can only Find His Freedom Back and Become Conscious of Himself as Consciousness if He Takes Her Pain in His Heart, if He doesn't refrain from this One True Process, (that is:) from Her.

And His Ultimate Freedom He Finds, if by the Same, Now as Truth Already much Deepened, Process, He is Able to Show Her and She indeed Sees Totally that She is Totally Responsible Herself, Responsible to Live Her Truth, to See that What She Wants (of Him) is in Fact Already There – and Reveals Itself in and by Her, Natural, Surrender to and in Him. In short: if He can Make Her See – as Him – if He Creates a Divine Woman-Body as His, not in any way separate from His (Being the Whole), which means even, and this is very Important, that She, like He Allowed before (Her) already, doesn't separate in any way from separation, from the Separative Female Force.

232 For Freeing Woman – and therefore Himself – from form-attachment (and even from the usually more hidden attachment to the Formless) both are Needed. Man Attaches Himself and He Detaches Himself. One of them won't do. In general one can say that the 'soft' Man (Beyond Himself doing anything) makes the gesture to Woman and attaches Himself but 'forgets' to Detach, while the more 'macho' Man detaches without (Truly) Attaching. One mode is not better or worse than the other. They just need to be Seen (and Felt, located in one's own life) for what they are, unWhole in themselves.

She then, thus, Lives the Female Force in and as Her (Now Divinized) Body, not being ‘too good’ for this now, and is dwelling in and enjoying His Safe Embracing Arms of Oneness, of Consciousness, but Humbly Allowing through and as Her Body the Pain of the Separative Force, of the world, of unconscious forms, and Feeling this again and again in whatever form, as He Made it Conscious, Possible for Her to Be Aware of it.

His Ultimate Freedom, His Transcended original and Sacrificed Freedom, He Finds Only, thus, if She is Free²³³ – for He Sees that He cannot separate from Her in any sense for She Is Him, He Is Her. She is ‘just’ the visible, feelable, noticeable form of Him, of His Being, the Formless. No (Ultimate) Freedom thus if there’s (still) any dissociation, (premature) detaching from Her, from separation, from form, or in other words: if He still Lives unconsciously this Separative (Female) Force in (and as) Him by supposedly consciously choosing for Freedom, for Liberation from (Her) Suffering (as form).

To Find Out the Ultimate Truth about this all, or in Fact about This One Thing, the Ultimate Truth of Man and Woman as One, He in and as Male Body Attaches, Ties Himself to a Female Body. He, to Enter the earth, to Penetrate the earth with His Consciousness, Attaches in principle (but not out of any moral or supposedly natural principle) to one Female Body. Only, if He Stays Faithful to His Truth, He will notice that the Other Body doesn’t like this (Faith to Truth instead of to Her, to the world of Ego, of form)²³⁴ and will leave His Body even if (and in Fact even because) He was willing to Totally Sacrifice (His Freedom) in Her (however not by Sacrificing His (Existence as Overall-)Truth) – but, in spite of the Painfulness of this, no problem, in this same Faith to Truth, new Body (and later possibly Bodies) will come. He just Humbly (and for long, if not for always) Cries Her Pain of leaving Him (again) as His Own Pain – but is not attached to a specific Female form to which He Attaches, through which (Channel) He is Developing or Activating and Ultimately Manifesting His (Potential) Consciousness. (And this Nature-given non-attachment of Man to a specific, one Woman-form is so painful for Her, although somewhere She Knows this to be True – still She Has to Fight this Truth to Allow It to Reveal and Manifest Itself (as (also Her) Truth).)

Without bowing for Her ego – even if this might seem to happen sometimes

233 She Resists as hell though to be Free(d). And the more and Deeper Man Associates (with and as Open Heart) Consciously-Feelingly with Woman’s Resistance – in the end: Resistance to Feel (Pain) – the Deeper He Becomes Human. In Becoming Human, Consciously Living the Heart (or: Whole) in and as the Body, Form, the earth Develops.

234 She, existing as by Nature unsatisfiable Duality, however doesn’t like it either if He seems to attach Himself to Her one Body as the only one. By this, namely, She, in this ‘safe’, dead situation, feels Her Chance to Grow out of the prison of (Her) form(-life) into His Formless Un-unsatisfiable State is being screwed up. And She’s bound to stay cramped. To Face Her imprisoning, deadening Ego, She Needs more Female ‘Bodies’ around.

(but in the End it is by Nature Impossible, this bowing of Him for Her) – He Humbly, on His bloody knees, Asks Her if She Finds Him Worthy to Go in, Take in, Meditate all Her Inherent, Deeply hidden, Trouble, Problematizing, Pain, Duality, Darkness, Fight. If She, like usual, refuses Him, immediately or after a while of being physically together, He just Cries, with or without tears, doesn't make a drama of it, doesn't create an unconscious Fight. He Lives the Truth, no matter how much Pain He Has to Bear, and (Only) this Total Faithfulness to His Own (but Impersonal) Truth will Attract the Divine Woman Who cannot leave Him (or, another form of the same leaving: stay with His physical form without Bowing for, Recognizing Him) for She Recognizes Him as Her Own Truth, Her True Beloved One.

In His One Ordeal of Learning to See and Live as Truth (in this world), He Feels that and how much and how the pain of the ties of (being in a) relationship with Woman, with form-consciousness hurts – not only of the relationship itself (as an overall-Pain) but of all the bloody details of it, of the contents, the particular forms She Offers Him to Feel, to Let Go through Him, if not the whole bunch at once, in order to (Unconsciously) Test Him whether He can Distil the Truth out of it (still, or at all) or will get lost in them, in Her form-business, in the whole mess. He is Tested if He can Sacrifice His truth of finding all (or most of) this form silly, crazy, senseless, ultimately not true, too painful, and goes away from them into non-Presence or if He, Beyond this (arrogant, fearful) Saying No to Her, is Willing to Say Yes, to Actually Feel the Pain (and then, thus, also See Whole-Heartedly the True and un-overestimable or in Fact Inestimable Gift) of Her (Offering Him Her world of form, of (Inherently Painful) Unconsciousness). And, if So, this Sacrifice of Him is not one big heroic Happening, after Which He would be Free and in Bliss and Happily Married with His Divine Woman for the rest of His (physical) lifetime or even ever after. No, it cannot else than Happen again and again and again and even all the time in Fact. Continuously Simultaneously He is Free and Bound to Feel the pain of Her Unfreedom. A True Sacrifice is Necessarily Forever, no turning back – by which the Sacrifice Itself has disappeared, for there is no (and it appears there has never been a) sacrificer.

Earthly Woman of flesh and bone Is His Only 'Way', or Process in Fact. He cannot Do It Alone. She ('and' Her Separation) is Inseparable Part of Him, His Work. In earthly relationship (or in Fact, Beyond the apparent, in (Whole-Hearted) Being) with Her He Learns – He Learns to Sacrifice His natural resistance to Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Meditate (all of) Her (Pain). He Learns, by This, to – Finally – Stand as Truth in this (egoic) world (of form). He Learns that Only Then He is Received – and that That was what She Always and Only Wanted: to Receive Him, Her Beloved, as Her Truth (Who, Being Her Truth, therefore never Separates from Her in any way, always Sees Her, always Allows Her to See as Him).

64

The Manifestation of His Consciousness on earth Goes Necessarily through and Is Woman

Woman is the Manifestation (in and as form) of Man. A True or Truly ‘Successful’ or Actual Manifestation is (only There, the Case in) His Liberation of Woman. He as Consciousness is not (Really) Manifested if Woman is not Freed by Him from all illusion around and (binding) association with form(s), from all identification other than with Him (as Her Own Heart- and ‘even’ Bodily Truth, Source), other than the One Itself (that is: including Her Duality that the One Encompasses), if She, on the Deepest Level, does not See Oneness in all form. He Manifests His Consciousness if She doesn’t get Really distracted by form any more, although She is Living form in, through and as Her (Divinized) Body and constantly brings Him the karma, that is: not (Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) Felt Pain, of the world, of Unconsciousness.

She, Her Body, has become an Open Vessel That is deliberately but Naturally and Consciously Allowed to become filled and stuck and ‘filthy’²³⁵ (from form) again and again – which forms the content of His Inherently Painful Meditation on the world. He Meditates Unconsciousness through Her to and in Him Wholly Surrendered Body. And (Only) This Meditation, This Transcending, via Her Body, of Unconsciousness into Consciousness Is His True Manifestation as Man, as Consciousness on earth, in the world of form. It is the Freeing from the bonds of the world of form, of human beings, in(to) the Formless.

He Creates His Divine Woman, His Open Vessel (by Making Her See (as) Him), and again and again Opens, Empties, Cleans Her from the stickiness, the slime, the poison, the manipulation of the world. And He Has to Do This (Cleaning), (for) She’s so Open now if indeed Her Surrender to Him is Whole, that there’s no way back, all the time and quickly Her Body becomes filled with ‘filth’. He can only Do This Cleaning by not separating at all from Her and thus by Taking all the ‘dirt’, unconsciousness in, Feeling (how by this) His Conscious Body (Which Is (His) Consciousness) is getting crushed, divided, weakened, deadened again and again. And not only He is to Feel. Man is Inherently in Pain and weakens if and when His Woman-Body, Representing the world’s Unconsciousness, doesn’t (want to) Feel (Whole-)Bodily (at any moment). Consciousness – or Consciously Feeling – is not

235 The use of word ‘filthy’ here is Woman’s own experience and has got nothing to do with any supposed judgement.

something extra, some spiritual cream on top of life (or hell). Without It there is no Life (only Potential). Her (Allowance of) Conscious Feeling is Crucial for His Freedom, (That is) His Manifestation. His True, Profound (and Divine) Work is to Make Her Feel (Consciously).

He, in words or otherwise, Guides Her Constantly, for She must not Take too much in so that Their Both Bodies cannot Handle it any more (and, in principle, could or would even die (although that won't happen so easily, the Body under guidance of (or even as) the Heart is extremely flexible)). The limitation of the Human Body if it is about Transcending unconscious Pain Necessarily Needs to Be Respected, which is only Natural. Again and again it is time for a (subtle or more drastic) shift: to put more stress on the Transcending side of the Process²³⁶ instead of on the Intake. Her Body, and by Their Actual Oneness thus His Own Body, Need to be protected from more (or in fact intense) Taking in. When She, Her Body, is more experienced with all kinds, types of karma, cramp, contraction, withdrawal, manipulation, lies, suppressed aggression and so on the Transcending can, in principle, go quicker – however it keeps on being a profound delicate and painful Process demanding a great deal of if not all time and energy of Man and Woman, Demanding Their Utter Dedication to It.

For Him to Transcend one Woman-form into His Divine Open Vessel is crucial and of Great Importance. If it's in the Course of Things to Create more Open Vessels, He will Transcend these new Woman-forms (partly) through His first One, already One with and Functioning as Part of Him. She Takes the new Woman-forms' karma, unconsciousness, in Her Body and Brings this (thus) (in)to His Heart.²³⁷ It is obvious that if any rests of illusion of self, of (the idea that there is at all) the personal, are still present, if His first Woman-form still associates with this, jealousy unavoidably would show up – for this is one of Woman's primary (emotional) associations with self-cramp – and the Natural Process cannot Proceed if She (even given the fact that He Took in His Heart (all of) Her (big) Pain in this fundamental subject and (thus) doesn't

236 The Human Process of Transcending Unconsciousness into Consciousness knows three (only in theory and not clearly in time distinguishable) phases, succeeding each other constantly (but also Working simultaneously): Intake of (or Associating with) Form, cramp, Pain, Unconsciousness, Ego – Transcending Unconsciousness into Consciousness by Actually, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling through its Pain – and, Finally, Giving, Radiating back to Unconsciousness ('manifesting' in people) the into Consciousness Transcended forms, cramp, Unconsciousness – by which latter stage and Touch 'new', already waiting cramp, unconsciousness comes in for its turn to be Meditated, and so on. There should be at least some (liveable) balance between the three phases.

237 He also does it straight, this Taking in of (new) Woman's form-cramp in His Body, His Heart, but even then it makes a big difference if already He went through the same Ordeal with (and by This having Created) His (in time-perspective: first) Divine Woman-form, or in Fact with Divine Woman Herself.

leave Her alone in it) resists to Surrender the jealousy. The (further) Manifestation of His Consciousness on earth blocks there, but in Fact was already blocked if, covertly, this jealousy in His Woman-form was still present. If a Woman-form is still self-obsessed in the respect of jealousy of ‘other’ Woman-forms (Who in the End, for Him, are One Woman, One Form, or Formness) She cannot Be and Function as His Divine Woman.

He, by Nature, can only Marry, and Has Already Married the Divine Woman and can (thus) Only Use²³⁸ Her Who is Willing and Actually Does Surrender all (karma-bound or stuck) forms at His Feet. There is no compromise in this. In True Oneness, or Divinity, the Male Force, or Principle, the Man, is Inevitably Always the First. It cannot be so – if They by Nature Are to Live as (Wholly in Truth, in Their Being and in Life Surrendered) Man and Woman – that She keeps a few forms (that She has difficulty with) to play with. He cannot tolerate this. His Compassionate, Truthful Heart forbids this (compromise). He doesn’t understand Her word ‘compromise’. He Only Is Nature, Truth. He Sees Her suffering. He Sees no reason why He would let Her dwell exactly, especially in one of Her greatest sufferings: jealousy. No, Liberating Her is Liberating Her (Totally).

On the face of it it would seem rather some (impossible and even ridiculous) Job, to Transcend, Free all human forms from their (being limited to) form-consciousness. Yes, so it is, what to say. However, it is ‘also’ so, or in Fact of a Deeper Truth, that Consciousness has no borders.²³⁹ Working – as Truth – Profoundly (on, and if ‘Ready’) with One Woman-Form, His Divine Vessel, is not just working (therapeutically or otherwise) with one human form and that’s it; as (in Itself Limitless) Consciousness Itself Does the Work and is Allowed through and as the Man and Woman’s Bodies there is no limit (and It has endlessly more (or in Fact Deeper – or even at all) ‘Effect’ than (is the case with some popular teachers or Masters (but also, on other level, politicians, scientists, artists) who are) ‘working’ on, seemingly influencing and anyway trying to reach thousands or even millions but superficially (and in Fact, as is common, not Really in and as Truth, in and as the One Earthed Heart)). Consciousness Pervades everything. Although it might seem so for people who are stuck in and limited by form-consciousness, It is not restricted to the Forms that are Conscious nor (Its ‘Effect’) to the forms that are ‘Worked upon’, Meditated more directly. A

238 He doesn’t ‘Use’ Her for Himself, not for any (self-)interest, by the way. In Fact, They, Man and Woman, as One Body, are (in the End Impersonally) Being Used by (people’s) Unconsciousness to Become Conscious.

239 This can be (especially or even only) noticed in and by the (world of) form if and to the extent in which this Consciousness is Surrendered in Her (Womb), in the earth, in the soil, instead of It being kept clean.

(Conscious, and at all a) Human Body doesn't stop at the skin. The Real Profound (and Painful) 'Work', Necessarily about and consisting of and Done, Lived by Man and Woman, Transcending (Their) Duality into One, reaches everyone, every human form – as all are inseparable part of One Human Morphogenetic Field (or whatever you want to name It), One Radiant Field of Consciousness.

Anyway, It, the Manifestation of His Consciousness in Woman, earth, or: the Transcending of Her 'normal' human but (very) limited form-consciousness into Wholistic Formless Consciousness (including and not excluding the existence and function of form), is not a normal 'job' that would need to be fulfilled, succeed at a certain moment. It is, all is, a Process Wherein and as Which One is Surrendered. It is Nature Itself. Transcending is Nature. There's nothing to win, just to See that there's no other option, no choice thus (as is never the case), than to Respect and Live Nature.

The Man Who is Conscious and thus Respects Nature, the Order of Things, 'Invests' (Already, Purposelessly) the Manifestation of His Consciousness in Woman, in Making Woman See, Recognize Him (Wholly, Free in Her and thus His Unfreedom), and thus Receive Him. He Knows – and not from the books, but Straight, Firsthand – that She is Associated with the earth, with the world of form.²⁴⁰ To Penetrate Her (Truly) is to Penetrate the earth, to Manifest His Free Consciousness That is the Heart. That's Why He Who Feels, Who Knows He has Something (of Eternal Value) to Give²⁴¹ to the world, Surrenders Wholly in and is Wholly Dedicated to Woman, to Liberating Her from all Ego, from Her blinding form-consciousness. He Knows that She, for This to Happen, Needs to See Him (as Truth, as Her One Beloved) and that no single trick can manipulate this in any sense, Only His True, Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Surrender will Do. He Knows He Himself is the True, even Only, Gift, He, Man, Has to Offer: His Consciousness – every moment Sacrificed, in Her (world).

Going in the world, trying in Her world, to give something of value, is in vain He Sees, for in Her world of Duality all has its other side, no matter how great, special, heroic or whatever the gift (His Allowing Consciousness to Be Manifested on (and to Pervade the) earth, in and as Body) may appear to be. Only That Which is Always Already Prior and Beyond and Outshining (and, if Consciously Allowed, Exploding) Her Duality, He Himself, is Permanent (and at all of) Value, Only That Which has no value at all – given the fact that any value exists only in reference to other (otherwise judged) value(s) – is of (True, Intrinsic) Value. Only He, the Whole (the Formless), is

240 See chapter 31.

241 He's not cramped at all about This, by the way, He doesn't believe in 'Gifts'. He is just (Living) Nature and Does His Job – which doesn't mean He would tone down His Work completely or partly.

Value, that is including thus She, the Form, That is (Part of) the Whole as Well.

Man-forms as They function, enthusiastic or with full power or speed or not, try this and try that, work on this, on that, to give some contribution to the world, but it doesn't make any True Contribution, if He 'forgets' Woman-form, His Divine Gate to the earth. Even if His name gets in the history-books He has done nothing (for Real), wasted the (Potential) Treasure That He Is, seduced as He was to try to manipulate, for good or for worse, forms in (or confined to) the world of forms with His consciousness. He (completely) failed to Manifest His True and Only Gift Consciousness, in forgetting Her, in using Her, energetically, sexually, practically, for support in any way of His form – instead of Seeing Her (as His Divine Beloved) and, thus, Treating Her like That, and, thus, Using Her as Part of Himself, as His Beloved and Whole-Heartedly Embraced Vessel, Gate to the earth, to the world, to, in Silence (but not without using words or whatever sounds or forms), Do His Divine Work (in, through and as Her). Man Works on the earth – Giving, Spreading His Light of Consciousness – Directly through Woman(-form(s)), not in any other way, not even (in itself) by (contributing to) the unravelling of the mystery of life. Not even doing 'good works' in the world does, in itself, contribute even anything to the earth's True Development. Nor does trying to be or even being morally perfect, whatever that may be. Woman – Body – is the Gate.

If Man-forms persist in being (or acting as if) separate from Woman, persist in their lonely free world, they have come for nothing, are not of any True Value for Her (Liberation, Transcendence), for the world (thus), only reinforce Her illusion of all this being merely or only form (even by reproducing more forms, by His seed).

He is a King and, by Nature, He Shows This, His Consciousness, He doesn't let Himself be reduced to form, doesn't allow to use His potential Consciousness only for (manipulating) forms.

The more (True) Man (as Consciousness) Meditates (that is: Feels) the huge Pain (which is the feelable form of earth's or forms' natural resistance to Consciousness) of His not being welcome here on earth, in and by the (world of) form, in and by Woman (including Man-forms but especially feelable in Woman-form(s)) the more He is being Welcomed. For, by this Inherently Painful (and Active, Alive) Meditation, Happening by Allowing one or more earthly Woman-Bodies to be in His Presence through whom this Pain becomes better feelable, perceptible to Him, He Creates His Female Body (or Bodies) for this Welcome, only Possible because He 'Sacrifices' Himself, His Free form, totally into these Bodies, Taking all 'their' (so far unconscious and in the End Impersonal) Pain in Him, in His Available Body.

His Women's Real and not superficial or egoic Recognition of His 'Sacrifice'

(or: Surrender) into them and their Heart torn joyful crying over this Makes His Consciousness 'Flow' or in Fact Radiate and Resonate into the earthly realm. The more His Created 'Woman' (or: Reception as Female Body or Bodies) Allows Him, the more of 'Her' Pain He Meditates, Feels, Transcends. Meanwhile, in this Process, these pains clearer and clearer appear to be not His Women's personal pains but those of the world of forms at all, of contracted and deluding form-consciousness. As the Only True Art, Live-Art, He – of course not on His Own, but in Reciprocal Love and with, on Deeper Level at least, full Cooperation of His Woman or Women, that is: including them giving their natural Resistance to it – Shaped, by Emptying them, by Showing all lies and even the Lie itself they associated with already by being in this world, Their Bodies as Channels to Copy, Absorb, Resonate with and Meditate the Pain of the world. And all of this He Does or Allows not – and this is a 'misunderstanding' that the always afraid and Truth-Resistant ego likes and wants to believe in – for Himself, for His own pleasure as seeming form (which 'misunderstanding' is an unfreely chosen defence mechanism against not having to Disappear as form, like all 'misunderstanding' and all not-wanting-to-See is related to this).

Physical making Love with His Woman (or Woman-form(s)) can be an Integral Part of His Whole Work on earth, even though it is judged by poor petty egos 'who' are anti-Body and don't Understand anything about Man and Woman and Their True Function(ing) on earth and at all, 'who' have egoic interest not to Understand, not to Feel but to judge. In itself, as separate activity, He, the True Man is not interested at all in so-called sex. The Natural Function of sex, possible if Woman Truly Opens for Him, is just Part of the Whole Divine Process of Consciousness Pervading the Earth (or Unconsciousness) and is not, from some separate egoic frustrated position, to be set apart as something that would not have to do anything with the True Spiritual Process (or would be immature or merely self-indulging, or even filthy or abusing or whatever).

His (Painful) Seeing-Feeling Her (through Her earthly forms) and Her Exposing, Sharing (and Surrendering) all to Him, in all Her Nakedness, Her Allowing Him to See Her, Do, Necessarily Together, the Work. (Only) in this Pain Beauty is Revealed. (Egoless) Dedication to, in and as This (Work) is being Free (Already) – for Man and Woman. Even in the midst of (for most people unimaginably) big (but by the flexible in and as the Heart Surrendered Body bearable) Pain, (Consciously) Being This Work is Being Free.



24.09.'08



01.06.'09



26.09.'08

20.09.'08





28.09.'08



Spring '05



24.09.'08



01.09.'07



29.11.'08

07.06. '09



02.09. '07

28.09. '09



23.04. '09



Woman, or His Penetration²⁴² of Her, Which is His Emptying Her,
is His Only True (but all-Demanding) Artwork

(The Process of) His True Penetration of Woman is (in itself not any – or just an – aggressive act,²⁴³ but), paradoxically, His Emptying Her.²⁴⁴ Man Pervades Woman with His Empty Intelligence That has no form. This is a very Subtle, highly Artistic Process. He cannot, by any Force, any energetic force or trick or attempt, Penetrate Her. He, Ultimately, in and as His True (Subtle) Power (Beyond any powers), Has (and Is) Only His Consciousness, Which (Eventually) is Burning and Melting all the lies in Her, all illusions, in other words: all unconscious bonds to forms, whatever forms, and even to the Free Formless. He, by Shining His Burning Light in Her Darkness, Creates, again and again, Space like This, in Her, Space for Him (even though He doesn't take any room). It's not even that if He Manages to Show Her the temporality, the illusion of Her forms – as if She (or they) would have an own independent existence, own substance, independent from Him – He would and could Finally Come in, Enter Her. No. He Is Already There, He Is Her Already. He doesn't (have to) Do anything thus to Penetrate Her, as this word seems to indicate. By Being Himself, Man (That is: Including Living Naturally the Woman in Him), He 'just' Shows Her Her True Essence, Which Is Him. And this Necessarily and in practice Happens by means of Showing all the lies 'and' illusions that always 'want to' or do nestle in (and harden) Her, but which melt as snow in the Sun once they are Touched by the Formless Radiance of Truth. He cannot Show Himself Straight to Her – well, He can, but She cannot See Him, Straight. He is Bound to Show the lies, all that is not Ultimately True, and which in Her form-world, (as Her) form-consciousness, She Necessarily Associated Herself with.

If Man doesn't Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Commit Himself to His Only True Artwork, to Her thus, He can forget about Truly or at all Penetrating

242 Woman has a natural resistance against this word. The word puts too much Light on the Process. She Beyond Herself Wants to Be Penetrated, but in the Dark, and She Wants to be the Director of It.

243 However, without the Loving Use of aggression – a seeming paradox – it doesn't Work in the end. See chapter 126.

244 In the End His Penetration of Her is about and Is Getting to Know Her, Getting to Know Life. Penetration is thus not a(bout) 'forcing oneself or one's consciousness upon' someone else. This doesn't mean however that It would be (just) something passive. It Includes the Active Force as well.

Her, Which by Nature is His Thing to Do or in Fact to Allow. Without this Total Commitment He is doomed to try or hope forever to Penetrate Her, and to perform some fake show with and in front of Her (or even physically in Her body). Every Man-form is in Principle an Artist. But if He spends His artistry all in His career, in normal art, in hobbies, sports, He by nature can never be Truly Satisfied in this artist's display, performance – not if His True Deepest Potential is not Spent on and in Her, with all His Being, without holding anything back. Only Then, if He does spend His artistry on and to Her, She can at all Truly Recognize Him, Who He Is in Fact. And Her Recognition of Him, Being Her True and Only Beloved, is in Fact all that He Wants (as a Reflection of Her Wanting or Longing to Be Freed by Him, Totally, Whole-Heartedly Immersed, Drowned in, Penetrated by Him).

In This Process of Being Her Artist, the Creator, Sculptor of Her Being, of Divine Woman, He cannot go for the many, for many quick creations – for It is an Utmost Deep Process Which Requires all His Attention, all His Dedication, all His Love. It is Totally a Process In Depth. If He goes for the many (Woman-forms) it is not even so that there would be (at least) some 'compensation' for not Creating the Artwork That Has the Depth in It, That Bears the Truth in It, That by Nature He is Urged to Create, or: compensation in quantity for the lack of Deep Quality. No, It, His Creation of Her, His Only True Art, Is by Divine Nature Only a Depth-Process. It is True though (but that's something else) – (and only True) in Total Dedication to Her – that He can Create His Artwork, His Divine Woman, through and with the means of more than one Woman-form. But also then, (exactly) the Same Depth is Required of Him, the Same Surrendering in and Meditating (in and through) Her world of Unconsciousness therefore.

Only by Showing Her, again and again, on all Levels of Existence, Her ((natural) Association with) Pain – Which is Already the case – by Feeling this Himself as Her Heart (of, and Which Is, Consciousness) He is Performing His Art, not in itself by being sweet to Her or pleasing Her in any way, nor even in itself by persistently loving Her in spite of the bitchiness She might practise on Him (or suppress, but it's there anyway and not wrong at all). His Artwork Comes into Existence, is Built, on the ruins of all that is not True, of all that in the Light of His Eyes – with and as Which He Creates at all – Turns Out to be Her Illusion, Her Illusion (ultimately) that He, Her Beloved would not Be Here (Always Already), not Embracing Her, Truly or Wholly (Always Already). Woman Opens only Truly – and again and again – by His again and again Rejection of Her Ego, not (at all) by pleasing or (supposedly) 'accepting' Her (Ego). Emptied of Ego, Open, She can (at all) and Is (already) Being Penetrated by Him. In and as this Openness, Recognizing the Egoless, Him, She Finally Receives Her Artist, is (Willing to Be) His Artwork.

His Artistry Reveals itself in His (Ability to) Dance with Her Ego.²⁴⁵ All the time She tries to evade His Truth, His Being Her Beloved, His Brush to Paint Her, tries to manoeuvre around Him, to be able to move (on) forever (as form), never having to Stop, to Surrender, to Be Identified. He doesn't go away from it, from Her Ego, nor does He accept it (as True). He Dances – every time, by Her evading movements, forced to Learn new steps. True (Effective) Rejection Happens in the Conscious Dance with Her Ego, not by bluntly rejecting it as untrue or irritating, too painful, absurd or whatever. It is Only His True, Sincere, Egoless Love 'for' Her, His persistence thus (in Non-Separation) to Show Her Her Own Truth, Him, that Gives, Teaches Him the Skills Necessary to Create His Magnus Opus.

And this Dance with Her Ego can only Successfully Happen in practice, on earth, if His Male Body can Dance, if it is moveable, very but in fact extremely flexible, like a snake. His Whole Body Needs to Adjust to Her world, to Be Able Eventually to Bring Consciousness in the Human Body. We're not talking here about (great) ideas, about His (unmanifested) love for Her or whatever. His bloody Body Has to Do, or Allow, it all. His Body has to allow the snake in Her to rise from its sleepiness, to come Alive, to crawl upwards through Her Body. The Process of Man and Woman is no theory, no kindergarten. Without Dance He dies – and Man is buried alive, like always.

His Penetration of Her is His Art. His Divine Learning Process on earth is that This Work is Total Dedication Demanding, Necessarily entire-self-Sacrificing, Utterly Subtle and very (even all) time-consuming. He Discovers more and more during and in the Allowing of His Nature-Given Dedication to Her (Process of Unfolding Her Being, Her Divine Woman) that it is very 'huge', utterly stubborn, Her 'false' (or: Ultimately not True) dedication to forms instead of to (and as) the Formless, Him – and, just as Important Discovery, that He Needs to Feel Truly, Literally all of Her Pain associated with this (to Be Able to Empty Her (from unconscious form(-attachment)) and thus Create and Finish His Artwork, His Divine Woman) and He cannot pass off with 'doing' (Feeling) just some pre-work.

His True Penetration is: Totally Surrounding (or Embracing) Her with His Consciousness (and thus Wholly Seeing, Feeling, Living Her), there being no escape any more (from It, from Him). Only in This Total Surrounding with His Presence as Consciousness She can (at all) on Deep Level Relax finally and at all therefore Recognize His Truth and (only) therefore Truly Allow His 'Penetration' or the Fact of His Being There Already in and as Her and Melt in and as (the Acknowledging of) this Fact. True and Whole Penetration Necessarily Includes, and Is in Fact in all Selfless Humbleness, Feeling (Consciously and thus Melting) all Her Nature-Given Pain –

245 See chapter 116.

Only Which is Able to Show Divine Man and (Then, thus) Divine Woman to and as Them'selves' (and to others, if Interested). (Like This) He (in His Penetration, or: not withdrawing from but Feeling Her) is Emptying Her from all Her (unFelt) Pain That is (ultimately) (all) Her Illusion(s). His Penetration first reveals Woman's Illusion(s) that is (and are) usually kept in Her Darkness and then Pierces through it, Melting it, Emptying Her Body like this, Cleaning it from (attachment to) unconsciousness. In and as this Emptiness She is Totally Occupied by Him and She Is (Finally) Free, (Realizes to Be – Only) Him – without having any impulse to deny Her Womanhood, Her 'Purpose' or in fact: Function Connected with Her manifestation as Woman (-Body). Now She can even See how it all works, how immediately when She 'goes into' or associates with the world (of form) again She gets filled again, occupied by forms and that She as Herself can in no way get rid of them by using other gross or even the subtlest energetic forms for this, but only by Allowing Herself to Be Emptied by Him again, Consciously (or else it doesn't Work).

If He Created Already His Artwork, His Open Vase, His Divine Woman, then, in Attuning to, Meditating human (karmic) forms, He (that is: including Her thus) goes (much) quicker through the again and again and all the time Present and to Be Allowed Process of Transcending Unconsciousness into Consciousness, or She into He. For Now it is possible for Him to, after meeting or attuning to a (karmic, unfree, bound, human) form, Attune or even talk to His Divine Creation to, then, suddenly, 'out of the blue' Feel (much) Pain, which is (the Sign for) the becoming Conscious of the taken-in and so far unFelt Pain with which that particular met form was (unconsciously) associated. Even stronger it can work like this if They, the True Man and His Woman, are physically in Each Other's Presence – surely because the Attunement of 'His' Woman to Him makes a big difference in the Process.

On Whole-Spiritual (or Wholistic) Level everything seems Different, Opposite as on earthly, form-level. Like: His Penetration is His Emptying Her. And: His many spermatozoids try to reach, want to penetrate Her one egg-cell – while in Fact She is (not passively waiting for His penetration but Actively) Reaching out for Him, and She as the many Wants to Melt, Be Reabsorbed in Him, in the One. And: the Deeper Man and Woman's Love (for Each Other and thus in general) the more pain They get in Their Body (to Feel).

These (and other) examples however don't indicate nor show that the form-level would be simply untrue and that's it. Form-existence, form-consciousness, is part of It, always Embedded in Something Deeper, Bigger, it doesn't exist on its own. In (Living) the paradox one Finds the Truth, the Ultimate Oneness of the Formless and the Form, of He and She.

Consciousness is nothing without Woman's Body

Consciousness thinks it Knows. But it doesn't know that it doesn't Know. The Body Knows. Only, the Body doesn't Know that it Knows. Man('s Consciousness) Makes – in and as His Struggle – Clear to Woman's Body that Her Body Knows that Her Body is His Body of Consciousness.

Truth is revealed through Body. That's why Man who dares to Listen to Woman will Know. Woman Herself doesn't Know. So He doesn't Listen to Her words, but to Her Body. This is Man's Sadhana.²⁴⁶ She Listens to the Man('s Consciousness) Who Listens to Her Body. Without Woman, Body, Man, Consciousness Knows nothing – even if He arrogantly and urged by nature screams so, trying to impress Her with nothing. There is absolutely nothing to impress Her with. He can only Respect Her Body. Listening to, Respecting Her Body is all there is to Do (That is including Responding to Her call to Fight with Her).

Consciousness in itself is a Lie. It can go anywhere. The Body (however) is Its Reference – if whatever is True or not. If Man doesn't associate with Woman, Body, if He doesn't Actually Feel (even) as Body, He'll never Know. He is to Associate with Woman's Body, with Her hidden feelings, and by That starts to 'have', Feel His 'own' Body. As His Conscious earthly Body all the Work is Done, Consciousness is Growing (via and as His Body into the earth). Consciousness itself, separate from Woman, is unFelt confusion. There is Natural Impulse though to Associate with Unconsciousness, with Body. In the Pain of this Allowed Association He'll get to Know Himself, Her, Life, the Whole. Only Now He Sees that His supposed Seeing from before (or with only a necessary minimum of) His Association means nothing. It is a totally unManifested Potential. And His life on earth is just a nice holiday or bad dream. Her Body 'is' His Eyes. If She Adopts, Absorbs His Consciousness as True, as Her Truth, Her Body will Function (more and more) as the Form of His Consciousness through which lies are Revealed and via which He – as One Body with two bodies – Meditates the Lie of separation (between Body and Consciousness).

There's no other Way for Man to Test His (Being) Truth than right through (the Pain of) Woman's Body, through earthly life – to and in which by nature She Wants to seduce Him anyway. His Consciousness is to be Tested if it is really so One and Free and Knowing and Right as it seems to indicate (or try to convince). If He cannot Feel

246 'Sadhana' is often translated and seen as 'spiritual practice'. Here it is rather used in the sense of (Natural) Struggle in life to Find out the Truth.

(all of) Her Pain He is not One, Conscious, Free as He seems to believe Himself. If He's afraid of Her Body, Her Bodiness,²⁴⁷ His own Body, what is worth His Consciousness then, if it only wants to Touch and not be touched? He, Consciousness, cannot fool Her Body. He can make it laugh, make love to it prematurely or whatever but not fool it. Consciousness cannot fool Truth, never. The Whole cannot be fooled and the Body is surely (Part of the) Whole, surely no illusion. It is not a form ultimately. It is Consciousness Itself. It exists as the Test for Consciousness. The Body, Her Body hides the Truth – the Truth that only He can Reveal and That Only in Total Humbleness. Her Body is the Way. He doesn't have a Way on His Own, no direction for Himself, for His Knowing, without Her Body.

Woman meditates unconsciously (the extent or Depth of) His Association with Her Body, or: His Resistance to Her Body(-world). Making Love is just one of the Tests in this respect. And it is good to acknowledge in this respect that His doing physical things, like (indeed) making love, getting and raising up children with Her, building or renovating a house for Her, doing odd jobs, taking care of income and so forth doesn't mean at all, in itself, that He is Associating Truly with Her Body (-world), with Her (hidden) feelings. The physical, or Bodiness, in itself means nothing if not Touched by Man's Life-Force, the Sparkle of His Consciousness. It is (all) about the Meeting of Both: Consciousness and Bodiness. Consciousness 'who' egoically, or: in Unconsciousness, touches or goes into Body, the physical, for He thinks or feels this to be good for Him, is not Really Touching, cannot thus Truly Develop and Manifest. A Real Touch is Always, Inherently, Selfless – and, thus, cannot Happen by Consciousness which is not Aware of Her (Body) in case He, as is usually the case with spiritually oriented people, has to protect His free consciousness into a Self (beyond or prior to self) and against Bodiness.

Consciousness is not Intelligent of Itself. It becomes Intelligent by Meeting Body, Resistance to It. To Touch the Body with and as Consciousness is Inherently Painful for Consciousness. Without Touch no Pain. She Begs Him to Touch Her, to Touch Her Pain. If He tries, She avoids. That's the game. Consciousness 'Sacrifices' Its (supposed) Wide Limitless Timeless Unlocalized Intelligence to Learn all about Body-life, limitation, resistance. It Learns to look at a snail crossing a path – without trying to save the world in the meantime and other big plans. By this Sacrifice Intelligence Shows Up. He cannot hurry up the snail. He cannot take the snail in His

247 Man's Going into Woman's Body is Going into – or: Touching – Pain. It can take a (long) while before He becomes so Conscious that He can't deny this Fact any longer. By Divine Nature He is Driven to go into Her Body and Bodiness – becoming Conscious of what it actually is that He is 'Doing' then doesn't Stop it at all from happening. And it's still Love taking on a form. But indeed, making love is not (any more) what He, in Unconsciousness, perceived it to be or thought it was.

hands and put it on the other side of the path intuiting already, knowing it is there where it wants to go. He Touches the snail by being (Whole-)Bodily Present – as (Body-)Consciousness. He doesn't talk to the snail about Its great Gift It has to Offer. It Pays Attention. It Waits till the snail in its evolutionary development has got ears to Hear (Him).

Without Woman's Body Consciousness is just interpreting things according to its own interests, karma, or accidental associations or Force. There is no reference. It can be very convinced of itself in its disconnectedness, It can 'even' be dangerous,²⁴⁸ if it is not halted by Her resistance.

Man's Consciousness, (Only) if Directed to Her, Makes Actually a Woman's Body See. On all Levels (or chakras) Her Body (and not in the first place or exclusively Her Consciousness, or third Eye) is Learning to See. The higher, subtler spheres are easier to See with and as. There's less resistance there. The lower parts (or chakras) are much more (dense and therefore) difficult for Him to Penetrate, to Make Her See as Him; but if Allowed finally a huge energy may come free if these spheres are Opened to His Seeing (which, by the way, in Truth, in the Whole (of Which also closing is an Inherent part), is Surrendered soon and again and again (if and) in Meeting – Now, Her Body Consciously Being Part of Him – (closing) Unconsciousness). Her Body – on every Level of density – has Now Become His Eyes on earth and He can only always Respect Fully the Function of His Female Body, taking it always Seriously whatever She 'Sees' or Shows with and as it.²⁴⁹ He Respects Her Body thus, and not so much Her (deluding) consciousness – which, associated with form as it is, cannot Distinguish (Lie from Truth), unless indeed (Wholly) Surrendered in and to Him. (She Respects His (in Her Bodiness Embedded) Consciousness – not His unconscious Body.)

This 'Seeing' of Her Body doesn't mean that She can See with and as it without Him – which is not the case in Fact. Without His Force, Presence, it still sees blindly. If She, Her Body stops – if this would be still possible – Surrendering to and in Him the Body loses its (separation- or Pain-Seeing- and -Feeling-)Function (immediately). So to precise the title of this chapter: Man's Consciousness is (Worth) nothing without the Body of Woman Embedded in Him. 'Having' or being with 'just' a Body means

248 See chapter 125.

249 He Takes it Seriously, but that doesn't mean the content that Her Body reveals is always (taken as) True. At certain moments in the Fire of the Process She may have allowed such a heavy confusion of the world that the content of what She says or shows doesn't make too much if at all any sense any more and becomes an (in itself not superfluous) rattling of loose forms without (His) Context.

Also His Male Body, by the way, will have to go through the madness to eventually Pierce through the form-confusion, or: Unconsciousness).

nothing, cannot Reveal His Truth.

By the way, without His Own Male Body being (very) Sensitive to Hers, very much Sensitized, the Whole thing doesn't Run. But this is automatically the case: if He Surrenders or Connects His Consciousness into Her Body His Male Body by Itself Becomes more and more Sensitive – and this cannot Happen if Consciousness is merely as an Island self-meditating, self-masturbating instead of Relating. If Consciousness is Truly Relating to Her Body (or: in Allowing the Dual Movement) Its 'Sperm' or Life-Force comes out by Itself, He doesn't need to give It any hand.

Man 'Wants' to be Totally Received by Woman

Man 'Wants' to be (Totally) Loved, Received by Woman. He 'Wants' to give His (Impersonal, Formless) Gift to the earth, to the world, to Woman. And for that He Needs to be (Truly, in Recognition, Non-egoically) Received by the earth, by Woman. That's all that Matters in the End.

Only then, in this Reception, His True and Only Gift Beyond all apparent gifts can be Given, the Formless beyond the forms. Without Reception, no Gift.

Man does everything (according to His conditioning and Potential) to convince Woman that He is Her Beloved, He and not other forms of Man. In fact, Beyond the apparent, it is not about forms of Man but about Being and Showing that He is the representative of the Formless by whom She can Grow best into Him, be Freed from Herself, from Her imprisoning world of forms, from Her 'normal' but crazy making separation-consciousness.

But Woman doesn't buy it. And not many forms of Man are willing to Let 'their' earthly tears stream because of this, to set them free. If however He Allows this contact with earthly tears of water and salt Man Descends to earth. If, with His inborn urge for investigation, enquiry, He has Discovered, Seen, Swum through all the earthly rivers made of tears, then He is Worthy Finally to be Received by Woman (for Finally Recognized – to be not in any way separate from but Actually, Whole-Heartedly and even -Bodily Living Her). Her Embracing Him (then) is in Fact (the Recognition of) His (Whole) Embrace of Her.²⁵⁰

He doesn't want to just survive (t)His lifetime (in) all the (form-)trouble that, from the separate Man's perspective, She seems to want to pull Him in – nor to create nice, interesting, intelligent, comfortable, practical, artful forms to keep Her (and Himself) busy. No. He Wants to Go (Totally) in Her, to Give (up) His life for and in This (Divine Process), for and in Her. And He Wants to Find Out (about) This, What in Fact He is Doing Here on earth, apart from and Beyond all superficial blah blah that

250 It can be said that, Ultimately, it is in Fact not about Woman Receiving Man – although True, sooner or later Man's Light is to Be Allowed in Woman's Darkness – but about Man Containing Woman, about His Heart Manifested as Body Which can Carry, Contain Woman. In this Space of His Heart-Presence Reception Follows, Naturally. (Anyway, True Reception has nothing to do with Woman's seeming compassion for Man nor with responding to Her, usually egoic, recognition of one or various (Male – or 'even' Female) qualities in Man.)

He was never Truly interested in. He doesn't Want to Know this in order to (try to) give some (spiritual or other) meaning to His (otherwise empty) life. No, just because His Being Itself, That (Drive) Which is Beyond all the personal, all form, tells Him so, cannot stop Urging Him to Find, See, Surrender in (and as) the Very Truth (That He, as It Turns Out then, Is Himself). He Learns This if He Makes the Gesture to Woman, Learns in Her endless Game of not or a bit or seemingly almost but never Really Embracing, Receiving Him, Learns This in Feeling the Pain Inherent in this Obligatory Game – not only on the few times that He seems to be obviously, really rejected by Her, but eventually all the time He's Feeling Her Pain of not being Able to Truly Receive Him or His Oneness even if on superficial levels all seems okay if not very well or terrific, or quiet, stable, harmonious in the moment. He Learns to Distinguish by this (Allowing of Feeling, (that is:) Allowing of Her), more and more He Sees, Recognizes all the forms not being Ultimately True somehow. He Sees Her running after them and above all after Him as the supposed ultimate, attractive form (that would or would be able to make Her Whole, One again – whereas in Fact no form can Do This) and Feels all the Pain (hardly) hidden in this restlessness, this never stopping of running, to Finally (be Able to) Feel that it's only more of the same (different, new forms) and doesn't lead anywhere finally, doesn't Truly Give Her What She Really Wants (Beyond all perceived and even not (yet) perceived desires).

He Finds out that He can only be Truly, Wholly, Received, Loved by Her, Enabled to Do His True Work here on earth, if He Shows Her the Truth, if She Sees the Truth, in (and Beyond) all. In (and as) this Process of Making Her See, Her direction of attention, in due course if not quickly, will (Need to) shift – more and more, or in Consciousness-Leaps – from forms to Him, the Formless. This means that as long as She treats Him as a (Man)-form, She cannot See (Him, and altogether thus), She simply cannot Receive Him (Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically). In other words: as long as He allows, tolerates the untruth of Her treating, seeing Him as (a) form, He won't be Allowed here on earth by Her; They, Man and Woman, cannot Melt and Explode into Oneness thus. He, therefore, if He Takes His (Only) True, Consciousness Bringing Work Seriously, is Forced, Bound, to Take Her (Beyond Himself) Totally Seriously, in every little detail even. As long as anything is not Totally Clear for Her yet there can be no (Wholistic) Reception, no Openness, no True Welcome for Him. The True Embrace of Man and Woman Happens Only in the Full Conscious Light, not in some dark bedroom where two bodies repeat their hopeless struggle in the flesh to become one or, just as impossible, to be (even) a little closer.

(T)His Finally Taking His Woman Wholly Seriously can not Happen out of any strategic reasons – wanting to become Conscious for example and, secretly related to this, be 'the big guy' whom Woman-forms would fall for then in all their

different ways or, just as well, wanting spiritual development for its own merit, for any fulfilment (or (and which is): for feeling no or less pain in this indeed painful world of forms, of unconsciousness). No, It can Only Truly Happen out of Pure Love. (Wholistic) Consciousness is a ‘Result’ (Beyond result) of (and in Fact Is) Pure Selfless Love. This means that it doesn’t make any sense for a Man-form to, all right then, try to understand His Woman (a bit or even a lot better), to improve contact, the relationship, in Fact though wanting to be Received by Her (Deeper or at all). Trying never helps, period. There are egoic motives involved. In the beginning of His egoic trying (to reach Her) She could (still) seem to appreciate His ‘gesture’ – which is in Fact not Man’s gesture but related to Man-form’s unconsciously lived (and therefore Man-corrupting) ‘Woman’ and Her Inevitable and Necessary Manipulation; no Man to be found any more – and they could have some sex again, some supposed being closer, but if Intelligent, Open enough She will notice that soon She gets angry and frustrated anyway again, on Deeper Level She does not Open any further or even at all (for Which She is Dependent on Him) and might again – justified, from the perspective of Oneness of Man and Woman – start (or continue) to look for a ‘better’, Her-Deeper-Opening Man-form. For Woman Wants (a) Man Free Beyond all (and therefore Seeing through all Her) manipulation, all Lie, Living Consciously ‘Woman’ in Him, not repeating, copying Her in the dark, in His own Body.

(Only) the Purity of His Love for (and thus the Transcendence of) (His) Woman, His Form, will Determine the Depth of Her Reception of Him and thus the extent to which His True Love for Her (or: as HimSelf) will be Really Activated in the world of forms – meaning that It (His Gift, His Embrace as Consciousness of Her Unconscious world) will remain some nice or whatever potential if He does not Actually Go into Her World of Pain, of Form, if He doesn’t Allow Himself to Fall with His nose in the Shit, to Blind His eyes in the Mist, to Open His ears for an incredible noise, to Grant His Heart to actually Feel Incessantly (Her) Pain.

This means Inherently there is nothing He, as manifested form, can (egoically) do to make some difference. As there’s simply nothing to be manipulated in and around (the Depth and Truth of His) Purity. He cannot (at all) work Himself a way up to Purity, neither (thus) to His Being Received (by Her, by the Divine Woman Who cannot be cheated).²⁵¹

For Him, to Be Truly Received and Embraced is (the Same as) to Wholly, Egoless, Guide or Lead Woman to See Herself and thus (already) Him, Her Liberator, Her Eye, Her True and Only Embracer. Only His (Already, Whole, Conscious, Completely Selfless and First) Embrace of (all of) Her Makes Her (Inevitably even

251 She can’t be cheated for She is the Master-cheater Who Wants and Always Urges Him to Stop Her in itself endless Game of Cheating.

and as the Second, of Itself Following Gesture) Embrace (for Recognizing and thus Surrendering to) Him (as, Now, Conscious Part of, Him). No bargain in this, no compromise, no deal. So Be It.

Only the Conscious Woman thus – (still, Necessarily) Living Woman though – can Truly Receive Man. And She (Sees and Relaxes in the Fact that She) cannot ‘make’ Her Own Receptivity, Reception of Man. Man (or Consciousness) Does this – by being totally Honest with Her by in His Embrace Granting Her Her Pain. This is how He Creates His Own and Deeper and Deeper being Received by Her (Love). He, again and again, Rejects Her Ego (by Shining His Light of Consciousness in Her Darkness and therefore by) Feeling (and taking it seriously) that He is, again and again and still, not Truly Received (by Woman). Thus, in this Pulse of Letting the Natural Egoic Him-Resisting Force arise out of Her Darkness to the surface and by Feeling and Showing Her (the Pain of it) and by That Letting it Explode, Melt and Transcend in(to) Consciousness, He Creates Her (Female Body as (Part of) His Own Conscious Body) on earth.

In Guiding Woman in Becoming Conscious, Man - originally being simple - Becomes Conscious Himself

A seemingly beautiful thing, but only Natural, is that if Man does (Totally and selflessly and out of Love 'Sacrifice' Himself to) 'Help' or Guide Woman to Become Conscious – of Her feelings, of what She wants (and ultimately of Her (Only) True Wanting), of Her Selfless Self – (or even if He simply but Truly, Whole-Heartedly Is with Her in all this) He Becomes Conscious Himself.

In Guiding (and Leading) Her He'll See more and more, Deeper and Deeper that it is not so simple, as He presumed in His original (but separate) 'wisdom', world-view, that Woman doesn't (and cannot) Take His wisdom as Wisdom and She is even less, not at all Freed from Her pain, Her (bound) forms, from Her Unconscious Darkness, by His good intentions. There is More Needed for That, He discovers. But He discovers This only by (more and more, as far as He bears) Allowing Her to fill His Heart with Her unconscious, unclear but deeply felt Suffering. In Allowing this Process, Already set going by a Natural Love- or Heart-Impulse Towards Her, He finds out at all about the (existence of the) Process of Man and Woman and how It Functions, His and Her Natural Role and resistance to Their Role in It. He Sinks Deeper and Deeper into Truth and if She in Her human form is still with Him (which chance is not too big if He Allows the Process in Truth, less and less and Finally even Totally Stopping supporting any Ego of Hers) She will Grow a lot with Him and in Him, showing (Him) more and more of the human Ego and, through Her Body, Sacrificing all of it in His Eyes of Consciousness.

In Man's original consciousness everything is very simple. He Himself is simple. From the Moment He Meets Woman though – and Allows Attraction to Her Being – this simplicity that He would like to protect is wounded if not crushed already. A new world that He didn't know, never even heard of, could not have imagined, opens for Him. Woman. Here, in this new world, everything is not so simple any more, not at all even. Is He mad or She? He cannot Understand Her world of problems, wherein really anything, any form can (suddenly or at all) be problematic. He tries maybe but cannot convince Her of the reality of His One World without problems, fundamentally without Dualities.

If He's Open for it, He'll Discover, via Woman, that this problematic world was always already latently present in Him, but somehow He never gave it so much

attention. It comes to the surface now in Her Presence, in Truly Meeting or at least Allowing the (Divine) Impulse in the Direction of Meeting Woman. And, yes, to be Truly Wise He Cannot else than Totally Go Through the Hell of for Him in essence not problematic problems, the Hell of Duality. Once Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Gone in and Through it, after losing completely – as it seems – His Innocence of Man or Purity of Boy, Kneeling on the bottom of the Sea He'll Find His Lost Simplicity Back, now Transformed into a Wise, Compassionate Simplicity. And along the Way He Became Conscious – by the way – a Product, Result and not a reward of Total Heart-Dedication to His Woman, to Truth thus, in Fact, to the One (True Divine) Process of Liberating Woman (or Form in(to) the Formless).

Woman, by Nature, cannot Let Herself be Guided (or Lead) by an unconscious (or, for Her Potential at least, not Conscious enough) Man-form. However, if She is Ready, for Him, to See as and in Him She will Surely Find and Meet the Man (or in Fact the in Her Surrendered Consciousness) Who can Truly Guide Her, Who (totally) Gives Her Back and Shows Her Woman-Responsibility to See by Her Self by Allowing Him. He Takes Care of the Seeing but She must Allow Him in This and Transcend, Surrender more and more, again and again Her natural Resistance to Let This (Guidance) Happen (and which (Resistance) is lying beyond Her possible and not unnatural Female enthusiasm for being Taught or Guided and Taken Care of by Him).

(Ego-)Woman wants to See (only) by Herself (already) without having to Need Him. She, Ego-Woman (again and again) wants (but never Truly manages) to make Herself believe that She needs only His physical and subtle(r) energetic form(s) and She is clever enough and always succeeds to get what She wants in this respect. She wants to meet Man, use Him, but stay (totally) in control. This control becomes more difficult or in fact impossible if She would Accept (that is: See, Allow to Recognize) Him as Her Guide, Her Consciousness. So, what She does is to (try to) use Him (for Her form-bound purposes and, as He is associated with consciousness) for Seeing in Her world of forms so that in there She can get what She (thinks She) wants.

This is endless suffering for a Man (and unconsciously for Woman) if He goes along with this being Abused, with this sad denial of His True (Freeing) Function. So, if He is Courageous enough to (always, again and again) Whole-Heartedly Feel the pain and madness of following Her in Her world of really endless forms, and to See that also She is in Fact unhappy with and stuck in this situation, then, by itself, He Learns in all pain (for Both) to Say No to Her native Manipulation, that She cannot Stop or even See by Herself – again and again, till finally She leaves (as form at least) or Surrenders more and more to Him, and becomes more and more Thankful to Him that He Guides Her in Stopping Her seemingly endlessly moving energy which beyond the

apparent Is in Fact Longing to become Conscious of Itself (as Consciousness Beyond energy, or Formless Beyond form). Her Becoming Conscious will only Manifest if Woman's Energy is indeed Stopped. For that's the Law: as long as energy is moving there is no Space for Consciousness, for Him and She is convicted to for ever follow this (from His Perspective: crazy) chain of forms forms forms, without His Light (of their own Essence) upon it, without His Natural Sense of Being (Beyond sense and senselessness).

A heavy Process for Both, this Divine Course in and as two (or more) vulnerable human bodies, but (and only Finally) Her Surrender to His (True) Guidance is and will Turn Out to Be Her Freedom.

If in Their Process Finally on His Knees He cannot else than Admit and See and forever Feel that there's all the time Pain, that there's not any true escape in the end, (only) then He is Ready to Be Her Guide, Her Master as Consciousness, Her True Eyes. He Learnt Her, Woman, He Associated Totally with Pain Now, Consciously, with the Dual, Egoic, Separative Female Force, He can Now Look and Live as Her. His Divine Woman is Now Always with and in Him and is already Busy with Manifesting in a Woman-form (or more Woman-forms).

This State of Realization, of Consciousness, that there is no escape from Pain, that Man and Woman are Truly One (Divine Process) thus, is extremely rare and so is therefore Her True Guide, Her Real Beloved, the Man Who does not withdraw from Her, Who does not leave Her dancing in the Dark and Longing forever for Her Love to Be Unfolded Finally and Met, Seen, Used, Who is not obsessed with His own (supposed) consciousness, with trying to impress Her, but Actually and Humbly Does His Job, His Only True Work: to Feel Her, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily.

Man wanting to become Conscious on His own, as Man, separate from Woman, is lost in an Egoic struggle. He's living unconsciously the inherently wanting Woman-Force in Him. He as Man, doesn't want (anything, also not) to become Conscious, but 'Sacrifices' Himself in Being There for Her, Wholly Present as Man. Man by His True Nature is not self-obsessed and Responds to Woman's Call upon Him to Become Conscious (of Herself). In this Heart-Response Man Becomes Conscious. He might even become 'dangerous', if expanding His Consciousness separate from Her, from the Natural Egoless Way in Which Consciousness Unfolds, Develops. Man – in Relation to Her – is to Become Aware of His Being (Her) Mirror and He mustn't start to think that it's about Him Himself or His ('great') Consciousness. He is There for Woman – Woman not for Him. If He Truly Egoless Serves Her (as His Embodied Heart), She'll serve and Serve Him in any possible way, by Nature, without wanting it especially or at all.

Man's Guidance of Woman is, 'Simply', to Be with Her, to not withdraw

from Her, to Feel (and Bring into Consciousness) all that She feels (unconsciously). However hard, difficult and painful This (Total Non-Separation) is, no specific effort is needed in True Heart-Guidance – in Principle not even any words, though in practice they will be used (as part of the Whole Guidance). Forms are sometimes used to Show the forms that they're not forms. In the End though it is the Formless Itself Doing This (Showing) and It is the Formless That is Being Shown.

Woman cannot help Man (at all) in His Consciousness–Process of Becoming Conscious (or: Realizing to Be Conscious)

No matter how noble Her intention, (a) Woman cannot truly help (a) Man – and the True Help would be that He Becomes Conscious (of Himself as Consciousness). Looking behind the apparent, ‘noble’ can be easily – without fear of the Eyes of Truth – put between inverted commas. Many Woman-forms seem to want to help their Male partner but in fact they, for their own interest, want to change Him, which is the complaint or annoyance of many Man-forms. Man is very simple, He just wants to be (Truly) Loved by (His) Woman – but He feels urged to change by (His) Woman, which seems not necessary for Him, and unwanted, and even impossible: He is what He is. Why does Woman, Beyond a really endless list of superficial (and in the world of forms: good) reasons, want to change Her Man? Because She cannot Really Grow (that is: Be(come) Conscious(ness) – as Woman not separate from Her Womanhood) if Her Man is not Conscious (enough), is not at least more Conscious than She Herself, not Able (then) to Activate Her Potential as (Divine) Woman, to Let This Manifest in (this) life. She cannot (truly) meet Her Darkness and let the Pure Light of Seeing Shine upon it if the Male Force (of Consciousness) is not Present. She Needs, is Dependent upon This Sparkle of Light, This Fire of Consciousness of Man. If She doesn’t ‘get’ This, if She doesn’t (Truly) Connect to this Light, doesn’t Let this Sparkle bring Light in Her Darkness (Which is Unconsciousness), She will for ever be a slave (of Her worldly attachments, bonds, of Her earthly suffering), She cannot Taste, let alone Realize to Be the Pure, Free, Light of Seeing.

The Woman-drama (and thus also Man-‘drama’) is that when She seems to succeed in manipulating, changing Her Man (at least on the surface, in superficial things, on behaviour-, on form-level) – as far most if not all Woman-forms do – She lost Her Opportunity, Her Chance of Consciousness. In fact She lost Everything in Her victory.²⁵²

Of the Man-forms who succeed in not bowing for the natural and not at all bad manipulating (Force) of (and even as) Woman, for Her urge to change Man, reduce Him to (manageable) ‘form’, for Her supposed trying to ‘help’ Him – which (manipulation) from the ‘Standpoint’ of the Divine Process is Necessary for Man as a Test and an Opportunity to Become Conscious (of Himself, as Man, as Conscious,

²⁵² (And, if She understands how it works: losing on purpose is no option, as Her clever Ego might hope, for again this would be a (hidden) victory.)

Static, Non-manipulative Force) – there are only very few who in this not-bowing also stay or at all are Energetically Connected to Woman, who don't leave, physically, energetically and/or Consciously the scene(ry) of the (Divine) Fight between Man-and Woman-Force.

Those rare (but True) Man-forms – Who Necessarily Bear a lot of Tears (about Their Heart-Beloved) – are the Blessing for Humanity, just as the very rare Woman-forms Who have the Courage to Find and Be with and stay with such a True Man, because also for Her this means a Lot of Trouble, Pain – and the tendency to blame Her True Beloved for Granting Her (finally) the (Conscious) Meeting with (all) Her Darkness is almost unbearable if not given way to. She is though the Blessing for (the evolution of) Humanity if She Stays Truthful to Her Heart, to Her True Nature and Keeps on Loving (This rare) Man, if She doesn't withdraw Her Love, but Takes Full, Mature Responsibility for Her Process (That Takes, in the True case, always Place in Relationship to, in Real Connection with the Male Force and not alone, not separate). In fact Her True Process is to again and again have the Courage and (Divine) Vulnerability to See that She's withholding Her (Natural) Love for Her Man from Him if and when things indeed, as is unavoidable, don't go as Her egoic tendencies (to be safe) want, when She again and again resigns from the (Constant) Invitation to Surrender to a Greater Force than She, by Nature, is Herself (as form (-consciousness)): to Consciousness, to Her True Essence.

To Whole-Heartedly, Humbly Feel that She is in fact unhappy, alone, if She, again and again or as in most cases even constantly, retains Her Love from Man (or Male Force) is a very important Step in Her (True) Spiritual Development, in Becoming Truly Herself, in Recognizing Her (in Fact Impersonal and selfless) Self as Love, in Realizing that This is all She (Truly) Wants and Needs to Be (Already) Totally at Ease and Fulfilled: to Be in Love with Man, with the Male Force. If This (Divine) Love (of Her) is Total, Wholly Realized on the Deepest Level, Incessantly Present and Shining (however not necessarily to be noticed (constantly) on superficial Levels, in the world of form, and surely not (necessarily, if at all) by form-bond eyes), She, by Nature, is (also) Conscious. This True, Freely Given, never forgotten, always moment to moment Realized, Awareness of (Her) Love (for Man) is (Her) Consciousness, is Her Melting in Him as Consciousness, the Ending of Her Separation.

This High, even Ultimate, Level of (Divine) Development of Woman is, although Love is Her True Nature, 'rather' if not to say extremely difficult to Establish. For nothing less Is (Bound) to Happen, to be Allowed, than the (Inherently painful) Transcending of Unconscious Energy into Consciousness. The natural resistance to this Process is so incredibly big that far most Woman-forms (who intuitively feel the greatness, hugeness of this Whole Ordeal and that this Process would Demand

all of Her attention and love, nothing left for other things in life) give up at a certain moment in life – and they ‘dedicate’ themselves further on to bearing and raising children, a career in society, taking care of other people (Her man, sick people, older people, people in developing countries and so on), art or ‘even’ to developing and maybe displaying one or some spiritual talents. The thing is though that Woman can never really give up. She cannot get rid totally of Her unfulfilled, unmet True (Divine) Desire: to Be(come) One with the (Male) Beloved. Simply because She (nor He) cannot destroy True Nature. What one Is cannot be destroyed.

To return to the beginning of this chapter, to Her supposed ‘helping’ Him: in Fact Woman does Help Man, the True-Hearted Man (at least), by (naturally) trying to manipulate Him, change Him, get Him (in Her world (of form)), getting Him so far and weakened that He does serve Her (which is in fact His ‘Task’ (or: Nature) but then, indeed, to Serve Her, His Divine Beloved Woman and not, as was meant here, Her as Ego). She has to trigger Him, secretly or openly pull at Him, scream at Him, squash Him, ‘convince’ Him altogether and beyond words that something is not Right yet, even if She in Her blindness doesn’t understand yet what (it is about then). This is Nature. This unsatisfied movement through Woman is how Consciousness Grows. Else, if She would try to rest in the Lie of satisfaction, of being fulfilled, Man(’s Consciousness) is stuck, not Activated.

Her manipulation, Her restlessness, Her dissatisfaction gives (the True) Man the Opportunity to feel, to find out, even to See (Straight) finally, that something is indeed not all right (for Her and thus also not for Him) that True Nature is not Shining, not Respected, that the current situation is in fact rather (or even very) painful, that His Divine Memory (of His Beloved Woman Being Simply and Totally in Love with Him) is not reality here on earth, at present. And, moreover, He will more and more See that This (for Him Natural Self-Evident Situation that She, Unproblematically, Loves Him) will not happen, seeing, discovering, more and more the (original, though not Essential) earthly nature of Woman. He is Coming on earth like this, by His tears about it, by seeing the naked reality in the Eye finally, that in having Her naked body, He doesn’t have anything yet.

Allowing His Divine Tears will make Him, the Divinely Courageous Man, finally See, but Totally, without any doubt and without any Egoic wanting or preferring it to be so, that (Beyond the apparent – and Beyond any person) He, and not She, by Nature is the Primal Force Ruling the Universe. It is Consciousness and not Energy that, Beyond the apparent, Rules. (Very) few Man-forms are fluid enough, have enough tears available, to Realize this Completely and, thus, to be Totally Available to Really Serve Woman (That is to Dedicate and Sacrifice Himself Completely in (Natural) Order to Make Her Conscious). The Man Who is not too good to give all His Divine

Tears to the earth will (sooner or later) be Visited by the Divine Woman Herself – and She doesn't console Him, She even doesn't have any opinion about Him, She just looks at Him, She Sees Him (Finally, Which is now possible), She Recognizes Him, She Bows for Him and quietly, (Finally) in Peace Goes into Him and Stays There Forever (even though, in Him, She'll be blown out of Him again and again).

Her (Impersonal Desire to) Love Finally Found the Way (Out – Into Him). Finally Her (limitless amount of) Love is Awakened, Lighted, and can be and is Received. Finally She has Rest. Finally She is Relieved of Her Burden: Her blocked, stored, not freely (if at all) given Love. Finally She Met (the Divine) Man Who is in Love with Her Darkness and was not afraid of this, Who didn't withdraw eventually. Finally She can Love, She Disappears (as a separate being) in Love, in Being. And She is Fully Conscious of Her Being Love. And She doesn't want anything any more, She Loves. Nothing, no moving energy(-forms), can distract Her any more, not Truly – from Her Being (Conscious of Her Being) in Love (with Her Beloved, Consciousness), from Her True Nature, Love, Conscious Love.²⁵³

No, She cannot help Him – as She as Ego would want. Whereas She Needs Man('s Embrace) to Go into and through the Struggle of Becoming Conscious, Man by Nature has to do It alone,²⁵⁴ His Process with Woman, without any consolation, soothing or Embrace from Her (as He Himself is the Embracing Force). She Helps Him 'Only', unintended, unwanted, and Already, by offering Him Ego, His material that He Needs to Grow into (and Realize Being) Seeing, Consciousness – the Pain that He Has to (Learn to) Shine His Light upon.

Woman's Divine but unappreciated and not Understood 'Task' is (not to help but) to be Totally Selfish, to Offer Him Her 'terrible' Darkness, to grant Him the egocentric Bitch only interested in Herself. Only thus, to in this Challenge, in this 'Drama', still remain or Find (back) and Be Faithful to His Love as Man, Man can Manifest, Establish on earth His Selfishless-ness (and not altruism) – in Her. Only if She shows the Dark, the Bitch, the Snake, He can Cut – with His Sword of Truth. Only by His Cut She will be Liberated, ReUnited. The True Man Whole-Heartedly Appreciates Her (very) Painful Gift.²⁵⁵ She Does it, He Knows in and as His

253 It's not superfluous to acknowledge here, once more, that Woman (as) Herself is not (at all) Love. Only in Relation and Communion with and (Total) Non-Separation from and Allowing and no longer resisting Man('s Love) She Is Love. In (Allowing) Man's Oneness She can, in the Duality of Man and Woman, Live Love, by Which Man has space to Do His, 'Other', Task of Making Conscious, Embedded in His One Love Already though.

254 A totally different thing is that sooner or later He gets Insight Beyond doubt that to 'Develop' further, or rather: to Fall Apart in Selflessness, He Needs a Male Master.

255 Her Gift (to Him, but in Fact via Him as Mirror, to Herself) is two-sided though. Showing the Ego-bitch is not enough in itself. She Must also be Open to Receive His

Undeludable Heart, out of Love for Him.

When Finally She has ‘Helped’ enough in this (tirelessly supplying Him with Her Ego, His Study-object, His Way: of Learning to See (as) Himself, (as) Consciousness, to See that He is Looking at Himself when looking at and Being with Her) and She Has Disappeared, Melted in, United with Him, She is Totally His, She Is Him. Her Help, Her Offer Has Transcended into the Divine Woman Who, as far as His and Her Transcended Bodies Allow It, this Painful Divine Process, Brings (through and as Her Body) karma, unclarity, unconsciousness, pain, of the world, to His Eyes to Be Transcended. This – not by the way – is only possible to Happen if She also is Totally Willing to, with His Eyes, See all of Her Ego that He Feels as Pain in His Body (and Radiates Back to Her Body, so She is Granted to Actually (and undeniably) Feel the Truth about Ego).

Woman being with (a) Man who is less Conscious than She (or Her Potential) is or who cannot manifest His Potential Consciousness (for He denied His Male energy, power or doesn’t Truly Connect to Her) is, at least from the Deepest Perspective and although (as moral does not exist and has never existed) not wrong, rather an unNatural (and in fact Egoic) situation. It doesn’t Serve the Natural Evolution of Developing Consciousness anyway. In this situation She cannot Develop Herself, cannot (further) become Conscious of Herself – except for Learning (for Learning cannot stop), thoroughly Feeling (the pain of no escape from the fact) that She Needs a (more) Conscious Man to Relate to (even while not Knowing what Consciousness Is and not using these words probably) and that She is not at all (morally, out of fear or otherwise) obliged to take care of (a) ‘weak’ Man (which, sadly or not, is an egoic sacrificing for nothing). As Woman-form you never have to take care (emotionally, spiritually or otherwise) of a Man-form. His supposed neediness (in any sense) is, by Nature, to be ‘Punished’. Everything that is not already Man (Itself, Beyond (all) form) She rejects (out of Love, and not out of harshness).²⁵⁶

And this is True Spiritual Evolution: forms, the Female Principle, Realizing – by again and again Humbly Feeling the insufficiency and unsatisfactoriness of (eventually all) forms, the Pain of the big contrast between Him as Her Heart-Beloved and the forms in and as which He seems to manifest – the (Male) Principle or Force Beyond the forms and by That Surrendering in and to and even (Resting) as this

inherently Painful Cut afterwards. In case She would find out that He cannot or does not dare to Cut – or cuts at random (out of self-defence) without it being Embedded in His Truth – She will sooner or later, as Part of Her Gift, look for and find a better (or at all) Cutter if She’s Faithful to Her Heart, to Him, to Man Itself.

256 See chapter 46.

Primal Principle. This True Spiritual Development Happens (only) There Where (and if, First) the Eye of the Male Force Recognizes and Embraces the Female, (all) the forms as Himself, as His, with not any separation at all, no exclusions.

Divine Egoic Woman, thus, tries to Make Man Conscious. This is, Beyond the apparent, Beyond what She knows, what all Her effort, manipulation, Her ‘helping’ Her Man is directed to, aimed at – even if She is afraid of His Eyes of Truth. And (in the first place) He must See this egoic strategy and He Knows Intuitively already that She does not act in this respect for His Own Sake but to Make, Reshape Him in such a manner that He will be Able to (Finally) See Her.

Sooner or later, but only in His Arms (Already), She will Realize Her deep, deep frustration and tiredness in this everlasting trying to improve Him, to make Him See (Her). She’ll See that it does not Work this way, never, that (even) all Her efforts fail, are doomed to fail. Not even one little progress She has made in making Him See (Her),²⁵⁷ is what She Sees if She’s (totally) honest with Herself, with Him (thus) in Fact. In this (Intuitive or already Enlightened) Seeing She, crying, exhausted, tears-overflown, stops all Her trying. And then, suddenly, She Feels Love for Man, for Her True Beloved, for Whom He (Already) Is, for the True, Already Conscious Man Who now is Recognized to Be Here Already, and She is Being Transcended, Her Divine Love Finally Manifests. And, by this, by Allowing It to Flow to Her Male Beloved (Consciousness Manifested in physical Form) She Becomes (or Realizes, Truly, that She Is) Conscious(ness).

257 Woman cannot instruct Man but Woman – to heat Her up to say no to Man(-form), to go for Her inner Truth, to Allow Her to (non-egoically) ‘Copy’ Her (as Woman). She shares honestly Her Heart-Felt experience with Man so far, what She Truly Saw in this respect, with or without words. She, by Giving Herself, triggers or enlivens the Impulse of Joy and Love to Surrender to Man (Itself in Form). She supports Woman in (relaxing in) the Fact that the Ego-Bitch Has to be Lived anyway sooner or later and not suppressed, that Man ‘Wants’ Her Ego.

*Man, Consciousness, is chased away from earth by 'Woman' or in
Fact by the Female Force That is Unconsciousness*

The Male Force, (Non-Separate) Consciousness, is being 'chased away' from the earth – not in some (or even many) mean purposeful events or even by combined individual action, but Structural, Continuously, as a Pattern (of Natural Resistance, Resistance against Bodily Living the Heart That Consciousness Is).

The whole Process of Man and Woman is in Fact about Learning – not without Fight, Struggle – to Relax in and by that Transcending Deeper and Deeper the Resistance here on and 'from' the earth, from Form, against Consciousness Living in and as Body, Form. This Conscious Relaxing in the Inherently Painful Resistance – instead of merely reacting to and, as usual, following and submitting to the Up-Going Force – is the Coming Down, the Manifestation of Consciousness on earth. Man is by Nature the First and Woman the Second in Allowing This – and at the same time They 'Do' It Necessarily Together, in Love, as One Body Already, only with Woman Naturally 'Taking on' or Having the Role of Resister, so Man's (Love) is Challenged to (Show and) Manifest here on earth His True Power of Oneness Being Beyond (and 'Stronger' than) all of Her (energetic) powers. Man is not only Challenged, He Actually Divinely Needs Woman's Natural Resistance in order to be Able at all to Manifest (His Love, His Consciousness) on earth, in Form. Man can even – as a Bodily Heart-Process – literally Feel He's Going, Descending, Melting in the Dark, in Woman's Natural Resistance.

We (seem to) live in a Female World, the world of (ever changing) forms.

It is, just as a matter of fact, incredibly difficult and inherently painful for (the Pure) Man (or Male Force: (in and as) Man Including His Female Body) to Stand, here on earth, Straight, Conscious, Fully, Open-Heartedly, Energetically Present.

What is most easy, and by far most common, is that Man-forms forget about their True Maleness, their Own Force (Beyond the form-madness), and submit to and play (even enthusiastically) their role in Her World, the Female World of Form.

Whether or not they in this lifetime feel that something somewhere is not right, they are dead(ened), they degrade themselves to form. Their Own Force, Their Potential Gift, has been lost, killed in the apparently full but empty desert of forms forms forms. They allowed this to happen, they were too afraid to say No to the (indeed very powerful) Female Force. They have become sheep, all day busy grazing,

trying to get food, money for the form(s) they 'chose' to support.

How come all these Man-forms forgot about their Maleness? If it would be just some percentage, all right, but (almost) all? What's 'wrong'? Well, nothing is wrong, it shows indeed how incredibly strong the Female Force is.

It, their weakening happens, starts, when they come in touch with this world of form – from the moment of conception on already thus. However, the acceleration in this (weakening) is easily seen when Man-forms start to Contact and 'even' make love to Woman-forms. His Man-world crumbles down very fast and seems to almost or totally disappear in Her world of keeping forms together or reinforcing or (from His Perspective senselessly) beautifying them, or creating new ones.

By Nature, every Man-form is disgusted to whatever extent – or better said: to whatever depth He is conscious of it – to submit and bind and lose and loosen Himself in Her form-world. But, as also He Himself (as He usually manifests in a Male Body) doesn't Understand that He, nor She, is not a form, He 'thinks' or presumes egoically (and incorrectly) that if He doesn't bow for Her wishes He will have no access to Her body, the place where He Wants to Enter the world of forms with His ((limited) version of) Consciousness – not for its own sake, for the forms themselves, but to Manifest His Consciousness with Which He is Associated.

Woman knows Her power in this matter and indeed can and does (and by nature Should) refuse Him to enter Her Body – in the narrow physical but also, even stronger, in the broad(est) sense of the word – and ultimately, if He stops serving Her by form formed Ego, She can deny Him totally access by leaving Him. In practice many times it doesn't go like this for, usually if not always, She is also afraid to lose Him and She definitely wants something of Him, so – apart from wanting physical, sexual contact Herself, as natural (but in itself deluding) part of Her Longing for Whole Contact, for Union, Communion – She will (or thinks She does) allow Him (limited) access to Her Body even if She feels half-consciously (or even consciously) that there is not enough intimacy for this in fact, that He doesn't Touch Her Deep enough to naturally 'justify' this. Woman is always in splits if She spreads Her legs, even though the 'yes' seems bigger than the 'no' that moment.

Man(-form) withdraws from His Man-world. If He would stay energetically Consciously Present There and at the same time be in the physical presence of (His) Woman He would all the time be in (depending on the situation: sometimes great) Pain. He doesn't want (or is not Ready) to feel this but also, simultaneously, 'wants' to stay in Her presence, urged as He is to please Her in this respect, afraid that otherwise She would deny Him sex or love or even leave Him. So the 'only' liveable option seems to withdraw – to not feel the Trouble Man and Woman by Divine Nature are Already in Together. He, unconsciously, Sacrifices the Heart, Himself. (And He doesn't Feel

any more that Man is gone, chased away, only energetically allowed (but that makes no Man).²⁵⁸

He glides, very fast usually, in Her world of form, of Energy, where in fact there's one big bunch of pain for Him, but acting, feeling, thinking Himself now as Female Force He doesn't feel this Pain (of Her world) any more, just like She doesn't and cannot if He doesn't (and in Fact She is Always waiting for Him to) Finally Stand Straight so that She can Now become Aware of (all) Her feelings, all Her hidden (painful, imprisoning) forms, which Awareness would Be Her Chance for letting them Be Transcended finally.

There where Man-forms submitted almost completely to Woman, to Her Female Force (as far as it goes, for Total or Deep, True submission in this respect is, by Nature, not possible), we live indeed in a Female world – in spite of the fact that Man-forms seem to rule this planet (for the greatest part). The Man-forms 'in power' are poor and complete marionettes in the hands and strings of the Female Force. No True Male Leadership can be determined, found there. As slaves they have to sit on the throne and enjoy attention, all day long in a rush, being busy with creating forms forms forms for as many (human) forms as possible, to run and organize the whole form-show such that everybody starts to believe more and more in the world of forms as (the only) reality, as the (only) mechanism by which everybody should try to (and would at all be able to) fulfil Him- or Herself. They might try to show an air of pride doing their great important difficult male job, but inside they're torn apart in regard to 'having to' serve the many, Her, instead of the One, Him (and by That, Truly Her).

The True Male Force is constantly ignored, denied, belittled, ridiculed, set aside, made irrelevant, chased away. Man-forms who didn't totally lose Contact with their Male Origin as Consciousness nor with their Body, but also Woman-forms who Surrender(ed to whatever extent, but anyway more than usual) to the Male Force, (but in principle even everyone) can actually Feel in their energetic Body a constant pull or push away from here, from the earth, Consciousness being chased away, made invisible, weak by the Female Form-Force That 'wants to' (or, in His supposed Absence, simply does) rule this planet.

She, by the way, will never Truly manage this ruling, for, planet of forms or not, She is not the Ultimate Primal Force or Source. Consciousness Is Already Ruling, only, indeed, invisibly for those who don't (want to) See. Beyond the apparent, the

258 And this is indeed the fundamental Splits that Man on earth will encounter: He can be energetically present on earth and thus seemingly received by Woman; only, what is then received, no Man, no Heart, only energy. Or: He is 'stubbornly' here as Heart, but without Energy, or at least has great (and all too natural) Difficulty being in the Energy. There is no power (enough) to manifest His Heart.

forms, it is Always (Already) the Formless (or Oneness, the Intelligence of the One (Universal) Body) Who Really ‘Decides’ what happens – no matter how arrogant She as Form, as Female Force, becomes, presuming that She rules Herself, that forms have their own independent existence and ways and desires. Arrogance doesn’t change Ultimate Reality. At most, it only obscures True Sight on reality (as Being (One) Reality).

This ‘chasing away’ is the (huge) Resistance of the Female Force to give up Her supposed or longed for primacy, ruling, Her power over forms, Resistance to See the Truth, (as) His Truth. It is the in the end totally Impersonal and Intentionless trying to Prevent the Human Being from Being and Living Consciously, as (Pure) Consciousness, as One, instead of as form-consciousness.

Every scarce Man- or Woman-form Who Sees the Truth, Who’s been ‘Up’ without, rarely, getting lost There, Knows how incredibly difficult, heavy, painful, it is to Go Truly Down (on earth, in the form, as form) with and as This (Impersonal, Formless) Consciousness, how huge indeed the Resistance of Form, of Unconsciousness to Consciousness (for that’s what it’s all about ultimately). This (Going and Staying Down, not letting His Oneness be chased away) is Recognized as the True Ordeal, in Depth and Intensity and Burning Pain not at all comparable to the – as it is perceived – (more) personal Process of going ‘Up’, Seeing (as) (Impersonal) Truth, which is then considered to be (relatively) a piece of cake.

One can use all (Impersonal) Will-power for this hellish Work, but again and again One is ‘chased away’. The Only Thing That Really Works is to Humbly, again and again Feel Whole-Heartedly the Pain of (and that is) the Resistance of the form-world, of form-consciousness, of Woman, to Consciousness, to Him, to the Truth of (Ultimate) Oneness Beyond the ‘normal’ reality of scattered consciousness. Allowing this Pain Deeper and Deeper, again and again, the Sacrificed Body is Being more and more Transfigured, its natural Resistance to Pain, to Feel all this hell of form where people are unconsciously in (and living as), is (more and more) Surrendered, Relieved, Given Up by Seeing there’s no escape from it (and there needn’t be).

Man-form, but also Woman-form, in this Process can many many times feel as if Their head is being separated from the trunk, decapitated even, a ‘strategy’ of Unconsciousness or the Female Force to create a Duality, Fight between low and high, Unconsciousness and Consciousness, Form and Formless, body and mind. The only Instance where the Female Separative Force has no answer, no trick, no reaction, where Her power (suddenly) Stops, is, when the Male Force, (not Opposes Her or even tries to make Her See but) Humbly Feels (all) the Pain that She Creates by chasing Him away all the time while at the same time constantly Calling Him to ‘Save’ Her and Take Her Back in His Heart, Creating and Protecting Her (seemingly

safe and relatively painless) Duality in this (as Creating and Consolidating Her Own Mist of Confusion seems to Protect against Feeling (too much) Pain).

In these splits – and the Loving Man Lets Himself be split, without Totally Forgetting His One Truth however – Man has to Do His Job, to Learn to Stand Straight in His Truth, to Allow His backbone to Rise again and again after it being crushed in thousand pieces, to Learn What His True Job Is and What She Really Wants Beyond Her eternal and natural unclarity in this respect and that these Two, Man's Job and Her Longing, are in Fact the Same. Man and Woman Want, by Nature, the Same. It cannot be else, if Ultimate Oneness of Man and Woman is indeed the Ultimate Truth (Which is So).

Woman cannot stop, by Herself, chasing Her Beloved, Her One, away from here, so it is He Who has to Honestly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, in all bloody Pain (of Her, but anyway) Feel that He is Fed Up, Totally Fed Up with being chased away, again and again and all the time even, with being abused, belittled into a poor petty form, He, the Limitless, that (as a supposed gentleman) allowing this all is on Deep True 'Level' even (much) more painful than Finally in all Straightness Saying No to Her manipulation of Him, to Her chasing Him away which She does if He doesn't bow for Her egoic desires, form-wishes, if He doesn't let Himself be deadened (like is usually so) – not to say by this, by the way, that if He does bow He would be Allowed by Her on earth, on the contrary.²⁵⁹ He can and Must Realize He is a King, Her King, King Consciousness, He cannot be chased away. Standing Straight in the Storm, in the Fight of Woman, with many losses of beloved Woman-forms, He will be Recognized Finally as King by Her – not though if He keeps on allowing Her chasing Him away, if He doesn't roar like a lion if necessary (which many times is necessary).

(Realizing) Consciousness in Itself doesn't make a Man a Man, even if Consciousness is indeed the True Male Force. Only in the Painful Ordeal of Relating His Consciousness to Woman (Who at first has to refuse His yet immature gift) He 'Becomes' or is Transcended into Man. As long as She refuses Him – which is simply a reflection of His not Wholly (yet) Embracing 'and' even Bodily Living Her – He is not Man yet. Only the Man-form Who Truly Absorbed the Whole Woman in His Conscious Heart is Truly Man – or Woman-Man, a Whole Man, Wholly Man, Earth-Man.

259 If Man is in Real – or (more) Conscious – Contact with Woman He will be Blown out of His Body. It is His Task to, Inherently in a huge Struggle, Fight or in Fact Love Himself 'Back' or in Fact Forward, Downward into the Body. The (more) separate Man, not or less in Contact with Woman, usually seems to have more contact with the body, the earth, more energetically present in it, streaming, as He's not Blown out. Only, there's no Heart Present in His seeming bodiness. If and when the Heart (or: Oneness with Woman, Form) would be Allowed, He'd be Blown out as well.

(Only) by Consciously Feeling Her Pain He Stays, He, Flexibly, Stands Firm (on and in and as the earth). Man, in the End, will See there is no choice: He Has to Come Down, It Is His Way, He Has to Become Body, He Has to Feel (Consciously) all that Woman already feels somewhere though not Freely, Consciously yet, not yet Surrendered, Freed, Given back into Man('s Wholeness).

His Surrender into Her (world of) Pain is the End of being chased away.²⁶⁰ She has no means any more for it, (as) He Totally Allows Her.

260 The End of being chased away includes His Seeing that He has to Live in Her Duality, and therefore He doesn't resist the natural alternating of letting Himself being chased away and coming (even Deeper therefore) back then. The True Process of Man Going into the earth is a Pulse-Process. Without 'failure' – being (Consciously) chased away, weakened, deadened – the Pulse is blocked. Man, to Go Forward, has to go backwards (as well).

He Descends with and as His Consciousness, right through the Body
to the 1st chakra, to Pervade Her Energy
And He Ascends with His Male earthly but Conscious Energy
through Her Body

Man is the Down-Going (Heart-)Manifesting Force, Woman the Up-Going and wanting-to-stay-painlessly-Up Force (Tearing the Heart in Two). Not knowing that Man is the Down-Going Force, Woman, if in Her unconscious barter, can allow Man to come ‘closer’ (and even have sex with Him) in the expectation that He will take Her Up somehow,²⁶¹ away from this painful earth where She feels stuck and imprisoned and tired for so long already. (The True) Man however Knows It Must Happen on earth and Lets the Female Force come in and go down through the human body – which gives shivering, pulsating, spiralling – to touch the Earth and thus Be Freed. He Knows, ‘Up’, the seeming heaven, is the unManifested unFelt Hell, a waiting room where Pain stays stuck, unresolved without it being Lived through in and as the Body on earth.

Man, again and again, but also as One Continuous Process, Brings, in His Male Body (and later in His Female Body Embedded in His Male Force) and as Consciousness, the Pain of Woman(-Force), from above, down through the whole Body, through and in the flesh, to and in His pelvis,²⁶² right to the bottom of it – so He (or: She – as (Part of) Him) can be Whole ‘again’, as Consciousness. This is so for He has to Bring Consciousness in the flesh, or the Formless in the form(s). In Fact He doesn’t ‘bring down’ anything, He, by not reacting to Her Female Seducing Force, Allows Her Pain to go down, to manifest, or even: It Happens (by Consciousness) Already (without any(one) Allowing). In spite of it ‘coming from’ above and allowing it to go down, it is in His Heart- (or chest-)area that He Feels Woman’s Pain first. There – the Heart Being Consciousness and becoming Conscious of the Pain – it starts and from there it spreads (quickly) through His whole Body. In this Consciousness-veiling energetic mess (of

261 Man is not to serve Woman in Her egoic longing to go Up, to the subtler and seemingly painless spheres, but to Relieve, Release Her from Her Burden that is Her Pain-Creating Tendency to Escape Pain (by Resisting Man’s Light in the Down-Dark and forever and forever in vain going for The Darkless Light falsely considered Pure).

262 Next to that (and a seemingly different, separate Process) Consciousness Goes Down into the in unconscious Pain abiding body already waiting (but also resisting) to Be Made Conscious.

Her Natural Resistance to Let Her Pain Be Felt in His Light) He Allows the Force of Consciousness (or Light) to go Down in the direction of the earth, into Darker and Darker (or: energetically denser) places or chakras of the Body, just until even in the first chakra there is Light or: Freedom again, until the whole Body is Re-enlightened again (Deeper and Deeper Associating Consciousness with the Earth by Processing more and more Pain of Woman Earth in and through and as the Human Body).

If the Female Pain of the Separative Tendency, this natural Life-weakening Force, is Whole-Bodily Felt by Man, that is: Made Conscious as something perceptible, Made Bodily, then Woman is Allowed and Invited to (and if in Love with Him will) Feel it.

The entire Pain has to be Felt by Man, that is: just up to the point where He cannot deny any more in (and as) Him, His Body ‘even’, that it is total nonsense what (or the problem that) the Female Deluding Seducing Force wants to make Him believe to be important or True in the first place. And Now, Being Consciously Embedded in Now again, in the Whole (Body) – while before the Female Force seemed to throw or blow Him out from There – He laughs.

Then, Radiating His Consciousness-Bodily Work Back to Her, Woman in a Female Body, from down up, is to Feel the Pain of (and that is) the Female-Force – but later (or if She has already a specific Sensitivity for it), if She is Heartedly and Bodily Embedded in His Male Force She, as Consciousness Now, can also Feel the Female Force in its ‘purity’ or essence entering Her Body from above downwards, spiralling down.

In fact Both the (Activating, Restless, Chaotic, Contracting) Female Force and the (Rest or Space Giving and Expanding) Male Force can be Felt²⁶³ by the Body to Be Coming Down from above – and indeed Both are Needed for (or in Fact: Being, Making Up) the Process. They feel totally different. The Female Force, if Triggered by the Male Force (to Come Down), ‘starts’ (or is to be noticed) one or a few centimetres (one inch or less) above the head and also around the head, spinning from right to left, anti-clockwise. It can be Seen-Felt clearly that this Female Force is mind-related. The Female Force is shaking things up, whereas the Male Force, ‘Coming from’ (or to be noticed) everywhere above, is Making everything Stable – if Allowed to Take the Body Over, the Body feeling loose and stable at the same time. If there’s (still, too much) resistance (to Him) it can be noticed that the Female Force keeps hanging above and around the head (while ‘something’ can be busy in the Body

263 It is not really accurate to formulate it like this. The Male Force Itself cannot be felt. It has no form. Still, by feeling Consciously what Happens to or in the Body, to or in the Form, the Presence of the Male (Being) Force is Obvious (again) noticing the Female Force melting back into It, being Aware of Its Being (again). The Male Force is Feeling (Itself), not (just) Its content.

to See what is happening). If ‘She’ – by Feeling, Allowing Him again (or Deeper) – is melting the resistance, the Female Force is, while the feet are standing firmly on the ground, spiralling down in the Body, down through all the chakras (or life-spheres). Only There, in and as Body, It can be Integrated with the Male Force. Going Down through the lower 3 chakras is (much) harder to Allow than the higher spiritual ones. Reaching the 1st chakra (with stabbing pains in and around the anus) can feel like a victory. It is not said, by the way, that if Woman-form can feel actually the Female Force spiralling down the Body that this would mean Integration with the Male Force already. If She is ‘stubborn’ in not Relating and Surrendering the Female Force in and to Man (Appearing in Man-form) the Female Force can become rampant, She (or others) might even start to think that She becomes crazy, or (seemingly) intelligent.

If, on Deeper Level, She is Embedded Stably in Her Male Beloved (Consciousness), if She Allows His Transcending Descent in Her, She is in Principle Free to go in and See-Feel all kinds of (in principle, without His Presence, Distractive, Truth-Deluding) energetic Processes. She Knows that He is There, Here, in and even as Her Body, and again and again She Lets the Female Force Be Taken by and Transcended, Melted in Him. When She Feels His Taking Over again (and only because the Female Force is Seen, Detected) She can, in (t)His Freeing, contract much and even powerfully in the Heart-area, the contraction going from Heart to stomach or: 3rd chakra, where the Female Force is holding on, controlling, not letting go, not letting the Male Force Touch Her Pain in and of Her belly, Her Womb (where forms are being born, reproduced in unconsciousness). This Touch would not only hurt but Make Her Vulnerably Whole, Formless, without ‘safe’ forms to hold on to. In and out of Her Love for Him though She stays with Him and Lets Him Pierce through the contraction of the 3rd chakra, the solar plexus. Her Heart, chest, was pulled in forcefully in the first place not to add more contraction but to give form to the contraction that was already there and induced (in the Dark) by the Female Force. (To (Consciously) Allow) Giving form to something is, paradoxically, the Freeing from Form. When She’s out of the contraction She feels the Male Force very Present in (and as) Her Body, or at least Stronger than before (or even at all).

Every Woman has a block, log, in Her belly and She’s more or less (or not at all) aware of this and wants (unconsciously) to get rid of this fixed Pain, this ‘form ultima’, keeping Her away from Her Beloved, from Her Formless(ness), Freedom. If His Presence is Strong Enough in Her She can start to Feel actually, bodily, the Pain of it (and on the left side) going upwards in a straight line to (and being in the Process of being Freed into) the Heart, the left Heart in fact.^{264, 265} She can also feel the Pain

264 Later the pain can go from the belly straight to the middle or even right Heart.

265 Physically-energetically the upward movement goes further to the throat and then,

from the left (Female) side in Her belly moving to the right side. But the pain in the right (Male) side is going upwards in a line to the right Heart only – and to Wholly Free the block-Pain this is indispensable – if first the Pain in the left Heart (or the more earthly, or denser, form-Pain) made Connection to the right Heart – this being so as the right Heart is Associated with Consciousness and the left Female side first Needs to Bow for the Male side, or: Form ‘Bowling for’ the Primacy of and Dissolving in the Formless Consciousness. It, the Freeing, Melting Process of Woman into Man – ‘even’ Bodily, but in Fact and Ultimately Bodily – only Happens in Her Recognition of Him, of His Being Love. (Only) when She Attunes to Her (True) Man Who’s Living Her Wholly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, Stops by This to Resist His Love to Take Her Over Completely, Her Whole Body, She Opens and Feels His Love in Her lower chakras, opens also sexually and the Force Related to Man Enters from Above, Something seeming to ‘Purify’ Her, Cleanse Her from form. Even though His energetic Pervasion from below is Indispensable it is His Love, Full Embrace, Incorporation, Embodiment of Her, That Does the True Work.²⁶⁶

In practice, although and surely in Clear Conscious moments, some ‘logic’ can be found in this Freeing Process – That Necessarily Goes through Woman’s Body (as well) – many times if not mostly it looks more like chaos.

It must be clear by now that in (total) identification with the Female Force this all is not possible. The Male Force or Consciousness (or the Seeing-Feeling Force) is to Be Allowed already, if anything at all, (that is:) the True Process, Wants to Occur, Truly Happen. She – as (Part of) Him Already – Allows Her Intelligence (Beyond Her Own Female Force) that Says that She (Only) Loves Him, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, and This Love Outshines everything else. (Only) This Love, Endlessly Stronger than anything else, Allows Her to – ‘after’ Him – also ‘Take in’ (or better: attune to, or simply Feel), now (since He, as Consciousness, did His Bodily Work) Consciously, the Pain that He is Meditating ‘for’ and Radiating Back to Her. If on all Levels She also Uses the Opportunity He Gave Her to Go through the Pain Waiting for Her so long already, She can Freely Laugh with (and in and as) Him about it, laugh about this Pain, all (escaping) reactions that it sets going, the sudden silliness of it all. Only She Who is Totally Embedded in, Surrendered to Him laughs Freely about (Her) Pain, without being separate from it any longer, without (like always) being (merely)

further even, a poison may be tasted in the mouth and a quite awful smell will come out of Woman’s mouth (usually out of Woman in a Female Body).

266 This entire description so far (of the Forces Entering and Working in the Body) is not (meant as) a standard protocol saying how everyone will feel it sooner or later. Energy has many faces, Only Consciousness (Itself) is One. It is given to make you a bit more aware of Bodily-energetic processes associated with the Transcending of Pain, or: with the Bodily Incarnation of Pain, (only) by Which it can finally melt, dissolve.

in a dualistic (and thus at all in a) relationship with it. She, this Divine Woman on earth, Married with and (thus) Being Him, is the True Gift to Woman, a True Treasure, the Proof that She can Be Liberated²⁶⁷ from Her endless chain of form(s), causes and effects, from Her unconscious suffering from this. She Who – next to Crying – laughs Totally Consciously about Her Own Pain is His Body of Transcendence by Love.

For This (to Be So) She Allows Him to Pervade Her Totally, everywhere in Her supposed body, in Her Whole energy-system. His Formless Spirit-Force, His Consciousness, Enters Her from above as He Brings Down His Being, His Consciousness, His Only True Gift, from Heaven to Earth. This is not enough though, to Allow His Spiritual Descent in Her. She also Must be Pervaded from below. His (Conscious) Energy is to Pierce through Her Whole energetic Body from the bottom through all the stuck or distorted and again and again getting stuck and distorted energy-fields to above, or: (on a scale from 1 to 7) from the 1st chakra up to the 7th chakra which, more obviously than the others, has no end any more but, if Open, is Radiating infinitely to and ‘Receiving from’ (and thus Being) the Universe (which Duality of Radiating and Receiving in the End is the Same Thing, or One). It is obvious that if there is resistance in a, for instance spiritually oriented, Woman-form to (have total Clarity about and in) sexuality (2nd chakra) She cannot Truly Be Pervaded by Him. Neither will this Happen if She wants to keep (at least some kind of) control over Her situation, over Herself, if She doesn’t Allow Him to Go through the solar plexus (3rd chakra). Or if – related to the 1st chakra, but in fact influencing all Levels of existence – She’s attached to Her own kind of supposed safety instead of Allowing His Penetration to Establish the Only True Safety for Her, Her Embedment in the Open Vast Space or Endless Arms of His Consciousness, no Wholistic (if at all any) Pervading by Him is Possible.

The Process of Man and Woman, Woman Learning to Allow His Pervasion (if His Consciousness is (Intuitively) Recognized), He to Pervade, is, Inherently, a Wholistic Process, always involving Both Man and Woman. That’s Why His Formless Male Force Descending from above all the way down is not Enough in Itself, His earthly Male energy Connected to the Woman-Force of (earthly) Energy also Needs to Be Active, Working Simultaneously, going through the Body from below upwards.²⁶⁸

267 ‘Liberated’ doesn’t mean that the form-Pain itself disappears and doesn’t come back again. In Fact it does Disappear in His Light of Consciousness. Only, this Disappearance gives (immediately) Space for new form-cramp to be Meditated through. And this goes on forever. For Ego there seems to be no result therefore, no relief, no reward. Consciousness though Sees the human form Allowing Humbly this Process Becoming more and more, Deeper and Deeper Human (that is: (more obviously) Divine, Whole), Radiating Light in the Dark.

268 Woman, in Truth Connected with Him, Allowing Her Whole Body to Be Penetrated by Him – even though Her Natural Resistance to this will again and again show up (and

As Consciousness is not so much (at least not Consciously) Present on earth, much 'work' is usually done in the lower chakras (or life-areas or Developmental Levels or Spheres) but He, in this 'Absence', in His Castration and Abstinence, Ignoring His True Power of (and thus Being) Consciousness, cannot (Truly) Pierce through these, as for that, for Bringing Clarity there, Showing Freedom from (form-)bonds, (His) Conscious Energy is Needed, not just Energy (which is (more of the same) Female Force if not Enlightened by His Fire of Consciousness).

Man, to Be Able to Truly Penetrate Her, the earth, Has to Allow His Body (or: physical-energy-consciousness-system) to Be Whole again (and again), to Allow Consciousness to Go all the way down to the anus (or first chakra-area). This is Inherently a Painful Affair – the more Conscious He is, or in Fact, the more Non-Separate from Her He Is, the more Painful. Allowing this again and again He is more and more capable to, on a Deepest Level, 'Settle' there – even if He's blown out from there again and again by the powerful Female Force that uses all Her might to not let Consciousness Settle on earth. But there's one thing that She, Female Force, cannot fight, is helpless against: His (Natural Inborn Determination) Allowing again and again to Feel Her Pain. This Allowing Her Pain is His Process of Becoming Conscious (of Her, and thus at all).

She tries to seduce Him in endless ways (to get lost) in Her world of forms, only in order that He will not Feel Her Pain (unless in separation from Her). For She Knows intuitively that then, if so, if He Does Feel Her (Pain) in True Connection with Her, it will be Her Turn to Feel, He 'only' Does the Necessary 'Pre-Work'. It seems much more safe, attractive to keep on dwelling as form in the world of form trying to get lost, or: to stay unconscious, among endless other forms, than to Be His Body, Totally Surrendered in and to Him, to Be His Womb, His Entrance here on earth for His Consciousness to Manifest, and thus (for This to be So) to get Totally Acquainted with Her (Own) Pain, to not (mis)use the body (any more) for trying endlessly and in vain to fulfil it but to Give It to Him, to Be Used as He 'Wishes' – Where His supposed 'Wish' is in Fact a Reflection of Her Own Deepest Cry and Call (to Be Liberated, from Her Inherent Suffering, right through the Pain in Fact as there is no other way and at all no way: there is Only Truth in and as Which this Pain is fact already).

Melt again in the Persistence of His Love to Take in Him all Her Pain, that is Resistance to Him) – can actually Feel in Her Body where He is in a certain stage of the Process of Penetrating Her with His Conscious Energy. For instance She Feels that, till now, He from below Pervaded Her as far as the 3rd chakra.

Again, it is to be Seen sooner or later that His energy in itself is not enough for Pervading Her from below. Energy can touch all kinds of places, pierce through blocks, but not structurally if Consciousness is not There Simultaneously. If Consciousness is indeed absent one can have a freeing experience but True Freeing is something Totally Different.

He Needs a very flexible Body for This True Process of Pervading Her, the earth. For – although it might seem that Consciousness is indeed the Ruler of it all – He cannot Do all this as Consciousness (relatively) separate from Her, from Energy. It is a Conscious Energetic Process. It is all about His Consciousness of the Oneness of His Consciousness and Her Energy. He Learns to be Deeper and Deeper Aware of this Oneness (of Him and Her) in and as His Body. He Feels as (Whole) Body what is going on again and again (if and when Male Consciousness and Female Unconsciousness Meet, which They do all the time in Fact). He cannot Do This on His (separate) throne of Consciousness. In the Dirt of Energy His Gift will be Found, Revealed, Given, Radiated (and will Flower and be Polished in and as His Woman-Body). Again and again He in and as His Male Body Allows His pelvis to Be Freed from the sticking Female Force, not with forcing or power – this would be a reaction to and thus more pain-creating bowing for Her (Female Force) – but by Feeling, plainly but Consciously Feeling the Pain of the Fight of Consciousness and Unconsciousness (especially) in the pelvis. Still, in this Feeling, in Having Seen the Female Force, it's very probable that all of a sudden He is Fed Up²⁶⁹ with 'something' (read: the Female, Male-crushing and -deadening, -sticking Force) and starts forcefully to move, rotate His pelvis in whatever ways – 'the snake' being freed again in this, starting to move upwards again, that is: the energy is going up through the spine again more freely or at all. If the spine is straightened up again like this, more or at all clearly Pain (instead of 'mist') can be felt, and still this usually feels better: 'better' to be Clear and Free in Pain, than stuck in the mist of Unconsciousness, of not-Feeling.

The pelvis is the (crucial) place where His Consciousness is Tested Ultimately, whether He can Manifest His Consciousness on earth or not. However, for That, first and also, He Needs to Allow (again and again) Freedom to Take On and Over the Inherent earthly cramps on all other levels, areas of the in Fact Whole Energetic (and more or less Conscious) Body – and, then, thus, the other way round, to Allow the cramps to be Taken Over by and Melted in His Freedom. In other words, every 'bodily' part, every energetic 'place', every Consciousness-Level, is crucial. Unfortunately or not, failure in (just) one of them is total failure,²⁷⁰ for the Body is One Ultimately. It, the Process of Man and Woman, the Clearing and Clarifying Descending and Ascending Force, is Already Happening, in every body (else the body cannot even exist), but to Allow This Consciously makes a hell of a Difference.

269 See chapter 96.

270 And the Only 'Victory' is the Totally Conscious Recognizing of and Humble Kneeling for one's failure, or one's total Helplessness, powerlessness – Seeing and Allowing that Only Consciousness Does and can Do the Work, on Its Own Conditions and (by form limited) Tempo.

Man weakens from Woman, from the Female Force in Fact

Woman is to and cannot else than – Beyond guilt, embarrassment, anger, resentment or fear or any cramp around it – sooner or later (or, in the very rare case, from the beginning does, however not (yet) Consciously) Accept that Man weakens (and even much) from Her (Female Force in Fact), that on the more ‘superficial’ (that is: any energetic) Levels – or in Fact, any Levels of Manifestation – He cannot always be strong, that His (energetic) state is going up and down. And the more Conscious He is, Present as Conscious Body, the more this fluctuation is the case, or in Fact: the more the simultaneousness of weakness and His Always Present Strength Beyond is Clear – at least if He Truly, Non-Separately Meditates Her, Sees Her, Feels Her, Hears Her Whole-Heartedly (Which is What She Wants). She’s afraid though that He leaves or has left Her if He’s (apparently) on the weak side of the swing. And Woman, fixated on (and as) Her ego, on Her fear, wants Him thus always to be on one side, the up-side of the swing (while in Reality, in Duality Being (Part of) the One, the swing cannot be stopped from moving, from one side to the other).

She doesn’t Trust Him, that He, Consciousness, will always fight Himself a way ‘Back’ to Her, also on the energetic planes, into Her world (thus). It’s true though that it is He Who is to Show Her this, as by and as Herself She cannot Trust. He Shows Her also that the inevitable energetic weakening doesn’t mean (at all) that He would even for the slightest bit give up Man, His Embeddedness in and as the Male Force. (True) Man is Always Beyond (but Humbly and Consciously Allowing) the supposed weakening.

If She Allows Him to Do His Work, Meditating Her (Female Force, or Form-Associating Force), then She, more and more Resting in His Consciousness, starts to Actually See that, in Fact, no matter how the swing goes, He is Always Present – as (Her) Consciousness. This (Deep Insight, although it’s a Long Way to There) gives a big Relief in and Impulse to the Process of Man and Woman That They are ‘in’ and (in Fact) Live as. The Process is now much Deepened, Accelerated, Deeper Surrendered in. Just a little further and no one, nothing even can separate Man and Woman any more – at least not on the Deepest, True, Conscious Level.

Her unconscious fear and suppressed anger towards Him, who is supposedly leaving Her on the low, earthly side of the swing, will stop if She Allows Him to Show Her that it’s just the other way round as She thinks and fears, that this Meditation on Her Pain (weakening Him energetically) is His Embrace, His Heart-Embrace of Her.

His seeming weakening is a sign that He is with Her, Truly, Actually, (Whole-)Bodily – and not separate as Her ego secretly wants, finds more safe (as, like that, Her Pain stays stuck, insensible, not Embodied, away from the Conscious).

So, Her wanting two things at the same time is Inherently Impossible: visibly, palpably, energetically always to have Her Man available, present, which gives Her a sense of (false) safety – and, simultaneously, to be Totally Seen by Him on Heart-Level,²⁷¹ in which Process of Seeing He is not separating (at all) from Her and thus weakening energetically sometimes but in Fact even all the time, even when He seems strong(er) for the moment (which weakening (taking place because of His Non-Separation from Her Inherently Weakening Separative Female Force) feels unsafe). It's one or the other, Ego or Truth. Only, if She Allows Whole-Heartedly, Embedded in Him, the Pain of this supposed, crazy, cruel, impossible, painful, torturing choice, (only) then She suddenly Sees that He is Always There, He never left Her, His supposed weakness is His Strength. As in general: Allowing, Accepting Totally one's weakness, this Transcends in and turns out to be His or Her Strength – the sleeping Potential is Awakened. Just like when a Woman is totally in Love with Man, society (including or even especially (and in Fact even only) Woman) thinks this is a sign of weakness, dependency, lack of power and self-esteem and more of that nonsense. This Woman however will turn out to be Queen, the Divine Woman, a Living Example for others, for Woman- and Man-forms.

If Woman is too arrogant ('and' afraid) to Accept that energetically He, Man, weakens from Her in case He, Beyond His words, is Actually Living (here on earth) His Love 'for' and Embrace of Her, if She is (and 'wants' to be tighter stuck) in the illusion that He loosens or even loses His Maleness in this apparent weakening, She'll never be Able to See Him, nor (thus) to Live Her Being Divine Woman. This doesn't mean She necessarily has to sit in the waiting room whenever He's in His apparent weak(er) state. If She's urged to be angry with Him, so She is, what to do. It might trigger Him to come Down on earth, to manifest (also) energetically, it might not. All this has to be Humbly Found Out in and by the Heart, by Surrendering Whole-Bodily in the Process of Man and Woman.

Only in (Totally, Whole-Bodily (and not mind- or so-called spiritually, sweetly)) Accepting, in Honest Frustration, that one can't have it all – which is true – All Comes, Appears (to Be Already the Case), however necessarily never in the way one expected or hoped. (She'll See and Feel that) His (True and Whole) Embrace

271 Principally, this dilemma of Hers is the same as Her impossible, never satisfying and Ultimately not True choice between – in oversimplified terms – Man in macho or softy form. The True Man is strong and weak, both, 'macho' and 'soft'. As He's not attached to any side, He Is Beyond.

(of Her) is (namely) Beyond the physical, Beyond the energetic even – however not separate from but (Always Already) Including these.

By the way, and not unimportant, She, by Herself, cannot Truly Accept Her (in fact terrible) dilemma – nor can She find a way for Herself to deal with it, so that at least She would be satisfied with the situation. Woman is, exists as dissatisfaction – as long as She is only Woman, not Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Embedded, Surrendered in Her One, Her Man. Only if, and not before, the Lie of Her dilemma (to choose for dissatisfaction or dissatisfaction) is Totally, Whole-Heartedly Seen through – Which Happens only in Total, Humble, Vulnerable and Persisting Love for Him, Her True One Beloved, Manifesting in Male Form or not – the Fact that There is in Truth no dilemma, She has Rest in it, or in Fact Beyond it, She is Satisfied, Her Duality Exploded in His Oneness, She Feels Always Embraced by Him – whether He seems to be weakened or not at the moment – She Sees Always His Always Present Power, His Gift, True Strength: His Being Conscious of Her, Freely Conscious as a matter of fact.

He, on Deepest ‘Level’ – that is: He in and as Truth Beyond Levels – doesn’t care a shit if and that He is, again and again, or still, weakened by Her Him-tearing-in-parts Force, for He Sees He cannot be Killed, He cannot, simply cannot stop Embracing Her, He’s not affected at all by judgements (of forms) about His (weakened) state, He does Humbly His One, Only Job, Meditating Her, Making Her, Making Form Conscious, in and as His Body – Which is His Only True Instrument for This. He, Consciousness, Uses His being (seemingly, but indeed energetically) weakened instead of being a victim of it or it being an unavoidable wrong. Consciousness is never a victim. It Meditates, Makes Conscious, all that is painful (but mostly hidden). To Manifest as Consciousness into Unconsciousness (or Woman) It Necessarily Has to Live Actually, Bodily, Duality, Woman. It cannot go around or shout from the sidelines. Yes, Unconsciousness weakens Him, weakens His Body anyway, so what... what more... something else...? Allowing this weakening Consciously only Makes Him Stronger, Deeper Embedded in the earth, in the world of Form. He Manifests His Embrace of Her like This, even if this Embrace – like usually – has to be secret for the moment. He, in Truth, is not attached to any form, including, thus, (the form of) showing Her that He would be energetically present, that He would be Her Man, Her Beloved, the One to be Welcomed (‘even’ physically). If She doesn’t Recognize His Work, distracted by some energetic weakening, then this is so. If She’s more attracted to a Man-form who seems at least to be present energetically, if She feels more Woman like that, being with that form, then this is so – for the moment, for Finally, Ultimately things will (Turn out to) Be Different.

The Deeper His Embrace is Connected to the earth, to Her, the more Intelligent

He can Be (and Manifest) in Showing Her His Truth, including how He, as His Body Necessarily Functions in Relation to Her. By Taking (the Inherent Pain of) Her natural resistance to Him in His Heart – that is: Her fighting or suppressing of the Divine Impulse to Feel-See Her Darkness, Her Pain²⁷² – He Transcends this resistance and sooner or later (also) She will notice it, the difference, She, Eventually, will See Who He Is, Her One Love, Being Always Already Beyond (but not separate from) any (necessarily energetic) form. What can She do... but Bow for His Conscious ‘weakness’... for His Limitless Surrendering in Her (Pain), in Her weakening world...

Most Man-forms, it must be said are (much) too ignorant and (thus) afraid to Naturally Allow their Body to be Consciously (or even unconsciously) weakened (by the Female (resisting) Force), having no (or much less) control, (vital) energy, power, overview any more then (which is indeed what happens), so they prefer to stay separate, resisting Woman Who by Nature Has to resist Him. And in fact He unconsciously bows for Her Female Force, lives Her Unconsciously. She wins, again – which She doesn’t Want. She made Him believe that She wants a strong Man and He bought it. Now She, secretly, tumbles Him down with the tip of Her finger, stiff as He is in His cramped holding on to strength. Only the Man not (at all) afraid of Her weakening Female Force Stands Firm, even if lying on the ground. She cannot kill Him, if He doesn’t resist Her on Deep Level, if He gives way to and with Her, if He is flexible (in His Bodily functioning), not attached to physical strength, not to any form-, any supposed strength, not to anything, not even to being received by Her or not (and neither to weakness, by the way, to not showing His energetic or True, Conscious power now and then, if appropriate, needed). The Man Who Lets Himself Be Weakened in Consciousness and Freedom will always Resurrect. He Allows the Unavoidable Duality of weakness and strength and by Following this movement, their alternating, instead of getting stuck in one side of the coin, He Stays in His (True) Power. The Female Force has no hold on Him, cannot manipulate Him: Woman is Finally Satisfied. Finally Man is Present, that is: Living Her Totally and Consciously, Both sides of Her Duality thus, Completely Taking Care of Her by This, not (like

272 Indeed, if Man’s Heart is Determined to Bring Its Light in Woman’s Darkness, it is inevitable that Man weakens energetically-physically-hormonally as – Consciously, only then – He’ll meet Woman’s huge power to protect ‘Herself’ against Light in Her Darkness, even though She Herself, in Her Doubleness, Asks Him for This (Light, Down).

If He manages to come back, resurrect, after being ‘killed’ (again) – true, no guarantee for this at all and that’s why only brave (that is: Truly Loving) Man-forms will Go into Woman’s Dark Caves – suddenly, out of the blue it seems, Insights show up in His and Her Body, Consciousness Appears, Clarity. He Pierced through the Dark.

No (stable) reward for this ‘Success’. Only the Deepening of the Process Itself, Man and Woman’s Contact and Meeting on Deeper Level ‘Somewhere’.

usual) judging but Actually Living Her weakening, not afraid at all to lose Her form by – even if lying on the ground – Standing in His Truth.

Lastly, it's not superfluous to notice that if She, Necessarily Beyond Herself, is Courageous as well, She'll See, Feel that, after Him or His form, She in Her Female Body weakens too (on energetic, form-level) – if and when She gets in Touch (again, or at all) with the Male (Conscious Making) Force. If She Allows His Male Force (Beyond energetic weakening of His forms) She, feeling the weakness in Her own Female Body, becoming Conscious of what is happening (beyond the apparent), cannot else than as Intelligence Recognize that it's in Fact not the Male Force Itself, It Being Her Mirror, but the Separative Female Force that is the weakening Force, weakening in the sense of getting more and more deprived of (His) Life-Force, of This Mysterious, intangible but yet Totally True Something.

Strangely enough or not, if the Male Force – in the Form of a Man-form – is not Present, seemingly not Available for Her, if She Keeps It 'safely' away from Her (form), then it's (much) easier for Her to stay (supposedly) present, strong, active in the world of form. But this is no Real Strength, It's a 'borrowed', egoic energy that She lives on and as – which will appear to be so once She gets in Touch (again, or at all) with Man Itself, Truth, the Male Force. And Her energy-fort will crumble down. She, Divine Woman, is Strong Who doesn't blame Man for this, but Recognizes in Love what happens, how Her form-energy-life was so far built from air-castles and She Sees She is Fully Responsible (as (Part of) Him Already), in Returning the Lie in Him and at all, in Meeting the weakening Female Force (Now) Consciously in Non-Separation from Him, from Her Truth That He Is.

Only if Man is Totally (That is: Consciously-Bodily) in Love with Woman Oneness will be Realized, She (and therefore He) Liberated

Only if Man is Totally in Love with Woman (and, therefore, (Whole-Heartedly and more and more Whole-Bodily) Feels Her) He can See Her, Liberate Her (by This) – She will be Seen, Liberated by Him, Her True, Seeing, Beloved.

In Fact, by Nature, Man is Already in Love with Her. But can He Admit This? Does He Take His Love for Her Seriously, or to what extent, what Depth? Or in other words: how (Wholistically) Conscious is He? Does He See, not resist His (at least) Intuitive Knowing that She is more Important to Him than anything else, that She is His Work in Fact? Or does He first (or for ever) go into and lose Himself ‘safely’ (and completely) in His ‘normal’ work, His job, His hobby, His sports, or even His spiritual development? And is Woman more some necessary ‘evil’ or at least trouble for Him, next to pleasure for the heart and genitals at some moments?

Only the True, (to a great extent) Already Conscious Man Recognizes that He Wants to Go in Her as Deep as Possible (and that This is all He ‘Wants’). Physically this has its limits somehow – matter is resistant – but energetically much more seems to be possible. He Learns, however, that also energetically there is, nature-given, Beyond (a form of) Woman Herself, a hell of a lot of resistance to Him, that He cannot (Truly) Penetrate Her just like that and that would be it and on to the next one. Her resistance is His (or in Fact: Her and Ultimately even One Simultaneous Same Impersonal) Pain.

If He doesn’t want to Feel this (Pain of Her resistance), if He doesn’t Respect HimSelf, that is: His (Endless and Embracing) Love for Her, a Man-form will indeed go (more) easily to another Woman-form to have some substitute and supposed penetration. But nothing ever Happens that way. His Work (of Penetration of Woman, by His Consciousness and not (in the first place) with His penis) lies not in the quantity, not in the supposed matter, but in the Depth of His Work. The Man (more) Consciously in Love Knows this. He cannot fly from one (Woman-) form to another. This would not be and is not Satisfying for Him. If He (Sees that He) Wants to Manifest His Consciousness (on earth, in the Form, in Woman) and at all if He Recognizes (at least Intuitively) that He Wants to Be One, Wholly One, not only separately One (as so far, in His not Deeply or Truly Connecting to Her), He ‘Knows’ He has to stay longer with one form and He will bind Himself to (a human,

a Woman-)form. His merely touching Her world of form is not enough (any more). He Wants to Penetrate it, to Give His particular (and usually and even inherently contracted version of) Consciousness to the world, Let the world See that He, His specific Consciousness-Form (or-Manifestation), Knows (best).

His Love for Woman sets this all in motion or in Fact His (Natural) Response to the (cramped, or hidden, but True) Love of Woman for Him. So the Man Totally in Love with Woman Responds Totally, Whole-, Open-Heartedly, Selflessly and by Itself to Her Call on Him. He Recognizes in (Taking Seriously and Living Wholly, without any withholding) this Response that He does Already Love Her, Always Already. It is (His) Nature Already, but because She cannot else than and, by Divine Nature, Must Grant Him (all) Her Pain He, (functioning) in the world's (or forms') natural resistance to Feel Pain (and thus to Consciousness), might have mistaken this (resistance of Him, which is in Fact Hers, or the natural resistance of Unconsciousness to become Conscious of and via Pain and at all thus) for (maybe, apparently) not Truly Loving (Woman). Man-form in this world is normally confused about His Love to Her. As long as He is no Man He doesn't Know (that His Love for Her is Pure and that it is in fact Woman('s Duality) who is confused about Her love for Her Man).

So, in and as this Recognition of His Pure Love, He Lets His True Being, His Oneness with or Free Love for Her, Overrule His resistance to go (Totally) in Her for Him painful world of form(s). He Sees there is no other option anyway, this is His (Only) Way. The matter is not (any more, and in Fact never was) whether or not there's something in it for Him (to Go into Her Dangerous Darkness, or: Unconsciousness), He Simply cannot else than Live His True Being, Manifest His Consciousness through Her. In Totally Respecting (His Love for – or as) Her, in Reflecting Purely Her Love for Him, She will, cannot else than Receive Him, even though in practice this will mean that (rather some) Woman-forms will leave Him during His Test, His Ordeal, for Ultimately it is Woman as a Whole, Divine Woman HerSelf, Who has to and is Testing Him, not 'just' a Woman-form.

If His Love for Woman is Real, Whole, that is: if it is Allowed to be Manifested Totally, if He thus Takes This Totally Seriously, She in the resistant world of form Has to Test Him. Without Her Testing, Her Resistance, He cannot Know HimSelf, His Love (as Himself, for Woman, and even as Woman for Man), He cannot Truly Manifest. In this Torturing Game, lying in a pool of His Own Blood, the only thing He can and does Hold on to (for it is the Truth) is His Love (for Woman, and at all). This is the Only Thing that She with all Her natural egoic tricks and sophisticated means trying to prove His Love (for Her) is not True (or not Manifested) cannot kill. This is all that Remains and Shines proudly, Brighter than ever when the gunpowder smoke evaporates from the battlefield. And He Sees There that His Love, His Sacrifice is Total.

In not, never withdrawing, never denying This, in being totally humiliated, there is no Ego, or tendency to separate from Her any more, no tendency to not Want to Take all Her Pain, Confusion, Doubt, Suffering in Him, He Realizes His Heart to be an Endless Open Embracing form- or attachments-Transcending Space. He no longer confuses Her Natural and Divinely Given Resistance to Him with His (presumed) resistance to Her, He Always Sees Her, Always, Constantly Feels Her Pain (of separation).

If His Love Has Passed (all) Her Tests, Proven to Be Total, Radical, Non-Compromisable (which means in practice and on the Deepest Level having no Resistance to any of Her (which is His Own) Pain), Earthed ‘even’, Divine Woman Herself will Appear before Him and Go in Him and (always) Stay. This is how He Knows Her.

His Recognition of the Totality, Non-Compromisability, of His Embracing Love is, Already, (the same as) His Full Responsibility to be the First to Surrender in Her – instead of Her in Him, Which (latter) seems the nature-given way. This Surrender of Him in (and not to) Her is at the same time Constantly Present and, very important, has to Be Allowed again and again,²⁷³ for this is how it cannot else than go here in the world of energy, of forms (and by Which Constant repetition this Surrender in and Touching, Pervading Her becomes Deeper and Deeper, even if It is Total already). The (State of) Realization of His Total Love is not a holiday, (spiritual) paradise or whatever for the rest of His bodily life; on the contrary, it is a constant again and again Surrender in the Pain that Truth Reveals here Constantly on earth, although not Itself is (however Ultimately Encompasses and thus Is).

Woman (Only) Wants (even desperately) to be Totally Loved, Embraced by Man – including and even in the first and ultimately only (important) place (all of) Her ego – not as (subtle or gross) form, but as His (Whole) Divine Woman, and at the same time She, overtly or mostly secretly, does and must do everything possible to prove that He does not (Totally or even not at all) Love and Embrace Her. She Has to (try to) prove that Her illusion is True.

This is the Drama and Pain of Woman and thus of Man and thus of Humanity – and, Inherently, Their Growth-Process or Transcendence into Consciousness. Few Live, in the body, on earth, Their Total Love for the Other, Their Inherently Difficult Painful Role as Man or Woman. Evolution of Mankind, Its Realization of Ultimate

273 Once the Female Duality Exploded in Man and Consciousness as the Whole is all the time Present He cannot go back anyway and This Surrender is Already Constant. Even though in practice, again and again He meets natural resistance to Touch – again... – a hell of a (next) resistance of Her world to Him, to His Being (Consciousness), He Knows Immediately and Smiles that He cannot Escape anyway. Where to go... And ‘His’ resistance – a natural Reflection of Hers – is Surrendered by Itself, by Consciousness, by the Nature of all being Interconnected or One in Fact, right away, already.

Oneness, Goes Slow (therefore). However, true, Their Total Love as and to Man and Woman is a Living (Earthly) Fact (Already) and Does Radiate, so it, the Evolution of Man and Woman into Conscious(ly Loving) Divine Man and Woman, Proceeds, Anyway...

It must be said (and Seen) that with any (hidden) judgement about the Other and (thus) about Themselves Their (Potentially and Ultimately Already Divine) Roles of Man and Woman cannot be Lived, Fulfilled, the Truth cannot be Seen, Surrendered in. The thing is (then not to deny, polish away judgements but on the contrary) to Let them all, one by one, and finally judging itself, come up and Be Seen in His All (including judging) Embracing Seeing Light – in Which it is Clear where all this seemingly endless judging stems from and what it is: resistance (to (Surrender in) the Other, in (the Whole) Truth as It Already Is).

Man is (to Be Surrendered in the Fact that He is) Married to Ego (and not to Himself). Ego is in love with Truth (for She seems to lack That). Truth is not in Love with Ego. There is huge Difference. The drama for Woman is there. Man (only) – in His General, not to specific forms limited or directed Love – Allows Ego to (See and) Return in Truth.

One way to describe Ego is the not Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodied, Conscious Living of Man and Woman as First and Second Principle, Man as the Formless Consciousness, Woman as the Form That derived, the manifested Form, Man always Feeling, Meditating and Decomposing the Form, Woman Surrendering into the Formless. There is an Inherent, natural Tendency in the Second Principle (including Man-forms thus) to (want (the impossible:) to) be separate, independent of the First, even wanting and urging or seducing the First to Serve Her. This (trying to fool Nature) is called Ego. And She, Ego, is Divine, Integral Part of Him, of the First Principle.

Man's (rarely if at all manifested) Whole Selfless Embrace of or Love for Her includes and even is the – in Togetherness with or Non-Separation from Her – Bodily-emotional Feeling-Seeing of (the Pain of) all of Her Ego (or: natural resistance to Recognize and Bodily Surrender in and to Him as the First Principle). Paradoxically, only the Man Who can Love-See (That is: as His Body Feel) Totally the Ego of His Woman can See Truly that She is Divine, His Divine Woman. Without (Whole) Seeing and Feeling the Inherent Pain of Her Ego He'll always keep resisting it, resisting Her, fighting it, fighting Her.

She seduces Him to Feel (all of) Her – in vain. Only He Who Truly Loves, Embraces Her (Wholly) Already Feels Her. He cannot be persuaded by Her in any way, only rejected if and whenever He as usual doesn't Do His Real Job: Making Her Conscious (Which Only Happens Already by Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Feeling Her).

Man, to Be Truly Here, on earth, with – and even as – Woman, sooner or later is to Totally Fall in Love with Her (Truth of Love Beyond Ego – ‘Beyond’, as Ego cannot be loved, only the Pain of it not-resisted, Which Non-Resistance can be called Love anyway). Man-forms who are and stay in love with themselves, with their own greatness, their freedom, their supposed power, with their illusion of self, won’t do, cannot be Used here on earth by Woman for Her Natural Process of Realizing and Living Oneness of Man and Woman (or: of Oneness and Duality) – and thus He can’t Realize Himself, His Own Oneness, either. Woman is Integral and Crucial Part of Him; if He – by Failing to Fall in Love with and (thus) Be(come) Her – doesn’t Allow Her to Realize Him, His Free Consciousness, then He cannot Realize Wholeness either. How for God’s sake could He be Truly One, Whole, if Part of Him, Woman, does not Realize this Same Wholeness. His Realization without Hers means nothing and is Ultimately not True. By Falling in Love with Her, His Process not so much Deepens, it Starts at all. His (from Her) separate Consciousness does not do anything Real, doesn’t Make any Difference in the Transcending of the world, of people, of Unconsciousness into Consciousness. His Falling in Love is the End of His (unTrue) Separation from Her, from the (Pain of the) world.

Man Falls in Love with Woman, Necessarily Divine Woman, not just (but indeed necessarily via) an earthly exemplar. And the ‘Marriage’, the Dream will then in the True case inevitably Splash apart. That’s how He comes down (or Falls) on earth, by the earthly fact of His tears pouring down – not just by Falling in Love thus, but by the Discrepancy of His Awareness of His Love for Her and the Actual Manifestation of It on earth via Her Whole-Bodily Reception, Whole-Hearted Recognition of It. And yes, Only on earth Man and Woman can Unite, Realize Their Oneness. Alone on earth now Man’s Lonely Struggle Starts, to Find Back and Create in (at least one) earthly Female Body His Divine Woman – no Dream this time, but Actually Taking the Pain of all Her Resistance to Surrender (in Man) in His Heart, of all Her (even constant) Forgetting Him, Her Love(r).

Although for the (Start of the) Process of Man Necessary, His falling in love with Her is unattractive, repulsive even for Woman, even though in Her form-world (with all its interests, of binding Man for instance) it can seem nice (at first). He lives, acts like Woman if He falls in love, if He adores Her or whatever form it takes. She wants to look up to Him and hates it when He in whatever way looks up to Her, puts Her on a pedestal. Man, Already Man, is Love and He doesn’t fall in love. Man, as Love, is to Allow Woman to fall in Love with Him – again and again. She separates from Him and comes back again – which is Her falling in Love again – on and on, separating, falling in love...

Of course Woman’s Ego may enjoy (though not love) Man’s falling in

Love with Her, but sooner or later She, Out of Her Own Nature, if She Lives Her Womanhood, has to Reject Him, the Man who still (or at all) falls in love instead of Being Love Already.

An uncommon situation (so far), but yet important for everyone to Understand the Fundamental Principle. Man, in His Freedom, can Sacrifice – just as long as it needs to take – His being attracted by the earth, Woman Earth, when He Sees that the Truth (of Man and Woman) can Potentially be Absorbed and Represented and even Embodied by a Woman-form who is not (yet) associated with the earth (so much or Deep) but who can ((much) easier than usual) See, Recognize Him as (Her) Divine Truth, Her Own Formless Heart. Although – as in this case the polarities are not extreme to say the least – the sexual attraction will be (much) less than with a more with the earth(ly Female Duality) associated Woman, He, as a Pure Reflection of (the) Woman Who Wants to Know, stays with Her and Teaches Her everything Woman by (Divine) Nature needs to Know.²⁷⁴ His Wholistic Teaching Her is the Big Work already and at the same time, paradoxically, a Preparation for the Work on earth – for Which She, just like He Did before, Has to Come Down and Become earthly Woman. Earthly Woman-forms, more dwelling (still) in Unconsciousness but Attracted to Her, to Her (Male) Wisdom Activated, Lighted by Her Beloved One Man and Recognizing (unconsciously) the Longed for ‘Man’ Shining through this Woman, will Pull Her Down (if She Allows so).

The Divine Man has no problem at all with this ‘Sacrifice’ (of sexual attractiveness). He Sees this ‘Sacrifice’ as (Necessary Part of the) Truth. He Knows that Woman Needs to Know. And that the Way to This is not (in the first place) sexual attraction but Truth Itself, Consciousness.

Man who cannot (even) Sacrifice His sexuality in the Lap of Truth is no Man and cannot Be Recognized as Such by Her, by Divine Woman – even though sex is, indeed, Integral Part of the Truth. His in and as Body Actualized Love for Her is the Truth, and, Then, only Then, This Love will take on also the form of sex.

He Must Be Able to Sacrifice every form in the Truth, including the sexual. Else, by Divine Nature, there can be no True Whole Open Reception of Him, of His Consciousness, by Woman (Earth). He is not in the first place Received by Her vagina – this is ‘just’ a form – but by Her Heart-Call upon Him, Her Pure Longing for His

274 This doesn’t mean at all that the Teaching and Her Longing to Know can only Happen on the Plane of Consciousness, neglecting (or postponing) by this the Energetic Side of the Coin of Life. Energetic Processes, releasing of cramps, are just as Indispensable as the seemingly less resisted Consciousness-side – ‘seemingly’, for in fact people have no (or little) resistance to the (separative) mind inquiring, ‘doing’ already the whole movie, show of life, not Allowing Life Itself though, There Where Consciousness and Energy are Both Simultaneously Present.

Consciousness.

Man who is never Actually Tested (on earth) to Sacrifice His longing for sex, for being Received in Fact, Recognized, in (the Whole) Truth cannot be Initiated as Man on earth. He First Goes into this, and in fact into every earthly, Struggle. By Divine Law It is (Necessarily) being Tested, whether He is Allowed to Bring His Consciousness on earth, to Really Go into and Enlighten Woman (Earth), or not – in other words: whether His Love Passes the Test and Turns out to Be Pure Love or still any sexual impulse would be stronger and clouding and ridiculing this Purity of Love, by which failure Real Access to Woman, Earth, is by Nature Already (and not by moral or whatever) Denied. This description is not at all a movement in the direction of a (Dual) splitting between sex and Love. It says, Truth will Always Test you (sooner or later, and in fact It Does all the time), whether or not Man Recognizes Himself to Be Man, to Be Truth Himself, in Always Being Able to Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Distinguish between the First Principle (of the Universe), Man, and the Second, Woman – Man Being Love, in this respect, and Woman sex, or: Man Formless Sex, Woman earthly sex. Man is Always Honouring this Principle, never confusing One with the Other. He, as Man, is Making His Stand in this Important Matter Clear to Woman and She will Recognize Him, Recognize He's Serious in this (and not just egoically postponing the fulfilment of His sexual drive to have at all or more (estimated) success later on, or deeper).

Man, by Divine Nature, is not (at all) obsessed with sex. If He seems to think so, or act so, He will be 'Helped' a hand by (Divine) Woman who Rejects Him Completely so that He has at least the Opportunity to Get Clarity on this Subject. The True Man is never Truly distracted by sex, even though He, Sensitive as He is, really loves to have it (in Communion with Her). It will never influence His actions, arising out of Love.

SECTION VII

More background of the Process

*The Formless (Consciousness) and the
Form(s)*



74

Consciousness Allows Cramp

True Feminism

By Consciously ‘Going in’ or Allowing the cramp²⁷⁵ (that no one can avoid, being here on earth, in and as the Body) there can be Freedom from it.

You Allow your whole energetic system to go in a ‘cramp’, in one total contracting movement, like happens in crying or in expressing anger or in sexual orgasm – but then Consciously. Freedom Lies Waiting in the cramp, not in Freedom. It is important and crucial in this – although Natural, so no problem – that the breath is, by itself, totally squeezed out of the body. The shoulders, neck, head and upper-back make a whole, are contracting together in one tensed area or point. Just so the belly goes inward and the lower part of the body, the whole pelvis-area is contracting and goes to the front, like the forward movement in usual sexual activity (although during sex the pelvis-area doesn’t need to contract, but can keep on allowing space in the movements).

So, Consciousness is only Truly Free if it is Surrendered (or: ‘Sacrificed’) again and again and Basically, Beyond fundamental resistance, in the Unconsciousness of the Female Force, in the Tendency to cramp, contract into a point, in the form-forming Tendency – and, thus, does not stay separate from (or: consider Itself in any way ‘better’ than) this by human Bodies as painful experienced Tendency, which can be called the egoic, contracting, trying-to-separate-into-an-independent-form Tendency. The Egoic, Separative Tendency then turns out to be Inseparable Part of Consciousness, of the Whole, a Necessary Part of the Evolution of Mankind into Realizing Itself as Pure Consciousness – and not unnecessary, functionless, not just to

275 (The) cramp happens if at a certain moment something is triggered in someone but He or She doesn’t (want to) See it (yet). Then the energy-system of that human organism cramps, contracts, stops or tries to stop being in relation with and as the Whole. People only manage to stay supposedly uncramped, energetically streaming, if they keep things that would touch them (if they’d allow their Heart to be Open, on earth) totally in the Dark, if they live in and as Unconsciousness. On Deeper Level however, even though not manifested in the Body (yet), the common and Heart-avoiding person lives in a huge cramp, all the time having to keep Consciousness (or: the Heart, or the Whole) out. In the paradox of life it can be even so that persons who are apparently (more) energetically contracted are less unfree than people whose Body shows (yet) no or much less signs of cramp. The Heart-person, on top of that, easily takes over, resonates with the hidden not yet Bodily manifested cramp of someone else who is irresponsible for His or Her Feeling.

be Transcended as is sometimes indicated by those who choose for Consciousness and are unconsciously Deluded by the Female Force disguised as attractive and powerful Consciousness, those who assume that one can go straight to the One, disregarding the Function of Duality, Being Integral Part though of the Whole Universal (and therefore also Human) Organism and Movement, Development.

For Development of and Manifesting at all Consciousness on earth, the Female Force and also Woman-forms in earthly Body are Needed, Obviously Nature-Given already in fact. Man, Consciousness, cannot Do It Alone. This separative attitude of Man, the unTranscended Female Force in Him, manifesting for example in many if not all religions, can be Seen or Pierced through (by Surrendered Consciousness) as not-Man, not Whole, and, thus, will be Naturally ‘Sacrificed’, Released. The Cramp around Consciousness will be Released by Seeing-Feeling-Accepting that cramp, the cramp of Unconsciousness is Part of Consciousness Itself, cannot and doesn’t need to be avoided or conquered but ‘just’ Felt, again and again and even constantly.

A big barrier, though, in the Whole Process of Man and Woman Realizing and Manifesting (Their) Oneness on earth is the judgement on the Female side of the Universal Coin. It is very, extremely difficult to Transcend it, Requiring a Deep Deep (Humility in the) Process. The judging is basically there because the Female Contracting Force is connected with Pain. People, by nature, don’t want pain, are always ‘subtly’ (or in fact hidden) or strongly, determinedly choosing for nicy-nicy, the nice or easy side of the Coin of Life. People don’t want contraction but, in the best case, eternal blissful Freedom in the Male Painless Formless.

This judging (which is resistance to feeling pain) is blocking, retarding enormously the in Fact Natural Development of Consciousness through and as people on earth. True Feminism is not taking Woman-forms (and their actions and attitude and their (un)consciousness) as the new norm (this only would make things even ‘Darker’ on earth (at least if viewed from the egoic perspective of wanting more Love on earth); we would be even further away from Home) but Transcending – by Allowing the True Woman-Loving (or Darkness Embracing) Seeing Male Force – the judgement on the Female Force with all its painful tendencies in the Dark. If at all something, it is the Fully in Woman (Earth) Surrendered Male Seeing Force what is ‘lacking’ here on earth²⁷⁶ and certainly not the Female Force (and neither the separate

276 In the End this is not so of course, the Whole cannot lack or need something, there is just a Process Going on, a Development, which doesn’t need anything to be the Process that It Already Is. What is meant here then is related to giving the Process an Impulse to Deepen and quicken and Cross Finally some fundamental barrier in the Wholistic Development of the Human Being (which barrier is always already the case so far and very difficult to Melt or Explode), not because this Impulse would be morally needed, but ‘because’ It is Part of Nature as well, (to Allow ‘giving’) this Impulse.

Male Seeing Force).

Man Incarnating in a (or in general in the) Male Body will make a change in the long run, will Deepen much the Human Development on earth. This is so for and if the in, but not to, Woman Surrendered Consciousness is being Manifested thus – and Real Change only Happens by Man's Consciousness (Received by Woman (Earth)). More Bodies after this Radical Incarnation of Man's Love in, Necessarily, the Darkness of the Earth will Go On with this all-Pain and -Darkness-Embracing and -Living Work. It's all a matter of Non-Separation, of the Pain-Absorbing Capacity of a Male Body. If Male Body Actually 'Does' this (Allowing Pain in Truth), Female Bodies will Follow, although not today.

Man(-Principle of Oneness) is the First, Woman(-Principle of Duality) the Second. If Man and Woman Work Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Together in and despite of and even Thanks to this Eternal Fight people on earth will be Transcended sooner or later from seeming forms into Conscious Formless forms, 'forms' Truly, Whole-Bodily Surrendered and Sacrificed in the Selfless Formless.

In True Feminism Woman is not separating from Man, not trying to have a strong independent life on Her Own or whatever immature reaction to natural frustration (of which, in principle and in Relation to Man at least, the Pain can be Felt and thus one can Go Beyond it). In True Feminism a Woman-form is again and again Rejecting all the Man-form carriers of the consciousness that She doesn't want 'in' to be filled (or in fact stuck) with, who are namely not Truly, Fully, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Embracing Her while Consciously Resting in Her Natural Pain – and, on the other hand, She is Allowing the Consciousness of the True Woman-Embracing Man (that means: Man is not in any way Bowing in the Dark for Her supposedly helpless and needy ego nor in any way unconsciously separating from Her, unconsciously copying Her separative movements) in Her Heart 'and' Body. She Allows (Man's True) Consciousness to 'Fill' Her (or in Fact to Empty Her, from (all attachments to) forms), to (Finally) Stop Her endlessly moving Energy. She Allows Herself to Actually Live His Consciousness as Her (but in Fact His) Female Body, to Live Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Vulnerably Woman in and as 'Her' Female Body as (or: Totally Embedded in and Taken Over by or in Fact 'Her' Body Being Recognized to Be Always Already) His Consciousness. True or Whole Feminism is: as Woman-form being Totally Surrendered in and (as separate form) being Disappeared in Him, in Woman's True Beloved, wanting nothing for Her self (or for other female or male supposed selves), but only Serving Him, Consciousness – to Appear here on earth through and as Her Female Body and Bodies. Only Woman Realizing Her Being Integral Part of Man, Realizing She is not and doesn't exist as Herself, is Whole.

Feminism is in Fact about: Woman, in Non-Separation with Man, Recognizing

Her Truth, Her True (Male) Beloved as Her Own Wholeness and being Faithful and True to Her Deepest and Only selfless ‘Self’ in this. It is not going in the opposite hard invulnerable direction of denying Her Love for Him, betraying Her Very Own Truth with this, Which is all She’s Got in the End, and in addition to that inflicting like this more and more Pain into this already so painful place, earth. True Feminism Wants the best for Woman, Her Nature, and not being right, not having power. It Wants Woman to Love, not to have – at all and surely not to have what She seems to want.

Instead of Transcending the (huge) Judgement on Woman by Feeling the incredible painfulness of it, many (so-called) feminists, in their separative ego-world, bow for the (Female) Judgement (on Her Self) as if it would be true, and try to be as Man, respecting and choosing for the Male values (at least those in the Duality of Man and Woman, not Man Beyond (this Duality and thus Beyond any values)).²⁷⁷ Discarding or trying to change and improve Nature never Led to anything though, except for big, extra dramas; look at history. Divine Nature is not wrong, does not need to be improved, It is to be Seen, Allowed, Lived as. Man- and Woman-forms have their Complementary Task in the Natural Process of Transcending the earth, the spiritual and the earthly form-bound (un)consciousness. One side of the coin, whether Man or Woman, simply cannot Win the Fight between Male and Female Force, not even for just 51%. Supposing this reveals – instead of some moral sense of justice – a non-understanding of (the Duality of) Existence and a naïve and in vain running after hunger for power which would or should create more opportunity for valuables like love and safety to be established. Man and Woman are, by Divine Nature, in the same boat, They’re Two sides of the same coin. Only a Deep, if not the Deepest, Heart-tearing Descending in the Dark Caves of the Fight by both Man- and Woman-forms will Transcend the (being stuck in having to Win the Not-to-be-won) Fight.

And it is Love, the mutual attraction, That is the motor of this Process, Love for the Other, the Other Pole of the Universe. Woman Lets, by Man’s Consciousness, be Revealed that Her earthly love is no Free but bound, stuck, form-attached Love and by this, by Her Willingness to See that this is so, in Her Love for the True Man, Lets this stuck love Melt or Transcend or Quantum-Leap into Free Divine Love. Man’s Love Needs to Go Down, and from Free Love contract into form-love without losing or sacrificing or forgetting about His Divine, Pure Love in this. He Recognizes His Divine Woman in an earthly Woman-form (or, probably, in more Woman-forms) and

²⁷⁷ Many, possibly even the same, feminists choose for the seeming Female values however (or as well). But in trying to live (and promote) softness, flexibility, receptivity and so on in separation from Man, they turn secretly into their opposite. If the mind is fixed on what one wants, one cannot See reality any more – or at all not – that the Body, on earth, is living something (totally) different than what one advocates (as, Bodiless, mind).

despite all the supposedly terrible and Dark Female Force-tendencies that come up in Her when He Comes Down – also and even surely if not especially in and triggered by (Showing, Giving, Living) His Pure Love for Her, yes – He stays Truthful to His Knowing Heart that She is the Divine Woman, even if She does not (at all) Recognize Herself to be so.

He does not or learns, necessarily in a lot of pain,²⁷⁸ not to go along with egoic games if again and again, She triggers, induces or seduces Him to be a bully and He, seeing His own behaviour or attitude in His response, is strongly tended to believe this bully-being Himself when She is then playing the poor victim. In and despite of all His wounds in all of this hustle and bustle He Stays Firm and says (or anyhow Stays Faithful to His Natural) No to Her Necessary, Nature-Given Manipulation of Him or trying this. In this ‘No’ She Finds Finally Rest, in, as Him – not as Herself, for there is no Rest ‘there’, as Herself, for ‘there’ is no Embedment in Reality, only in and as Reality there can be at all and is Rest.

This means also that if Man bows for (that means does not Whole-Heartedly See and Feel through the actual Pain of) Her egoic, self-obsessed games She, Faithful to Divine Woman, has to reject this not strong enough Male form – ‘even’ if this would mean and, in Truth, sometimes does mean that She will be alone then, as form at least – instead of choosing, like Woman-forms almost always do, for (supposed) safety.

Normally, supposed feminists refuse (as everyone, by the way) to Feel their ‘own’ Pain of being separate from, not One with, the Other Sex and choose, out of defense-mechanism against Feeling, out of many options, the one of fighting for more power relative to Man-forms. There are many many options how not to Feel the Pain you’ll Have to Feel anyway sooner or later. The big arrogance of many feminists is, basically, hidden and unFelt Pain – which is to be Melted Finally in Allowing Nature-Given Love for (the) True Man. Feminism in some radical forms is an extreme form of Ego, of unSeen, unFelt separation (from Wholeness, Oneness), of irresponsibility in regard to taking care of one’s ‘own’ Wholeness Which can only Exist in Relation to and with Man, and is unconsciously and unintended even contributing to all kinds of wars, inside and outside.

True Feminism Knows that (Allowing) Man, True Man, Whole Man, Man’s Presence, Manifesting in Woman’s Darkness as Himself, is the Way of Being Truly Fulfilled, Already – without anything from outside being needed for This, no specific power or societal situation, no single form, but to Recognize the Beloved in Her

278 Saying ‘No’ to Ego is inherently painful, as the resistance of the Ego-protector to Truth is associated with in and already before the actual ‘No’ – and resistance is Pain, resistance to Reality or reality is Pain.

Heart and to Stay Faithful to Him (and thus to Her True (selfless) ‘Self’) by Which Faithfulness He will actually Appear in a form, for Invited. To try to improve the position of Woman-forms in society might surely be good work in many cases that is asking to be done, but in itself it does not Serve Woman in any way. The True Servant, Her Male Beloved, by Which She Realizes Her Wholeness, Which is Total Dependence (and not independence), is, by and as Her Own Divine Nature, to be Invited and Loved and He is Her Source to be Faithful to in the Heart, in the (Only) Sacred, Undefilable Place.

Consciousness becomes Frustrated (and thus Conscious) in Her world of forms

Consciousness, if Allowed, becomes Conscious of Its frustration (as the Formless as form) in the world of forms. If everything goes or seems to go (relatively) all right in a relationship, nothing Real (That is: Consciousness) can Happen. Things are not all right. Forms are (always, Inherently) frustrating – even if they feel very nice at first. It's up to (Consciousness in, through, as) the Holy Lovers (or: partners) to see this, to Allow this frustration, to Feel it thoroughly, again and again, Whole-Heartedly (Ultimately), including Whole-Bodily thus.

The thing is not, if you sense something is not totally right in the relationship – a hilarious understatement – to immediately run after the impulse to try to improve it, to immediately look at the Other what this one's doing (wrong) to cause that things are not so perfect as they could be, or for god's sake to look at yourself, what this presumed self could do to clear, cheer up, improve, enliven, the sphere and energy between Man and Woman. The thing is not to do anything, to react in any way, but to Allow Feeling (Open-Heartedly) the situation that is Offered to you. You are not a problem, not doing any thing wrong. Your partner is not a problem. The relationship is not a problem, the circumstances, conditions not. There is no problem. And still, your inner feeling is right: something is not Right. If you try to recall, to go back in time when and where it went wrong you got a long way to go. It was never Right – even not when you were in love. As long as there are Man-forms and Woman-forms, as long as there are forms, as long as there is this Duality of Man and Woman, of the Formless and the Form, trying to be One in (or as) the (world of) forms, things are not Right. How arrogant can you get to think that you can in any way improve That Which was Always Already as This, as It Is, to assume (even the possibility) that you or your partner could (at all) do something wrong (and thus something right)?

Instead of playing god, your favourite game, it's surely possible to Allow to Feel, to become Aware of That Which has been Given Already to you, the Inherent Pain of Man and Woman, as representatives of the bloody Duality of the Universe, (the Pain of) Which is (a) Fact. No matter how hard They try, They cannot become or Realize to be One for and as long as this is done, tried (or escaped, withdrawn from) as forms: two forms wanting to become One (and then even in the Dark, in Unconsciousness), wanting the Impossible, wanting in fact to disappear as (Dual)

form (and Return) in the Formless (One).

The Female (or separation as basic assumption carrying) Force is busy with this. By Nature She – in the Duality of (Man's) Oneness and (Woman's) Duality – is the one who's not satisfied with 'the relationship', in Fact (however) with Her Own (existence as and association with) Duality but Inherent Dissatisfaction is always (necessarily) projected on some(thing in the world of) form (unless the Formless is a Living Reality for someone and is therefore 'suited' to project upon as well) – and then the relationship is indeed the best or most logical option (for projecting). Man, in so far as Separate from Woman, doesn't understand Her Dissatisfaction (whether suppressed or displayed). Everything is One Ultimately, isn't it, everything's all right. Even though if Ultimately He is right, He is (also) in the world of forms. To Manifest His 'rightness' He must however make the Big 'Sacrifice' to Feel in and as His Heart, here on earth, in the form, Wholly, Whole-Bodily (as form thus) the Pain of the Lie, of separateness, of Her form-truth of not being One. In this (by the way Totally Natural) Sacrifice, empty-handed, naked as form, taking Woman by the hand or on His back, He Shows in due course 'out of nothing', out of the Blue, Oneness of the forms, the Melting (and Exploding) of supposed and felt separation into the One, the Formless. He cannot do This, His Natural Divine Task, from a position in any way separate from Her, from His Divine Woman not Realizing yet Whole-Bodily in Him to Be (His) Divine Woman. He Has to Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Feel through Her drama (of Separation, of Duality).

His Task is in the End not to Realize Truth, the Truth of Oneness, of Consciousness, of the Selfless which is relatively easy, however far most Man-forms will never even Touch This.²⁷⁹ No, He is (There) to Let Woman See. It doesn't make sense to Shine a Light and be (more or less) proud on It, to show how wise this Light is, without It being Actually, even Whole-Bodily (or: by Form) Received, Truly Recognized, and (thus) Absorbed, Lived. And this Reception is in Fact What Man 'Wants' (Beyond Himself) – the thing is only that without His True, Humble (and Inherently lonely) Bow for Her (truth or existence of the Ego-lie) there can be no Reception, no Gift. The 'Gift' or Fact (or Truth of Oneness) can only be 'Given' in falling down in(to) (the mud of a) relationship of Man and Woman. Once in the mud One Learns to Breathe (again)... and all the rest.

(In and as this Process of Learning to Breathe) He Feels Her Pain of separation

279 Usually Man-form is much if not most of the time in the form-energy-field of Woman, or let's say the form-energy-sphere of Woman (for Her 'field' He cannot go away from anyway). He identifies more or less with Her (limited) form-consciousness that He, being as form in Her sphere, is associating with then. And so He goes (unconsciously) into the Lie, into the life (of form) that is not His (in fact). And so He loses His Space, the Memory of His Own Being (Truth), Needed for Consciousness (to Work).

that is Already Inherently Given (or Fact) in the world of form, so by this He – as Truly, in Reality, Man and Woman's Bodies are not separated but One, also if this is not Realized – Allows Her on Her Turn to Feel Her Pain. He as Consciousness Learns in this (Process, this Invitation to Her) Deeper and Deeper His (Which is Her) Painful frustration that it is not so easy, or in Fact Goddamn Difficult to Let Her Truly Open for Him, for His Natural (and Only) 'Gift' (or Fact) of Consciousness. The more He Goes into Her – and only Love can Establish This – the more He will Realize His (always already) being frustrated in (the extent of) Her resistance, the incredible toughness, tenacity of Her, of Form, but in and as this Growing Realization of Divine (and ultimately not personal) Frustration He Becomes Conscious. Only Conscious (Body-Embedded) Consciousness (and not an original (Male) association with or predisposition to consciousness) can Give the Gift of Consciousness (on earth).

(Only) if Woman Takes Her true (however not Ultimately True) Innate Feeling of Dissatisfaction seriously in relationship (which can only be 'avoided' by suppressing, lying about it and playing the game of 'everything all right', but never totally masked) He is Forced into Her, Offered a good hell of a time, wherein He Learns to See Her, to See at all (in and as Her world), to Feel Consciously and from Inside Her Painful world of which (Pain) She Herself is hardly or even not at all conscious – only intuitively. He is to Feel-See Her Pain (First).

If the lie of 'things are going (relatively) all right' is maintained in relationship (no matter by Woman or by Man or Both) They block Their Growth-Process, even Totally. In Admitting, Beyond any Pain, the Pain, things Open, She Opens – for Him (Which is Only Possible if He Stands in His Truth, is Ruthlessly Straight in His Compassion, Love for Her, for Her Divinity and not for what She out of fear tries to make of it, of Herself). This Principle of Opening is easy to be noticed in the circumstance of Woman opening sexually – or: seemingly 'down' – if She's crying and in that letting go feels that He is with Her in this.

The True (and in Fact Natural) Love-Gesture is to Agree that They Both will not Rest (which is not Possible anyway) before the Very Truth of (the by Her Perceived Difficulties between) Man and Woman has Been Totally Revealed (and thus Her 'Problem' Transcended, and laughed about), not before Their Both Hearts – and Ultimately even Their Bodies – have Become One, in Living the Truth of Man and Woman no matter what (pain) it takes.

She Must not and (no problem, for She) Cannot Give Him any rest before They Are, (that is:) Wholly Realize to Be, Totally One, even Bodily. She, Her Restlessness, Her Pain(ful Duality), Her Impersonal Dissatisfaction, is His Drive to Feel Deeper and Deeper, subtler, to Become more and more Conscious, to be creative in Finding the 'Way' – or in Fact the Truth – how to 'Reach' Her, or in Fact how She Finally can

Give up Her struggle, Her Lie of separation, and can Rest, Surrender at Last in and to Him Which is Her Only (and Eternal) True Longing.

Things are, Inherently, not all right in (a) relationship. First thing is to Allow Seeing this truth, (and to Allow this, which is only possible) without any problematizing, that is: in and by Learning (and by that: Stopping) this restless moving escape-route away from Truth. Trying to improve communication, just like (all) other egoic measurements, is no solution. There is no solution for a Painful reality. Reality is (Already) what and how it is. Truth is to be Allowed, that's all. If He Loves Her and Makes His Gesture He Allows Truth to See (Her in the relationship). If not, She kicks Him out. That's all. Improvement is not possible. Improvement of the relationship is not needed anyway, and even killing the Relationship (of Man and Woman), Their Love.

As long as Both, Man and Woman, are not Fully Conscious (that means: One, or Surrendered in the Other) the relationship is not all right, or: there is at all (illusion of) a relationship (between two (different entities)) instead of (the Truth of) Oneness.

Although She's the natural motor for it, for the Realization of the fact that things are not all right – and not just some tiny superficial things, but basically – He's the First to become Truly Conscious of this. For Her it is too threatening, scary to Admit, Truly Quietly Feel, what She's so afraid of: that there is some huge Gap between Her and Her Beloved (and that things are not solved at all if only He would finally change this or that (in Him), or if She would finally accept or change this and that and all). Only (already) in His Quieting, Neutral Consciousness, in His Embrace, if He Feels and thus Knows it already (the gap, the distance, the fact of a (seemingly endless) lot of stuff standing in between Them, a lot of resistance), She can finally See it Herself and Admit without dramatizing. And this Seeing, this Admitting, instead of the expected drifting apart or even actually separating, breaking up, Brings Man and Woman Closer (and Closer). Finally the big relieving Sigh: Something (Important) is not All right.

What He is concerned, if He is only already a bit Open He for sure will become frustrated in Her world (of form), and His Conscious Frustration (Which is a Reflection of Hers in Fact) is His Motivation to Shine His Light of Truth in and through Her (borrowed and longing to be Surrendered world).

She seduces Him into Her world – Ultimately not to 'have' Him there, but 'inviting' if not pressing, urging Him to (Consciously) Feel Her Stuckness. She, Beyond what She knows, Wants Him to become frustrated in Her so that Finally He would have or Activate the Impulse to Shine His Freeing Light of Consciousness from within Her world, not from outside upon it.

She Knows Intuitively what is right (for Her in the relationship, Beyond Her Ego) but not Consciously. She wants Him (in) to Make Her Intuition Conscious or to Affirm the Truth of it – by His Piercing Firmly through (and therefore Dissolving) all of Her egoic desires about how the relationship, the ideal (form-)picture, should be. (For This) She Knows She Must Seduce Him (to Enter in Her world). This Seducing is Part of the Truth and not something to be judged or whatever.

To Get What She Truly Wants, to Be (in), Live (as), Be Wholly Absorbed in, His World (of the One, of Formless Consciousness), She Knows She has to get Him to Enter (that is: See) (in) Her world (of Form). She has to get Him frustrated, so that finally He's Fed Up with Her (world of Form) and Blows the Breath of Life into it. She Wants Him to put His Strong Arms around Her and Say – or Shout to Her, She doesn't care in Fact – that Her world (of forms forms forms) is a Lie (Ultimately). Only He Who Lived Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily (through) Her (form-)Pain can, on the very bottom of Frustration, without any doubt Say to Her, Make Her Clear that Her escape from Him, as form from the Formless, is, however not untrue, Ultimately a Lie, Her Suffering. And that Relaxing in Him is What She Truly and Only Wants, Longs for. And that He Is Here.

76

Man's Consciousness Needs to Be Pure Consciousness to be Able to Transcend Woman's supposed love into Pure (or Divine) Love

Man, in the Duality of Man- and Woman-Force, is originally associated with consciousness, Woman with love (or energy). These are Their Potential Qualities that, Both (and only) Together, would Transcend this world, if Allowed. They, Both, are however not or hardly Manifested. Man is not Truly Conscious, to put it extremely mild – (as) He doesn't Shine His Light on and in Woman's Unconsciousness (or: Darkness). Woman's 'Love' is all but Pure, it is an attached, cramped, unfree, bound, demanding love – She doesn't let It flow or Radiate to Man, She 'gives' Her Body but not Her Love (or, sometimes, the other way round, which however prevents the Manifestation of Love on earth just as well).

Man is not Conscious. He – as a castaway – is living, dwelling and is lost in Her mist, Her Unconsciousness. Woman's love is miserable. It is not Activated, Purified, 'Killed', Set Free in and by His Male Embrace, His (in Her Surrendered, or: 'Sacrificed') Consciousness.

Both are, even while all the time busy manipulating, (egoically) waiting, for the Other. And the Other will never Come – like this. The trick of 'separate' consciousness won't help (either): to imagine, feel or realize that the Other is Already There, Part of you. This is no True Lived-Through Realization, just a parking place – no Manifestation of Consciousness in and as Body.

Only the Open-Hearted, Vulnerable Gesture on the knees, the Declaration of the Heart to the Other that one Wants nothing more and even only to Be(come) One with the Other will Make a Difference, will Allow the Divine, Truly Unifying (thus), Process of Man and Woman to Take Place. Even if this Gesture is Necessarily Done from a for Man and Woman very different Perspective, the Principle stays the Same, the Gesture is the Gesture.

For Woman it is (much) more Obvious She wants to Unite with Man (than for Man with Woman), although Her Gesture to Him is extremely rare. But Man in Truth can't deny either that there is no True Union of Him and His Divine Woman if He doesn't Make His Gesture to Her, if He leaves Her in Her own hard world of forms trying to be Man Himself, or manipulating, seducing Him to (egoically) play the Man-role. He, sooner or later, has to Whole-Heartedly Admit, on His Knees, that He is not Wholly or Truly One in His (from Her) separate Oneness, that as long as She is lost in

Duality, in this Pain, He is thus also, for He Is Her. Seeing or Intuitively Feeling His Separation (as Oneness) He Sacrifices (already) His pure, free love into Her attached love. And so He gets to Know Her, Her (for Him) strange, complicated Dual world wherein nothing is as it is – as it is in His (Simple) world.

Only by Totally Diving or Falling into Her world of form, of manipulation, He can Unite with Her. Or in Fact it is the other way round: He, by Feeling-Seeing Her, Allows Her to Unite with Him – Which in practice has the same Outcome. By His Surrender in (and not to) Her world She will (Be Invited to) Go (Back) in Him – even literally, Whole-Bodily (but of course not in the physical sense), This can be and has been Experienced. Only by (Recognizing Fully that She, Beyond any (sense of) self, Is, Always Already) Loving Man's Consciousness Her 'love', which is Inherently painful for it exists as (longing for) bonds, Becomes Purified or in Fact Transcended into (Selfless or) Divine Love (Which by Nature doesn't choose for self-love nor for Selfless Love). In Fact True Love (for and as Truth) Takes over, Outshines, is Heart-Felt to Be Her Reality instead of, any or all earthly, limited forms of love.

This Outshining, by Divine Nature, only Happens (Already) in (Allowing) His Consciousness, Which, for That, Needs to be Pure Consciousness – Which, paradoxically, is (Born in) the (Total) Sacrifice of His original purity into Her (Darkness), into the 'Dirt' of Her world of form, of mud, of stuckness, of mist and slime, of unconscious manipulation. His original by nature given association with Consciousness (in the Duality of Consciousness and Unconsciousness) is not a credential, not at all a credit to Him, says (virtually) nothing about the Actual Manifestation and Usefulness of this. So, Woman, in the True (rare) case, looks for His (in Her) Ripened and Pured Consciousness, for He Who Truly and Ultimately no less than Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Connects to Her and has Learnt in all pain to Stand in His Truth, using His Open Defenceless Heart as His Only Weapon to 'Defend' Himself, Truth, Absorbing in this Heart all attacks of the arrows of the fury (whether in suppressed form or not) of the Female Force. She Needs His Purity (to See, to Surrender in and to and as), but only Purity that has gone energetically through life, through the mud, through Her, and Survived, or Resurrected. Only Purity that has been Given Up Completely by Him, Consciously, Eternally, is Divine Purity, That Which She is Waiting for, the Oneness in and as Which She as Well Realizes Her Own Divinity, Purity. As long as Man is still holding back in any sense, not giving Himself Completely (to Her Process and not to Her desires), His Consciousness cannot be Used, will stay a dead potential till the Man-form dies.

It is Absolutely Necessary though for Her Process of Being Freed from all

bonds that She Allows (or is Faithful to) His Pure Consciousness to, eventually, Enable Him to Make Her See that Her love – no matter what positive spiritual or other image She has of Herself – is not (at all) Pure Love. Only in Purity Itself, the impure will be and can at all be Seen and Purified, Transcended, not by the impure (merely creating images of itself). Woman thus will See that the by Her usually experienced ‘problem’ around Man who seems rather or very distant to Her – and at least more distant than She to Him – is not so much His hopeless unlove but His fear of Her, of Her seemingly endless amount of (hidden) pain, of all Her (human) trouble, of Her unlove. He – although It doesn’t Manifest – Loves and Embraces Her in fact. Ultimately, however, it is certainly and bluntly a, let’s say, lack of Respecting Love (or Truth) if He bows for His fear of Her, if He’s too afraid to Go Down in Her Dark Creepy Caves of long stored but always waiting hidden Pain.

How does She allow His Pure Consciousness? By Submitting to Her Function of Woman (Being in Love with Her True Man and Allowing Him (thus) to See Her Duality-Drama) Which, by Nature Already, is the rejecting of everything that is not Him, not Pure, not Pure Consciousness, but is ‘defiled’ in and by Her Unconsciousness, in and by Her Duality, by Her forms that He as Man-form – if, like usual, He’s not Fighting Back – allows taking away His Sight as (Being) Pure Consciousness, the Formless Itself. Only His True, with Her Shared, Given Self-Recognition as Pure Consciousness, She doesn’t and even cannot reject – at least not as Divine Woman never denying Her Endless Love for Him. She is (Only) Transcended in (and as) His Pure Consciousness, Only There She Returns in Him, and This is What She is and was Always Heading for, What She Truly and Only Wants of Him Beyond all Her apparent wanting and manipulations to get what She falsely thinks She wants. Only There Woman’s love has become Pure Love, the lover that She is has Become One with the Beloved, with That Which or the One Whom She Loves.

Her manipulations, by the way, are not wrong but Inherent, Integral part of Her (and therefore His) Whole Process of Seeing and Returning in Him, Her Beloved (One). Suppression of this Female (and valuable) Quality makes it impossible to See Him. He will not be Tested like this and cannot Show Her His Being: Her Source, in Which all Her form(-manipulations) can be Seen and returned. And without this Testing Him (or if He immediately or soon goes along with Her manipulations) She cannot Look in Her Own Darkness, for Which She Needs His Tested Eyes. He, by the way, is not dependent on the fact whether or not She is displaying Her manipulation. His Test He can have and has already anyway. Only already for the fact that Her possible suppression of Her manipulative Force (which can be seen in some Woman-forms very much in Love with Man and judging the Female unLoving Force, not Seeing Her Own Valuable and Indispensable Role as Woman in the Whole

Process of Realizing Oneness of Man and Woman) is a form of manipulation as well – and that He sooner or later has to Associate with, get in Touch with as well – even though it is an anti-form. Nothing can stop His Manifestation, Revealing (Being) Pure Consciousness if He is Called upon thus, if He is Sensitive Enough to Recognize and Actualize His True Love Impulse in the Direction of Woman, His Natural Drive to make Her See, to Free Her (like This), Free Her from unconscious unfreedom, from the prison of the Separation of ‘Selfless’ and ‘self’, of Man and Woman.

77

Man is the Formless, Woman the Form(s)
He Shows Her Her True Function
(Woman's association with earth, Form, doesn't imply at all that She
would be Truly Here, Incarnated)

Consciousness, the Male Force, Is the Formless, the 'Substance' of every possible form.

The Female Force is the Form(s), the (subtler and grosser) manifestation of the Formless in energetic forms.

Man, the Formless, is by Nature, not Interested in (whatever) form itself. Form is form, Woman is Woman. The Only Thing He is 'Interested' in is His Own Consciousness to be Received, by Woman, by Her world of forms, for in and right through this form-world He Has to Manifest. He has to Make Clear to the world, to Her, that He, only He is Her Lover, Her True Beloved, that His Consciousness is the Consciousness She is Waiting for.

For Ego this sounds egoic. The Truth however is like always very different from what Ego can see, imagine in fact, for it cannot see at all, it can only have assumptions about Reality or reality. No, Man is doing an egoic job if, as Narcissus, He admires His Own Consciousness and is not willing to Give it, to Connect it, Share it with Woman, His Beloved, if He does not Respect the Natural Course of the Universe in the sense of Respecting and Responding to Her Deepest Longing, to Her Heart-Call (upon Him) to See, to Let Her Eyes Be Opened, to Be Freed from the prison of Unconsciousness.

If indeed He is Sensitive to Her Call, if He does not stay any longer in an arrogant separate, supposedly knowing, wise position, He will Learn that it is not so simple to Give His (at first immature) 'Knowledge'. He Learns that to Really be Able to Give there must be a Receiver – Giver and Receiver are One in Fact, they cannot be separated, there exists no 'good-guy' in This. Man Gives (Consciousness), Woman Receives (Consciousness). So to be Received He Must Create a Receiver, He Must Create His Woman, She, Divine She, Who is Able to Truly Appreciate, for Recognizing and thus (Capable of) Receiving His Gift.

She, the Form, is His Work – to Create the Formless Divine Woman out of Form, (Creating) His Reception is His True, Only Work. The Enlightenment of, Surrendering of the Form into Him is His Divine Job. This is only Possible, This

Conscious Work, if He is Conscious of What He is Doing (Here, on earth, at all) in Fact, if He Knows Who He Is, What He Is, if He Knows Himself. He Knows Himself only in Relationship, Connection to Woman, to That Which seems different but Is not but still seems to deny Him, to not Honour Him and Love Him as Her Source, Her Only Lover. His Pain is: not Being Recognized by Her and thus not Received as Her Beloved, Her Wanted Formless-Love, not Truly, even if She tries to fool Him with this, pretend this. This Pain Turns out to be Hers if – and comes free, becomes Obvious only if and not before – He starts to Take Her Pain in Him, to Meditate this. After a from the form-standpoint terrible, horrible, crazy journey (however not from His Always Discovering Consciousness-Standpoint) He Sees that Her Pain of (being bound to, unfree in) the forms is in Fact not Hers as it looked like in and from the beginning when He first Dived Deeper into Her for Him strange, painful world of always problematic forms. He Sees that He, the Formless, is ‘also’ and even in the First Place Responsible for ‘Her’ Pain and that it is thus His Pain (too). There is just One Pain in the End, (Part of) One Process, no separate Man and Woman with Their Own problems, difficulties (or even Problem).

But, He Sees that He is the First Responsible, He Sees that without Him First Surrendering in Her World of forms, the (supposed) forms stay stuck, unconscious, lost (even if Ultimately, as He Sees, this (stuckness) is not True). He Sees that He is Responsible in Creating His Divine Woman Who Finally, At Last, Eventually, now He is Here, now She is Finally Safe (in Him), is Willing (and even Able) to Whole Heartedly Feel the Pain That She is by Divine Nature Associated with and That is the Fuel of Man’s and the Universe’s Growth into Consciousness. He Sees that He is Responsible to Make Her (See: that She, in Female Body, is) Responsible to Feel Her Pain (too). He Makes Her See Her Task in and as the world of Form. He Makes Her Surrender into Him, into Truth, in Her True, Divine Role here on earth – Beyond reproducing and maintaining forms, which are, although necessary (and part of), not Her Ultimate Task. He’ll Show Her (for He Sees:) that She (and His Showing Her) is Part of but in Fact is His Work. Truth Necessarily Has to Go and is Revealed through (but not by) Woman. His Manifestation of Truth is only Possible by Knowing, even Being, Her. He Clearly Sees and Shows that She is no Other, that Man and Woman Were Always Already Married, and in Fact One, One Process, not Two trying to meet or even Meet Each Other.

She is so Impressed by His Revelation that She can only Bow and Receive Him Totally, Whole-Heartedly, and by That Melt, Disappear in and as Him, Wholly One with Her Role as (Part of) Him in His Necessary Female Body, Wholly Surrendered in and Satisfied with Their Supposedly Different Functions in seemingly Different Bodies. She Sees that there is Only One Function, Process, Needing two Different

Bodies, Needing Duality for This, the Formless and the Form, Man and Woman. She, Resting in (and Recognizing Being Already (Part of)) His Heart, Stops judging (the Pain of) Duality and Humbly and in Pain, in Unstoppable and never any more deniable Love, Serves Him. She (as Him HerSelf) Brings Him Her forms, which He Brings Back into One. She has forgotten about Her Ego, Her puffed up, unfelt loneliness, wanting to do it all on Her Own, His Job, without Him, supposedly not Needing Him, Her True (and Own) Source.

The more and varied forms She can Bring Him and He can Transcend, through and as His (and, Necessarily, Her) Body, the more, or Deeper and Wider, Conscious the world Becomes – even if it doesn't Realize this yet (only already for the fact that it doesn't Understand that nothing goes wrong if again and all the time pain, inherently connected to (the life-cycle of) forms, is being revealed).

Every (possible) form sooner or later Returns in its Source, the Formless. He is Always Waiting for Her, for when She is finally tired of Herself, of Her illusion of independent existence, even though Her illusion is beautified with lies like 'free will', '(own) choice', 'self-development', 'privacy', and so forth. When(ever) She's tired She can lay Her head on His shoulder, nestle Her Body up to Him, Open for and Absorb Him and always Have Him (Pulsating, Breathing) in (and as) Her Body.

The fact that Woman is Associated with the forms, with earth, doesn't mean that She is (already) Really Here, on earth, Present – opposite to Man who would have to come Down still and at all (via Her). Just as Man She is not Incarnated Truly and She cannot without Her True Man Who Makes this Possible. She, just like Man-forms, usually doesn't Feel through the earthly Pain which would enable (and which would be) Her Incarnation. And, indeed, She Needs Him, to Look Inside and Feel, Whole-Heartedly Feel what's going on beyond the apparent and superficial life (of forms).

It seems confusing: being associated with earth, forms and not being Truly Here. Only if the Formless (Consciousness) is Allowed She (like and even as Him) can Truly Incarnate in form (as the Formless). This is the One Big Ordeal in Fact for Both Man- and Woman-forms, to Fully Incarnate – to Become Wholly Body (and therefore Wholly Conscious). Only This (Full) Incarnation would mean the True Marriage of Man and Woman, Which Happens not 'somewhere up' in the heavens or subtler planes (even though the Conscious Meeting and Melting there is Indispensable and will Come by Itself in (Case of) True, Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Dedication) but right here, on earth, in the mud, Where Divine Man and Woman are so totally, whole-Bodily muddled, dirtied, that every one gets confused looking at Them, blinded by the Light Radiating Mud.

In case (a) Man-form Allows Consciousness (Totally, therefore also Whole-Bodily), and (a) Woman-form doesn't, He is (thus) the one who is Down on earth and She, although earth-Associated in the Duality of Man and Woman, is not. He (then, and at all) Is to Bring Her or Invites Her to Come Down. Only Consciousness Itself Surrendered in Unconsciousness is Truly Down.

The confusion, if any, becomes less if one (Straightly and simply) sees how Man-forms, however associated originally with the Formless, (dys)function on earth, usually in no way managing nor even being Conscious of the Possibility to Live as Such, as the Formless. Man, to Live as the Formless, Needs (to Wholly Meet) Woman, Form, earth. He Goes Down and, in Meeting Woman-form(s), Shows Her the Formless Truth, Takes Her 'Up' for This (in)to His (Formless) Truth, Which paradoxically is His Going Down. Woman, to Live Woman, to Incarnate Woman on earth First has to be Taken 'Up' by Him, to – by Surrendering all Her forms and 'by the way' Becoming Conscious by this (Already Selfless Process) – Completely Melt with Him as the Formless and 'then' (however not strictly chronologically) Go Down to Incarnate Woman, Which Incarnation is the Reception, Incarnation of His Consciousness Here on earth, in the world of form, in and as Her Own Body.

Woman's Incarnation, or: Manifestation, takes off, one could say, if and when She starts to Reject the unManifested Man, Man therefore who does not Actually Manifest His Heart of Oneness in and as His Male Body, because of staying separate from Woman('s Darkness). Woman is scared as hell to Manifest – it would crush all Her interests as 'self', as separate form, it would, paradoxically, crush all Her earthly interests that only (seem to) exist as long as She can operate in the Dark with them, without Man's Light of Consciousness on them. So, in practice, usually and although one Side of Her (Duality) Wants to or would Want to, Woman doesn't Truly, Wholly Reject the unManifested Man but rather fights with Him, rather safely (in vain) hopes She can get Him Down. She's afraid of the Manifested Man, in Whose Presence She's also (and even all the time) Urged to Manifest. Allowing the Male Force is Allowing things to Be Brought Down on earth, to Be Lived in and as the Body. The Female Force Wants things, Her Drama, to stay Up, unManifested, available to play with them forever (as uncounscious energies).

Going Up is relatively easy, one big party, no matter the Pain that one meets, Feels in this Direction – and in fact this Going Up is what everyone tries largely, whether on or without spiritual path or interest. Going Down (again) is pure hell (but the Real Work). It will not be popular. To Whole-Heartedly Embrace the Pain of the world of limited forms as limited form (even if Realized the Formless, Having Tasted, Known Freedom already)... who is so 'Crazy', who dares to See and Feel and Recognize this (as) Truth?

78

Woman hurts **Herself** (and thus **Man**), by going into forms and
forgetting **Him** in this
He Shows Her what **She's** doing

Woman(-Force), in the course of time, in the Process of Man and Woman can, in (Love for) Him, Learn to See that and how She hurts Her Self and, by that, (in Fact) Man or the Male Force (of Which She is Integral Part and Which She Ultimately, Essentially Is). Man, without complaining, without any blaming, Makes Her See this hurt, Her Pain that She inflicts (and by Divine Nature Has to Inflict) upon Him – and, at the same (not so easy) time, does not let Her swim or drown (and hide) in guilt feeling which inevitably comes up in (or in fact just before, or after) True Seeing of this (inflicting, related to not Taking (or in Fact not Seeing to Have, to Be) Full Feeling-Responsibility), only already for the fact that (dwelling in and holding on to) this guilt is again inflicting Pain upon Him, is again a denying of Her True (self-less) Self – Which (denial) is the Pain Man has to (Consciously) bear. Man, as Feeling-Consciousness, in and as Truth, cannot else than and by Nature does Guide Her in Making Her See that She hurts Her Self by leaving Her True (Formless) Self – which (leaving) takes place by following forms, that appear to be seemingly independent of the Formless, or: That Which is Beyond and is in Fact (the Substance, True Nature of all) the forms.

Being aware of forms while forgetting Him, the Formless, is leaving Her True Self Which Is Him, Her Core, True Essence. So many (subtle and gross) forms, so many ways to leave Him, Her One and Only Beloved. If She is in the forms with Her attention She doesn't Feel (as Him any more), She is therefore not Aware that it is painful to be (lost, without Him) in the world of form. After a while, some seconds or lifetimes, however She starts to have some sense or vague awareness of Him again, and is not satisfied any more with (even any and all of) the forms that keep Her busy, or: with Her being busy (or obsessed) with Herself. She misses Something. Him. Although She's not quite aware of what this Something, He, Is – let alone where to Find It. It is He Coming through, telling Her subtly or more intrusively already not only that She cannot Find It, Him, Her Lover, in Her Own (and seemingly Real) world of forms with their separative tendency, nature, but also that all the time that She left Him, (that is;) was not Aware of Him, His Presence Always There, with and even as Her, She was saving, gathering more and more Pain, without knowing. And if She doesn't (Want to) Feel this, He, Her Lover, Has to, is Bound, to Feel it – for He

cannot escape the Truth (into Unconsciousness), like She can and does all the time, for He Is (Consciously) Truth. If, after He has Consciously Felt Her Natural Pain as Woman and Radiates this Now Transcended, from binding power Freed Pain back to Her, She is still not willing to Feel (this) in and as Him, then, in the world of form, Man and Woman, will split up. She resists Him too much physically-energetically and on Consciousness-Level to be able to stay together. To be able to Stay Together all the time or again and again Man and Woman Need to catch up with Each Other.

If She would truly (but not managing Totally yet) listen to His Silent Voice, His Heart Surrendered in Her Pain – which means already allowing some Pain to come in Her awareness – it is inevitable that She Feels guilt,²⁸⁰ guilt about what She did and still does to Herself and thus to Him, guilt about Her leaving, Her inflicting Pain on (especially:) Him, for She doesn't care (so much) about Herself She thinks²⁸¹ (still dwelling in Her Duality of Him and Her, Other and Self, not Whole-Heartedly Listening to Him that They are One (Process) in Fact, One Body even Ultimately) – guilt, in the End, even about at all (and in the Duality of Man and Woman) being naturally associated with Pain, Form, Stuckness, Resistance, Unconsciousness. In theory it is not Necessary that She feels guilt when She becomes (more) aware of Him again (or even at all), of That Which Seems to be (always) missing, but for That She Needs to Be Already Consciously and Wholly in Love with Him, not thus in any way self-obsessed about Her supposed and always in the background present (and Presence-clouding) 'wrongness' (or: Her 'unfaithful' leaving Him), thus immediately Surrendering the form-cramp or -attention as soon as She becomes aware of Him, or: Her True Selfless Self, again. Theory without practice doesn't exist however, is nonsense. In practice, She built up some reservoir of Pain already – related to giving attention to form, squeezing Him, the Formless, out by this – which Pain She doesn't Surrender just like that. There is a natural resistance in or in Fact even as Her to Feel Whole-Heartedly, at all and (this being connected with) the Pain She in Her forms (-world) is associated with. She, by Her nature, wants to celebrate Him, His Freedom, immediately, without having to 'go into' Her Own Pain (that is in Fact Already the case, but She in Her form-consciousness thinks it is a 'going into'), without any trouble. She Wants (to bathe in) His Light, directly, without having to See (Her Darkness). The more, longer and Deeper She forgot Him, as She was playing, busy with, and lost in Her form-toys (including even children), the bigger the resistance to Come Back to Him, to See Him in the Eye, That is: Let Herself Be Seen, Vulnerably, in the Truth that is Her Nakedness, Her nothing-, no-form-to-hold-on-to-ness. (Although, Life being unpredictable, it is not totally impossible that, if a Woman-form went deeply into the

280 See also chapter 83.

281 In the End it is True though that She doesn't care about Herself but Only about Him.

mist of forgetting Him, She suddenly, seemingly out of the blue, will be Fed Up with Her empty life of form and will Take Her suppressed Longing for Him as the Formless Seriously.)

Only the Divine Woman present on earth (or Totally Determined to Be So), Whole-Heartedly and -Bodily Surrendered in and to Him, can – after having picked up ‘some’ forms for Him as a (Meditation) present – and does Allow Him Wholly and without any fuss, without any next possible lie of guilt (in Fact the other side of the coin of which forgetting Him, forgetting the Whole, being unconsciously lost, is one side) or whatever, when He Reminds Her of Him, Her Beloved, Seeing as Him Instantly the Inherent Lie of the forms without problematizing Her Own (Necessary) departure from Him. She is not problematizing at all, there is no personal self to be (structurally) obsessed with (any more). She, in Love for and thus as Him, Has Allowed Him already to Transcend Her Inherent Female Problematicizing completely. If He, thus, (naturally) gets Fed Up (again) with (the amount or intensity of) Her (Unconscious) Pain-inflicting on Him, Her Inborn Irresponsibility of not Whole-Heartedly Feeling, of the form being Unconscious of Its Own Substance or Essence, of Him, the Formless, She immediately (or as soon as nature allows) Lets Him Stop Her and Delivers all the Pain at His Feet, Instantly starts to Feel again and Surrenders all the forms which (only) now, obviously, appear indeed to be (very) painful.

She, if not Realizing Her Divinity as Him yet, is Bound to sooner or later Allow Him to Guide Her (to See, Live) Beyond (all) guilt-‘feelings’ and feelings (or: vague awareness of separation) like that which are in Fact no Feeling but forms of resistance to not (Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily or at all) Feel. She Allows Him to Show Her in Truth that this guilt and all She does (as an activity) to not (have to) Feel Consciously is Inherently Painful for Him and thus for Her, that She sooner or later, and it cannot be otherwise, will Have to (Responsibly) Feel Herself – not because He, as if separate from Her world, would want this as some punishment for the Pain She Inflicts upon Him, but as He Being Her Own Truth, He Being Actually Her. He Is Her Consciousness. In ordinary time perspective: He pre-Feels what She in Fact Already unconsciously feels. He Makes Her Aware of Herself, how She creates Pain, from which She then by nature wants to escape by going into, associating with other, new forms or more of the same, by which, on its turn, more Pain is created from which She wants to escape again and so on. He Stops Her, this endless Pain creating movement that She is. This Stopping is Only Possible if (and as) She Allows Him to Feel Her, which means that She is (not passive but) actively Feeling Herself as Him. Now She becomes (more and more) aware what a (huge amount of) Pain She (is always creating, as Herself, (as Her) assuming to be separate from Him, and that She) forgets to Feel and that this forgetting to Consciously Feel is the Same as forgetting

Him, or: All She (Truly) Wants (and Is) Beyond Her forms – She Wants (Only, and Is) What She is. Only if She Feels all the time Consciously in and as His Open Vulnerable Heart (the tendency to create Pain), the chain of Pain, this endlessly moving train Suddenly and Radically Stops.

This is Only Possible if She can Allow Him to Show Her that Pain is not wrong, not to be judged, not to be run away from, not to be soothed, not to be consoled for, not to hide from, that it is just to be Allowed, Felt, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Non-Separately, not (thus) as ‘something else’ that would not belong to Her, but as something She is. Only Then, There, She Finds (Immediately) Freedom from inflicting (more and more) Pain upon Her Self, upon Her True Lover. This (all) is not possible if She’s attached in any way to be (merely identified with being) a form, (too) afraid to Totally Melt in (and as) the Formless, afraid thus to Feel. (Open) Feeling is giving up everything, Totally. Feeling Consciously is not so much the (Only) Way to Her Truth (or ‘God’), It is Her Truth (or One ‘God’) – not (Feeling) as Herself but as Him. She (as Female Force Separate from the Male Force That Is the Whole) exists in Fact as not-Feeling – even though in human manifestations of the Male and Female Force it seems mostly the other way round, that (especially) Man-forms refuse to feel (which is certainly not totally untrue, by the way) – and She is Longing and trying to Feel for She Knows Intuitively It is (indeed) Her ‘Way’ to Him. If She tries this (Feeling) on Her Own though, not Related and in Living Relation to, Surrendered in Him, She inflicts more Pain again upon Him, that is: more Separation (that He cannot else than Feel). Only in and as Him, in His Guidance She Feels through all that is Waiting for Her in Her Darkness to be Felt Consciously, in the Light, His Light (Being this Shining, Revealing Feeling-Light for Her, as He, the True Man, does not separate from but is Surrendered in, Actually Whole-Heartedly Whole-Bodily Living Her).

All of Her self-obsession is His (Only) Pain, His Karma existing as Her. His Making Her See is the Relief of Her Pain-inflicting upon Him. If He Fails His ‘Task’, if She still forgets Him and stays form-obsessed, if She doesn’t See, He’ll Have to Feel Her Pain of Unconsciousness Forever.

But it’s not that simple. Even if He manages – of course in Togetherness with and even, Necessarily, Total Non-Separation from Her – to Make Her Feel-See, and Surrender thus (Deeper and Deeper) in and to Him, the ‘more’ Woman She Is, or Deeper Embedded in Woman-Earth, the Deeper Her Receiving-Him Function Manifests, the more Pain He’ll have to Feel, Transcend. It’s an (ever) accelerating and Deepening Process: the quicker She Surrenders Her forms, Her Unconsciousness – and, being in the world, the supply is endless – the more Pain They in Their One Two-Bodied Body get to bear and Feel through. That’s Divine Justice. No problem. No decision needed. One gets what one can handle. All’s Being Taken Care of.

79

Woman trusts, relies upon forms, She doesn't trust, rely upon Pure
Consciousness

Woman(-Force) in and as Herself, not Embedded in the Male Force, is endless, limitless in Her separating from Man, from the Male Force, in and because of Her not trusting Pure Consciousness, but relying on, clinging to, (and in fact) trying²⁸² to trust the forms (in which Consciousness – or Life Beyond life – is attempted to be seduced, captured, caged), the (repetition of) experiences. This is Her big misunderstanding. In reality, behind the apparent, Her trying to rely on form(s) is, basically, a (poor and illusory) substitute for the presumed absence of Man, the Formless.

Even if She is Drawn (much or Deeply) to the Formless Beyond the Form, to Man Beyond Woman, She still 'feels' or in fact unconsciously thinks or presumes that it is more safe to keep or hold on to at least one or a few forms before She will Make the Final 'Jump' (or Release). For what if Man, the Formless Safety, would disappear again, or not Wholly Reveal Itself to Her and Take Her Completely. So Her inherently disturbing mind always 'has to' keep an eye on Herself, Her life, Her situation, on Him, never (completely) trusting the Eye That is Her (or in Fact His) Heart.

And so, the Final (Allowing of the Non-active, Non-passive) 'Jump' into the Unknown, the Totally Holdless Formless, will never come to Her, as Her. She doesn't dare to See (totally or at all) that She in Fact has got nothing in Her world of forms, that She is empty-handed already. She still doesn't (want to) Understand that She has nothing to lose for real. Still She 'has to' protect Her (life of) forms, Herself by that (as seemingly independently existing). And this (egoic, self- or form-obsessed) protection is Her prison. However in Her fear, She 'reasons' (beyond reason) that Her stuckness (consisting of form) is at least something (to hold on to) and that if She would Surrender (all of) that in His Emptiness She is really empty, formless, there's no safety at all any more.

282 Woman, as Herself, is indeed merely trying to trust the world of form(s). As Her world of form is though not the Real world (but only obscuring part of It) She Inherently needs Man's confirmation that something is indeed as it is – or not. Only His Reality of the Formless Beyond the Form is to be Trusted Ultimately, or even: Is Trust. Woman cannot trust Her own (form-)consciousness and unconsciously, Intuitively She Knows this. As long as Man doesn't appear as Man Itself, the Male Force, He cannot give Her confirmation though and She is bound to try to trust form(s). Man as Man doesn't need any affirmation, He Sees Straight (Beyond, though not excluding, Form).

Yes, and this is what She Wants in Fact. Only Already in and as His Emptiness of no-form, His Freedom from (any bonds to) form She can Feel, See, Know that This Liberation in His Emptiness is What She Truly Wants Beyond all Her egoic, self-centred desires. All Her (subtle and grosser) form-desires She follows only because She is afraid of Disappearing in His Empty, All-Embracing Heart of Compassion, only to not having to Allow This. And it is true, if She stops following Her endless desires and is Only Faithful to Her One True Desire: Him, then, indeed, She will Disappear in Him.

There's no way and no need to convince Woman that following Her One True – that is: Divine – Desire is the Only Way for Her to Experience True Safety Which is Him, Her Beloved Beyond any Male form or other, surrogate, form, and even to Be This Safety Herself, as Him, by Totally Surrendering in and to Him, by giving up all resistance to Him, to Her Very Own Love for Him. (Following Completely, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily) Her Love for Him is Her Only Safety – even if society, Ego, the others, the 'helpers', She Herself, claim and warn that this is dangerous, that She has to take care of Herself.²⁸³

She as Egoic Force 'has to' – and even constantly does – separate from Man, Him, Her Beloved, else She will be 'lost' as form, Disappear in Him, Her form will become totally irrelevant, unimportant. This is a constant and all the time painful, confusing, struggle for Her, for by Nature She is Attracted to Him (Incomparably More than to anything else, any possible form). By Nature She makes a disguised move towards Him and then when He Embraces Her She Has to start to fight, to resist – for (only) intuitively She feels that, in this Embrace of Him, the Process of Her Disappearing starts, immediately even. She Wants in Fact this – even Total – Disappearance in Him but is afraid that then, if She Allows This Dissolving, He won't be interested in Her any more. She 'thinks', presumes that He is only interested in form, which is a projection of Her Own form-obsession. She thinks She has to keep on being interesting as form for Him, else He would (surely or probably) leave Her form and go to other Woman-forms. Her unconscious 'reasoning' is (although not Embedded in Truth) not totally absurd, for indeed His Nature or Function is to, with

283 As to taking care of Her form-interests, only the (continued existence and proper functioning) Body has to be taken care of in any respect necessary, including earning or having enough money to buy food. For here, in the world of form, in and as (Whole) Body It has to be 'Done', Allowed. Taking care of the Whole Body is (however, already) Integral Part of the Manifestation of one's Being on earth and thus Realization of It, not something separate from it.

(Naturally) 'taking care of' though is not to be mistaken in any way for Truth, not to be made more important than it is, not to be separated from the Whole Human Spiritual Process into a separate, distinctive, exclusive activity, sphere to be(come) a goal in itself.

and as His Consciousness, Pierce or Burn through Woman's Resistance to Him. If one form Surrenders to Him, Allows this Divine Process to Totally Happen 'then' (however also before already) there are more Woman-forms to Pervade. It is absurd though, for She Wants (Only) to be Liberated by Him (forever Resting) in and as His Formless Consciousness Transcending all Her forms(-consciousness) Constantly in Him, the Formless, and only form(-consciousness) itself could unintelligently 'reason' that the Realization of (and the Liberation in) the Formless Consciousness would suddenly stop if Man, Being Already (Totally) There, Present as Her, seems to be interested in Pervading, Liberating other Woman-forms. If He is Her True Man, Beloved, Her (All-Consuming) Consciousness, if He Realized Her (and not just Himself) and She Surrendered in for Recognized Him, Absorbing by This and Resting in His Consciousness, everything is Done. If still or again She, not Surrendered yet, starts to take Her fear (instead of Her Pure Love for (and Already as) Him) seriously that His Embrace (or Seeing) of Her might stop suddenly, She identifies still or again with (being a) form and in and as this false identification She cannot See that He is Always There, not only for Her – even if His attention would and indeed will go and already goes to Liberating other, more Woman-forms, which (Process) for Him is the Same, He doesn't distinguish between the one form of Woman and the other, for Him it is all Woman²⁸⁴ and He Feels this Urge to Liberate Her, to Make Her See and not a form indeed and She, His Divine One Woman, is not a form – but as Her, that He cannot leave Her, thus. Realizing Him (or Truly Selflessly Loving) Already She doesn't care at all personally that He Has to, Out of True Nature Cannot else than Pervade more (Woman-)forms with His Consciousness, as Part of Manifesting His Consciousness here on earth – not mistaking this Manifestation for being some (personal, or even impersonal) goal, it is just how His Being Works, His Pervading is not an 'act', not a personal act and no act anyway; if He is Conscious this Process of Pervading Happens already, by Itself, as Nature.

On the contrary, She Sees, in Her Trust in True Nature, that more Woman-forms are even Necessary for the Deepening of Her Process, That means the Depth in and as Which She can Truly Receive (and keep on Receiving) Him, His Consciousness, Which is What She 'Wants' or Her True earthly Function (Beyond and in the (world of) form) 'Wants'. She, in and as Him, Takes in Her Divinized Body the karma, or resistance to Him, of these 'other' Woman-forms and Delivers this all before His

284 This doesn't let alone the (very probable) fact or possibility that He will See then that especially one or a few Woman-forms are by Nature best suited, equipped to go Totally, all the Way Up and Down, in the Process of Man and Woman with Him, as Deep as Truth Allows Their Bodies (to Open). He cannot and doesn't have any impulse to shut His Eye for this natural fact and respects this (as His Own Truth).

Eyes to Pierce Through. As She is now Identified Totally with Him – Beyond all identification, but only because She Wholly Sees He Is Truly Her (Only) Truth, He Really Lives Her – She ‘Wants’ it to Go like this, She is not self-obsessed in any sense any more, She doesn’t even make a single sacrifice in this, (for) She Is Already Sacrificed on His Altar of Truth, as Wood in the Fire of His Eye.

It is Clear by now that only She Who Stops Her Egoic eternal Separating from Him or in Fact Allows Him to Stop this concealed but always painful cruelty, can See this all to be So. Only She Who Trusts Him Already Completely will Trust. Only She Who Loves Him Already will Love. In the world of form, in human body, this is just a matter of time to be manifested. No tricks can be done. Only Pure Love Itself Offers Love.

If She finds His Pure Consciousness, even if Attractive, too vague, to unworldly, too unpractical or too uncertain or even dangerous She will for always (or until She is Truly Fed Up with it) have to resist Her Own (and Only True) Attraction to Him and, without any chance of success, try to find it here in the world of forms, manipulating Man as usual and (by this) getting nothing Real, Substantial, Everlasting, nothing Man out of this.

The ‘Jump’ – or in Fact Fall – into the Unknown, into Consciousness, seems a risk for Her, but what is ‘risk’ if Intelligence is Allowed to See that no form really fulfils Her, no matter what forms She runs after or merely beautifies, that there Must Be Something Beyond all these forms, that Formless Love is all She Wants, that He Himself thus and not any gift of Him (or attractiveness in Him) is all She Truly Wants. The Jump is not a dangerous sudden move that would turn over Her whole life into a mess (however this is not impossible to happen, seen from the perspective of form-consciousness), It is Allowing (Male – and not Female) Intelligence (or Consciousness) to Look at Her, Allowing Herself to be Totally Seen, Totally Naked.

Her Trust in Him is Her Love for Him. Her usual never Trusting Him (in Her most important or Ultimate matter of: His (Wholly) Being Here, Present for and as Her) is (the same as) Her separating from Him, Her withholding Her Love from Him. Her (supposed) trust in Her Own world of form is Her not daring to Love Him, to (thus) Disappear in Him, Her stubborn denying that the Male Force is the True Loving, Embracing Force, the First, the One to Surrender in and to and as, That Which is Beyond all Her experience, the Being (Itself) Beyond Her forms. If and as long as Woman sees (and treats) Her Man-form as form She can never Trust Him. True, forms are not to be trusted. Only, He is no form. Without Trusting Him, His Eye That Sees Her, without Trust of Being Seen Already, She cannot See this however, His Being (no form but) the Formless.

And so She Tries in vain to catch Him, His Consciousness, to Which – although

She runs away, straight in the other direction, as fast as She can – She cannot Help to be Totally Attracted, in a box, in a form, in a marriage, whatever. How endlessly alone She is in this... A form, by definition, is alone: form, separated from other form(s). That the form (in and as Man-form) moves and can touch Her form doesn't change anything in that. She does not Want His form – but Needs His form to (Allow Him to Make Her) See this. She does not Want any form. She is totally fed up with form form form, including Her Own (supposed) form. She is disgusted with all this already for ages. When oh when does She take Her Own Disgust Seriously? When do Man-forms finally Stop supporting Her in Her seemingly endless but seeming form-hunger and Take Her ((hidden) Disgust) Seriously at last?

Man is not here to support Her in Her form-sticking Ego – which fearful support (or, beyond the apparent: His 'normal' Male Dissociation from Her, His not Touching Her) is His Ego – but to Confront it (Energetically and Consciously) with Truth, to Liberate Her from the binding Force that is Ego. In the Deepest, most Profound Human Process of Man and Woman He, by First Diving Whole-Heartedly in the Pain of Her Ego, Learns to Show Her that She can only Trust Him, the Formless, not any form. He Shows Her, in Persistent Non-Separation from Her, that forms don't give Her what they seem to give and in Fact give Her absolutely nothing. A life full of forms – including even children-forms – in itself doesn't Bring Her any True Fulfilment. Nothing can give Her anything in Fact. It is only and Eventually in (Man's) Consciousness that She can Give Herself up. She, in Him, in His Eye, His Embrace, Gives up the false presumption that something should be or even could be given to Her, to fulfil Her (insatiability). Once Completely Given Up Her self as form She Turns Out to Be the Formless Itself, the Divine Formless Woman, Seeing with His Eye, Whole-Bodily Given to Him, not in any real way existing separate from Him 'any more', but Living as His Female Body, not needing any form but Freely (however surely not painlessly) Living them, now Taking in Her Body of His Consciousness the unFelt pain of people's supposed needs, of their not (yet Fully) Trusting Her Beloved One, of their trying to rely on form.

Woman Is Duality He, as Oneness, ReAbsorbs Her in His One Heart

Woman is always Two (next to Being One Ultimately). If you don't Understand this Principle – of Her Two-ness – you cannot Understand Woman. She doesn't do this, She doesn't go astray into Duality, She's not getting lost in Duality, She Is (like) This.

Not Understanding Duality means (Inherently) Problematizing of things, of life, of everything. Woman Inherently, Inevitably problematizes Herself.

Woman gets crazy of Herself, of Her Duality thus – if She's not Embedded in Man. (For) She doesn't know what She wants and She really doesn't know, She doesn't fake this. If Man asks Her “what do you want, this or that” She says “I don't know!” Everything has different sides, aspects, qualities, pros and cons. Or, if He asks Her in general what She wants She says “I don't know!”

Even if She seems to have chosen for Her current Man-form, in fact She doesn't know whether to keep this one or find and go with another exemplar. She's in fact always – possibly suppressed, in the Dark – looking for someone or something better.

If She takes care of Her Man, She forgets Herself and this will hurt, be(come) more and more a burden. If She would take care of Herself, She feels guilty, lonely.

If She Wants to be Woman She'll notice She cannot without Him and She's in Pain and wants to stop the Pain. If She tries to be (like) Man Herself (then) She'll notice She's not a True Woman and cannot Live Her Being.

She likes all the time to have ‘the goodies’ of life, but then She's not fulfilled. She likes to be Guided to Her Deeper Pain. But ‘of course’ She doesn't like that either, to Feel Pain (all the time).

She wants to develop spiritually, but then Her earthly interests are being obstructed, denied, not met – and the other way round.

She only wants to Love (Him) but if She would really Allow It She would be Gone, there would be no one any more who is loving, there would be no lover any more. So She ‘is’ bound to resist Love, That Which is all She Wants, but still cannot help to Go there, and then again, if She would come Closer, to resist, withdraw, deaden Herself...

Sex is earthly, Love unearthly. If She has sex there's no Love, there is

dissatisfaction of the Heart. If She would stay in love there is no sexual satisfaction. She wants Him 'in', in Her body and, at the same time, not, She doesn't want (just) a piece of meat in, She Wants Him in, His Formlessness. She can actually feel (or, anyway, unconsciously there is) pain in Her ovaries if the meat was in but not He Himself, if She is and was not Touched by Him. Her Hunger is not appeased: She starts to eat or watch a movie. This confusion and distinction between Form and Formless is fundamental and unsolvable in and as Herself – without His One Eye (thus).

Should She finally show Him the nasty Bitch that She always feels inside, or better, 'safely', keep it in (and feel dead(ened))?

Whatever one might say about Woman, it's never True – because She is Two. There's always the other Side of Her. If Man says She's beautiful She disrespects Him for not Seeing Her ugliness, Darkness, slime, manipulation, whoreness. If Man says She's ugly She feels rejected too, not valued, Her beauty not Seen, not being treated as a Whole.

And so on and so on.

Man doesn't Understand all this, all Her Duality, He's dumb, ignorant in His Oneness, in His Empty 'Wisdom' of everything being all right, being One Already (or still). For Him the Formless and the Form are not different. Their simultaneous existence doesn't create 'problem'.

Because of Her Duality Woman cannot Understand (or See) life (Directly). You need the Eye as One for this.

She would Understand if She would Totally Allow Her Duality, Let it move Freely from one side to the other. But in Her preference for one, the nice, side of the Coin of Life She sticks, jams Herself.

If both sides of life are Allowed instead of, as usual, blocked, what happens is that Life becomes more and more intense, Life is Felt better, Deeper (or at all). And that's why people shut off from it: Life means that (also) Pain will be Felt more and more intense, conscious. Bliss also, by the way. Till in the end, if the alternating (Duality) is Wholly Allowed, it becomes Pain-Bliss. If the Female Duality is Totally Allowed to Swing you are Gone. It becomes Clear that you existed at all as the blocker of the Natural Swing of Life. You stay stuck and lost in Duality if you resist, prevent it from Moving, from Turning and Turning. In Totally Allowing Woman('s Duality) all illusion of self Disappeared.

Man, if He Takes His Task as Male Force Seriously, Stops the Female Duality from Unconscious moving, not from Moving Itself. For That He first Stops Her moving to at all Enable Her to Become Conscious of each side of Her Duality separately²⁸⁵ –

285 It's important one becomes Aware of both sides of any Duality but each separately, individually, each one to be clearly distinguished from the other side. Normally both sides

Necessary for the in Itself Natural Process of Her Liberation.

Woman is never conscious (yet) of (Her) Duality. It operates in the Dark. If it would Allow the Light of Consciousness on it, She already Returned in Him, became (Conscious) Part of Man.

The (Required) Free Allowing of Her Duality, Indispensable to Her Return, She will only let Be if She Knows, by Heart, by Her Being, that He, Her Man, as Her Beloved Oneness, is Here, Present, Already. If She's not sure of this Male Presence it's too dangerous for Her to Let Her Duality Swing Freely, She's afraid to get lost in it, in the unwanted, difficult, hard side of the Coin in fact. That means She'll keep this difficult side as much as possible in the Dark – as far as it goes indeed, for She cannot suppress this difficult side totally, all the time pressing as it is, screaming to be Seen, Felt, Embraced Finally, Relieved from its tension. As long as He is presumed to be not Here, not Putting His Arms around Her, She fixates Herself thus and identifies totally or tries to identify with the good side that is accepted by others, by society – that in the end, She is Herself, by the way – but, by this, inherently, inevitably putting Him in the other side of Her Duality, projecting the bad things (hidden in Her Darkness) on Him, or, then again, the other way round: He is the good guy and She a bunch of shit.

And She (half-consciously) thinks, falsely assumes that He is the One who Wants this of Her: that She is supposed to be the Good Woman, His good side, good-Hearted, loving, that He would want Her proper behaviour, beautiful appearance and so on. If She would show the 'wrong side' He would leave Her form, She's sub-consciously convinced. If She would show the Bitch, if the Beast would come out finally, without brakes, He, His form would leave (Her form). She thinks He cannot handle Her like that, Free, Wild, that He cannot Tame Her, Stop Her rampant ((self-) destructive) energy – which might indeed be the case. Even though Man-forms are by Nature attracted to the Wild Woman who did not, like usual, deaden Herself, withdraw from the Life-Force, from Energy (that in the Duality of Man and Woman, of Consciousness and Energy, is Her 'Department') She estimates that She will be alone then, if She would allow Energy (again in Her life – and, dangerous enough in itself, against all norms of society). She's afraid that it would turn out then, in this Allowing, that She, feeling Intuitively Her suppressed power, is too Strong for Him – and that She would lose and miss then many desired things in Her life: love, sex, stability, safety, children, family, friends, two 'strong' arms around Her and so on.

So to make sure these valuables are and stay available She Sacrifices 'the

are simultaneously present (only) in the mist (or seeming middle), and like that Clarity (or the Explosion of the Two into One) can never Appear, Man and Woman cannot Come Closer to Each Other, not (Truly) Realize to Be One (Body), not if the dual sides of life aren't Consciously and Bodily Met in their extremity.

Bitch' as the condemned, black side of Her Own Duality – and by that, Egoic, Sacrifice, Her Life-Force, and, related, Her True Woman-Love for Him, Her Respect, Her Admiration. She would like to Admire Him as Her Hero – in Fact, behind the apparent, as the One Beyond but Including and not Excluding from Her world of Duality. She, as just said, doesn't dare to Live Her Energy though, so She finds a Man-form who is safe, who is not so strong, who doesn't give Her a Real chance to ('have to') Truly, Wholly and at all Surrender (all of Her in Him, including thus all Her 'dangerous' sides, but also, Ultimately and more scary even, Her Ultimately Utterly Vulnerable Love (for Him)). And She starts or goes on (secretly) dreaming about Her Hero, admiring a popstar or whatever famous hero or even a great (unreachable presumed) guy in Her own life-sphere.

Like this however Man and Woman cannot Truly Meet. Woman is Dual, Man One. Her Duality has to be Active, Swinging, for Man and Woman to be Able to Meet. Her moving Duality Wants to Find Freedom, Rest in His Staticness, Oneness, Undisturbedness. As soon as She becomes attached to His Oneness – wrongly located in one side of Her Own Duality – Oneness disappeared (for Duality is blocked). Oneness can only be There, the Case, True, as Oneness of Both (His) Oneness and (Her) Duality. Only in Her Free Moving, Alternating of the Two sides of Her Duality, in and Beyond this eternal Restlessness, She Finds Him, Finds Rest in Him – if and only if He is Totally Allowed to Take Her, Completely, if (in Her (by the Conscious Allowing of Her Duality) increased Love-Recognition of Him) She doesn't have to hide anything (of Her Darkness) from Him any more, if She takes all Her clothes off and Stands Naked before Him and says without words: "Take me... I'm Yours..."

All Her Inborn Resistance to Him, Her Beloved, is Completely Gone if and only if His Resistance to Her (for Him) Painful Duality is Totally Meditated, Felt through, Transcended in His Heart – in Fact it being Her Resistance that He Meditates in His Male Conscious not in any way from Her separating Body.

She, thus, can Only Totally Surrender in and to Him if She Recognized Fully, Undoubtedly, not only by Heart – for that Recognition can come very quickly, Immediately even by Meeting Her Man for the first time – but (Necessarily in due course) 'even' Whole-Bodily, on all Levels of Existence, that He in Fact never Judged Her supposed ugly, difficult, Dark side, but Allowed all the (indeed) Painfulness of it in His Heart, that He Allowed Totally the rotating, alternating from one side to the other, not at all being attached to one of them, and by That Proved to Her that He is Actually, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily here on earth, in and as a Male Form, Her Oneness in Which Her Duality Exists, Rests, Finds Her Balance, in Which She, most Important, Sees (Reflected) Her Own Truth, Her Own Being.

Woman, by Divine Nature and not by mistake or lack, cannot Help Herself –

and This is Beautiful in Itself and not poor. So She Asks Man. In Her Duality though She wants Him to Do It and, at the same time, to Do It Herself without Him. She cannot Decide. She is Attracted to Him, Longs (even) always for Him, and is Repulsed by Him, resistant to Surrender. She Wants to Go Finally through Her Pain, and is Urging Him to Give it, Finally, to Her, to Make Her Feel at last, and, at the same time, does not Want it, the entire terrible Ordeal, meaning that if She manages to Attract Him, She has to keep and push Him off again when He gets too close. She Loves Him, Endlessly, Crazily, but if She would Allow this Love, Actually, Energetically, Bodily, She thinks She will get crazy, it will be way too much to bear, to guide through Her Body. And so on.

He, therefore, comes into the Play now. He, in and as His Oneness, not separating from the hidden Pain that She carries as a Big Burden inside because of all this (blocking of the Free Movement of Her Duality), Neutrally Sees that She cannot Liberate Herself. She tried and tries forever, but is still as stuck (and painfully Longing for Him) as always. He Made, by and as His Natural and Recognized Love for Her, by Itself, Already a Heart-‘Decision’ – to Free Her from Her lonely Struggle, to Free Her in His Own Heart That He Knows, Recognizes to Be the Only Place That She will Find True Relief, Eternal Rest in, and as.

What He ‘Does’ is this. First He Allows all of Her Duality, the entire madhouse of Her always alternating sides of Life (of Him and Her, in Fact), dualities on all the Levels (or Spheres) of Life, in His Heart to alternate just like the (sides of the) dualities Want ‘by themselves’, without obstructing in any way to let this take place – a real, serious Ordeal in itself, that will ‘Make’ Him Totally (Realize to Be) Man. Man ‘Becomes’ Man Only by Wholly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Allowing Woman, that is: Allowing Duality. If His Love for Her is (Consciously Recognized to Be) Pure His Heart has no fundamental or karmic or unconscious obstruction to this (any more), to this Inherently Painful Test. As Truth Itself He cannot fail the Test. Pain – or Woman – is Inseparable Part of Him, Always Already. He wouldn’t know (at all) why He – instead of She, not being Whole as Him – would resist Pain, Her Pain.

He’ll Notice that by Letting Her Duality Freely Alternate in Him, in and as His Body, Which Happens by Following the (Energetic) Movement back and forth in and as Consciousness – Free Consciousness Already, not resisting the Painful side therefore in any way, even though His, earthly, Body needs time for This Non-resistance, needs time to Adjust to Be Able to Carry so much Pain (of Woman Earth) in and as the Body – the Painful and the Nice Side of the Coin of Life (the nice side in the beginning easier to Freely Allow, later however it will appear that for Allowing a huge amount of bliss also time is required in order for it to be Absorbed, Transcended wholly by the Body) start to take turns quicker and quicker and quicker. The nice side

appears in His Feeling Eye, then the heavy, painful one, then, if the difficult one is indeed totally Allowed, the nice one again and so on – quicker and quicker.

Just until the Two Sides alternate so quickly that it's almost becoming difficult for Him to Accurately Follow them, which is only Possible in utter Concentration, as Man therefore and not (at all) by the Female wandering here and there and merely lightly touching everything on the way. He, in and as His Male Body, Actually, Touches Her Duality – Painful in and as Itself, beyond mere one side of it being painful – with His Consciousness, in utter Dedication and Concentration. He doesn't let Her escape any more (from His Male Conscious Body). He 'Wants' or is Urged (by Her, by His Natural Love-Response to Her Call) to See Her and to See Her Totally. Now, Finally, in His Profound Meditation on Her, Her Duality cannot escape any more, 'safely' into the Dark, Mist, Unconsciousness.

The Two sides alternate so quickly that in the end they Touch Each Other... and Explode, into One. They cannot be distinguished any more, at least not as if they would exist separately, independently of one another. Although Both Sides keep on existing after the Explosion, they don't have any Seducing power any more, over Him, over His Oneness. He Showed Her He was not afraid at all of Her painful resistant side of Her Duality and thus of Her Duality Itself, of Woman Herself, Showed Her by This that He is the Ruler, Ultimately in Charge, that Her Seducing into one side of Her Duality doesn't Work, not with Him, as He Is Her Man, Her One, Her Not seducible and (on the Deepest Level) Fearless Whole. He Showed this in Himself to Her.

If Woman's Duality doesn't Explode in Man's Body) He is not, cannot Be Truly, Consciously, Whole-Bodily One with Her, nor, thus, can He, later on, Make Her See as Him, as This is by Divine Nature only Possible in and as His Total Non-Separation from Her. The Explosion of Her Dualities in His Male Body is the Necessary Preparation for His Manifestation on earth. The Man of Truth, Free from and in any Seducing form of Duality, endlessly quickly alternates from His Formlessness to Form and back and so on. Only like this He can Successfully Guide Woman to Him, to Be the Channel for the Manifestation of His Being, the Male Force.

Now, indeed, the Second Part of His One Big Work starts. To Actually Free Woman from the Prison of Her stuck Duality and Let it stream again, endlessly quickly Alternate – which means nothing else or less than the “Descending of Spirit into Matter and ‘Becoming’ or Realizing to Be One with it” or better: “the Manifesting of Pure Consciousness in and as Human Body” – He Has to Show the Same Freedom to and in and as (a) Female Body. He Needs to Create a Female Body on earth Who is Willing and Capable, Suitable, Intelligent to Allow the same Ego- or preference-destroying Process, Allowing Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily all Dualities through Her and, same as He before, Surrendering in due course (even) all resistance to Dual Life, to

Woman (Earth), in Him. This is only Possible at all for He is Here in the First Place. As said before, She, in Female Body, and although She feels the Urge to Liberate Herself usually stronger in Female than in Male Bodies, cannot Help Herself, as She Intuitively Knows. She is, even Totally, Dependent on Him, on His Gesture to Her, on His Heart Willing to Absorb Her Wholly, on His Body Willing to bear all Her (earthly) Pain.

Only thus if She Recognizes Him to Be Actually Here, to have Manifested, Actualized, Embodied Himself as Man, as Pure Consciousness in and as Male Body therefore – and not ‘just’ as Man in Her Duality of Man and Woman, in which situation She would be and normally is doomed to Fight Him forever, to keep Him off, away from Her, allowing Him only to touch Her body or even Her Heart but never both (Simultaneously) as One – She, in this Ultimate Safety, Allows Him to Show Her, Her Whole Body even, the Truth, His Truth, His Oneness Beyond but never Excluding anything of Her Female Duality.

Him She Offers Her Body of Duality. Out of (Pure Recognition of) Nature. Because It Has to Be So. It cannot Be else. No Egoic motives involved. Him She Allows to See as Her Female Body. She, (Only) in Full Recognition of His Total Non-Compromising and Actually Manifested Non-Separation from Her, ‘Suddenly’ – but in this (for Consciousness) resistant world of form apparently gradually – Radically Stops Her Own Inherent and seemingly Compulsory Separating from Him, Her Splitting into Two, and Lives, if Finally He as He Is is Totally Allowed, Her Two as One, as Him, Stably Embedded in Him (even though She cannot and doesn’t need to prevent the Two from causing pain). It is clear that this Second Phase – Showing His Female Body the Whole Truth of and Beyond Her Being Duality and therefore Himself – is also a most Profound Process, just like His Process ‘on His Own’ with the Female Duality in His Male Body and in Fact much more Profound, or let’s say heavy, intense, hot, painful, maddening many times, the earthly Duality through a Female Body being more energetically intense (for His Body) than if it is being Meditated only or especially through His Male Body. This (much) increased intensity (and Pain) He again has to Learn to Allow, Absorb, Guide through His Male Body. She cannot Go, Grow faster into Him, into His Conscious Oneness, than His Male Body can Handle, Transcend (Her Pain).

She can, in this Process, also have ‘Explosions’ in Her Female Body, Explosions of (former) attachment to (any) Unconsciousness of and in and as Her Duality – Quantum-leaps, you can say, after Which She’s not the same any more, but starts to Function (more and more) as His Female Body, as Woman Herself and not as a Woman(-form), with His and (still with) Her Eyes Looking into the world, Absorbing people’s Inherently Painful Unconsciousness and Giving it to and in Him,

His Heart, to be Transcended into Oneness of His Oneness and Her Duality, of Man and Woman, by the (Limitless) Radiation of Which Process Divine Man and Divine Woman are, Secretly, Being Manifested on earth.

If She – like Him – has Allowed the Whole Duality of Life, She, as Him, Understands Life, (Only) because She Became It (Consciously), She doesn't have any Fundamental Resistance any more to It, to (the Whole of) Life, to His Consciousness Shining, Bringing Light in all Her secret Dark caves. Only (the) One Understands, Two cannot. Woman Has Been Reabsorbed by Him, Now Wise though, which (Wisdom) wouldn't have been the case without Her lonely Struggle in and as Duality. Only (the Love in and as) Her Heart(-Recognition of Him) Has Got Her Through – nothing else, not She Herself. Her Love for Him was Always Already Firm, Stable, Eternal, Beyond Her Love-clouding self(-obsession). In Her Whole, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Surrender in Him Woman – other than She as Ego always expected – Finds Her Freedom. She's not (secretly) lost any more (in Her Duality).

Man, unlike Woman, makes no compromise – Truth is Truth

It is the Male Force that makes no, never even any compromise. Truth is Truth – no matter the consequences (when one would finally Accept, Rest in Truth). The One Truth is His Only ‘Interest’ Beyond all interests.

The Female Force is, exists as, compromise. She – lost in, unconsciously dwelling in Duality, and wanting, trying to cook or knead Truth out of one side of (every) Duality – is not Straight, afraid of the Whole, of Truth, of Its Relentlessly Compassionate and blinding Light. Always, everywhere She tries to ‘sneak through’, to bargain, to keep on looking around for other options, solutions, to not decide, not Distinguish, to linger, to discuss, to ask others, ask opinions, to postpone, to compromise, to not Straightly Feel the situation but to think about it, all to not have to Bear the One, the Straight, the Truth. She by nature takes care of the forms. She has many, all kinds of and even endless interests to defend, which seem (even) contradictory. How can one choose then? How can one decide, Know what is the best? The Straight Truth seems so hard. It offends, harms if not kills all kinds of forms. She ‘thinks’ or assumes that the interests of all, or else of as many as possible, forms should be respected, met, taken care of as good, carefully as possible. This is the best (for everyone), this is the most fair.

“This is not True. Bullshit”, says the Male Force. “There is no (True) fairness in your Female world. There is no fairness if all the time all little (or even big) interests of all forms are run after egoically or (just so) altruistically. There is a(n Endlessly) Bigger Force, Process at Work Beyond all these separate and not to be united, and irreconcilable, interests of all your forms. This Force doesn’t even need to be respected or served, it doesn’t need anything, not you, nothing, It Is Already, It Is So, It Is at Work, no matter what you do or don’t or want or not or try or withdraw from or think or resist or like or not or feel. There exists no (single) compromise in Fact. This is your illusory imagination, your being cosily busy in the Dark. Everything Is Already as it Is. You cannot change anything (that Is as it Is). The Lie, the eternal compromise, is (also what it is:) (Part of) Me, the Truth. I Am the Non-Compromisable Truth, I am All.”

She’s getting restless, nervous of Him Talking like this. She Knows He is Right, like always – for Ultimately She Is Him – but cannot accept it. Her whole delicately created world – ‘dream-world’, She Hears Inside – seems to fall apart if She Takes His Truth (to Be indeed Her Own). It will hurt, She screams – without sound

however, She doesn't like to lay Herself open. She is afraid of the Pain that the Truth Reveals, the uncomfortableness, the sickness, the shame, the guilt, the unhappiness that will follow. She will never have pleasure any more then, She is afraid. She cannot bear it, it is too much altogether. She'll never make it. She'll die – before She had the chance to See the desired Light, Which indeed would be nice to See, to Meet, but there are so many nice things to also still meet, experience, so many interests, how can She deny those, sacrifice them all for and into just one, attractive, Something, of which She doesn't know anything in fact, not at all how it tastes, maybe it's not so nice as they promise, and only painful, difficult, tedious, this One Big Light, what guarantee can He Offer Her that if She wouldn't like It, She would get something else, or at least She could go back to where She came from, to the known. At least, if She might try to go for It, He could comfort Her, console Her that, next to maybe some (heroic) suffering indeed, there will be at least also a lot of Light, and Love, and Peace and pleasure and laughing, because a life without laughing would be silly, boring, senseless, wouldn't it? How can She decide what to do...?

He is Silent.

He Sees and Feels Her suffering.

He Sees and Feels Her trying to be brave, to keep up Her tears.

He Sees and Feels Her doing Her utmost best to take care of, for She wants only the best for (all) the forms that She associates Herself with. He is Touched by it. Still, He says: "Pain is Pain. What Is Is. Sooner or later it will be Felt. You cannot escape. Escaping doesn't exist in fact. It's part of your unconscious dream-world.

What, from your dream-world, is falling apart, into One, into Me, Truth – if Truth is Accepted as It Is, True.

I know you think that I am hard, that Truth is painful. The term 'No-compromise' you can hardly bear, it feels like a dagger in your heart. I Say: to not Feel your pain is Painful. To you it self-evidently seems the other way round. However you are never sure, are you? Not Really... You don't Know what anything Is in Fact. You never Rest in It, never Really Touch It. You only flutter about, around It, around Me. Who Am I?"

"You hurt me" She stammers.

"I cannot make you See", He Responds, "that you hurt yourself. Only if finally you get totally tired, exhausted from your own trying to escape Me, to not Feel what is, to avoid Pain, you will See. You will See Me, See what you're doing, or did, to yourself. You will See that in Seeing, Clear Straight Impersonal Seeing there exists no compromise and there doesn't need to be. Seeing, Feeling, Being Conscious, is Enough in Itself, It Takes Care of everything. You'll Finally Grant forms, your form, other forms, all forms, form in general, their Pain, their Relief, their Rest."

“You’re crazy”, She still tries.

“You have thousands, endless ways of trying to compromise Me”, He says
Feeling Pain in His Heart, Her Pain as His Own, “to make Me black, blackmail Me,
hurt Me, fool Me, irritate Me, get Me in your web, order a new truth if you don’t like
Mine, the Real.

But none of them works. (For) I’m Your Mirror. I Am You.”

“I love You”, She whispers in an unexpected, unguarded moment.

And She Cries...

82

Man screws up everything if He Lies to Her

If Man-form lies (in words or by not speaking) to Woman and She discovers this (in which She is quite good), He's done. Finito. Even if Their relationship would go on, it will be dead. He gave up the chance to Be Her Truth(-Bringer) and That's what She's got Him for, in the First place. So if He fails in this most if not only important Issue He can forget about it. The Woman-form to whom He lied cannot Receive Him any more, not Truly – for Truth cannot lie – not Wholly, for the Whole never lies to Her.

In Fact She always discovers His lie, She's extremely, really endlessly sensitive to it, only it can take a long time till She realizes what She already Knows, till She dares to admit it to Herself (or in Fact to the Man in Herself, to Her Beloved).²⁸⁶ On Consciousness-Level, as Which everybody lives Already (only not Consciously), there is no cheating, no lying, no disguise, no trying to mask the Truth. It is already So, whatever it is. The lie is part of the Truth, an energetic movement around or energetic contraction from the Truth, the Whole, but not fundamentally separate from It. The movement, the energetic trying to escape, is already noticed. The Pure Truth though, not clouded by Ego, is the Only Place Where Woman Wants to Go to, Where She can Finally Rest, to and in Which She can deliver, Return all Her cramping forms. If Man tries, egoically, to keep Her away from That She gets furious – also if on the outside one cannot see anything happening yet. Ego is what She knows already, although not Consciously, She's already stuck with it, the damned painful burden, this Dark imprisoning, life-ruining Force. So She doesn't need a Man(-form) who has the cowardice guts to even add to Her suffering. One lie, made in His fear of Her Egoic Force, and He can forget it, for She, by nature, cannot forget, cannot forgive (this is not up to Her, not Her business or responsibility). She can never Truly Trust Him any more – which She already did not in fact but She was (and is even always) testing Him in this Respect. In the Process of Man and Woman, in Their relationship She by nature is giving Him more and more variants of Her Ego and of different degree of intensity, of difficulty how to deal with, She is (only) testing Him, if He says, Stays in His Truth, or that in His big fear of Woman He submits to the Lie that She in Her test tries to

286 The other side is also true by the way: She's Sensitive to His Truth, even if She resists, fights Him in this respect, blames Him or even leaves Him (again) and it can take a (long) while before She in Her pride can Admit that He was or is Right.

manipulate and seduce Him with and into.²⁸⁷ Man usually fails, cannot keep His back Straight. Especially if the test of Her jealousy comes up He, in Man-form, feels a big tendency to (go along with the) lie, to prevent the hell from outbreking but in that (going along, yielding) Truth is killed, their relationship (thus) done. And another Man(-form) She throws on the refuse dump – although, in practice, in Her addiction to Her Own Lie, there's a big chance She'll stay with Him, or let's say, with the remainders of Him: His form, (by Her persistent closing for Him) deadened form. For it is not as far as simple as people's minds want and try to soothe, quiet themselves, that He makes a few mistakes or even one, one lie, and then after talking about it, He saying sorry, They would or could go on like nothing happened. For Man-form this seems so, the lie was just a form, so what, it has got nothing to do with Him, He feels. For Her it is totally different – even if She's not aware of this, even if She thinks She forgave Him, if “everybody can and must be allowed to make one or a few faults in His or Her life”. No, Truth Decides differently. Man Being, Functioning truthfully and even as (Her) Truth to Her is crucial in the relationship. This is what the whole relationship is about. It is, ultimately, not about having a nice, social time with Each Other, about having some safe haven in this mad society, about refilling the energy-battery in making love now and then, about having children, about not being lonely and so on. It is about finding out the Truth about and of Man and Woman, about the One Truth That He Is Beyond the Duality of Man and Woman (and That Ultimately She Also Is).

She – however not (being) the Force that Truth Itself Is – is the Motivating Force to Go for the Truth, for every day She feels, although not (totally) consciously, being stuck with the burden of the Lie, of Her form-consciousness. She's more 'aware' – although, again, not consciously – of this than Him, even if in Fact He – by the Law, Reality, of Oneness – is just as stuck with it as She is. If He starts (or appears) to Lie to Her Her whole Future Which, unconsciously but still so, is Her Liberation, Which is Her (Final and Total) Surrender in and to Him, falls away suddenly, seems to break down completely. Another life-time wasted, if She stays with Him, the liar who is afraid of, bows for, cannot Say No to, cannot break (the spell of) Her Ego, withdraws from trying to Rule over this Force, from Dissolving the Pain that this Force is in Him (if lived unconsciously, in His Male and Female Body).

But She's afraid of losing Him, Her True Beloved, if She would leave His

287 Man, according to Woman's Subconscious, Should exist as no-fear of Truth (and thus Being Truth Itself), whatever it takes; whereas Woman exists as fear of and compulsory trying to escape from Truth. If He is not (Straight in) Truth, She Knows that She'll never manage to be Stopped from Her Own Escaping, to Have (Final) Rest, to Follow Her Deepest Nature: to Surrender (in)to and Return in Man.

form, would follow the natural impulse of leaving when She feels and is betrayed by His form. She cannot (Clearly) Distinguish between Her True Beloved and the Man-form She maybe has fallen in love with, anyway She is with, physically. So She starts to bargain, to compromise, to suppress, as usual. And She somewhere ‘thinks’ or anyway seems to have learnt that He cannot deal with Her, with the huge, powerful Egoic Force through Her, (always, suppressing or not) wanting (finally) to expose itself, not to be stroked but its head to be Cut off with the Sword of Truth. And He is the One to Cut – She cannot. If He Lies, bows, how can He Cut. So deep in Woman, in (almost) every Woman-form there is the unconscious or more conscious idea that (a) Man is weak. He’s a softy anyway²⁸⁸ – even if in outer appearance or attitude He tries to be a macho or Man. Man is weak, He cannot Cut, Cut through Her bonds, through Her Ego, afraid that He might hurt Himself and He knows that if indeed He starts to Cut the Bitch won’t put a plaster or a salve on His bleeding finger – which is true. If He Cuts He is totally alone – in the world of form. Only Truth, the Formless is with Him, absolutely nothing to hold on to. The usual Man Who doesn’t Know, Feel that Truth is with Him, that He is One with It, won’t (even try to) Cut. He will Lie, Lie Himself, or His body, a way into the earth, via Woman (for intuitively He Knows She is the way for this). But it cannot be more than a trying, a pitiful, Lifeless trying. There is no Life, no Consciousness, nothing of His True Male Power, His Oneness, in this trying if He unintelligently thinks He needs the Lie to come on and maintain a while his dwelling on earth, in this world of form (wherein He necessarily gets lost if He starts to (submit to the) Lie, in which (submission to Her Lie) He has in fact and sadly enough no idea what He is doing here (on earth) and why.

She Knows He cannot Free Her if He Lies, in words or otherwise, He cannot be, is not Her Hero this way. The Intelligent Man-form though is, in principle, not ‘done’ after one or a few lies, He always stays and Is Open for the Truth. So He (Quietly) Observes what’s happening if lie comes through His form, He is Open for the results, the consequences if He reacts to the egoic impulse to lie, He is to See and Feel the Pain that it sustains or reinforces or causes if (also) He is submitting to the Lie, He Observes and Feels what’s happening in His Body, in the environment (which two eventually, in keeping this all-Observing attitude, will Turn out to Be One). With

288 It’s true that even if (or in fact especially if) Man is Dedicated to Woman He weakens (much) in His (energetic) Body, or at least this weakening is more obvious then, better or at all feelable. (See chapters 90 and 91.) This indicates He is Taking in, Meditating (and Already Dissolving as far as it goes) Her Pain, Her natural resistance (to Him, to Her Own Truth). On the outside He might look (even more) a softy to Her (in His more or less (un) conscious Meditation of Her behind the scenes), but He (at least) is doing His ((Only) Male) Transcending Job, Which Necessarily goes slowly (from the standpoint of Ego at least, that wants to get rid of all Her Pain right away, it never goes quick enough).

this Truth-loving basic attitude one cannot go astray, not for real, and (soon) there will be no (unconscious) lying any more. That is to say: He Sees that Unconsciousness itself is the big Lie, this big Lie does not consist of just some words that can anyway never truly render reality, truth. He Feels, Sees (by experience) that in this world of (common) Lie it is even dangerous if He would be attached to always speak out the truth ((at least) as exactly as possible). His body might get damaged or killed so it could not be used at all any more to Manifest Truth on earth. He Learns to Distinguish between truth and Truth.

In the End Woman is not (at all even) interested in His truth, in His always honestly speaking (in words) the truth as far as He is conscious of it. No, She, by Divine Nature, is Only Interested in His Truth (for Which Presence His little truth can be just some (though not unimportant) indication, among many others, and not more than that), His Oneness, His Consciousness, His Whole-Hearted, that is: Whole-Bodily Presence, His Ability (thus) to Cut through the Lie. Merely speaking the truth cannot Cut any Lie. Seeing (as) (Whole-Bodily) Truth can. Only (Feeling-)Seeing can.

The thing is that He has to pass all the Tests She puts on Him – or in Fact, to make it a bit more complicated, it is He through Her Who is Testing Himself, Giving and Given the Chance to Recognize His Being Truth and to Learn (why and how and when and when not) to Use His Sword. Not bluntly or sneakily lying to Woman is just one of the Tests He is to pass and which screws up Everything already if He fails in this important one, which in that (common) case would relieve His (unsuitable) Body of having to go through the other, (more) painful, Tests; He won't be Received, Welcomed on earth anyway. To Be Her Whole Truth He however must pass all the Tests. The Testing in Fact never stops. Only if He Sees and Lives Bodily as the Whole Truth He cannot fail any more. He used His failure to get Stronger, That is: to See, and to Know that He Sees. Seeing cannot fail. Not Seeing (and Living) (as) the Whole is failing. One has to fail and fail and fail until all failure Disappeared in the Whole, in Truth, till one is Completely Gone in One.²⁸⁹ Only the One Itself She Trusts. If He (Wholly, Whole-Bodily) Realizes to Be the One (instead of lying to Her that He would be), She, in Recognizing Her Trust, Lets Herself Be Cut by Him, not Cut into pieces, but into One...

Man who Lies to His Woman has no Woman any more, if at all ever He would have had Her (which is in Fact not the case). He's alone.

Man's unwillingness (and fear) to Stand (Firm and Vulnerable) as Truth is the Female (Separative) Force in Him (that He refuses to (Consciously) Touch, to Transcend, afraid as He (unconsciously) is to be without His Woman (which loss by

289 See chapter 130.

this fear is a fact in fact), not Seeing (yet) that Her particular form can and will leave His form (anyway) – again and again but She Herself cannot (as She is Inseparable Part of Him). His Lie is, thus, a sign of or even the same as His Unconsciousness.

(The) Man who doesn't Connect to, Really, Actually, Touch (and Embrace) Woman is a Liar, even if He speaks the truth (or Truth).

The True Man is not a morally very developed Man who never manipulates or lies. He Simply cannot Manipulate or Lie. Just because He has no interests. He was Always Already – as kid already – so Endlessly in Love with the Selfless Interestless Truth as His Only Real 'Friend' in this world of lies that He is the Truth Himself. He (later, somewhere in the course of His life and as a Natural Consequence of this Unwavering Love, Consciously) Saw and Sees through the (entire) Lie of (manipulating) Duality, the impossibility of trying to get one side and keep the other out. He is non-manipulable thus and cannot Manipulate or Lie by Himself. He has no business to defend. He Lives the Truth and Truth is Indefensible, Utterly Vulnerable. Even if (all) Woman-forms reject Him at first (the Mirror of Truth not being interesting at first, to say the least) or for a long time or still, He is not impressed by – however, in His Refusal to Separate from Her, Already in Pain because of – Her Lie of Rejecting Her Own Heart by going for (in whatever way) interesting Man-forms instead of for the Man (or boy) of Truth Beyond interest. He rather feels all Her unconscious Pain for the rest of His life in His Heart as His Own without ever being touched by Her cooling hand on His back, than to submit to the Lie of Her (form-)interests. He Knows anyway – and He doesn't know how – that Finally the Truth will Show up. Him She Loves – even though She might never this lifetime be able to admit and express Her Love for Him (Bodily and at all). Him She'll Receive – sooner or later.

**Woman can have (and See) 'feelings' of guilt and low self-esteem in
the Process of Allowing Man, His Sight**

Woman, basically, if She's 'very Woman', (but) separate from Man, in Her 'essence' of denying Her Essence, half- or unconsciously sees Herself as a problem, as bad, as dirty, as wrong, as burden, as form. This is difficult to live with daily, so this attitude, this self-image is largely kept in the Dark or suppressed (whereas at the same time She's forever – and in vain – trying to get rid of it, by being good, helping, being light-hearted, by doing Her best and so on). And the shadow comes out in (unconsciously) blaming Man for this and for that, if not for everything that goes wrong or is not perfect.

Very fundamental for Her Process is that She Allows Him (as Consciousness) to Show Her the fact that Her (unconscious) blaming Him blocks Her Development, Her Transcendence into Consciousness, totally, not just a little bit. Only in Her (Acceptance of, by Seeing Her) Being Fully Responsible for the felt and supposed 'wrongness' without dissociating from it (or trying to make it 'right') He can Guide Her through the Darkness.

For Woman it is normal that in the Process of Allowing the (hidden forms from and waiting in the) Dark to Arise in Consciousness, Which Happens by not separating any more from the Male Force of Consciousness, She gets (to know or experience clearer) feelings of guilt or low self-esteem (or (big) uncertainty) for a period (or periods) or again and again, on rather many occasions.²⁹⁰ In Her Process of Discovering the (no longer totally deniable) existence of (Her burden that is) Ego in Herself, guilt, low self-esteem, self-disgust, feeling bad, mean, useless and so on may arise if She starts to See how Woman, She Herself, sneakily treats, manipulates Man, Her (Potential) Beloved (One), how and that She uses Him for Her own (form-)

290 This can be a Sign that Her stuckness – or: unconsciousness – is loosening up by Allowing His Light to Pierce through Her Darkness, so that at all so far suppressed, unwanted, 'darkish' or 'bad' forms can be noticed now, Seen. In Fact the Seeing of them Melts them. It seems they are worse now, more present and intense, more in number also, but in Fact they are and can only be Seen when they are already Disappearing. The actual Seeing of the form is a reflection of its Disappearance, just like you can see the reflection – or light – of a star (even) millions of years later than it died. Many lifetimes of stuckness come suddenly in the Light. What a relief, this pain. Finally the (unconscious) Fight against Feeling, Seeing may be Surrendered.

interests (including even – and supposedly beyond ‘form’ – becoming Conscious). She, sometimes after a flash of insight, feels ashamed, guilty, sorry about how She always treated Him and in fact still treats Him if She Sees or starts to See Man a bit: that He’s not just a form (at Her service), but Her Love. She treats Him like shit, She’s endlessly arrogant towards Him and doesn’t respect Him at all, has all the time Her own secret thoughts, feelings, opinions, judgements about Him. She feels torn and bad, deficient. She Knows She can and even ‘Should’ Love Him much more, Deeper or even at all, but She cannot, it just doesn’t come by itself as it ‘Should’. And She thinks it’s Her fault, She assumes somewhere that She would be or should be in control of life, of love. But, in Reality, if and whenever Man (in the form of partner, father or teacher) is or seems not Present, it won’t come anyway. If Man is not Present, as the Responsible Whole, as Her Truth in and to Which She can Rest and Surrender, She starts to feel self-hatred, disgust to Herself. And She starts to eat if Man seems lacking. At least something has to go in. She, in this self-hate, eats Herself further into ‘being’ form.

In fact these feelings of guilt, low self-esteem, self-hate and badness are not so much (feeleable) feelings – except for a general sense of resistance in or as the body, that however in the self-obsessed state can hardly if at all be felt – but (rests of) (egoic) interpretations of the situations,²⁹¹ unclarity about what a ‘self’ is and (in Fact) is not, signs of (current and in the past conditioned) withdrawing, separating, not (yet Fully or not at all) daring to Surrender in the Beloved, of (former and unavoidable, by the way) blocking of the Natural Movement Towards Him, inevitably resulting in self-obsession. They arise simply as forms of unFelt or not yet Felt Pain. They’re part of the main escape-route (or: waiting room, or hung-up centre, or fear of Life-department) that is the mind. They are (from Body) blocked consciousness, that is un- or half-consciously and resistantly, not freely (yet) attuning to a situation (or a pattern) wherein She ‘had to’ separate, withdraw from the Always Feeling Whole, for, in the supposed absence of Man, She was not ‘able’ or willing (yet) to (Wholly, if at all) Feel the Pain of Herself ‘or’ of another (or others), of whoever or whatever for in Fact there exists no personal pain, there being only One Pain, the (Unconscious) Separation from the One. In the end the mentioned ‘feelings’ are noticeable manifestations of the Separative Female Force pur sang: Unconsciousness itself, Unclarity itself, Darkness itself, Contraction itself. They are ‘just’ the other side of the coin of which

291 It can also be said that they are unFelt energetic blocks, noticed especially or even only in the mind. The body has been left (for a great part) – or: has not been allowed to be Lived yet. One refuses to (Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily) Feel. The Whole, the Formless has been ‘betrayed’ in choosing for the part, the self, the form. Every not Whole-Bodily Giving creates guilt or low self-esteem or similar uncomfortableness, restlessness, unWholeness.

Consciousness (or Light, Clarity) is the one.

Truly, nothing goes wrong if and when the normal ‘feelings’ of guilt, badness, self-disgust and so on show up. It’s totally natural. They, from the Divine (or Wholistic) Perspective, ‘Should’ come up, arise out of the Darkness. And only then, one can say, the test starts, whether one, He or She (though usually Woman-form has much more trouble with it than Man-form), reacts to them or can Feel-See and Accept them as Integral part of the Truth, as just one side of the Coin of life, the (also natural) self-obsession, whether or not one can Integrate the Pain behind them in the Body therefore.

Wrong or (indeed) not, it can be hard some or many times (or even shocking – but Ultimately Liberating) for Woman (to start to see and acknowledge) that She is not (just) the Queen Whom She somewhere feels or hopes She is – if only He would Recognize this... The Allowing of (all the) Darkness is a Process of disidentification from the self-image She had (or tried to keep up) so far and the natural tendency to (for god’s sake) cling to at least something is going now to the other (the supposed ‘negative’) side of the coin – which is also not the final Truth. (Or it can, even quickly, swing from one side to the other, from ‘negative’ to ‘positive’ to ‘negative’ and so forth). In many or even most (if not all) cases of Woman-forms the Darkness could however never be totally denied in the first place and the Real Embracing of the Dark – Possible (Only) by Connecting to, not separating (any more) from Man, from Her Deep Love for and in Fact as Him – is a big Relief in fact (even if in the midst of this pulverizing process it is not always felt like this).

By (Dual) Nature, Woman is associated with Darkness, Unconsciousness – and She Knows this (still somewhere, at least intuitively). Man is associated with the Light of Seeing. Guilt or low self-esteem or jealousy or self-destruction or other dark forms arise in Woman, in Unconsciousness. In Consciousness they cannot exist or are Burnt away. The whole difficulty of Woman (and, thus, of Man), of humanity, is that Darkness is being judged, by Woman (in Male and Female forms), not wanted, deemed the ‘wrong’ side of the coin – whereas it is not (really, even Whole-Bodily) Clear (yet, and in spite of nice spiritual talk about it) that there exists no wrong and right (side), that the whole coin, the whole Duality, the whole life, is ‘just’ to be Seen, Lived Whole-Heartedly, to be Transcended Whole-Bodily by That. ‘Wrong and right’ are an unLived mind-reflection of ‘pain and feeling nice’, the resisted pain being sublimed, that is: squeezed (almost) all Life-Force out or being (com)pressed into a point waiting for its exploding (or temporary relief).

In the Process of Allowing forms from the depth of Her Darkness to arise to the surface, to be exposed to His Eye, it is (theoretically) not necessary for Woman to have guilt feeling, self-judgement. But then She must Love ‘and’ Be (Embedded)

in Him, Truth, completely already, not at all be self-concerned. Every ‘bad’ form²⁹² arising is then immediately Delivered at His Feet, Burnt in His never-judging Fire. In this Limitless Love for Him She Already Recognizes that He never judges Her and never judged Her in Fact, not at all. And so there is no space for ‘feelings’ of guilt (or low self-esteem). They – again, in theory – won’t appear if She Allows Herself (the Truth) to be Totally Embraced by Him. They are there though (totally or half hidden) if She refuses this (which refusal is part of Her nature) and tries to Embrace Herself (like so many, most Woman-forms who, as usual, don’t feel Embraced by Him) – in which (self-Embrace) however She will never ever succeed, as it is simply not possible. Only the Formless Light (of Seeing) Itself, Enlightened or Made Conscious of Itself as Light ‘by’ Her Darkness – and not the forms themselves, or Form Itself – can Truly Embrace (That is: Feel-See) the Darkness (of forms). She cannot solve Her ‘feelings’ of guilt by Herself, not by (or with the help of) any therapy, caring friends or intimates, self-help books that give ‘insight’ or whatever. Only He. And He doesn’t even (have to) solve the picking or tearing guilt. He – by Living Consciously the Pain of Her form-bonds, of Her Unconsciousness – Takes Her Straight Beyond, to the Real World, of One, of Consciousness, for He Is That World, That Which doesn’t know any guilt, no tearing Duality, splits between the ‘self’ and ‘the others’ (who are also considered (or judged) as selves), not even between Ego and the Egoless, not between wrong and right, guilt and purity. He Is the Pure – Beyond all division, Beyond the Formless and the Form. As soon as there is any false (or unconscious) notion of the Ultimate (One) Nature of Reality, as soon as forms are not Wholly Recognized to be the Formless, as soon as crazy ideas (like ‘free will’ and at all ideas) are borrowed from unknowing society ‘self’ comes into existence and where ‘self’ is there is guilt.²⁹³ Normally however Woman – the form-Force – is very good in suppressing Her guilt-‘feelings’, Her being torn apart between love for (and as) form and (Her True) Love for (and as) the Formless, in keeping it in the Dark, especially by being a ‘good’, respectable, social form (Woman), which takes good care of (human and other) forms and by that (all-consuming business) is not reminded of Her feelings – of guilt and other ‘feelings’ – which (reminiscing) in Fact She does Want (beyond Her form-caring). Her difficulty with feeling is that as soon as feelings would be Allowed also (usually) the hated guilt and other not wanted feelings show up (the

292 Another seemingly ‘bad form’ that, when She discovers it, is usually shocking and gives rise to difficult ‘feelings’ and big fight inside (which was always already there, by the way) is the whore in Her – shocking especially for Woman-forms, usually not too much for Man-forms.

293 This is not to say that (the illusion of) ‘self’ and thus ‘guilt’ could be (totally) prevented. Entering and living in the world of form it cannot (and it needn’t). It can be Transcended however – by Realizing and Feeling-Being the Truth of no (existence of) self.

judgement around which She then usually projects on Man at first, before She starts projecting them on Her 'own' self). She doesn't Know or Trust that by Allowing all feelings (including non-feelings, let's say unclarities or non-acceptance (or, on energetic level: stuckness), like guilt) these forms (sooner or later) Disappear in His Eye, in Man's Embrace, in the Truth of Non-judgement – even if this moment the Eye in the Form of a Man is not physically present (yet). In Allowing guilt, thus in Allowing the (Male) Truth to Shine through (the lie of) guilt, guilt is killed, or in Fact Recognized as nothing Substantial (at all), as part of a dream, of (ultimately) senseless self-obsession – but inevitable as long as She 'wants' to hold on to Her life of tearing, painful Duality, connected to (any) attachment to Her Own unsatisfiable life of forms, (basically) to Disconnecting from Her Male Beloved. Usually what happens is that She, Woman-form, misuses Her supposed beloved Man-form, in such a way that She wants and manipulates Him to take away, again and again, Her not fully (or at all) conscious 'feelings' of guilt and low self-esteem. He all the time, by words or otherwise, is urged to support Her in Her desired 'rightness' (a far and much distorted reflection of Her Desire for Oneness), in Her (picture of Herself) doing well in Her living in (and at all as) Her world of forms. He's getting totally loopy from this (for Him senseless urge, affirmation and consolation that are constantly and overtly or covertly asked from Him, for He never judged Her in the first place). He has gotten the task from Her (in Her Duality) to resolve (all) Her self-judgement. But this is really endless(ly tiring). And for sure He loses His Male Power if He goes along with Her manipulative, unconscious games in this (important) respect. Mostly He doesn't want this, so the subject goes underground. But They, Man and Woman, cannot Live in Truth, in Harmony, in Love, like this. In (True) Love not any 'undergroundness' is Tolerated – by Divine Nature, Revealing Itself in and by Open-Hearted Feeling (and not because of some fanaticism). No, He, in (Already) Respect (Which Is Love) for Her, doesn't leave Her swimming, drowning, (getting) stuck in all Her (for Him, at first sight, seemingly just imagined) problems around guilt and low self-esteem. He Stops it (Truly). And He can only Stop the 'nonsense' if He (Whole-Heartedly) Goes into it, if He Associates with and not dissociates from Her (seeming – and, only Ultimately, indeed – nonsense) in all this, if He Already Embraces Her in all Her as such experienced or even unconsciously teasing guilt (and other feelings, unclarities, darknesses) – that means: if He Actively (that is: in Non-Separation from Her) Sees the Lie of Ego taking (among many) the form of guilt and Shows Her Actually Her feelings not to be True, Real, not to be 'feelings' even. He Must Actually Feel Her Inherent and 'forgotten' Pain (hidden) in Her 'feelings' of guilt and low self-esteem and not merely say (or maybe try to show, indicate to Her) that they are not True, that She is all right like She is, that He loves Her and more of that bullshit that will

never Truly Liberate Her from Her Darkness filled with guilt and shame and fear and uncertainty and unclarity and low self-esteem and self-disgust and jealousy and ‘whoreness’. He in His True Male Function Has to and Beyond Himself ‘Wants’ to Live Her, Actually Live Her, in all Her Pain and worries. This very definitely doesn’t mean He should take them for True, in which ‘game’ She all the time wants to seduce Him – for then He would be lost (in Her Uncertainty) and Both would be lost (for ever if the situation would be considered real).

No, Opening the Heart for the (Pain That is the) Lie is not (at all, on the Contrary even) taking it for True. It’s just what it is. The Pain of the contraction of consciousness into unconsciousness or of freedom into (attachment to) form is Felt, Allowed and by That it Melts, Dissolves by Itself. The whole problem is gone and cannot be Recognized as ever to have been a Real problem (as Pain and the entire show of problematizing of and around it, are no problem in themselves).

So, altogether, the Divinely Courageous Woman does not try to cope or deal with nor suppress totally Her ‘feelings’ of guilt and low self-esteem.²⁹⁴ She does not want to be or act like a ‘strong Man’ who doesn’t (seem to) have these inner problems, inner tear(ing)s, She doesn’t try to See by Herself or to make Herself believe that ‘it’s all nonsense in the end’. No, She Follows Her Intuitive Nature to Find the True Seeing Man in Manifested Conscious Form Who can Take Her Straight (however, this being a Profound Process, not happening in a jiffy) Beyond ‘dealing with’, Take Her Straight to the Freedom Beyond by Allowing all Her (forms, stuck or lost, unguided, unrestrictedly swimming (and secretly shooting at Her and at Him) in Her) Darkness to unfold, arise and be Directed, to be Seen in the Only Liberating and Only nothing-judging Light of Consciousness (or: the Whole).

Not only guilt but also Her ‘normal’ low self-esteem (always going together with the other side of the coin: high self-esteem, usually suppressed even more – at least on the level of manifestation, displaying – in the social norms of modesty) and other half-consciously supposed or as such experienced ‘feelings’ (but in fact refusals to Feel (Pain)) Dissolve Straight in His all-Burning Eye (although certainly

294 Some (Divinely Oriented) Woman-forms recognizing Already from birth on their Big Impersonal Love for (the Formless Force That Is) Man and simultaneously their (‘strange’, bodily) Association with the unfreedom of Woman, of Her Darkness, Her form-ness, want to be a boy. This is not strange and is to be Respected, however not supported, as, although (even important) part of a Bigger Truth, it is ultimately not True; Her True Divine Woman-Function lies in and is a(s) Female Body Totally Surrendered in and to Him, Her Male Beloved in physical Appearance and by That Being Him (and not by being (or longing to be) a Male form). Such a Woman-form, as said, has from birth on an exceptionally strong Love for (the True) Man, the Man-Principle or -Force, and Her confusion about Her own female body is totally understandable and not to be worried about.

not right away the whole bunch). If She Allows Him to Show Her Actually (Bodily, Ultimately) that She, like Him, Is the Formless and not a form (Beyond any mind- or spiritual speculation around this Truth) then all self-esteem (low and high) has Fallen away already. For self-esteem (high or low) has only got to do with unclarity or not Total Clarity about (sensing (to be) or) being a form in whatever sense or to whatever degree, about being associated with and thinking like form-consciousness. As long as there is form-consciousness not Totally Consciously Surrendered in Formless Consciousness – Which is Totally Surrendered in (but not to) form-consciousness – there will be (endless and obsessive) comparison of one's own form (or self) to other forms (or selves) or even to the Formless Itself – and, thus, there will be the 'problem' of low and, thus, high self-esteem. There is not any – on the contrary even – solution to low self-esteem in psychologically raising this to a higher level, trying or even believing to be (more) self-confident or whatever (whether this is tried by therapy or by books or self-help groups or whatever). It only gives more energy to and enhances, enlarges the supposed 'problem', reinforces the only 'problem' that is 'self'. It does not 'Overcome', that is: Transcend, the 'Problem' Itself, that is the (existing unconsciously – or not Totally Consciously – as) Duality (of form and Formless, of self and Selfless, of unselfishness-selfishness and That Which is Beyond any self). Only That Which is Seeing is Unproblematic in Nature Itself, is Able to and Does Transcend any and every somewhere experienced 'problem' (that is unClarity). Only He. The One. That Which Is – Consciously – (all and) All. Only That Which Is (Whole-Bodily) All Melts Back into Him- or Itself (all) that which is self-concerned, whether this takes the form of guilt, (low or high) self-esteem or other inevitably created (self-) 'problems'.

It is not superfluous to add that although many times Her 'feelings' (or cramps) of low (or high) self-esteem seem to exist in relation to other, 'better' or 'worse' (Woman-)forms, in the end they are related to Man, to the Formless. In relation to Him, to His Freedom, to His Truth, His Purity, She feels (in a suppressed way) guilty or bad or dirty.²⁹⁵ And as long as Man separates Himself from Her (that is: leaves Her in the illusion of being separate from, other than Him), as long as He doesn't Live Her in His Body, it will stay like this.

If Woman feels denied (in Her Being), not Seen or even totally ignored, by Man, Her self-hate comes naturally into existence, is already the case – whether the self-hate is directed inwards or outwards. If Man's Reflection is (or seems) gone,

295 Only – paradoxically and only if He is Living Her Whole-Bodily and Whole-Heartedly – if He Manages to Show Her Thoroughly that She is Dirt ('next to' the craved for Purity), if She doesn't resist at all the sooner or later inescapable Duality of Purity and Dirt any longer, She can Finally Relax, Surrender, in Him, that is in the Whole (Truth); Purity Beyond Purity and Dirt is Realized and Lived (or: the One Beyond Oneness and Duality).

only ‘stone’ is left, (self-)cramp, self, form. No Life. This (always, Inherently present) self-hate usually goes underground. It’s too difficult to function with, live with in daily life. It cannot be prevented from appearing either – simply because Duality exists. If She loves Man, self-hate is a fact. She cannot Stop, by Herself, to love and long for Man. Only if She, Ultimately, in and after a Deep Process with, in and as Him, Suddenly Sees, Discovers, Explodes into the Fact that He Always Already Sees and Embraces Her, that He is Always (with) Her, Present, in this Accepting of His Pure Love Beyond Her Dualities (That Includes Her self-hate), self-hate stops to be a (hidden) reality for Her.

The True Woman-Embracing Man Dedicatedly and subtly, masterly Guides Woman, by nature associated with the ‘problem’ of form, of self, from the in themselves not feelable (but Pain-associated) ‘feelings’ of guilt and self-esteem (‘even’ up to the for Her not strange or unknown self-hatred) to actually feelable Feeling Itself, the Feeling Hidden Beyond the supposed feelings that are in Fact the suppression of Open Feeling, by which suppression no True Development in Her Being can take place. Suppression of Open Feeling is Suppression of Him, Her Male Beloved, Which Exists as Open, Limitless Conscious Feeling(-Space).

Every Woman-form can recognize She wants to have His attention (only) to be Guided by Him to Her feelings, to Her truth (or Ultimately even Truth). This is in Fact Her Longing to be Guided to Him Itself – as (Being) Open unobstructed Conscious Feeling, to Consciousness Itself, His Essence, Her Essence. She cannot Come to Him, Receive Him Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Energetically, Whole-Bodily, if He does not pay Attention to, does not Give His Eye to Her cramped, form-consciousness associated ‘feelings’, if these unclarities stay suppressed, locked up in Her Darkness. Only in and as His Light (of Consciousness) She can Feel (and thus Receive Him). Without Her (Open) Feeling (even if She is to Feel (through) Her stuckness and Feeling seems impossible or hard) – which again and again is an ordeal for Both Man and Woman to Allow Her This Whole-Bodily – Man and Woman cannot Be Wholly One. Man’s Function is to Let Her Feel, to Let Her Feel through the entire human drama in a human Body, (to Allow Her (Body) to Be) Willing, ‘Crazy’ and Loving enough to ‘Do’ This. In other words: to Manifest His Consciousness in and as a Female (by This (Willingness and Allowing and Guidance) Divinized) Body, not (just) in and as His own.

*Allowing Seeing (all) Her judgements in and by His Never-judging
Eye is the Transcending and Return of the Female Deluding Force
into the Male Freedom (of Oneness, or: No-Preference)*

The Principle of Transcending the Female (Inherently) Deluding Force into the Seeing Freedom of the Male Force is Allowing to See Her judgements, one by one and all of them, again and again, just until they're totally Burnt up in the Light of Seeing and there's only Consciousness left, that is: until this Consciousness Manifested Whole-Bodily (on earth, in and as Woman(-Body)), and judgement is not created any more out of its mother, Pain, not separated any more from the Body. For indeed, every, even the slightest and seemingly insignificant 'innocent' judgement of Her actually hurts, in His Heart. They're not something neutral in this respect – as every (supposedly separate) mind-form, by the way, has its bodily counterpart, manifestation (already, because of the Principle of the One manifesting Necessarily in and as all Spheres or Levels of Life simultaneously, only usually not Consciously). (But) She will feel this (pain) only later, Shown by Him, in Allowing Her Deep Love for Him. This (Allowing and Transcending of judgement) can only Happen in Truth, or in the (Already) in Woman Surrendered Male Force that does not unconsciously have or live any (Female) judgement in Him about His (non-attached, Free) Seeing being better, 'higher' or whatever in any way. He simply, quietly Sees He's the First Principle, That Which is Eternal, and in Which all judgements arise and Melt again. Only in and by the Pure, (Totally) Judgeless thus, Truth, judgements can be Truly, Wholly Seen and Sink back, Disappear in their Source, in Non-and-Never Judgement.

Having judgements includes having any opinion, estimation, comparison, valuing in any sense, giving any value to anything coming in your perception²⁹⁶ instead of Openly Feeling what the noticed form does in or to your Whole Energetic Body, just Feeling how it feels, is, instead of immediately comparing to an unconscious norm, standard, which usually is: the absence of any inconvenience (in the slightest sense) or the presence (or possibility or expectation or prospect) of any nice feeling or sensation. It includes even any ideas one might have about anything. Having any

296 Giving merely words to anything painful, difficult or whatever is arising is in itself not, as Woman assumes or fears, having a judgement about it. In general, Shining Light on something has got nothing to do with judging (except that Woman's own judgements might be revealed by Man's Inherently Judgeless Light).

ideas while not Actually Living the Fact, Reality, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Consciously, means separating, a separative movement ‘away’ from (or ‘trying’ to split) the Source, (and thus also) from that which the idea is about, from Feeling (and even Being) what it is about. An object to have ideas (and thus judgement) about is created, apart from the subject. A duality between the object and subject, seen and seer is created in which (separative movement) judgement is inevitable. Judged and judge (seem to) exist now, (apparently) next to each other.

It is important to See that judgement is no ‘sin’ or whatsoever in itself and would need to be Seen in all details in order to overcome this ‘instrument of the Devil’. It is just a form, a mind-form or -expression or -noticing in or as which separation makes itself known, the separative ‘movement’, ‘action’ that is already going on subcutaneously, the designing in a (half-conscious) thought of a (continuous) energetic process of separating or contracting into form.

If Energy wants to stream or pierce through the energetic blocks that appear in a human being as part of the natural form- (or self-)forming process, which also continuously happens, and out of (conditioned, stuck) fear, out of unconsciousness, this freeing Energy, this as well natural undoing process (that in Fact is Done by Consciousness), is blocked, then a judgement can (and normally, whether or not subcutaneously, does) come into existence as a defence-mechanism, a report of the inner energetic process to the mind indicating it does not want to Allow the Energy, it ‘is’ too much, seems too painful, for the Body to bear,²⁹⁷ the Body does not yet want to become (or See-Feel that It is already) One with that which or the one who seems still to exist outside the perceiver, it still wants to identify with its ‘own’ form, (including) all that it could allow so far, that it apparently did not have to resist.

The tolerating of this energetic cramp (that is: the unconscious resisting or freezing of the natural freeing movement existing always in and during the cramp), resulting in judgement has, in the end, nothing to do with a feeling or opinion of being better than the one who or that which is judged but with fear (or ultimately, in its ‘essence’, even pure (form-)resistance itself – without any further psychological or spiritual interpretation), fear to as form Disappear too quickly in the Formless, or at all. Freedom is Being without having to judge, to protect, without otherness, without

297 If one is not totally cut off from feeling one can feel the judgement as disgust, repulsion. The disgust itself, to anything, anyone, is totally natural. Only, the arising judgement is a reaction to it instead of ‘simply’ Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily experiencing and Feeling, Living (through) it. By this (unconscious and separating) reaction one sticks oneself and stays (underground) stuck as long as one doesn’t go back to the original trigger so one can still Live the inconvenience of the situation. Usually people are full of judgements, but they don’t know. The judgements operate and rule their lives in the Dark, keeping them (totally) unFree.

‘differentiating’, without separating, without unconsciously having to say No to all kinds of Energy (and thus, secretly or overtly, judging these). This is, Inherently, a Relative Freedom. Ultimate Freedom doesn’t exist. ‘Freedom’ is an egoic term.

For Woman(-Force) there are two kinds of judging. The first is far most common and is being activated in all situations where Her cramped (but falsely as safe supposed) world of forms seems in any, even the subtlest way, ‘attacked’, aroused, stirred up, in danger, running out of control. She does this judging to not have to Surrender, to, in Her unconscious Pain, hold on to Her pain, to Her painful world of form, which is seen by Her as the real, steady world (wherein She could be fulfilled) instead of as illusory, unsatisfactory, temporal. This first type of judge judges Man(’s World).

The second form of Her judging is more subtle. It is almost the opposite, it seems. The, generally speaking, more intelligent or already more conscious or Wholistic Woman judges (or is against) all that to Her, as far as She can see or feel, seems to stand in the way of Her Liberation, Her Freeing from Her cramped, form-crowded world of Darkness, including the sticking form of judging. She, (in) this second form, feeling, noticing already (to whatever extent) the painfulness of the world of form, judges this world of forms (with which She doesn’t want to identify Herself), the unconsciousness, all of it, She judges Woman(’s world), the Darkness, and welcomes Man, the Male Force of Seeing, Her Liberator from the Female Force. This Woman-judge is, by nature, much more or Deeper or at all in Love with Man, with the Other Force, Her Beloved – though not Wholly yet, else She, in Her Love, would See that the Male Force, True Man, Includes and Lives Both Man and Woman.

Although on the face of it the second judge seems to be much less common than the first type, in Fact both judges²⁹⁸ are all the time active, simultaneously, even in one human form at any random moment – in Man-forms as well as in Woman-forms, by the way, however less obvious in Man-forms. This has got to do with the always present sticking, forming, thickening, contracting (or Female) Force and the (also always present) freeing, formless, expanding or Male Force That Both, any given time, are Functioning Simultaneously Everywhere in the Whole Universe and certainly also in (all) earthly formed Man- and Woman-Bodies. And in the End there is no Winner. There is Fight.

This Fight (of the two judges) never stops, cannot stop. As long as the (from-

298 They are associated with and exist as the two (Inherently to separation tending) sides of the normal Duality of Life, (that is:) of the Spiritual Process. The first judge is allied to or representing Woman separating from Man, or: the form separating from the Formless. The second judge represents Man dissociating from or not associating with, resisting to Consciously ‘go into’ (the Pain that is) Woman (or: (manifested) life itself, life of form).

nothing-separating) Male Force of Consciousness is not Allowed to See this (Fight Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily even Ultimately), there will inevitably be judgement related to the painfulness of this Fight, this Dual and Each Other Opposing (Universal and (thus) Human) Movement, related to the resistance to be (Wholly) Aware of this painfulness, related to the subsequent escaping to the periphery of life in the mind, where one needs hardly to feel if at all the Big Fire, the Inevitable Heat that this Fight of Man and Woman(-‘Movement’) produces and is.

The Big Final Judge is commonly ‘seen’, taught (in religions), as (being) the Male Force Who would be (very) severe or strict, straight, if not rigid but Finally Just in His Judgement. This is not True. His Sword of Truth has got nothing to do with judging. To Say: “this is True, that is (part of the) Lie”, is (in itself) not at all (the same as) judging. To purely Distinguish, as Neutral Seeing, not resisting anything to be so, to be exactly as it is, not inclining to change anything, is no judging. She, by Nature, is the Judge. She, by nature, has interests, She has forms to choose, to prefer above other forms, by which judging comes already into existence. No preference no judging.

Man, as Consciousness, has no preference, He is Meditating, Seeing the forms of Her (world). He wouldn’t even know how to have an opinion about them. They are forms, yes, forms, forms, forms, so what... He sees that every judgement, connected with preferring (some) forms, creates more pain, suffering, unconsciousness – but He doesn’t turn away His Head and Heart from the whole Female Dark Drama of pain-creating judging. He is Here as a reflection of Her judgement. He Takes Her judging in His Heart, doesn’t separate from it. He Feels – for (and as) Her – the Pain of it all. Feeling, Allowing to Feel Pain, is not the same as judging²⁹⁹ – it would even be the opposite if that would exist. But It is Beyond.

In principle: not wanting to (Consciously) Feel Pain, or both sides of the Duality of existence, of life, always results in or is in fact judging. Judging is just the mind-report of this opposition. And, whether it is coming in mind-form or not – Clear mind-form doesn’t exist by the way – it, judging, can never be done Consciously. It is a form of Unconsciousness. If one (human form) would (manage to) be Totally Conscious of a judgement, then the judgement is already gone. That’s why people like to (and do) judge, give opinions, gossip, share ideas and so forth in the Dark. In the Light they would Melt, Burn Immediately and people’s defences as (and for their) form would be gone or (quickly) diminish, standing Naked suddenly.

Still, in spite of all this, He is the One Who is (secretly) judged as Being the

299 Even screaming at Her that She is Responsible Herself (as well) for Feeling the Pain in and of Her Darkness, Her (hidden, personified) motives, doesn’t mean at all that He would be judging Her (Non-Responsibility).

(Big) Judge, as always having judgements, as making people feel guilty, ashamed, and so on. His Eye, What people (as forms) are so afraid of, is however just Seeing, that's all. It's Seeing, Noticing in Energetic-Conscious Way, as the Whole, indeed all that one as form does, thinks, feels and experiences, but It has no single judgement about all this, It has nothing to add. He Reflects only, Reflecting Her Own judgements. Reflections – as supposed cause of supposed misery – are somehow popular to be blamed, judged, killed if that would have been possible. Judging the Mirror or in general someone or something outside of you handily takes the attention away from your by and as yourself judged and not accepted (and, in Truth or Reality of No-self, Principally Unacceptable,³⁰⁰ for not Real) self, from the Pain, the always Painful fight that a self is.

She, as Separative Force, would wish that He would not See all Her cramping, Her withdrawing from Him into form, Her (resulting) judgements, that He would not Feel, not Be Aware of all the Pain that She doesn't want to Feel Whole-Heartedly so far (by and as Herself). Then She could only concentrate on getting and enjoying the 'goodies' in all irresponsibility, that is: in unconsciousness. But He Is All. He Is the Balance. If there's any enjoying of form instead of Surrendering to and into Him there is also Pain being created. He just Sees it is So – without judgement. She is judging that which She is creating Herself (as illusion of being supposed form), Pain.³⁰¹ Also Her judgements – which are, next to and even beyond (the other side of Duality:) Her self- or form-hate, Her hate for Woman, directed against Him (the One (Bastard) still not Freeing Her, letting Her Wait forever, in un- or half-conscious Pain, stuckness), against Reality for being painful – He has no judgements about, although they're (very) painful for His Body-Heart. He is not the Judge, He Feels and cannot else than Feel Her (forgotten, denied) Pain.

All Her judging³⁰² will Radically Stop, if She, Woman, Surrenders to Him, Man, the judgeless, if She Allows Herself to Only Love Him, the Formless, leaving no space for judgement (which is unfelt pain). (Actually) Feeling Her Inherent Woman-Pain in Him Who Sees, Feels Her Whole-Heartedly, Stops all judging. Sooner or later She'll (have to) Realize that every hidden judgement and projection of this on Him (Who would hurt Her) is keeping Her unfree, bound to the (Inherently unfree) world of form.

This projection of Her judging upon Him, as if He would judge Her, is most

300 Although, true, a Lie can be and is sooner or later to be Seen for what it is, a Lie, and therefore inherently Accepted (to be Part of the Whole (Truth)).

301 It is in fact always Pain that is being judged as wrong.

302 All Her judging, that is including the normal, daily business of judging other human forms, by which She wants to make Herself the good one, the best one, the best choice, (Woman-)form for Him – as if He would or even could choose.

Fundamental in the continuous activity that Her unfreedom is. He, in Heart-Surrender in (or in Fact Already (Consciously) Living) Her, Necessarily Guides Her, sooner or later, through the hidden but very painful drama that this projection creates. He (Knows He) cannot be Truly One with Her if She is not Consciously One with Him, if She (thus) does not Use and Take Over and Melt in His Eye to See through the illusion of all Her projection of Her always judging form-consciousness upon Him. Her True and Only Freedom (from all form-bonds) is (nothing less than) the Total Stopping of the projection upon Him of supposedly judging Her (Her association with and stuckness to, in, and ‘as’ form), but (just Relaxing in) Seeing, Feeling, Resting in His indeed never-judging Arms.

This (getting Clarity about and Outshining all judging) is not some side-issue. This is Her Liberation. She has to Go through all tiny details of Her judging to Find out He does not, did not and will never judge Her. If all Her hidden judgement has come to the surface, finally has faced His Non-Dual Light of Seeing (Beyond) – for, indeed, the difficulty with judging (like with all egoic forms) is that it is usually hidden, underground, so He has quite some job to unravel, extricate (all of) it – It has become Clear (to Her): He never judged Her, it was all a misunderstanding, delusion. He doesn’t even Want Her to Be Free – by which Wanting He would unavoidably have judged Her Painful unFreedom – so that He can Be Totally One with Her (again), or: She can Reunite in, with and as Him. Without Wanting, no judgement. If He has to Suffer (Her), so be it. She Sees it was She Herself who judged – also here – Her own apparent and painful not being One with (and as) Him, Her own (basic) separation, Her own existence as Separative Force, Her own not Surrendering, Her own Duality, Her own Complexity, Her own Pain (and Her own judging). Her (hidden) judgement was just as excuse (or, in itself irrelevant, form of resistance) not to have to Surrender (everything, Herself), the content of Her judgement was never important.

This all doesn’t take away the fact that Woman, by nature, Must ‘judge’ – or: be critical – (at first). Else She would allow every Man-form in Her Bodies, which (at random allowing) is anti-Nature. Only theoretically, if there would be no separation between Body and Mind, if Woman (or the Separative Force) wouldn’t exist, this (judging) would not be Necessary. Anyway, what at first seems to have a Function however can (and does) later become a burden, if held on to, a big block for Realizing and Living Her Truth. She must judge all of Man and all Man-forms that (and as long as He) is not Truly Man, that is: Capable of (and Actually) Bringing Her Back into the One. He Guides this judging of Her, existing by ‘grace’ of Her Duality of Body and Mind, (back) into His Wholistic Non-Dualistic Feeling. (Finally Safe) in His Oneness, Trusting Now (Finally, in His Eyes) Her Body, Her judging becomes obsolete, superfluous. Her Body Appears to always already Carry the Truth – not Her judgements.

SECTION VIII

Process in action

Contraction



To Live emotions Consciously is essential if Man and Woman,
Beyond Themselves, Want to Be One, (Live Their) Truth

Man and Woman, if, Beyond Themselves, They ‘Want’ to (or are Convicted to) Live in (and as) Truth, again and again will have to go through, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-energetically Feel, Live emotions – Consciously. Living in this world of energy, of form, there is no escape from that and there needn’t be. Human beings usually are (very) afraid of it, of (feeling) emotions – as they are afraid of Body in general – so much that this fear, resistance to actually and Consciously and in a Mature Surrendered way Live (through) emotions is one of the biggest obstacles, if not the biggest (which is surely not the supposed difficulty of entering or Knowing, Realizing the by many spiritually oriented people craved for subtler or Spiritual Planes) for people to Realize Truth, That Is the Oneness of Man and Woman, or the Realization of Ultimate Sameness of the Man- and Woman-Force, or No-Difference of Source and Manifestation (or the Formless and the Form).

Man and Woman cannot Be(come) One if They didn’t Live and do not keep on Living Whole-Heartedly through all kinds of emotions. Living Consciously (through) emotions releases energy that if blocked unavoidably prevents Consciousness from Developing, Growing, Expanding – at least here on earth, concerning (and as) the Process of and as human beings (Realizing to Be Consciousness). If Consciousness ‘Wants’ to Manifest here on earth one cannot be ‘too good’, too ‘spiritually developed’ or whatever for living wholly, Whole-Bodily, through emotions. Here on earth things, forms of Consciousness (like emotions for instance),³⁰³ Necessarily have to be Lived in the body, in form – and Ultimately even as (Conscious, Impersonal) Body.

People usually are afraid of this release of energy, of cramp, that goes along with living through emotions. In general there is fear of (a lot of) energy streaming. It doesn’t feel safe, trustworthy, there is no (or less) control, anything can happen with and in (or even as) this energy, and where does it go to next if once the lid is off the cesspool? The Open Space Which One ‘enters’ or Realizes to Be in (and even as) is threatening for (far) most. The popular way to deal with inconvenient, awkward emotions is to suppress them and, and by, going in the (from life seemingly separate)

303 As a background for this, it’s not bad to Realize that every (earthly) form is in Fact a form of (the One, Same) Consciousness. Excluding one type of form – here: emotions – from the Whole, from the One Consciousness cannot else than Inherently mean that one cannot Realize the Whole, or: (in Form, or: in Unconsciousness, Surrendered) Consciousness.

mind-world with them – and there, in vain, forever, to (try to) figure it all out, to (try to) live (through one's (or: the world's) karma (or cramp)) in the unmanifested world.

The mind-world means the not Actually Whole-Bodily, Whole-Heartedly Consciously Living of (one's) Truth in and as the human Body here on earth. One goes away from Truth, from Consciousness Which is Inherently and Ultimately a (Wholistic) Energetic Matter (for in the End Consciousness and Energy, or: Man and Woman, are the Same, One). In the mind, while one (more or less subtly but always) stiffens and slows down His or Her energy-system, one tries to settle things without (Allowing) Energy, to (re)organize things in the way that would be best for one's own form (including for the (human and other) forms one is (unconsciously) identified with) – which (running after or 'taking care of' form-interests) in and as (the world of) form means always, necessarily, not Allowing (full) Energy that would Burn through stuck, (so far) unFelt pains, through the protective thick (mist and layers of) unconsciousness.

In the mind one can easily, safely complain about, blame, defend against, all that seems to threaten one's stuckness, one's (illusory) life of and as form, one's air castle, one's not Truly being Present Here as Humble(d) Love, as Truth, as Conscious Energy, as Natural Vulnerability. In the mind, not Actually Living emotions, one can relatively safely, (totally) deadened, bereft of Life-Force, make it to the finish, to bodily death. Only sometimes, when the tension (of suppressing) gets too big, some emotions burst out, as the body as energy-system has its own intelligence: it cannot serve its supposed own but in fact the separative mind's form-purposes properly (any more) if the bodily-energetic tension gets too high. Usually however the release of (some of the energetic) cramp is just for short and not persisting. New (or, in fact, old) tension comes back soon.

And (usually) this (return) has got only to do with the Fact that the release of stuck energy is not Lived Consciously, or, in other (less proper) words, is not Totally Welcomed, 'Accepted' as true. There is a fuss (or the emotion of fear) around the emotions, a drama, still a cramp, resistance (even if some release is allowed). It is not considered, for not Truly Seen, Recognized, as Normal, Natural, even if one doesn't seem to have any judgement around it – negative, or in some cases, where one thinks to understand the value of releasing emotion-cramp, positive.

Only, though, if one Lives emotions Consciously, (That is:) Whole-Bodily, One (Beyond the one form Him- or Herself) Releases Truly the energy-sticking karma-forming tendency or power of unconsciousness, and Gives the cramp Back to the Source Which is (Pure) Consciousness. Else Consciousness doesn't Develop or Reveal Itself and one is bound to live and more or less unconsciously Suffer the

Eternal (and in itself painful) Duality of (Female) contracting into dense(r) form and (Male) expanding and release of energy (of form-cramp) again.

Consciousness not for nothing Takes On human Form, Body. It Develops only if one Allows Consciousness to (Consciously) Live the Body, Wholly, Whole-energetically. It ‘Must’ Happen Here, on earth, in and as the Body. In and as the Body, including and even especially in (and as) (subtle and gross) emotion, the Universal ‘Drama’ of Man and Woman, of These Two Forces, ‘Needs’ to be Given Form, the painful Duality ‘Needs’ to be Lived, is (always Demanding) to Become Conscious of by (and as) people.

Although ‘talking about’ – as the other side of the coin of strategy to cope with the ‘burden’ of emotions naturally arising when Man and Woman Meet, the other side of which is unconsciously acting out emotions energetically – can have and has its own role in the Deep, Whole-Bodily Surrender Demanding Process of Man and Woman, of Their Be(com)ing One, merely talking about (without Living) Their ‘problems’, Their stuckness, Their not ‘Streaming’ with and ‘through’ (and even as) Each Other, about Their separation in fact, doesn’t grant Them any True ‘Progress’ in It. Good intentions don’t Work Here, not in the Land of Truth. They never Work in Fact. Only Nature Works. Everybody has so-called ‘good intentions’, which never did and cannot make any ‘Difference’. Only Consciousness Does, Consciousness That is Lived through Whole-Bodily, on earth, in Form, emotions (surely) included.

Not for nothing in the world of form Man-form (Associated with the Formless) usually gets ‘tired’ first if not immediately already when He ‘has to’ talk with Woman-form about Her perceived or somewhere felt ‘problems’ – which in the end are always and only (variations of the fact) that She doesn’t Feel (Wholly, or not at all) One with Him. He doesn’t see any sense in it, in this talking;³⁰⁴ it doesn’t solve anything is His experience – which is true, although He doesn’t know at all (and is usually not really interested) how then instead to solve Her ‘problems’ (or in Fact how to Light Her Darkness).

In Fact She also doesn’t want to talk per se. This talking is for Her not a social or the way to make contact but just an expression (in Her always-indirectness) of Her not being fulfilled, of Her feeling some (Big) inner Burden that wants, Needs to come out sooner or later. It is just a try, a having to begin somewhere anyway, but in Fact She Wants to, Beyond words, Live through and in the End Release, even Completely, the Burden³⁰⁵ that She Intuitively Feels inside, that She is Associated with (from the moment of birth already or, before, from the moment It, Truth, ‘Decided’ it will be a

304 See chapter 96.

305 The Burden is the Bonding Association with Form-Bonding for the Male Force, the Freeing Formless, seems absent in Her (illusory) perception.

girl, to give Her only chromosomes X lacking the Y, whereas Man-form has both X and Y giving Him (and not Her) in and as His earthly energy-system the inner feeling or inherent ‘assumption’ of oneness, wholeness – but in Fact Always before Already as Female Separative, into Form-contracting Unconscious Force Itself).

She Wants to Live through, (start to) See, Feel Consciously all Her emotions. She Knows intuitively this is standing in the way to Him, Her Beloved, to Her Oneness with Him, Her True and Only Safety, Her Seeing. This is why Woman Beyond Herself and (incomparably) much more than Man(-form) Wants to go into emotional trouble with the Other (Sex), with Him in Her case. She Wants His Light to be Shone on Her emotions that keep Her (separate) from Him.

He, as Man-form, doesn’t like all this trouble usually, simply because it’s (very) painful for Him to Connect to Her, to (all) Her stuck emotions and going in it can be and even is threatening for His (illusory) position if it comes to (the extent, Depth of and at all) being received by Her body, here on earth, in the world of form. In spite of this difference between the Sexes it is or seems safer for Both as (attachment to and stuckness as) form(-consciousness) to not go into emotional trouble and (to have the silent agreement) that She can safely, cosily pull forever at Him (to finally Connect to Her), with Him waving Her aside as a boring fly, or (looking at and admiring Her as a) beautiful butterfly.

If however He does go into an emotions-relationship with Her, He takes a risk, He can (more) easily lose Her form if He (then, still) fails to Bring any Light in Her Darkness – especially if it turns out that, beyond the apparent, She does not Truly want to go into it, has (too) much resistance to See and (Wholly) Allow the (His) Truth through Her, in emotional respect but in the end, and always inseparably connected with emotion, in all respects. In that case, if He (breaks Their agreement to just cosily fight and squabble and not Go into the Deep, the Unknown and) is really Heading for Truth, He allows Her in Respect and Love and pain, as a gentleman to finish the relationship – which is not too difficult and goes by Itself if He indeed stays Truthful and She cannot stand (His) Truth.

If Both, not necessarily all the time with the same form of the Other Sex, the same sparring-partner, exceptionally were Whole-Bodily Willing to Go through the big Emotional Ordeal and, in that, Finally (Beyond the personal, Beyond any disturbing or blocking emotion) See the Truth (of Man and Woman, of Oneness of the Formless and the Form, of Consciousness and Unconsciousness), this does not mean (at all) that in This Impersonal State there wouldn’t be any emotions any more. On the contrary, even more than before (Their Realization) They are Bound to (or: Sacrificed to) Live emotion(s). They had a good education in Their at first supposed personal process and are now Ready for the Big(ger) Work, to Live Whole-Bodily the

emotional chaos, war of the world, which is mostly suppressed.

This (Impersonal Work) is much more difficult and painful and is only Possible (at all) for and if they don't react in a personal (attached or conditioned) way any more, for and if no (reinforcement of) self, no(t any) identification, is seductive, happening any more or taken seriously as True. The sticking form(ing)-tendency of the world, its stuck emotions, is Constantly Released. She is Constantly Released in Him. Emotions are (and in general chaos is) Always Everywhere present, existing. The Divine Woman and Man in Their One Consciousness, in (and as) Their Divinized Bodies, cannot (and don't want in any way to) deny this. They Live them, Transcend them, by Allowing them Consciously, Bodily (thus). They See the Great importance of not suppressing them, not going into the mind with them and getting lost there (for nothing can be Solved, Released, Lived through 'up there'), but are Fully Surrendered in Living them as Integral Part of the Whole Truth, as Indispensable Part of the 'Way' Truth Reveals Itself again and again and at all in and as the One Existing (and Always in Transcendence Being) Process of Man and Woman.

In This True Process, Embedded in Truth Already, Man-form can appear to be (rather) many times angry with His Woman-form Surrendered in and to Him. There is no fuss around this. Both, as One, Know that this is Integral Part of the Transcendence of (stuck) form into the Formless, or Unconsciousness into Consciousness by and in Their Divinized Bodies. Man, as Present Heart, Uses His Body-energy in many (creative) ways to Burn through Woman's resistance to See, to Feel the Truth – only if She Allows This, Which His Woman, Recognizing His Selfless Heart-Burning, does. It has to be so. It, This (also for the physical body) heavy (Divine) Process, cannot be Done only 'up'. It needs to Be Done Wholly, Whole-Bodily, in (and even as) all the Planes of Consciousness, dense and subtle(r), low, middle and high, left-, middle- and right-Hearted.³⁰⁶ Again and again and all the time the True Man and His (in Love for His Truth Surrendered) Woman(-forms) Have to Consciously Go in and through the Human Ordeal of emotion and other drama that people in their fearful unconsciousness 'forget' to Feel, to Live.

306 Via feeling subtle or sometimes great, sharp, stabbing or sustained pains in the chest, usually happening when the Process becomes more Intense, more Conscious, people can be(come) aware of the 'physical' locations of different (but Related) sub-processes taking place in the One Process of Allowing Transcendence of the Whole Body into Consciousness or Love. Pains in the left side of the chest (or Heart) are associated with the Darker planes, or lower three chakras being touched, in process. Pains in the middle of the chest are connected to the subtler spiritual spheres or 4th and 5th chakras, while pains in the right side of the chest are related to consciousness' 'location' in the Heart (or, to the 6th chakra). Also in between or somewhere around these basic three locations one can sometimes feel pains.

If His Body – by Natural Course (for Consciousness Needs time to Go Down (and Up) through the human Body) – Has Enough of the Unconsciousness that He Took in, that He Meditates, then next to sadness, frustration and other emotion related feelings, surely (apparently) His anger is one of the emotions He Gives Back, Radiates, to His Form-Representative or -Manifestation, His Woman, so that now, after Him, She also Becomes Aware of and Lives through the (anger or whatever emotion and anyway) un-lived pain connected with people's unfelt emotions, fear. (Their fear is their being afraid of their painful stuckness coming free, releasing after all and that they would Feel it and lose control, and would be Vulnerable, Helplessly Powerless to Pain – which is indeed, in spite of endless attempts of and on many and even all spiritual paths, the Truth.)

Out of Love for Her, Being, Living Her, in His Embrace of Her, His not separating from Her, He, the Conscious Man, Gives 'His' anger to Her – which for Him is not 'anger' (with the 'normal' emotional drama of supposed rejection around it) but pure energy that wants to be released. She is Thankful for this, that He Gives Himself so Completely to Her and now by His energy-kick She can (more easily or at all) become Conscious of Herself, of His Truth, of the Formless (or Freedom) Beyond the (emotional) forms that were Taken in by Her (and thus by Them). By this Energy-hit (which happens, for instance, in making love just as well, also if indeed in somewhat different, less explosive but also potentially (even more) intense form) He Transcends or at least Gives Her the Opportunity (that, if indeed Surrendered in Him, She will not let go by) to Let Her Unconsciousness Be Transcended (by Him), Her attachment to, stuckness in Form, to and in (mis)taking forms for Reality. He's Humbly doing His Job of stirring up Her stuckness, sleepiness, with a Divine Flash of Light, He's Allowing Her Space again (and again) through and in Her stuckness (in and associated with the world's unLived, unFelt emotions). In practice both, Man and Woman, can feel strong, united, closer than before, after Man gave His anger (or sometimes tears) to Her and Woman Her tears (or sometimes anger) to Him and if these emotions have been truly received by the Other.³⁰⁷

Of course, most Man-forms cannot be identified as Conscious and in their anger to their Woman-form they unconsciously live the Female Force in and as them (with all painful blaming and so on). This kind of anger is not a Free bath of

307 This reception of one's emotion by the other is not crucial for one's Development or Surrendering into and Realization of Truth, but it is with respect to the particular Man-and Woman-form staying together or not as partners and together (or not, or with another partner) going Deeper into the Process of Man and Woman, of Truth Revealing Itself (necessarily also via emotions, among other things). If one's emotions are not received, not accepted as part of the truth by the Other one cannot Grow Deeper with that partner and, if one's Truth is Taken Seriously, for sure will leave His or Her form sooner or later.

(Conscious) Energy for Her. It doesn't Free Her in any way (into Consciousness), only reinforces Her illusion of separation between Man and Woman. However, the energetic tension is relieved for the moment after the eruption and 'happy' (that is: less cramped) days can start again – if, at least, in Her Intelligence She's not triggered to find the Man Who is Able to Liberate Her from Her (perceived as) personal emotions and other, related, blocks, (attachment to) dense or even subtler energies. This kind of (unconscious) anger has surely also its function in the Whole but works much much slower in its natural contribution to the Process of Man and Woman Becoming Conscious (as One).

Humour, by the way, can also clear tension between Man and Woman, true, but, as it is usually used, can also and mostly does prevent becoming Conscious of what one is to become Conscious of in the Process. Tension is not wrong, but an Indispensable, Integral Part of the Process of (Realizing to Be) Consciousness. It is very common for people to laugh away the Truth That is Coming Near in whatever (even slight) way. (At least the True) Woman is not Waiting for Man-forms to again and again release Her form-stuckness by humour, funny remarks. She Wants to Be Freed Fundamentally, not release some petty cramp – for the real or Deep Stress is (being bound to) form(s)-consciousness. By Nature Only He Who Connects Totally, Whole-Heartedly to Her can use His (Divine, Free) humour to Free Her, by Showing Her in this humour, Her self-obsession, 'crazy' form-attachments – with This Impersonal and intentionless 'Intention' or Movement or Being Moved to Free Her, to Make Her See and not (at all) out of any unconscious inconvenience of and in any situation with Woman, any fear of Her emotions, of Her Darkness, of feeling Her stuckness, of feeling pain, of (finally) meeting Her (by Him intuitively estimated as) endless reservoir of Pain.

86

Everything from 'outside' 'influences' the (supposed) relationship of
Man and Woman
Seeing this They (Transcend and) Live Their (Eternal) Fight
Consciously, without problem

If you, Man and certainly Woman, meet someone with a(n unLived, unConscious) fight inside – anyone thus – you necessarily will have a(n actual or suppressed but anyway) fight with your partner (or even anyone you meet afterwards). The fight is not a personal thing Ultimately.

Man and Woman can and will be more and more Aware in the One True Process of Man and Woman of the fact that and how really everything from 'outside' – and certainly meeting (other) people – 'influences' Their relationship, Their energetic contact, Their consciousness, 'Her' opening or closing for Him. There appears to be no 'outside' in the End. The supposed 'outside' is Their Meditation. There is no ultimate difference with supposed 'inside'.

In the false but common supposition that a human being would be some distinguishable unit (for a great part or totally) separate from its environment, from the people around Him or Her, it is also assumed that the relationship of Man and Woman and everything that happens in there is, thus, a matter of (only, or for the greatest part) two units or persons meeting each other or trying to meet, communicate, make love, fight and so forth. If though, by Grace (That is: Intelligence, or: Love), Man and Woman Open more and more for the Other They notice that They, and thus Their 'relationship', inevitably also Open more for Their 'environment', in short for everything that seems to not be these two human units – and this Opening seems to ('negatively', as ego would say) influence Their relationship, make it in general more difficult to Truly be with Each Other, to 'reach' the Other (and even to be Oneself).

Not unimportant, this Opening is in fact not 'opening for' (something, someone else) but a becoming more Conscious – or Allowing the True Male Force That is Non-Separate Consciousness – of what is already actually the case. In other words, it is a loosening up or release of the (common state of no or very limited Contact, which is associated with) contraction into form, into form-consciousness, by which (contraction) one starts to consider oneself (and others) as (different) forms, by which the illusion of separate self (meeting other selves) comes into existence.

If Man and Woman meet in Truth, in Love, are Willing to Truly, Whole-Heartedly Meet the Other, to Sacrifice Themselves in the Other – in the First Place

He – then suddenly, after a lot of (inevitable, natural) suffering (which is no problem at all) with and in relation to Each Other, He (and then also She) Sees in all Radicality: There is Only Environment, there is no ‘me’, there is no ‘you’, there is no relationship between two illusions, two selves, there exists no environment of some ‘thing’ that doesn’t exist as itself in any way separate from this supposed environment, There is Only Environment, They are ‘Environment’ Themselves. There is only this supposed ‘influence’ (of ‘environment’ ‘upon’ ‘Them’). That means, there is no fixed ‘thing’ to be influenced at all, there is only this ‘influence’ influencing, modifying itself. There is Only This One Substance taking on many many forms and in the endless form-soup forms will forever keep on modifying, (ex)changing, but their Essence, the Formless, never Changes, cannot Change. The Unchangeable Constantly Meditates change.

Their ‘relationship’, in (and even as) this Insight, is relieved of the whole burden (that every illusion is). They don’t have to do Their best any more to have a good, harmonious, loving or even ‘deep’ relationship with as few fights as possible. They are not in control and See now that anything They try to improve in Their relationship, or to not let it deteriorate too much, is creating the burden instead of solving it, it is obscuring the Truth, it is trying the impossible. They don’t have to try to stay together any more, to make it till death frees Them at last. Truth, Environment, Takes Care Completely. If Truth Wants Their forms to split up, so Be it. But just in the Total Release of the self cramp – which is relation(ship)-cramp – They will always Be ‘Connected’, One in fact, whether or not in Each Other’s physical presence.

They can now relaxedly observe the stress again and again and even continuously taking over Their Bodies without (on the Deepest Level) any drama. They observe how being, functioning in this contracted world of form, meeting (contracted) people again and again Man and Woman, or, Beyond: the Male and Female Force, automatically seem to be thrown into a Fight (with Each Other). One cannot be better than this Universal Fight, not as an island of Man and Woman Who, maybe even having Realized Truth, stay clean from the Fight, from what is Everywhere, Always, the Case – and Which is not wrong anyway, however Inherently Painful, yes.

Man and Woman Dedicated to and Surrendered in and as the Truth of Only Environment Live Consciously in and as Their Bodies (and don’t try any longer, what is common practice in every human form, to withdraw from) the karma of the world, its Pain, its Unconsciousness, its unconscious Fight. By – in Limitless Love ‘for’ Each Other – Seeing that They cannot escape this world in any way, this eternal Fight of Duality, of Man and Woman, that They Are this world, this ‘Environment’, this Fight, ‘They’ Transcended the Fight but still Live, Consciously, the Fight. Or in Fact through Their Bodies the Fight Has Been Transcended, that is: Surrendered in as True, Relieved from Resistance to its Pain(ful existence).

Practically this means that They, Divine Man and Woman, Notice that and how even every little meeting with any human beings, but also non-human beings and even things, supposed matter, and subtler energies, certainly if radiating an electromagnetic field, is being reflected in (instead of influencing) Their previously considered self-existing (or separately existing) 'relationship'. They actually Live these people and other entities in and as Their (Divinized) Bodies – Consciously, even if Unconsciousness is, Inevitably, again and again, Being Meditated, Lived.³⁰⁸

People cannot imagine one could really live like this, so Open, so Conscious, Feeling so much, at all and especially so much Suffering, Fight all the time, but it is only Reality, the Truth That is Being Lived, nothing added, only that which is the case anyway, to be Revealed if one Radically stops craving and continuously acting for a better life and (then, thus) starts to Feel, Observe life (as the Male Force).

If the word 'Freedom' could have been used at all it would have been here, to Consciously Live the Whole, All, Only Environment, to not have to unconsciously resist that which is already the case (anyway), that which is True. Only, this State is Beyond Freedom and Unfreedom. Freedom is Found (Finally) and Dissolves Immediately in the Moment that Unfreedom is Totally Embraced, Accepted to be so, Felt, Lived, not escaped any more in (secret or overt) craving for Freedom.

Divine Man and Woman Who Live the world don't have a relationship any more, the illusion of it (and of everyone's supposed relationship) Fell away, Disappeared Radically. Not Only He and She, everybody lives already everybody and everything, only not Consciously. Everybody is Always Already Only Environment, whether one realizes this Truth or not. All the fights that are lived in and between Man- and Woman-forms are not Their personal fights, their personal problems they need to fix, or deal and live with. (Without self-cramp it is seen that) There exist(s) only These Male and Female Forces, this Eternal, Universal Fight. How can two forms be different from (or even better, or worse than) That Which They consist of, Their Substance, Their 'Environment' That They Are. How can They solve What They Are?

308 This Living of Unconsciousness is in the Inevitable Duality of Man and Woman the Female Body's Function in the first place and is only possible if She is Fully Surrendered in His Consciousness – else She would get lost in it, and live Unconsciousness unconsciously. At the Background of Her Consciousness, Awareness, He, Consciousness, is all the time There, Present, Which Enables Her Body to Meditate the for Both Inherently (and sometimes very) Painful and seemingly Them-separating Unconsciousness of the world. His Male Body also Lives the Unconsciousness but all the time Fully Consciously.

If Divine Man and Woman go ('back') into the world – which, in Truth, cannot else than be So – if They as One Two-bodied Body Meditate the world('s karma) Woman-Body Sacrifices in the first (but not only) place and again and again Her Realized Consciousness, whereas Man Sacrifices in the first place His Energy.

(Only in) Seeing that They can't escape there is Space 'suddenly', Space for (or in Fact That Is) Consciousness. If Man and Woman though, still, want to Meet, to improve Their 'relationship', to (unconsciously) get something from the Other (thus), there is no Space to See, to Allow the Truth of What They are Doing in Fact, here on earth, in Their Meeting, What Their Meeting is about.

Every Body lives the (Pain of the) world. To Allow this Consciously is, paradoxically, the Relief of the Burden that this is. Man and Woman Who have no limits in (the Depth of) Meeting Each Other will Discover this, Live this Fact. Totally Detached They Do Their 'Job' (of Transcending the world's (relative) stuckness in Unconsciousness into Consciousness) – Possible only because Their 'relationship' is no problem (at all) any more, the illusion of relationship (is Seen through and) doesn't stand in between Them any more, doesn't prevent Them any more from Living (the Truth as) Man and Woman.

Man is the First to Be(come) Conscious of whatever happening in
- and as - (the world of) Woman, then Woman

Man, or in Fact Consciousness, (always) has to become Conscious first of something (contraction into (clinging to) form, or already existing (but so far hidden) stuckness) happening in Woman (although it can be said that She as the first one is 'unConsciously aware' of it and restless from it). Then, second, also Woman, if and when Attuning to or Being Embedded in Man('s Formless World), can Actually, in and as Her Body, become Conscious of it, of the pain of contraction, separation (as Unconscious association with form).

(Whereas in Man's case one could almost call it an effort to and certainly there is resistance to associate with forms) Woman associates easily with forms. No problem at all for Her. On the contrary, it goes automatically and often and usually She even seems to enjoy this what is natural for Her. But, She doesn't feel at the same time of this association with, relating to, using, disappearing in forms that She not only gathers form to surround Her with but also Pain. Associating with form is associating with Pain. Unconsciously associating with form is (that which is called and the moment in which starts) suffering. By nature Woman associates unconsciously with form – She, the Female Force, exists even as this (Universal) Form-forming Tendency. This Tendency is (not at all something 'wrong' but Natural and Necessary – also Natural though it is that One becomes Aware sooner or later or more and more and Deeper and Deeper that at the same time it Necessarily is) creating contraction, pain, thickening, clustering of energy, stuckness, Unconsciousness one could even say. However, it is through and by and even as (part of) this form-Tendency, this 'going' (more) into Unconsciousness, this retarding of the speed of energy, that a and the Human Being – in and as form – can Become Conscious at all of Itself as (Being) Consciousness. So, the (Female) Tendency to contract (into unfreedom, form) and the (Male) Tendency to break out of this prison again and to Make the separative form Surrender and Melt, Dissolve into the One Formless again cannot be separated from Each Other, not be considered independently. They are One Divine Process of Becoming Conscious, One Divine Pulse, the Heart of the Universe Beating – Inherently Painful and Wherein and as Which no one (no Man, no Woman) is doing or even could do anything wrong. Moreover Man and Woman can even only Be Truly Together, Be Really One, in Allowing (and Being) this Process of Continuously Transcending Unconsciousness

into Consciousness.

It must be clear that in This Process and to Let This Process Continue or even Work at all Woman, Form, Relates to Man, to the Formless sooner or later. For She cannot See by Herself. Form would, in principle, be stuck forever if there was no Natural Urge of being fed up with itself, with its existence as form, if there would be no Urge, no Drive to Melt again, Fall Apart, Stop existing as seemingly independent, individual form, have Final Rest in and as That Which is its True Formless Substance Always Already existing without needing a (certain) form but Able (and even Forced) to Take On form. It is this Dual 'Movement' and Fight of form that (as Her Male Side) is always inherently Longing for the Formless, for the End of itself, and the (Female) Tendency to resist this (End) and to contract into, take on (different) form again that is the (Necessary) Basis of the Universe Becoming Conscious of Itself (as Consciousness) – in and through Human Being and at all.

This Process indicates that when Woman – or form – Relates ('falsely') to Man-as-form, to Man in the way She experiences and (mis)treats Herself, form, She contracts further and cannot let go of Her contraction, which (essentially) is form-consciousness. She cannot Surrender to or Melt in Him, in the Formless. The Process 'stops' – although in Reality it Goes On, but (much) slower, underground. By Nature it is Man Who First Becomes Conscious of Her 'mistake', of Her treating Him as form, of the Very Pain that this 'mistake' creates or prolongs or brings to His Consciousness, to His One (Formless) Heart that Wants to Bring Back all the (in illusory form-consciousness) lost 'souls' or forms into Him. He Becomes Aware of the (bigger and bigger) tension (which is pain) it creates if and when Woman(-Force), form(s) – on the 'Level' of Consciousness and at all – holds on to Her individual form-existence, when She resists (more and more or still or again and again) His Free(ing) Breath (Wanting to breathe) through Her form. Woman, at first, (still) separate from Man, cannot imagine – for She doesn't Feel – the Very and actual Pain in and of Man's Heart when being (mis)treated as form, and neither His Heart's Suffering when It is Seeing (and Feeling) that and how She (mis)treats Herself in Her considering and experiencing Herself to be that, form.

Form itself cannot be(come) Conscious of the Inherent Pain of its own existence. Only if it Relates (again, after a long period of 'loneliness') to That Which is Endlessly Bigger than and Containing and Being itself, then awareness of uncomfortableness, pain of its form-ness shows up, becomes more and more clear if more Allowed, becomes at all feelable (again). But, in Fact this is Already the Formless or Consciousness Itself Which is Becoming Aware in and as the form, it means already that the end of the form as separative form (or: as illusion of being

form) is near(ing), or taking off with no way back, even though the Actual End can take quite a while still.

For the Process of the Universe Becoming Conscious of Itself as Consciousness (through Human form) it is strictly, absolutely Necessary that Woman-form Becomes Conscious of Her One Deepest Longing for Him, to Surrender in and to Him and to Recognize Him as the First (Principle), as Her True Source or Substance. He (or His Seeing) is not Enough for and in this. It wouldn't make so much Difference if many Man-forms would suddenly or rapidly or at all be(come) Conscious (of Themselves as Consciousness) whereas at the same time Woman-forms would not (be Able to) Recognize Them to Be So. (This however is merely a theoretical possibility, for in Practice, in Reality, There is One Inseparable, Simultaneous Process of Man and Woman Going On.) It is She Who Needs to be Transcended for the One Dual (and therefore Inherently Painful) Divine Process to Continue, to Take Place at all (else than merely in the Dark), She Needs to See Him (and, however as well, not in the first place Herself, Her endless forms). And indeed He is Needed as That Which can (then) be 'Seen', Recognized at all, as the Seeing Itself. For This to be Possible He (First) Must Actually, as Consciousness, See – See Her.

His, Free, bondless, Intention – in Fact being a Reflection of Her Longing for Him – is (thus) to Make Her Recognize Him. For only then the One Process Continues and doesn't get stuck in the Dark, in Unconsciousness. This Process He (Ultimately) doesn't Want or not-Want (resist). It is just Nature, the Becoming Conscious through and as the Process of Man(-) and Woman(-Force). There is no (higher, ultimate) goal involved, it has no meaning in itself. It is Just Nature, Truth. It is Nature, True to Allow, Respect Beyond respect, This Process. He doesn't Want The Process of Man and Woman, He Is This Process.

On (more) practical level, in the (physical) Meeting of the Man and the Woman Who are more or less Surrendered in, Aware of the One Process of Man and Woman, it is (also, and, in case the Man-form Has 'Become' or Wholly Realizes to Be Man, usually) Man(-form) Who becomes again and again Aware of the Pain of Contraction of Woman, of Her attuning to and contracting into form(-consciousness), of Her disregarding, forgetting or stopping to Recognize Him as the Primal Force Outshining (if Allowed) all (Unconscious) contraction of and into form, Him as the Beloved One (or Whole) into Whom or Which all form-attention is to be or can be Surrendered in and to and even as, at least if She indeed is Aware Enough of Her Only True One Longing to be Liberated in and by and as Him (Continuously, Forever).³⁰⁹

309 As the Universal Tendency to (Take on) Form cannot and doesn't need to be Stopped there is no and there doesn't need to be any Final Ultimate Liberation(-State), there is (in and as Consciousness) only a Continuous Liberating Taking Place eventually ('next to' or

This disregarding or forgetting Him (in His True Being or Essence) and treating Him thus as form (again) is actually hurting very much for a Male Body. And of course only if He Allows His Natural Divine Sensitivity (Which, Ultimately, Is Consciousness) to be There, to Shine, to Feel, He will be (more) Aware of this big Pain that She by Nature, without doing anything wrong, Inflicts and (in and as Their Own Process) Has to Inflict upon Him, upon His Heart of Freedom, the Pain that She is (Associated with in Her form(-consciousness)). It is obvious, if you look (and feel) around, that far most Man-forms are not Consciously Aware of this Pain of Her that They carry, although with the same Open Eyes one can See that all Man-forms are uncomfortable in it. His Pain (of Feeling Her (Pain)) only Stops, even immediately, (however there can be some after-pains still simmering or bothering) if and in the Moment She Recognizes Him (again) as the Formless, as Consciousness, as Her True Beloved (and stops treating and seeing Him ‘unjustly’ as form) and thus Surrenders in and to Him.

Woman Wants This. She Wants Him (thus, First) to (See Her Which is in Fact to) Feel Her Pain. She Knows (at least intuitively) that to be Freed She Needs to Feel Her Pain, all hidden in (and as) Her Darkness. And She Knows also – although this is very hard to (Whole-Heartedly) Admit for Her in Her form- or Ego-consciousness – that She Needs Him, Man, even in Man-form, for this. And, She Knows even that He, for this, is the First to Feel Her Pain and that only then She can Feel all that is needed to be Felt, to be (Completely) Liberated. She will Learn (by and via and in and even as Him) that this (all) is only Possible at all if She Allows Him to Feel Her (Pain)³¹⁰ – which is in itself already rather rare to Happen – if She Surrenders thus Already to Him (to whatever extent, but, if Her Process is to be Continued, more and more, Deeper and Deeper, and Ultimately Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily).

He, the Conscious, in Her Surrendered Man at least, will Feel Her anyway³¹¹ but if She blocks this Pain-Feeling Process – for She becomes too afraid of it, She ‘thinks’ She won’t manage, that it is too much to handle, that there is (at once) or in the long run would be too much Light in Her Darkness, that then the Light is not safely separate ‘Up’ any more to long for, that, oh big fear of Woman in Her not-Seeing

Simultaneously with Forming into Form).

310 Woman by Divine Nature Wants (nothing more than) Him to Feel Her (Pain), but, in Her Duality, (and this only shows up if Man is Capable of and Actually Doing His Only True Job of Feeling, Living Her Consciously) has also a huge resistance to Him Feeling Her – for then, if She Allows Him in this respect, also She suddenly Is (or Appears to Be Always Already) Responsible for Feeling (and by That Transcending) Her Pain, Herself. Woman hates Pain, She’s in love with the Formless, the Painless.

311 Although the Clarity of His Feeling Her will be less if She doesn’t cooperate, if Her resistance to Him, to Surrender and let loosen Her clinging to Her stuck inner Pain, (which is) Her Separating from Him, is (too) big.

the Whole One Dual Reality, if She Allows (Feeling) the Pain it will stay forever, it won't Transcend, Dissolve – the Process of Freeing, of Deepening, cannot proceed and, usually, She will go away from His Bodily form. Or, in some cases, it is He Who seems to leave Her physical form, for He's getting 'crazy' of the Pain that is not Surrendered any more but now 'totally' stuck – but in fact by this He Respects Her saying (Her unclear Female but anyway) No to Him, to His (failing or, oppositely, too strong) bonds- and forms-Freeing Light of Consciousness, and He's just putting this 'No' (or 'incurable' Opposition of Her) into a form, into reality, into practice, into the world if She for whatever Dark reason 'cannot' give this form of splitting up Herself, if She doesn't See Her 'Truth' of leaving Him (all the time), if She doesn't dare to be Straight, to Give Her 'Truth' to Him, if She unrealistically cannot let go of Her hope for Him. In Principle though He cannot, is not in the position to send Her away, for She's Part of Him. It would be a Lie to Himself. As long as She Urges Him, or Allows Him, to Feel Her Pain, He does His Job, He Naturally Respects Her Call upon Him.

It's good to Realize that the splitting up of Man and Woman, if it happens, is (although Pain revealing, not a drama but) a Natural Part of Their Process (to Be(come) or Realize Their Ultimate Oneness). Yes, the Sword of Damocles is, in Truth, in the True case (of not spiriting away anything), always hanging above Their heads.

In practice She, not wanting to split up, seems to be waiting for Him to finally Stand (in His and thus Her Truth), to, as the First, (See and thus) Feel Her (Pain). It seems far far most Man-forms are (rather if not totally) absent in this respect. And She seems justifiably frustrated, for so long already – for He indeed has to be There, Present, the First, She Knows, to Feel Her, before She can Feel, become Conscious and thus Be Transcended, Freed from the bond, the (unconscious but very uncomfortable) hell of not-Feeling, of not Being Present as Feeling-Consciousness (Being) or, in other words, as Him. However, Looking Beyond this truth, One will Find, See that if the form is not Willing, not Ready on Deeper, True 'Level' (Beyond all longings), to Die, to Melt, Return in the Formless, in the Source, in the Man, to Give up Her supposedly independent existence as form, the Formless can do nothing, doesn't do anything, even if It Is (Always Already) Present, for Her, for any form that Wants to Return, Surrender – because on earth It Is and Functions like a Reflection of Her Longing, of Her True Willingness Beyond all egoic, mind-, non-manifesting longing and complaining and blaming and frustration, to Surrender in and to Him. If She (Truly) Wants He Is There (Already).

In practice, in the world of form, on earth, however it is exceptionally rare³¹² that a Woman-form is Truly Ready, Willing to Wholly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Heartedly

312 To be more exact here: It never Happened so far on earth – even though, slowly, It is 'Worked' upon.

Melt, Disappear³¹³ in Him, in Truth, to Go through all Woman's (Which is in the end exactly the Same as Man's) Pain Needed for (the State or Process of Constant) Liberating. Even if at all She would be (Truly) interested in Truth (instead of (in) creating 'better' (subtler) forms for Herself) – which is, again, already very rare – She usually wants (to pay (egoic) 'respect' for) Her own cramped version of truth, by which (egoic preference and restriction and control) in fact She does not have to Go totally to and in the feared and dreaded (however always Calling) Hell of all Her Female Pain, all Her (indeed) Utter Vulnerability – 'not totally' as compared to what is Needed, Naturally Asked for and in True, Whole Surrender. And She, then, will find³¹⁴ a (relatively or even supposedly Conscious) Man-form Who supports Her in Her not Surrendering, in Her own version of truth, for He cannot See Beyond that Himself, He doesn't Want to Feel the (always present) Pain of Her not Full (if at all any) Surrender in and to Him, the Heart-hurting Lie that They're in together. In whatever ways He, the not (Fully) Conscious and not in Her (Pain) Surrendered (that is: from Her separate) Man, will (say or silently) indicate or show to Her that it is not necessary to Go through all the Pain (that Woman Intuitively Knows very Well She has to Go through anyway sooner or later), that if She listens to Him, just does this or that, serves Him in whatever if not all ways, then She can 'Get' It without or with much less (Consciously Going through, Feeling) Pain. But, truly, there is no trick. There is no True avoidance. There is no escape. Not for Her. Not for Him. He Has to (Grant Her to) Feel all Her Pain – by Which (Offer) She is Invited (in and by and as His Pain Transcending Heart) to also now, as the Second, Feel all of this Same Pain (of Her), now in Her Body to be Felt Consciously. And so it Is. There is no compromise. No soothing. The Divine Man is Here. The Divine Woman is Here. If human forms (Truly) Want Beyond themselves to Surrender in and to Them as the One Being, Be (as) Them, so it will Happen. Any less than that, to not Go through the Whole Inherently Painful Ordeal of Man and Woman is a dwelling in, an eternal doubting in and as the Lie (of Separation), a postponing to Live, Live Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily as the First and Second Divine Principle, as True Man and True Woman, as Two as One.

313 She Disappears in Him, not in any way as a child (is liking this) but in a Totally Mature Way, as Body-Consciousness (Eating all the personal, individual) and Seeing This is all there is Left in Truth.

314 It is Woman Who 'chooses' or picks out the (for Her) Right Partner, the Consciousness Which She can Handle and on and in and as which She likes to (slowly) Grow. In Her 'choice' for a certain Man She attunes and associates already to and with the extent and kind of Pain that She can Make or in Fact Allow to Be Made Conscious in and through and as Her Female Body. That's why Woman needs time in Her Man-choice, She lets Man resonate already in Her, resonate with Her Potential and possibilities (and Beyond Herself Wanted Growth-Process) as Woman.

88

*Man Takes Woman(s Pain) in Him, Meditates Her*³¹⁵

A basic idea in this book is that the Male Force can only Function and Rule on earth (as Truth), Shine Its Light, Be Embracing, Loving and Protecting, if Man(-form) Truly Connects to Woman(-form).

Man, as Man or Male Force Itself, (Who or Which is in Principle Always Present, Available, if not denied), Takes Woman in Him, in His Heart, by Nature, Already, and thus He Meditates Her, Makes Her Conscious in (and even as) HimSelf. He Takes Her earthly, bound and even stuck and unconscious Pain in Him, in His Heart and (via That) in His Body. Her Pain is His Pain. He doesn't stay separate, freely detached from Her. He Connects, Whole-Heartedly. He – by Seeing, or at first Somewhere Knowing, that there is no 'self' anyway – Naturally Sacrifices His 'self' (that by nature is pleasure-seeking and pain avoiding) to give Her the Opportunity to become Conscious of Her (True, Impersonal, Divine) Self (or, in Fact, no-self).

Only in Attaching HimSelf to Her, to Woman, Man-form (in the End) becomes Really (Divinely) Detached (from the Female forms, from everything, from the whole world – as well as from His separate consciousness, Formless freedom). He, by Nature (and not morally), Must Attach, Connect to Energy, to the content of His Meditation, of His self-Investigation. This Already Happens (anyway), but to 'Do' (or Allow) This Consciously makes a huge and fundamental difference.

He doesn't have to do anything that is unnatural for Him. He 'Wants', or better: is Naturally Urged to (Deeply and even Totally) Connect, to Embrace His Beloved. He is not, by Nature, inclined to stay lonely, free, separate, not-One. If He follows His True Nature, the Real Longing of His Heart, He, Naturally, comes in the situation in which He is with Woman, in which He, Naturally, Meditates Her Pain, Makes it Conscious in His Own energy-system, in which He, Naturally, Guides His Beloved Woman (in the form of one or more Woman-forms) to Transcendence of Herself, to Allow Her to (also) Realize She Is Consciousness (too) – or: Pure (which She cannot, or only superficially, believe, associated as She feels (or Intuitively Knows) Herself with the Darkness of the earth and with Ego). Her (Total, Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily) Realization of Truth, however, is not possible if She, at a certain moment, does not want to See that It is (Really, in Fact) Formless Consciousness Itself She is in Love with. By Her (Divine) Admitting or Confession that Her True Beloved is indeed Consciousness Itself and not any (Male) form, She becomes detached from

315 See also chapter 71.

being bound to (a) Male form(s) – which does not mean, by the way, that Her Beloved Consciousness is not Necessarily and Nature-Given to Be Found in a Male Form and Associated with Heartedly ‘and’ Bodily on earthly level.

This Admitting is not so easy as it might seem to some (who, afraid of (the Whole of) Life, unconsciously try to ‘fix’ the whole spiritual (but not Divine) Process on mind- and (separate) heart-level). She, to Admit This (Truth), has to Come in all Nakedness before Him, Go through Her deepest fears, Her deepest-hidden Unconsciousness, Her Pain of Allowing Clarity in the supposedly safe mist³¹⁶ of bound forms, Pain of Allowing (His) ‘Boundaries’ (so that Ego cannot escape any more). She, not being able any more to deny or suppress Her Deep Love for Him, cannot else than Allow the Flash of Light of Her (True) Beloved Burning, Cutting Straight through all Her (illusory) boundaries, limitations, between which She put so much effort to create (some) safety by arranging the desired forms of Her environment according to Her egoic needs and preferences and structure (of loose sand).

Man Takes Her in Him and, Necessarily in His Embrace (else it all does not Work), Allows Her to Go through the Hell of confusion and distrust, of loosening up (and later Totally Killing) all ties, one by one, of Burning Through the presumed truth of the forms, of daring to See the illusion, not-fixedness of (all) Her forms, not only of the presumed material ones but also of the subtler, non-material, energetic, spiritual and preferred forms, of Seeing more and more and Finally Totally that She, as HerSelf, is not the Truth, that She is nothing without Him, the Formless, Her Source, Her Only Light, that all Her forms are dead without Him, that, as it Turns Out in the End even, the forms Are Him, that She is (Integral) Part of Him, cannot exist without Him. If She is indeed Destined – which is So – to Feel all this (seeming Pain, but in fact Freeing Insights), this means Necessarily – for Man is Consciousness – that He also, Already, Has to, is Bound to Feel the very same Pain, all of it, nothing excepted, including even (at last) Unconsciousness Itself (Which is Pure Pain). Man is even the First to Allow this. Yes, in this Constant Process of (Man and Woman) not withdrawing from (Feeling) the truth or Undeniable existence of Pain (in and of this world of form) at last it becomes totally Clear to Him (and to Her if Allowed) that in Fact, Consciousness is Meditating (only) Unconsciousness. He is (only) Meditating Her. She is His Work. He, the Formless, in Non-Separation, is (Constantly, without break) Meditating Her forms(-consciousness).

If, by afterwards Radiating Back to Her Her Own Truth, He Shows Her, again and again, His Detached, Free, Non-complaining Taking in of Her painful bonds – although, as it Happens (also) on earthly, bodily-energetic Level, not necessarily

316 For (far) most people being Conscious seems unsafe. And ‘indeed’, intuitively everybody Knows what’s waiting then (to be Felt)...

without (after a while) sighing, moaning, screaming, cursing, grumbling and even calling (Her) names, or whatever expression of pain – She, Feeling in and as Her Own Body What He Does, cannot else than Recognize This Humble Gift sooner or later (or on Consciousness-Level, Beyond time, even Immediately) and Must, cannot else than Surrender in His Total Embrace of Her (Pain). Only There, in (and even as) His Feeling-Seeing Heart She Finds HerSelf, Her Truth, Her Potential Love Explodes in This Humble Heart of His and is Forever Now Manifested as Divine Woman.

Busy as people are with fulfilling themselves and avoiding pain (or even with Realizing (and dwelling in) their Being), only very few do and will See the Value and the Naturalness of Meditating Pain – or in other words will Go Truly, Whole-Heartedly into the Process of Man and Woman, wherein by Nature the Male Force (of, in Itself Painless, Consciousness) Meditates, Sees, Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feels the Pain of the Female Force (or Unconsciousness). Man and Woman ‘Do’ This (Meditation) as One Body, (by Divine Nature) having different Roles however. She, as Divine Woman, Gives Him ‘Her’ Pain to Meditate in His Body. He Meditates Her Natural Resistance to (Consciously) Feel. In His Constant and Persistent Her Wholly Embracing Meditation of Her, She, not escaping His Fiery Heart Burning in Her, at a certain moment cannot prevent Herself any more from Loving and Recognizing Him, Her Love, and (therefore, inseparably Connected with This) also starts to Feel (the same Pain). Only by (Consciously) Meditating this One Pain (of the world, of people, of karma), Man and Woman (can and Do) Love (Each Other and at all). Forgetting about (the continuous existence of) Pain is forgetting Love, letting Love escape into and die away in the mind or to and in the (separate) heart(-level). Without Body no (Conscious) Pain, without Pain no Love. It’s not a big deal, this Pain that everybody has so (incredibly) much resistance to. Divine Man and Woman don’t care about it. They Live Reality, They Live Pain, They Live Love. They don’t have to (try to) get something (specific) from Reality (whether love or something else), They Humbly Live It (as Themselves, as One Divine Body).

Indeed, Woman Loves, and can Only and at all Love the Man Who Takes and Consciously Meditates Actually (all of) Her Pain in His Heart – and Radiates this, Now Conscious Pain, Back to Her, so She can Feel (it). And, She, Divine Woman, believe it or not, is Happy with this. Finally (a) Man Takes Her Completely, Lives Her Pain, Darkness, Unconsciousness, as Himself, instead of as usual separating Himself from Her and secretly wanting something of Her. The latter She cannot Recognize as Man and thus not Truly Love. She fools Herself if She tries to make Herself believe that She loves Him, but She’s just confused in fact by His Potentially being Man, by His Male physical body and Male energy.

Woman can, on Deep Level, actually feel lighter if Man and Woman Go

Together (and Consciously) in Her Darkness, earthly heaviness, and Her Pain is Actually Being Transcended. This is something totally different from – instead of right through the Pain – being guided around it or away from it by (egoically) going into the subtler spiritual (and less or hardly painful) realms and feeling light(-hearted) because of that. The True Man Guides Woman right into the Pain, Consciously and in Constant Oneness with Her – and He is the First to Feel it. This is His Natural Love for (and as) Her. Him Who Does This She Loves, Honours, Respects, She is Faithful to and can Finally spread Her legs for without being Torn in Two.

89

When Man and Woman contract

Man(-form), on deep, usually not felt Level, contracts if for whatever reason He is not able to manifest, to give what He has to offer to the world (in Fact: to Woman): His (version of, usually contracted) consciousness, if He is (and which cannot be avoided in the True Process) too weak still or at the moment or again and again, to Breathe immediately or constantly and Wholly through the Inherently Contracting Female Force.

Woman(-form) contracts if She is in a situation where Her (potential) love doesn't manage to stream out of Her to Her beloved(s), in the first (and Ultimately Only) place: to Man, where Her Pain stays stuck, where Her Ego 'protects' Her against Be(com)ing One with Man, where She's deluded by (illusory) self-interests.

When He, His Gift is not Recognized, not Received by the earth, by Woman, He contracts, energy blocks. If He can, Allows to, Feel the Pain of this not (Truly) being Received and gives this (Made Conscious, or: Transcended) Pain (back, or in fact: finally) to the Earth, to Woman, He Grows into Consciousness more and more, Deeper and Deeper. Every (Conscious, Allowed and in Reality Embedded, True) Frustration of this kind will, instead of straightly by the earth, make Him being Received, Recognized by (and even as) the Divine, the Whole. In the End He is Completely Transcended, doesn't exist as a (separate) person any more but Functions (as Divine:) as Compassion-Consciousness on Earth – even as Earth – for the seemingly Unconscious Divine Female Energy Recognized Him Now, or: Recognized Herself Now as Him, and, in this Recognition (of Him as Consciousness), Bowed for Him (in Gratitude and Love: Finally the Man arrived Who is Able and Whole-Heartedly Willing to Free Her (from Her Darkness)). Finally He Came, He Who did not – like all Man-forms – say No to (the Conscious Feeling of) suffering, to Her Pain, That He Took (in) as His Own, His lost, forgotten pain, that Finally Releases in the Presence of His Open Eyes, of His Wounded Heart.

As long as Man(-form) has still the 'normal' egoic separative tendency to not Want but to dissociate from Her Pain, from Her aching bonds, as if it would be something 'other', not Him, as long as He doesn't Feel it in His own Body and Whole-Heartedly, as long as He arrogantly says, with or without words, that this (stuckness, attachment to (whatever) forms, Her inherent problematizing of life itself) is Her problem, not His, He cannot Free Her and thus not HimSelf, for Ultimately Man and Woman are not Separate. In this attitude He is contracted, for every, even the subtlest

separation between Man and Woman, every form of denying, not Whole-Heartedly Living Oneness of Man-Woman, makes Him contract (and also Her, by the way).

If He is not too far gone, not drowned in the Unconscious Female Force of Separation (like far most Man-forms are) He can Feel the Pain of this separation, as energetic contraction in the Whole-Energetic Body – and can Feel the Natural or Divine (and not egoic, strategic, wanting to help) Urge to ‘Do’ something about this cramped separation, this seemingly endless contraction or in Fact to Allow (in Recognition) Something Endlessly Bigger than Him to Do the Work and (He will) Act-Feel as This Something, to, Naturally, Let the Female Force return in the Male Force of Seeing, in the Source, to Allow the unravelling of the contraction – on the Deepest Level, as on more superficial levels contraction is unavoidable and even Necessary. In Fact the Whole Divine Deepening Process even Consists of contraction and decontraction or releasing it Consciously by Seeing and not resisting the resistance (that is Natural, Integral part of the Duality of Existence) any more. The Universe, Consciousness Expands in pulses; without contraction no expansion, widening (or Deepening) is possible.

This is important to See. Most try to go straight to some kind of free state, slave of more or less subtle egoic tricks or seductions, even if it is in roundabout ways and in whatever form this free state is appealing to them – to a state of No-contraction (ultimately). There is no straight or roundabout way to Freedom. In Fact there is no way. There is only the Always Non-Compromisable Straightness of Truth Itself. In Allowing the Straight One Truth Necessarily in and by and as the Heart, the Dual movement of the world, of everything, is noticed more and more and in the End Totally, Radically: namely (in this case) contracting (into form) and releasing again (in the Formless). Then, if Seeing is Radical, all attachment to one side of the Duality (here: no contraction), is Surrendered, Freed. This attachment to one side of the coin is the same as judgement of the other side, which is the same as energetic resistance to that side (to contraction, unfreedom). Woman’s and Man’s Process only Proceeds if They Stop or again and again See in (His) Neutrality (all) the judging of the unconscious Female Sticking Force, and (in and as Him) Allow Her, Necessarily in Pain, to Be Seen in His Clear Eyes.

It is, in the End, truly, not Man Who judges the Female Force, but Woman not accepting (to See) what She Knows inside Her, that which She seems and fears and thinks to be or even Be. Man-forms who are judging the Female Force are in fact unconsciously living the Female Force in them, afraid of it, afraid to Truly Connect to and Whole-Bodily Feel this indeed very, extremely powerful (and painful) Force. However, denying the truth, the existence or actuality of the separative Force or trying to fight it, only makes it ‘worse’. Only the True Embracing (Truth) Loving Eyes of the

True, (in Woman) Humble(d), Conscious Man can and do Stop the Separative Force (from its usually underground, devastating, into forms contracting work) – Which is not Inherently Necessary by the way. However, It Happens Already, on whatever (noticeable) scale.

When, thus, Man and Woman contract – for this Necessarily Goes Together, is One Two-Bodied (Divine) Process, Woman doesn't contract on Her Own (even if in the Duality of Man and Woman She is associated with the contracting movement) – there is nothing to do... Nothing than to Allow, to Allow Consciousness to Shine upon the pain of the contraction, the Pain that the contraction is. And to have some Conscious Fight in the meanwhile – as the Fight is then anyway, necessarily, the case already. Let's make it a nice humorous energetic fight, not a(n unconscious) drama. Let's Be Free in it – as in Living in and as (the Whole) Truth Man and Woman are always Free. Sometimes one cannot help to laugh while cursing when, after some huge contraction has been Felt through, some big energetic fight seems to have finally come to an end (for the moment), again some crazy (new) big pain reveals itself in the Heart – whether left, right or in the middle of the chest or even in the whole area, or maybe in the (back of the) third chakra, also one of Pain's (or Unconsciousness') favourites (however a very different sensation).

The Truly Humble, Divine, Man and Woman, not surrendering (thus, in this Humbleness) to any norms of people, of society, Must Laugh when They See that it only gets 'worse and worse', that means: the more Pain They, by (Divine) Nature Are Willing to Whole-Heartedly, Two-Bodied Feel through, the more the Divine Finds Them Suitable, Usable, and Grants Them to Feel even more Pain of (and That is) Unconsciousness to Transcend into Consciousness and Allow Them to Go Deeper and Deeper into the Same Bloody Pain that They have Felt already a thousand times before, to Go Deeper and Deeper into the Core or Heart or Essence of (and as) the Universe. No rest. No retirement. Not before the physical Bodies give up finally. No problem. The Divine, as Its Two Bodies, as Man and Woman, always laughs when It cries, It Always Laughs, at least (and most of the time) Silently inside, and sometimes It cannot hold it any more and bursts out laughing – Seeing as These Humbled Bodies that It moves with no one moving, It contracts with no one doing anything (wrong or right), Seeing There is No Escape, Only Truth, Seeing that when Man and Woman Truly Found Each Other, Looked Each Other in the Eye for Once and for Good, and Allowed to Be Totally Down, in the Flesh, They Became One, nothing ever can go wrong any more (nor right), They are Relieved of the whole drama of Man and Woman – by Living the Drama, Consciously.

Contraction comes and They See their love disappearing and They wave as to an old friend: bye bye, See you. See you soon.

*Man or the Formless Contracts into a point, form – Woman
Releases the form into the Formless, the Whole, the Free³¹⁷*

Man, not so much ‘Has to’ but, by Nature, Already Takes on or Adopts the contraction of, or coming via, Woman and thus ‘also’ contracts. He, Disappeared in – or: Wholly Consciously Living as – His Function, then releases it Consciously. If not, They (Both, as One Process) cannot Grow (further, Deeper).

Man, again and again, if Meeting Woman, or form-consciousness – and this Meeting cannot and is not to be avoided – needs to contract into a ‘point’. On (energetic-)Bodily level this Process can Be Felt. His Growth, that is: the Manifestation of His Consciousness on earth, Happens by this dual, pulsing movement: contracting – or Surrendering His Freedom – into a form, a knot; and then, with no instruments, no tricks, only by Consciousness Finding (slow or fast, soft or hard) His Freedom again, He Lets the knot, the fixed form-point Melt into the Whole, into Freedom. And again, no break, He contracts Himself into a (terribly painful) knot: the Whole Universe into one point, one dot of energy – to Free Himself again... This (Dual Process of contracting and expanding – or: of Woman and Man) is an ever-Deepening Process. There is no ‘solution’ for (Something That is) a (Natural) Process (Which, Inherently, is Non-problematic in Itself).

Consciousness (or: the One) May Do the Whole Work ‘for’ and in Fact as Him, this doesn’t take away the fact that His Body falls apart (energetically, but to be noticed physically as well), in Meeting the Woman-Force, form-consciousness, at least if He is not separating Himself from Her (which (into unfreedom Surrendered Free Position) is not at all a common affair in this world). By Her Separative Force His Body is scattered into many pieces, into form. He has (the Function) to Make it One again, to put Himself together again.

A Man-form who Connects to Her, who Sacrifices His Freedom, is commonly considered a softy, not to be used by, not useful (or attractive) for Woman, for He seems to lack the energetic power to truly Penetrate Her with His potentially freeing energy. There is a misunderstanding here, related to the following. Egoic Woman – lost in (the ‘normal’ perspective of) time-space – wants to be ‘filled’ now. Consciousness however Works without time. It can be that, seen from the ‘normal’ time-perspective, it takes indeed very long until a (more) Connecting Man(-form) is able to and does

317 See further chapter 91.

Transcend the Form-Pain of Woman in and through His Body and can give it, Radiate it (energetically) back to Her, now Made Conscious. A softy, one could say, indeed Learns (very) slowly. A ‘macho’ – if the other of the extreme is being used to make things clear(er) – or: not-Truly-Connecting Man, does not Learn at all and can not be Used at all by Woman (for Her Liberation). Part of Her necessary suffering-Process is to Learn that She cannot really Use a macho Man-form, He’ll always stay separate from Her. He cannot be taught how to Connect, how to Surrender His lonely freedom. He can only be rejected, this is the only Way He Learns. He’ll have to (Learn), by Nature, if Woman Takes Her Self (or the Divine Woman That She Really Is) Seriously and rejects the non-Connecting Man. If She allows the macho (unlimitedly or at all) in Her body, He has no (necessary) impulse (of frustration) to Learn, to Truly Connect to Woman. As long as Woman chooses for Ego, for the energy of the non-Connecting Man-form, for supposed or relative safety, She cannot Truly Grow. Her Divine Task is to reject the unconscious, and non-Connecting Man – by Which (Rejection) evolution of Mankind Develops.^{318, 319}

If His Beloved is not Open yet for Him but – as is (relaxingly) inevitable, living in this world of form – took in or associated with forms, He, the Conscious Man (Who cannot not Feel, not deny the painfulness of forms) gets (very) sick, nausea all over His Body, picking aches here and there and whatever inconveniences. Only if She, again and again, Recognizes Him, He Beyond the forms, Who He Really Is, the Formless, and Opens for Him, for His Being, His Consciousness, if He – by Seeing-Feeling Her, by Actually Whole-Bodily Living Her – can Make Her Truly Bow for the Real (Him) again (Beyond any form) then the pain stops, there is relief. Then Her Being Opens subsequently on all levels, in all chakras (or: life-spheres), not just one or two or a few. All the chakras Need to Open again and again (and thus close again and again, even though one or some of them may be damaged more than others in and by meeting (stuck) forms) in the ever Deepening and Necessarily Done Together Process of Oneness of Man and Woman, of Manifesting Consciousness on earth, in the (world of) form, of Surrendering back the forms into the Formless, of the Universe Becoming Conscious of Itself as Consciousness.

In many places or parts in the Body (if not all) He will Feel different kinds of pains – which is followed by Her Feeling (of many times the same parts, pains,

318 See chapter 46.

319 This doesn’t mean at all that Woman(-form) shouldn’t reject a ‘softy’ if and whenever such a Man-form lingers to Stand (up) in Her world of Energy and doesn’t Give Her Energetically (and Consciously) back what He ‘took in’ from Her (form-cramp). On the contrary.

however surely not necessarily the same) if and when She Opens again (or still) for Him. It is Necessary in the Divine Man-Woman Process that She (also) starts to Feel, becomes Conscious or Aware of the Pain in Her Body. He cannot Do It alone. The Divine Human Process is Necessarily, by Divine Law – as Duality is Part of Reality – a Two-Bodied Process (of One Body).

By experience, in the long run, They Learn what Processes are going on, what kind of karma, or even whom They are Meditating,³²⁰ if and when They are Feeling particular pains in specific places.

After, as Consciousness, being chased away from the earth – again and again – Man – again and again – Comes Back, or let's say: Expands again from the one point (or form) into All, into the Universe, into a or the Whole.

By Nature, to be able to Expand again first indeed Man, paradoxically, contracts into one point. As usual, the opposite is required from what one would expect if not Understanding (the functioning of) Duality: When the not nice side of the coin of Life is occurring, the Ego goes automatically to the other side instead of, naturally, allowing the difficult side to get stronger (even) (in Consciousness). When one is stuck the thing is to get 'more' stuck, anyway to Feel it better and better, wholly, Consciously. In Going to one's Being too early (or at all, karmically bound, unconsciously personally involved, unWhole) one misses the Point.

Contracting into one point means that the tension that is already there 'somewhere' becomes Manifested finally. It takes on a (better tangible, undeniable) form – and, (only) by that, releases. Expansion is possible. Everything needs form, in order to Grow, to Go further, Deeper – not without the Conscious Presence of the Formless though. In tensing muscles (from pain for example) this (Natural contracting) can be allowed, in the pulling together of the face, in snorting, or in emotional sense, in a rage of anger, or in an argument. Having sex is another (however usually not the first) possibility. Allowing all this spontaneously is not so much another option, but rather the only True Option (Beyond all seemingly doing as a self, wanting personally to get rid of something), in following the natural call of the Body, in looking for and giving a form to the tension in the (in fact Whole) Body – like in a massage one is looking for the tension instead of trying to avoid it because it might hurt. Only, as indicated already, if Consciousness is not 'in', it all doesn't Work. Only a momentary relief can be the case, like after orgasm. Only Consciousness Itself – Contracting into a point, form – Makes a True Difference, Works. And in Fact this contracting even more into a point happens to Allow Consciousness the opportunity to have full Clarity

320 The person who is Meditated by Man and Woman can 'even' be identified by the kind of (unique) smell of the farts that in the Transcendence-Process come out of (especially) the Male Body.

about it. Without form, no Clarity. But, important, Consciousness doesn't get lost in the form. It's always Aware what It is doing Beyond the apparent (forms).

Whereas Man is, by Divine Nature, Urged to give up His Wholeness and to contract into a point, a form, Woman – from the other (but Ultimately Same) side – is (by Her Own Nature, Which is Him) Urged to give up Her contraction, Her holding on, attachment to forms, to the supposed safety that form(s) would supply, Her unwillingness to See, that is: Her stubborn wanting to See by and as Herself, Her form-consciousness, and Surrender this all (which is all the same) in His Freedom, in the Whole, in Vulnerability, in Not-knowing, in Letting Go of everything. In Her energetic Body She can Feel this (Letting Go, Releasing, Relaxing) as Opening for Him, for the Whole – Which (Whole) is paradoxically but Necessarily however apparently Coming in and as a (Male) form, One form.

Usually before Consciously (and apparently instead of Her) Opening for Him She starts to become (more and more) aware of, to feel in whatever way the pain of the contraction that was in fact already the case and that She as Receptive Force 'took in', associated with, and that has been Meditated by Man already and now has been Radiated back by Him as a blow, hit (or Transparent Bulldozer, or Thick, Full Space) of Conscious Energy. She, as He before, can feel sick all over, Her Body can be one big nausea. This is Unconsciousness being Meditated and, as Consciousness Develops in Man and Woman, taking on a more and more feelable, perceptible form.

Without Man completely taking on and in 'Her' Pain She cannot truly or Consciously Feel all this normally hidden pain – of Unconsciousness. Strangely enough (for Ego, which always wants to avoid pain, or Feeling in general) She is Grateful to Him (if) He Shows Her all this pain, nausea, uncomfortableness, energetic suffering – not only because this Honest, Open, Selfless Feeling would Liberate Her (indeed) but more or Deeper even because She – Beyond all Her egoic motives – is, by Nature, in Love with Truth, with Man, the Male Force.

The more macho-type Man stays – by being in this Female world – in the contracted form, unable to Release His Body,³²¹ the unconsciously meditated (Female) forms into the (Inherently Vulnerable) Whole again, unable thus to Guide Woman (in)to Her Wholeness. This Man-type seems strong, made out of one piece, but He is in fact a (stuck) bundle of (Her unconscious) forms not able to Relate them to, Bring them back to His True State, His Oneness, to Relax them into the Formless – only

321 This doesn't mean (at all) that a soft(er) Man-type would be so good in this. As indicated before, He doesn't have the power, courage to release the Body-cram that is taken in, associated with – afraid to hurt 'mommy' with this (and in fact to lose 'mommy' by this).

seemingly able to get rid of them again and again by anger, sex, sports, jokes and so on (but not for Real, as Consciousness is not Present). He cannot Truly Connect to Woman – and that’s why sometimes He ‘is’ or looks more relaxed or present – for He would get and in fact gets lost in Her (form). He has no (or very little or only hidden, unmanifested) True Power. He cannot fulfil His True Function as Man to Consciously Feel (the Pain, associated with Her, with) Her forms, as for Feeling movement is strictly Necessary – and He gets (totally) stuck, He’s such a big bunch of stuck pain that He cannot feel it (any more). He’s helpless, powerless in this. He can only show Her forms, try to please Her, impress Her (with forms, including (or even in the first place) His own) – but not Show Her what She by Nature Wants, the Formless. Bursting out in anger – when Her form-fuss gets too much for Him – is, in itself, not truly Releasing Her forms if this (outburst) is not Allowed Consciously, in Love. Man is to Allow Consciously, in Constant Feeling, the Constant and Dual Process of Man and Woman, Releasing into the Formless, and Contracting into form(s). If the Swing stops somewhere He cannot Function as (True) Man, nor Allow His Woman to Live Her Being, Her Divine Woman. For This, Movement is Indispensable, Living the Dual, Inherently Painful Swing.³²²

To Allow His Woman to (Truly, Whole-Heartedly) Live Her Woman He Feels how again and again the right or Male side of His human body gets crushed in meeting the Female Force, weakened. He notices this weakening – that at the same Time He is laughing and angry about – is limiting if not (totally) prohibiting His Manifestation on earth to Take Place. After a while He, Naturally, gets fed up with this weakening of His Function(ing) and He Allows the Other Force, the ‘Male Force’, to take over again (from the Female Force) – or in Fact Allows It Its Primary Position again (for, in Itself, It is all the time present ‘somewhere’). He Radiates back to Her, His Female Form, that which – in and by this Process of Conscious weakening and being Fed Up with it again when the time is ready for this – is Made Conscious. He cannot be (too) soft here, He Knows what He is doing. With Male Determination He, Impersonally, Fights, Forces³²³ Himself a way back again, into the (whole) Body – totally fed up with all this unclarity as result and cause of the weakening of His Body (especially

322 It is a ‘spiritual’ egoic Lie that Realizing the Divine, the (Ultimate) One, would mean that no (or even less) Pain would be experienced any more. On the contrary, (Only) the One Lives Consciously Duality (and thus Pain).

323 No matter how contradictory it seems, ‘Forcing’ oneself (or Oneself) a way back can be and Ultimately is Part of the Process of Allowing Force. It is, Allowed Consciously, not denying or suppressing the Force of Oneness, of the Whole That is Already There, and That’s (sometimes) Fed Up with being torn in pieces. Through and even as self (or Self) this One Force Makes Itself Known and Works. This ‘Forcing’ doesn’t need to be (but can be) done as an ego.

noticeable in the right side of His body).

If He, Using (and not denying) (all) His Force to Give Back to Consciousness this Body, Its centre, manages, from this weakness, from this being scattered, from being Disintegrated, to Contract into ‘one point’, into one-pointedness again³²⁴ – and thus, paradoxically, Melts into the Whole again – He or His Consciousness Expands, will be Present more (or Deeper) than was the case before the weakening and contraction. His Consciousness is busy Manifesting in this ‘hell’ of Meditating (His) Woman, His Form, and, in that Unavoidable Process (and indissolubly connected with this), is Letting Itself, Its Body (thus), be weakened and contracted – and resurrected. In other words: He is Integrating (on earth – by simultaneously and Consciously Allowing Contraction (or Unfreedom, or one-pointedness) and Letting go of Contraction (or: Allowing Freedom), by Allowing the Duality of Disintegration and Integration).

The Man Who Lets Himself in all Consciousness be weakened and contracted will Radiate the Truth. His Consciousness – Itself, in Its Purity, that means: no space left at all for any Male ‘person’ to be glorified, credited with in any sense – Goes Down, Penetrating Woman, the earth.

Ultimately, ‘after’ and in the intake of or association with form, Only the Realization (and Living in the Moment) of Oneness Itself – that means thus, Necessarily, Including Allowing and not resisting or denying or belittling the (Inherently and Constantly Painful) reality of Duality, of Form³²⁵ – ‘Brings’ Oneness again to Man, or the Dissolving of the many into the One, or the Restoring of the Truth of Oneness of Consciousness and Energy – not any (Energetic, and therefore Egoic) trick(s). It is Pure Consciousness That Does the Work.

For Woman the Same. Only the Realization of Oneness of Him Melts the stone-ness (consisting of the many) into the Free One, Lets His Oneness (of His Oneness and Her Duality) Shine through Her stuckness (of forms), Take Her Over.

324 This is not a smooth, structured, clear process and can take many ‘attempts’ or states of being fed up with it, just like a little child falls down many times before it learns to stand (and walk), firmly in life.

325 Yes, this means indeed that without Constantly Feeling, Being Aware of Pain, Oneness is not Truly Realized – only Heartedly maybe, but not Whole-Bodily, only as Man, not as Woman, and not Wholly, not Truly therefore, as the Truth is Man and Woman (or: the Painless One and the Painful many or Duality), not only the, indeed true, Truth of Man(’s Oneness).

*His Male Body gets crushed (again and again) by the incredibly strong
Female Force
Later also His Female Body becomes Aware of this Pain, of this
weakening*

He, whether in Male or Female body, becomes weakened in His Body if the Female Force is Met (especially when³²⁶) Consciously, Associated with, not Separated, run from, not just safely observed (as Consciousness) but Actually Whole-Heartedly Felt. This Meeting, Happening all the time in Fact (but mostly not Consciously), seems to take away His strength, power, His determination, His Life-force, energy, His Consciousness even. On (energetic) bodily level this is true, however not on the 'Level' (or as the Truth) of Oneness. He, Consciousness Meditating Her, Unconsciousness, is a thorough, painful, energy demanding Affair for the (Conscious, human) Body in and as which this Takes Place – in Fact for every Body but, again, mostly Bodies are not Aware or even aware at all of this (Meditation Taking Place), of the Fight between Consciousness and Unconsciousness, they 'are' too stony to Feel the Pain in it, the dynamics and the stuckness.

The Unconscious Female Force Fights the Male Force of Consciousness which (Fighting) becomes more obvious when She is 'in danger' of becoming (too) Conscious and She cannot accept this, (too) afraid of Disappearing in Him which would seem nothingness, emptiness to Her, death (of Her self, which is not untrue). It is Her nature, She cannot else than Fight (then), to survive. This is the 'moment' where the Always Already Existing Fight manifests as weakening Pain in His Body – not as 'normal' pain if this would exist, picking pain or so, however this is many times also part of the Deal, but as His Whole Energetic (including, thus, the physical) Body sickening strange kind of 'nausea' often starting in the Heart-chest-area and spreading throughout and in due course noticed in the whole Body. He, the Open, to (True, Divine) Woman Dedicated Man, Feels weakened all over, feels like if not He then at least (and in fact) His Body 'wants' to die, so miserable He feels, almost dead, and anyway unable to function any more. The life-energy has been blocked (by Her resistance against Consciousness).

326 In fact this weakening always happens, but in Unconsciousness one can usually go on with life, activities, social meetings and so on, as if nothing happened. One is not aware that the Body loses more and more Life-Force and is 'becoming' more and more a form.

No complaint, by the way – as Man never complains. The True Surrendered Man Knows His Body is His Instrument, His Truth. He is His (Conscious) Body. Man who is too good for this (Conscious-Bodily, Pain-Meditating Life), for weakening, cannot Truly Be (with) Woman – and then, thus, Woman cannot Be with Her Beloved, which is only Possible if He is Strong enough to Let Himself Be Consciously weakened.

Although in Fact He doesn't fight, for He Exists as No-Fight, He Feels in and as His Body Her Fighting Him, Her (natural) Resistance to (Surrender back into) Him, to Melt as form Consciously in the Formless. (To disappearing unconsciously or in Unconsciousness She has not the same objections, if at all.) He Feels this Inherently Painful Fight Wholly, Whole-Heartedly and thus Whole-Bodily for He Is No-Separation, He doesn't deny the Fight between (Her) Fight and (His) No-Fight. Especially (but surely not only) the right (which is the Male) side of His Body³²⁷ gets crushed, a big blow, hit, again and again, when She (sometimes more vigorously and obviously) Fights Him, Has to Fight Him.

Being (next to Abiding as the Formless (Consciousness)) inevitably ('also', Simultaneously, and Ultimately even without difference between these) in the energetic world, in the Body, in Form, He cannot else than Fight back (sooner or later), as the Laws of Her World cannot be ignored, part of (His Whole) Reality as they are – and action in the world of energy gives reaction. If there would be no Fighting back (from Him) His (human) Body would surely die. On a Deeper 'Level' however (and even at the same 'time') He 'Fights' back with (or in fact as) His Consciousness, with No-Fight in Fact. This is His undefeatable 'Weapon'. And He Knows He Has

327 The right, Male side of the Body feels free, wide, spacious, flexible. The left Female side feels more solid, fixed, inflexible, compact. When(ever) the Man- or Consciousness-Resisting Force is big, the right side may appear to be fallen apart, crushed, deadened, depleted from life-force, from radiance, while the left side may (seem to) be still untouched. The right can feel much shorter or smaller than the left. If He Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Meditates through the weakening, as Consciousness 'Proves' He's not afraid of Her Big Force but Humbly Meditates the forgotten Pain in it, of Her, then (or even without this Conscious Meditating) the right side may miraculously expand much and appear to be very big, long now, having no limits even, while the left side is still the same but feels, in comparison, very small now, contracted, in its solidness, formness, apparently not being able to hold or allow the Life-Force that Makes the right side, associated with the Formless, expand so much.

(This is not a description of how things sooner or later would necessarily be experienced, even though it's not improbable that in the Process of Man and Woman – Which is 'also' very physical(-energetic) and in and by Which one becomes more and more Sensitive – one will sometimes have a similar experience. It is (just) a sign that can make the process easier to follow, Understand. Through Body's experience one Learns.)

Already Won. Even if His Body would be killed in the heat of the Fire, of the Fight, It, Consciousness Takes on new Forms. Consciousness cannot be killed. It gets only stronger in the energy-world (and the sign of this is) when the Female Force of Unconsciousness Fights It, apparently has to Fight It.

One of Her main ‘tricks’, or consequences of Her Fight, is that His spine becomes disconnected to a great extent – not totally, then His Body would die. To keep Consciousness away from Her, from the earth,³²⁸ She separates His head energetically from the trunk, from the Heart. Especially in the neck – the physical place for this – this can be felt but in fact in the whole area of head, neck, shoulders, upper back. His (physical) brains start to function perceivably less or even much less. At the lower end of the spine the pelvis is disconnected from the trunk, from the Heart, by Her Female Separative Force, weakened so much that He, needing the Body on earth, cannot function any more or hardly in a normal, energetic way, His (energetic) power is (almost) gone. He feels as if He has to dig, plough through a very thick mist of form, disabling Him to Do His Work, to Manifest His Consciousness – however, Beyond the apparent, this Ploughing Is His Work and the form-mist thus Enables His Divine Work. And He Sees that it’s true, Her Force, Her Resistance to Him, is so incredibly big, it will take very very long before His Consciousness Really Becomes Manifested here on earth, and very much and Strong Never-doubting Determination and Dedication is Demanded (Which is not at all a problem, by the way, This is His Nature – even if He’ll never Manage He will go on), before the illusion Truly Returns in the Truth.

In Her Fight, Her defence against and denying of Him, it is the Conscious Male Body that is the first to become stuck, stressed, weakened, tortured, crushed³²⁹ – originally Associated as it is with Consciousness Already. After an (undetermined) while, if He Allows Consciousness to Give His Body back some energy and slowly or suddenly (obviously) starts to Fight back, to return from the dead, to resurrect, starts

328 See chapter 70.

329 As mentioned before and next to the neck-area, especially – and not for nothing – His pelvis is weakened very much by the Female Force, the energy there depleted considerably and the natural, dual, pulsing movement of the pelvis (needed for His Work) is blocked to whatever extent, all – even if intentionless – to prevent the Penetration of the earth with His (unconsciously) feared Conscious Energy. It can be experienced as a strange sensation in the (entire) lower back, some band of tingling deadness from left to right (without moving in that direction).

When Man is Fed Up (again) with being deadened, a wild, forceful moving with the pelvis, turning around in circles and in whatever form it takes spontaneously, and/or an intense spiralling movement downward of the entire body (like a corkscrew), can do ‘miracles’, to get back in power, to – and this is Something Totally Different and yet totally related, intertwined, inseparable – Restore and Bring Deeper on earth, in the energy, Man’s Conscious Presence, the Male Force (Beyond force(s)).

to Radiate back to His in and to Him Surrendered Female Body of Consciousness, also She starts to feel bad, sick, like vomiting, gets pains here and there in Her Body or at one place (at first, obviously). Pain (or cramp) in the solar plexus is very likely to occur, in Her ovaries,³³⁰ womb, belly, at one (or sometimes more) of the three places of the Heart- (or chest-)area, left, middle or right, in Her throat, in Her jaws, at the back of the head, just under or around the lowest point of the skull. Headache may occur and in principle every place of the Body can start to hurt, to feel crushed, or (very) uncomfortable. The same holds true for Him.

He is, on Consciousness Level anyway but also in His Male Body, also the first to feel the in this Process or Fight of Man- and Woman-Force very common pain in or around the lower ribs (backside and especially on the sides of the 3rd chakra, the chakra of (Female) control). Inside His anus it can hurt like hell at a certain moment – like one continuously stabbed knife or again and again stabbed knives in it – which, if He Allows the Body to Wholly Surrender to and in (and Relax in) the Fight, can be an indication of a breakthrough (to a Resurrection, for Consciousness to Manifest Its Piercing through Unconsciousness). If the ‘Intake’ of the Female Separative Force that They, Man and Woman as One Body in two bodies, are Meditating, is big or (on the other hand, very) subtle, it can take rather some time before, after His Body, Her Body becomes Aware (too) of at all the fact of the Intake (or (cramping) Association with Form, Unconsciousness) and of the painful Process of Transcending and He can Invite or Urge Her (more than once) to (sometimes: for god’s sake) Feel, Which She, Her body ‘forgets’ in the mist of the Unconsciousness that She is originally Associated with and which now again has to take over Her Body as that which is to be Meditated by Him, by Consciousness.

He Urges Her to Feel also the Pain that He right from the beginning (of the ‘Intake’) or at most a little later Felt Already. They Are Convicted to Each Other, At All, but This Conviction (only) becomes Totally Clear if They are Totally Surrendered in Each Other. If She doesn’t (start to) Feel, doesn’t Become also Conscious As Him of the Pain Involved in the particular (karma-)Intake and at all, He cannot Function any more here on earth – but in Fact at all. (Only) out of Love for, Attraction to Him, and given the fact that He persists to Meditate Her, Her Pain, form-stuckness, She, His Female Body, indeed starts to Feel Her ‘Own’ Pain He’s Inviting or Urging Her to Feel, to Become Conscious of, to Live Whole-Bodily and Whole-Heartedly

330 Indeed, in an intense Process of Seeing, Uncovering the Formless Truth That the Heart Is, of Shining Man’s Light in Woman’s Darkness – which, although She Resists this, on a Deeper Level and in sort of splits then She can be Willing to Allow – Woman can actually feel pain in Her ovaries, as they are the physical counterpart of Woman’s natural attachment to (reproduction of) form, to keeping form(-interests) in the Dark. It hurts when Man Sees Her.

(through). She Surrenders again to Whole-Hearted Feeling (Which Is Consciousness) and only Now, with also Her Surrender (to Conscious Feeling), They can at all and Do Transcend the Pain Given to Them, already ‘waiting’ for the next manifestation of the Same Pain in Their Bodies.

All the chakras, again and again, need to be Felt through in Their Bodily-Process of Transcending the world’s Pain (of Unconsciousness). At specific moments certain chakras can be most painful or Pain-revealing, but whenever karma (that is: people’s – or even humanity’s, or even the Universe its – resistance to Consciously, as Whole Body, Feel) is being Meditated, all the chakras become polluted, poisoned, slimy, stuck, and their turning can even go the other way round. Man and Woman have to cover the whole route, again and again. Sometimes This Process of Making Unconsciousness Conscious in and as the Body through all levels, all chakras, can be followed as an apparently structured process wherein the pain or (big) discomfort or cramp or sickness or nausea or ‘strangeness’ or separation is neatly jumping from one chakra to the next one if one of them is ready, Totally Meditated, Felt through, Cleared from the mist of Unconsciousness – in Female Body from below upwards, in Male Body from above downwards (but also simultaneously in the opposite direction). Most of the times however it seems and is a more chaotic process, pain arising here and then suddenly something else somewhere else, or then again other pain simultaneously... Many times and structurally the 3rd chakra is blocked by the Female Force creating thus a separation between the lower chakras or spheres of life (in general the Darkness, Heaviness and Pain) and the higher chakras or spheres, usually associated with Light and Love, Peace and Oneness, pleasure and painlessness. Practically, a great deal of the Fight to Allow and keep on Allowing Consciousness to (Deeper and Deeper) Take Over the Body can be related to the unlocking and unravelling of the knot of the 3rd chakra, to Allow Consciousness to Burn and Pierce through the Fight over there, so that (at all) energy can pass this important threshold and reconnect or make One again the higher and lower realms of Life (or heaven and earth). True Man and True Woman can actually, (Bodily) Feel They Live other people’s lives, energetically, Consciously (and not only just some outstanding characteristic of someone, but Wholistically, the whole person with all the cramp going with it).

Man’s Body, in the Natural (and nothing to worry about) Attack of the Female Force, ‘falls apart’,³³¹ obviously into the ‘direction’ of the Formless with no glue any

331 Be aware, this holds true (or is more obvious) for the Conscious Man Living Consciously in and as Body – this Living as Conscious Body being so as He, as Man Itself, didn’t and doesn’t separate from Woman(’s world). Usually however this Body-weakening process is not so obvious in Man-forms, as, generally, they are very stiff and stuck as and in their body and, by ‘grace’ of Unconsciousness, they manage to function energetically ‘normally’ with their body, meaning (paradoxically) that they are not Present

more of the forms to keep it together, to let it Function as One in the world of form. The connective tissue in His Body seems to stop working and He Feels a Natural Urge to Fight Back, to stay alive and Functional in the Body. Woman's Body, on the contrary, gets very stuck, it goes into the 'direction' of becoming totally form (being totally unconscious, unaware of (Her Being in Fact) the Whole). There's only glue left, only connective tissue, no Space (of and for Him) any more. She seems to have become one, not One as Him though, but one form, one thick mist of forms where forms rattle on and on in the (seemingly separate world of Her) mind. And He seems to have become the many, He falls apart in many (bodily) forms separated from each other, Consciousness still being (somewhere) There but disable(d) to Truly Penetrate the many, to Manifest as One in and as the many, Her Form.

Unable to Die, however, He resurrects, He Fights Back, whether or not subtly, or both,³³² and Follows the Natural Movement that Wants to Reconnect His Bodily spine again. And so He comes back in the for life necessary tension of life³³³ – whereas She, His Female Body, can Relax, Release Her incredible tension (or the knot of stuck Duality) again in Him, only though if indeed He, in His Fight Back, in His crawling back into the Energy, starts to Radiate Back to Her, to His Female Body, the (Now) Transcended Pain, in Him already Freed cramp. They, in and as Their in and as Truth Surrendered Bodies, Live through the cramp of Her

in and as it. In general a Woman-body is more flexible, moveable, e-motional – originally associated with the Moving Female Force as it is by nature. That's why, usually, it is more obvious, sensible, perceptible, when She blocks and gets stuck. Man doesn't move anyway, not much difference will be noticed therefore if and when He blocks – unless He Allows Woman, Her movableness, more and more Consciously in His Heart, in His Body and is Willing to Energetically-Consciously Give Back to Her, to the earth, Her stuckness (as Unconsciousness) Transcended by the Allowing of the Meeting of Body and Consciousness, Woman and Man. The (usual) stuckness, hardness, of Man's body, not unimportant to notice, is His not Seeing (Fully) yet and not Living, not Consciously Guiding through His Body the Female Force. Woman is not Transcended in Him, in His Body yet, He didn't Allow Her yet (Fully, if at all). Only if Man and Woman are Together, Both Allowed (in Non-Separation, in Love), Softness will be there.

332 In Fact He Comes Back necessarily subtly as well as aggressively at the same time, however strange this might seem – 'subtly' being associated with Consciousness, 'aggressively' with Energy.

333 If in the dead(ened), fallen apart state His Body might feel very stiff, the seeming opposite of fallen apart, this doesn't mean that He would be Energetically Present on earth, in the for that necessary healthy tension of muscles, of connective tissue, but in fact of each and every of His Bodily cells. The cells are only (Fully) aLive, energized, radiating, vibrating, if the Potential (of the moment) of a(ny) specific Body of Consciousness is (again and again) Allowed to be Here, in the Spiritually Bodily Ordeal, as Itself, as Consciousness, in (and as) the world of Energy.

form-consciousness or, in other words, the cramp of Her Unconsciousness. If He Radiates Back the cramp, now Conscious, to Her She also feels weakened, even very suddenly sometimes – where just before She (not improbably) mistook what She felt for, or was still able to sense (in the cramp), energy, however crazily rushing energy. In Fact, this supposed energy was ‘borrowed’ or egoic energy, very restless, and (trying to) separate from or not wanting to return in Consciousness – at least no Consciousness was to be found any more in it, but also of this She was, self-evidently, not Conscious.

It is said that Man Allows the Bodily Process Top Down and Woman Down Up.

Man, as Consciousness, in the Necessarily Bodily Transcending Process, Takes Her, Woman(’s earth-bound Pain), Wholly in His Heart, that is, at once He Absorbs Her (Pain) in His Whole Body – although it might seem that She ‘Enters’ Him only in the higher Bodily, Spiritual regions (or chakras) – and He becomes almost Form Himself in This. Then, from Above His Body, He (indeed) Lets Consciousness Go Down all the way through His own Body (to (be Able to) Clear ‘Her’ (or Form) from Unconsciousness), till – after Guiding, Allowing, sometimes pressing the cramp (of Unconsciousness) all the way down – (smelly, karmic) farts can and many times will come out from below (a good sign) and, important, till He can, with the now (by in Body (or Energy) Descended Consciousness) Transcended energy, Penetrate Her. In this (‘Successful’, Necessarily Conscious) Penetration (in Which no person is ‘allowed’) He Knows Himself as Consciousness and can (at all) Free Her. He enters Her (with this Transcended Energy) from below – with or mostly without physical penetration. It goes up through Her Body. Smelly smells may come out now through Her mouth. Energetic (or, more rare, actual) vomiting of Her Body is not unlikely to occur. He Frees Her from unconscious stuckness in and of body, in and of form. She Lets Herself be Freed.

It’s not superfluous to add that the ‘other’, reverse process (of the One Sex) takes place as well in Man and Woman. That is: Also in Woman’s Body Consciousness Pervades Her from Above and Goes Down through all the Body’s chakras. Also in Man’s Body Energy goes from down upwards. But these are not so obvious (or ‘spectacular’) in comparison to Man’s ‘working’ Himself a way Down through the Body, to the earth³³⁴ and Her energetic outlets, Bodily freeing in the upward direction,

334 He can Allow spontaneous (hatha-)yoga-like postures and mudras (finger positions) in this, or worm-like movements (or as from a snake undoing itself from its old skin) or very fast stretching-like movements, snorting (old form-bound air out), roaring, farting, cursing, (sudden) tugging with the head, contracting of the belly-muscles, ‘making’ strange faces, jokes or (suddenly), Fed Up, stopping to react to any form, Abiding ‘stubbornly’ as Consciousness, or Allow talking in a rush (like Woman, jumping from one subject

from the binding earth to the Limitlessness Above.

Necessarily, if the Process is to Happen, Both Bodies, must be Willing to Allow this seemingly energetic process, that is in fact not just energetic in Nature but is to Occur Consciously. The Conscious, Ultimate (or Male) Aspect in it, Makes the True Process (of Man and Woman Uniting (Consciously)) at all Happen. Without It there would only be an endless chain of energetic reactions to energetic reactions (in the meeting and love and fight (which is, usually, love dwelling in unconsciousness) of Man and Woman).

(Ultimately) Only True Love, or the Love for and in Fact as Truth of and as Man and Woman, of and as Male and Female Body, can Go Consciously (Deeper and Deeper) in This One (and Only) Divine Process on earth – no person is able to (at all), in no way. This Process is Inherently Painful for It Is the Transcending of the Pain of Unconsciousness, or the not Seeing (as) and Living (as) the Whole, into Consciousness, into Consciously Being the Whole. It is no hallelujah-process. It is Nature and only Love is crazy enough for It. No body, living as form, could bear It. If Man and Woman Allow Their Natural Love for Each Other, It (Already) Happens (Consciously – and not very, unnoticeably slow in Unconsciousness, as is usually the case).

The Deeper She Loves Him – Which is the Same as or the Other Side of the Coin of His Humble Conscious Persistence to Meditate Her (Unconsciousness) – the harder time He and (or as) His Body in This One and Only-Existing Process will get and thus She in (and as) His Female Body too. But, all the more Worthwhile It will Be.

to another) if at all and if so usually happening in the beginning, just after the ‘Intake’, and so forth – in general Allow the Body how It wants to decontract by Itself, how to disentangle the knot (by which He fell apart) and all to Allow Consciousness to Manifest in the Energetic Body again (and, by That, Deeper).

Man 'Decides' whether or not and when Man- and Woman-form meet

Man cannot Truly Be with Woman, with Her Being, if He is all the time with Her (form).

(Only already) sleeping (for years) in the same bed (eight hours a day) weakens (at least the from Woman not separate) Man by nature – with the result that He cannot be there any more as Man for His Woman. Woman and Man become one sexless, lifeless, dead 'being' in two forms, out of which the for Life necessary Duality has disappeared – and the Duality did not disappear or transform into the Divine One but into a muddy, smelly one, a mess of blindness, mist, stuckness, unconsciousness, suppressed or forgotten or half-consciously and in irritation expressed fight, supposed togetherness or togetherness of only forms.

If also during the day Man and Woman see each other a lot or in some cases almost all the time, then there's only one possibility of staying or becoming Alive: a lot of time and energy and dedication has to be spent on the Natural Process of Man (-Force) and Woman(-Force) Meeting, a lot of (energetic) fights will and must Happen that have nothing to do with clashing personalities or so, but with Man and Woman Itself, with the two Opposing Forces of the Universe. Woman-Force (representing (and as) the Form, the many) cannot stand it to be separate from, not Truly One with Man (representing the Formless, the One) – although She's not (Fully or at all) Conscious of Their separation – and is and will be restless just until Final True Oneness of Man and Woman is a Living Conscious earthly fact (and not only an apparent Divine Fact, indeed (Always) Already the Case). Man, by nature, gets 'crazy' of Her restlessness, of all Her endlessly moving forms, whatever forms. The Universal Fight of the Form and the Formless is Already There; no one, no single two silly tiny earthly man and woman would or even could at all do anything wrong.

Man, representing the One, Consciousness, Has the Natural 'Task' or Function to, in and even forced, activated by the Pain of the relationship – which existence of 'relationship' at all means already not-Truly-Being-Together, but two separate entities trying to meet somehow, always trying to undo their Painful separation and simultaneously, oh impossible splits, trying to maintain the 'safe' separation – Bring (more and more and at all) Clarity about what is actually going on with Them, Man and Woman, in and with and as Their Meeting. Clarity is Rest. Without Clarity no

Rest. Woman's Nature is to (Want to) Follow Him, Listen to Him. If She cannot truly Allow Listening then the Man-form is in many cases too unconscious for Her and in some cases too strong, too conscious, which latter case means She would have to feel and go through more Pain than She, according to and as Her current Consciousness-Energy constellation, according to and as the Willingness to Manifest Her Being, Her Woman, Wants this moment or this life. She would have to feel and go through more Pain than She is willing to Surrender Her Ego, Her resistance, in (for Ego can only Be Surrendered in (the final Acceptance and Conscious Feeling of) pain, frustration). In both cases She can find another Man-form to whom She can Listen better, meaning whose consciousness She's better Able and Willing to Absorb, Receive. Practice shows however, sad enough, that many Man- and Woman-forms stay together out of safety-, sexual and power-, social or even spiritual and heart-reasons (and even out of convenience).

If Man and Woman are not frequently enough in the presence of Each Other's form then the Process of Man and Woman will also not be optimal in regard to Truly Meeting Each Other. Man in Principle has to decide this (frequency and length and Depth of meetings) – even though the Impulse to Meet, naturally comes from Woman – because He, by nature, cannot take more Female Form(s) in than He in and as His (Consciousness-Body) can (Transcend, deal with). Woman feels in Principle no limit in this respect (of meeting).³³⁵ Only, (and to Her (suppressed) anger and confusion and fear and despair) She might notice that 'Her' Man-form is getting more and more weak or angry or withdrawn, not present any more if the frequency and duration but especially intensity of Their meeting is beyond His natural limit. Man decides (thus), if only He was conscious – without Consciousness however there can be no 'True' Decision (or in Fact Humble Open-Hearted Feeling of what Reality 'Wants') and in that case 'decisions' or customs are only or merely 'made' by (inherently conditioned) motives (of sexual or love-desire, or of safety-, power- or 'spiritual' character). Of course, if Man fails to 'Decide' (or Feel) according to Nature (or if She wants to have control anyway) She will (try to) decide, but in this situation Nature cannot be Lived as She is not Aware of It (yet) and unconscious motives will decide, not Man's and Woman's Body in Truth, as Consciousness.

During and once there is a meeting of Man and Woman Woman, (as the first

335 Woman seems to feel no limit. Until He Truly Touches Her, Her Pain thus. Then She will start to say no.

The other situation where Woman-form says no to meeting with a Man-form happens when She intuitively or consciously feels or sees that Man (Beyond form) is not so much if at all Present (any more). What's the sense in meeting then, if there's no Man? Her whole world is about Man. This is, Ultimately, Her Only Interest – whether She Truly goes after Her Interest or, as usual, not (or 'safely' half).

to be) associated with (earthly) nature, ‘Decides’ about (having or not) sexual embrace of Man and Woman. It is the forms who, at a certain moment, are ready (or not) to be Taken by, Surrendered in, Melted in, the Formless again. If She, even unconsciously, feels Seen (That is Opened) by Him, She might ‘even’ all the time be available, willing and even want to make love (which Man-forms cannot misuse, and) which in practice, that means: in the world of forms, is not possible, because as Receiving Force She receives also a lot of (other) forms, other than Her (in Fact Formless) Beloved, that block Her from Truly opening even if She would want to and cannot else than Want this. Man then, again and again on His Knees, ‘has to’ Take in His Heart (and Transcend and Radiate back, by His Eye, His energy, (supposedly) His anger or tears, by Showing Her His non-separate detachment in (all of) it, or by any other form) Her pain of the forms that She, by living here, by and in the Process of Bringing or in fact Allowing Him (His Consciousness) into the world, ‘took in’, attuned to, consciously or unconsciously associated with. He Frees Her (again and again) if She is Willing to Bow (again and again and on the Deepest Level all the time) for Him – that is: for His Consciousness Making Conscious (and, thus, Transcending) Her Inherent Pain – and to Feel Whole-Bodily and Whole-Heartedly through this Pain (Radiated Back (but Now Transcended) by Him).

Man and Woman Working Together like This, Living Consciously the Inherently Painful Dual (but Ultimately One) Process of Opening and Closing of Woman for Man, cannot be stopped, by nothing, by no one, in Manifesting the Divine (Necessarily as Divine Man and Divine Woman) on earth, in Establishing (Man’s) Consciousness in the Female world of forms so much ‘lacking’ and ‘longing for’ It. The Divine One Reality (of Duality and Oneness) Itself is (Always) Already here, it’s up to Man and Woman to Recognize This (here on earth) and, thus, to Surrender (in)to It – even though alone Man nor Woman cannot do anything. The Love for the Other (Sex, Pole), the Motor of the Whole Process and the Process Itself, Has Been Divinely Given Already – nothing to be added to This by Man-forms and Woman-forms themselves as selves, ‘only’ to Be Allowed (Which, indeed, is as hell so painful and the Only Thing Worth Living for).

Man, in this Process, in Honesty, becomes more and more Conscious of when Man- and Woman-form should be physically together and (a lot of) when not. By, via His Consciousness also Woman-form becomes Conscious of this and Respects this (His Distinction and ‘Deciding’ in this) totally, for in Her Endless and Finally Totally Admitted Love for Him She Whole-Heartedly, mindlessly, Sees that He is only Taking Care of Her in Deciding whether to meet or not or how long, not following (some) supposed own (that is separative) Male interests. He does not reject Her in not-meeting now, He Embraces Her, Her, Divine Woman – and is not bowing for Her Ego which

would all the time want to be with Him in His physical and even Total Presence, but is mistaking Him for a form (to have for Her, illusory, self) instead of Seeing (Him Only as) the Formless (Only in and to Which She can and by Nature Wants to Truly Surrender, Find True Peace, Rest, Realize Her Wholeness, Her Being (Part of) Him).

And exactly this, Her not Recognizing Him all the time, or even rarely or not at all, is what is so Inherently Painful for Him, literally for His (entire) Body. This Misunderstanding, Her mistaking Him for form, is His (Humble) Meditation of Her again and again and even all the time. This is Why He Needs time, space for His Body apart from Her (physical presence). He cannot deny this Pain, cannot deny Her denying the Formless, the Truth Beyond the form. Her denial (or Blindness) hurts. Her giving Him only and endlessly forms without Recognition of That Which He Is, Her (mis)using Him, Her Beloved, even for (endlessly) perfecting Her Own contracted world of form, aches, constantly. And it's not the (physical) aching itself which is the (main) indication of 'too much' meeting in unTruth, in non-Recognition. The whole Body is being affected, we're not talking (at all) about some conceptual fight between Male and Female (or Male-denying) Force. The whole hormonal system is being influenced to say the least, crushed to say it better, just as the functioning of the organs and the intestines. The brains cannot do their proper task any more either (if Consciously Submerged in Unconsciousness), the senses are functioning as in war-time, the limbs have no power any more, fallen apart from the trunk, sexual power and lust shrunk to almost zero (however in the course of the Meditation suddenly it can come back, though not Straight out of Love yet but triggered by form-cramp that is being lived through on all levels, chakras (including the sexual). Altogether it can be said that, on early level, His Formless Force is squeezed out – by the density of form(-consciousness).

Man Stays Relaxed however (even though, impossibly, not on physical-energetic level), Present and Consciously Feels when the Body cannot Take in more Pain without weakening too much or even breaking down (or in the ultimate case even dying), and thus indicates not to meet with Woman-form or to split for now. He is Responsible. Woman's Responsibility is to (See and thus) Respect His Responsibility in This, Their, One, Divine Process. Woman-form, sensing (or predicting even) His reaction to Her presence, acts, words, outward appearance, feelings, attitude, energy, has the tendency to take care, in fact control the situation, to not be too much for Him, to make Herself smaller, already by Herself, before He can give Himself at all in it. But, in Truth, Beyond egoic control, She is not Responsible to decide for Him or for His Body, for what She thinks or assumes He can take, bear, Transcend, or would want in this respect, in having a meeting or not or how long and in which way. She just gives what there is, what She wants or seems to want, and is Open for His Response.

In Fact There is One Natural Responsibility That, in the world of Duality, of Man and Woman, Takes on different forms (even though one of them is representing the Formless). When They Have Become or Fully Realized to Be One (Two-formed) Body there appears to be no fundamental problem regarding Their meeting or not and how often and intense and Their Both Responsibilities in this. He speaks for (and as) Her, as He Totally Respects (for Lives) Her Body, She Feels not separate from Him, there are no 'other' interests any more.

93

Man, in the world of form, Needs time and space 'for Himself', for
Her in Fact - else there'll be no (Space for) Consciousness, the
Divine Pulse would stop

Man needs time and (physical) space 'for Himself'. Being Totally Honest about this (with Himself and with His Woman) and actually taking this time and space as much as needed, He necessarily Feels this (need) again and again in the moment itself, (for) there is no rule for deciding when or how long. This time and space are indispensable, else Consciousness (and thus Divine Man and Divine Woman) cannot Flower, be Present, cannot Develop at all (even). And He (and She) would be lost in the mist, in the thick earthly clouds of Unconsciousness – where, according to the (inherently non-feeling) norms, Man and Woman should (always) be able to just normally be in each other's physical 'presence' (in each other's non-presence in fact).

'For Himself'. Formulated like this it looks like nonsense. As if He has something (important) to do for Himself. In Fact He doesn't have Anything to Do separate from or independent of Her, She is His True (and Only) Work, Art, Job. He doesn't want time and space for Himself as (a) self. In Fact the Formless in this dense world of form is – by not denying Nature – to Be Allowed space and time, to at all Be (En)able(d) to Bring Clarity, Space in the density of the form, in the form-crowd.

Man, to be Able to Truly Guide Her, His Woman (to Himself, to Being Part of Him as Divine Woman), Has to always (or to Learn that there's no other way than to) be Totally Honest with HimSelf (and, if So, if this is Clear, with Her) about 'wanting'³³⁶ to be in Woman's physical presence or not.³³⁷ If He compromises Himself He is lost, there is no Him any more and thus She is lost as well. In the end, becoming more and more sensitive to the Female (Deluding) Force He will Feel that by nature it's all the time, always, painful to be in the presence of Woman-Body – unless She is Totally Surrendered in Him, in Her True Nature (therefore), unless She is (all the time) Allowing (His) Consciousness, and thus (as Him) Transcending (all the time)

336 In Fact He doesn't – by Himself want to be in Woman's presence. There's nothing He wants. He, as Mirror, Follows what She Wants – until it gets too much for Him, for His Body to bear. For a Man-form it's a long Way before ('even' Whole-Bodily) Finding Out that He doesn't want anything (for and by and as Himself), but is merely a Reflection (of Her Wanting (to return in Him)) – and, thus, to Realize Himself.

337 Guiding 'HimSelf' (is Feeling HimSelf) is Guiding Her.

Her Female Separative Force into Oneness, Non-separation from and as Him.

For Man, to Truly be with Woman, if this is what He ‘Wants’ Beyond any personal wanting – Which by Nature Is So – He Must Totally, Whole-Heartedly Surrender to the Earthly Fact of all the time being in Pain, to the Divine Fact of all the time not separating from but Associating with the (for Him, and in Fact also for Her) Painful Female Force, whether or not at any particular moment in Her physical presence. This last thing is dependent on the functioning and capacity of His all the time Pain (or Unconsciousness) Transcending Body (of Consciousness) and also on the karma- or contraction absorbing (and -Surrendering) capacity of the Woman-form He is with.³³⁸ It can stand as much as it can stand. But anyway Consciousness needs time to Go through, Cleanse, Free, Decontract human Bodies. It doesn’t Serve the Process if all the time new Unconsciousness is being ‘taken in’ or associated with while the old stuff is not yet dealt with, Lived through, Transcended by the Heart as Body. In an overload, an overkill, the Body gets too sick and in a very extreme case can even die (if it is neglected and more and more Associating is followed, allowed, without giving back the form-Pain (in)to Consciousness, or: the Whole) although usually the Body is very flexible in taking in and processing and recovering. What is much more common then is that the Male Body is deadened, very weak, devoid of Male Strength, of Presence, of Earth-Active Heart-Radiation.

If (in all painfulness) He is not Totally Willing, (that is:) Sacrificed in Making Her Conscious, then He can never (Truly Realize to) Be One with Her; or in Fact He cannot Give Her the Opportunity to Realize Oneness with Him and thus neither ‘in’ and as Herself (as Him).

A Man ‘wants’ and Needs to be alone now and then or even rather much. It can be so that most of the time He Needs to be ‘alone’, not in the physical presence of His Woman-form.³³⁹ This is hard to understand for Woman (Who didn’t lose Contact

338 The more Open She, on the Deepest Level, is, the more forms (or: contracted Consciousness) She associates with – or: more intense, Deeper – and the more work then His Body (and Hers, as Part of His One Body) has to Do. It can very well and paradoxically (however it will not always) be so that the Deeper He Manifests His Consciousness, the Deeper She Receives Him thus and the Closer They Are therefore, the less they can be in Each Other’s physical Presence. Only Finally, if His in and as His Body Manifested Consciousness is Totally Received by Woman Earth, They can be easily in Each Other’s presence – if not people’s karma would separate Them again and again.

339 By the way, it is not said that Man will feel (even any) better if He is on His own again – simply because the True Man cannot separate from Her for Real, physical separation is no real Separation but a form of and in the Meeting. Normally it even gets worse for Him, for now He is to Feel Consciously through all the (during the physical meeting) so far ‘forgotten’ or not yet Transcended Pain of Her Separation and can start to feel very weakened, as soon as – in Allowing Man’s Space – the Female Separative Force is being

with Her Womanhood like so many, Who's not totally lost in trying to be someone, an individual). She wouldn't mind at all if They were always together in Each Other's physical presence, if this would be practically possible. She, still in Touch with Woman, can even feel She would want to disappear in His Body, in Him in Fact (Which is even True Finally). Man, however, needs space, not for Himself (for any supposed self), but to (in and as His Body) Stay Conscious as Consciousness (or the One) and again and again become Conscious of everything happening in (the Meeting with) Woman (-Force), to Get, 'Create', Allow, Clarity.

In fact, beyond the apparent, He must have time and space to – by Feeling in His Body as Heart – Connect Truly to Her Pain, Her Darkness, (all) Her hidden things, feelings, motivations, to Her prison of underground manipulation. In the (continuous) presence of this eternally moving energy of Woman He cannot get Clarity, He's getting loopy from it, overloaded (instead of a sense of Wholeness – which one would expect if one incorrectly would sum up the two halves of Man and Woman, or the two Poles of the Duality, to one). Woman, on the contrary, becomes (even much) easier (or even at all) conscious of (things in) Herself in the physical Presence of Man, at least if He (Truly) Listens to (and thus, and this is what it is about, doesn't separate from) Her, not (and this is confusing and fight inducing if not understood) to Her words, but to Her. If She is 'too greedy' however (which She is not to control by Herself but to let be Stopped by Him) and all the time wants to profit from and stay in His presence, then nothing can happen for Her, He cannot (Truly) Hear Her any more, He cannot Connect any more, He must first have Clarity, Consciousness so far – and then He can take the next forms coming through or as Woman in and Meditate the new forms (surely not necessarily in the form of formal meditation).

Man is Simple. If in His Presence She starts to Feel 'too much' or at all, if a Pain seems to be arising to the surface, into the Light of Consciousness and She resists to Go into Feeling, into His Heart therefore, He goes away, leaves Her form for the moment, respects Her Natural Resistance to Him. By Itself, by Nature, there'll come on an Impulse of Woman to Finally Feel (again, or at all), to not Resist Him anymore, His Heart of One – unless She Intuitively Feels He's not the One for Her, He doesn't Take Her (Completely) in His Heart. If immediately, before He leaves or sends Her form away, She Beyond Herself Wants to 'go through it', to Feel and See what it is that's coming up – always, as is to be Seen, something is coming up in Woman, and only for that reason already He Needs Space – then He doesn't have to go, but can

(Deeper) Touched by (the Presence That Is) the Male Force. He will only start to feel (really) better (even immediately) when He Manages to, afterwards, Make Her Feel the Pain that He chewed already – for Which His 'Taking' or Allowing Space is Indispensable, whether or not this being physical space.

Guide and Mediate Her into the (if Accepted) Freeing Painfulness of (and that is) Her Resistance (to Him). Her resistance Melts – till (soon) the next one shows up. If and whenever She resists Him, His Feeling Heart, He is to Show Her Her Responsibility of Being Aware of this and that there will be no meeting with Him if there is no True Impulse (yet) to Surrender the Resistance, if She in fact, in manifested reality, does not want to Be with Him this moment, in spite of what She might and usually does make Herself believe. (Only) in His Heart She'll Become Conscious of Her Eternal Duality: Wanting to Resist, Separate from His Oneness, One Heart, and Wanting to Return and Disappear in It.

If Man and Woman are all the time together (physically), if Man doesn't take, Take Care of, His Space (because He would offend poor Ego of Woman, because He's afraid, because of not-Feeling), if He would never give a form to Her (natural) Resistance to and Non-Reception of Him, They get Both lost in the mist of endless Female forms that are coming by (and that are expressed or suppressed, which doesn't matter here). No Man to be found any more, no Woman, no Meeting is possible. She will start to – if not from the beginning already She would do so – see and treat Him as (manipulable) form and forgets He is Her Beloved in Fact. Both get energetically stuck – as a sign of being stuck in the Development of Consciousness. However, if Man is Embedded in Consciousness already (by Being Truly, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily, Surrendered in Her paradoxically) He Burns or Cuts with His Sword of Truth³⁴⁰ (which is a very subtle delicate matter requiring mastery) through this nonsense of seeing and treating Him as form. If He allows Her She will (see, treat Him like that). It is His Responsibility to Be Wholly Man – and thus to not let this 'mistreating' happen, leaving Her (alone) by this in Fact. If He doesn't take or in fact Allow Space Man submits to Woman's Ego that 'wants' to be with and have a Man-form and Man – Who is not to be had – gets 'killed' like this or totally snowed under, structurally weakened, unreachable. In Man's Space it's 'dangerous'. Man Itself, this Vulnerable, Conscious Space, will Show up for Her – which is what She Wants, but in practice tries to prevent.

So, it is Man Who is to Grant Woman Her Sacrifice of not being all the time physically with Her Beloved – for on Her Own, out of Herself, this Sacrifice cannot be made (only egoically, by 'taking care' of Him, of (supposedly) His needs, His seeming need for His 'own' space, but then it is not a Real Sacrifice of course and

340 He can only Cut if, again and again and in Fact even all the time, He Takes (all) Her Nature-Given Pain in Him, if He doesn't Separate from Her (in any way). If He doesn't Take Her in Him, He (if at all) will cut in the Dark, at random, and She cannot Accept His Cutting for it simply doesn't Resonate in Her as He's not Really with and in and Actually Living Her, He's cutting as an other.

Man and Woman cannot live in Truth Together in that situation). Woman, in True (that is:) Selfless, Egoless, Natural Respect, Love for Him, Allows Man to be alone, to ‘Work’ on Her, to become Conscious of Her. Her half-conscious fear is that, indeed, true, Man(-Force) is not attached to a form, Her specific form, and would go to other forms – forms are forms – to Meditate or ‘Penetrate’ them. If this would happen, He, the True Man, will however always come back to Her (form) – or in Fact Allows Her to come back to Him – if She stays (relatively) Open for Him, Wanting Him still (to be the One, Her One) to Pervade Her. And this is really Ego-Transcending for Woman – to stay Faithful to the Man of Her (Selfless, Totally by Nature Determined) Choice, also if He Penetrates (maybe ‘even’ physically) other Woman-forms, and in this Heart-Faithfulness Feel Honestly and Wholly through the Pain Inherent in this subject (which is only Possible at all in Feeling already ‘Somewhere’ His Arms all Around Her, His Love-Embrace, His Consciousness).

Anyway, a Woman-form cannot always physically be with a Man-form. Period. And else She blocks Her ‘Own’ Process of Growth (into Consciousness). She is dependent on (the tempo of) Man-form who in His (Whole-Energetic) Body Transcends Her. The Meeting of Man and Woman is a Pulse-Process. Man(-Force) Pulses Her (forms to come out). Her (Natural) resistance in this Pulse-Process accounts for the fact that He Needs space – for the (inherently limited and vulnerable) body to not break down too far³⁴¹ and also to, by His (physical (and not Really)) leaving, make Her Clear that if She stays attached to Her resistance of this moment or period or at all, She cannot Truly Be with Him, for what is this for kind of meeting in and as long as there is this contraction squeezing all Life out, this stubborn or strong form-resistance, how can Divine Man and Woman at all Meet like and in that. She is to Realize – and He is to Show Her – that in this (existence and continuation of ‘Her’) resistance She is alone already, not because He would physically leave Her for the moment. The space ‘for Himself’ He offers Her to Feel through Her loneliness (in Her resistance to Surrender Her forms). Without this form (of physical separation) given to Show Her Her loneliness She (sometimes) cannot Go through it. By (egoically) staying in Each Other’s physical presence it is possible that She (or in Fact the to be Felt and Transcended Female Force) keeps on moving, being active and reacting, to change the situation of Her somewhere felt loneliness – instead of Allowing finally the truth itself

341 One of the most (if not the most) difficult things for Woman(’s Ego) is to Accept the Divine Fact that in the Duality of Man and Woman Woman is Associated with Pain (or Form) – and Man with the Painless (or Formless) – and that if Finally Man stops Dissociating from Her (but in fact at all, only then it becomes Obvious) She Gives Pain to Man(’s Body) and that this is Her Divine Function, totally other than She (as Ego, at least) thought and hoped and tried to make Herself and Him believe. Accepting this Divine Role is Totally Humbling for Her, Devastating Her Ego.

(of the moment), Allowing (Open) Feeling (Which is the (Immediate) Stopping of the form-rush, the disappearing of Her attachment to moving).³⁴²

In theory, if, in this Pulsing the forms would be stirred up, unbound, brought to the surface immediately, Recognized Simultaneously and Surrendered by Her, then They, Man and Woman, could always be together physically. In the world of form, on earth, theories don't make Sense however (nor, even less if possible, in the Formless).

So yes, Man, the True-Hearted Man anyway – and all Man-forms in Fact but mostly unconsciously – by Nature Feels in (and as) His Heart, in Non-Separation from Woman-form(s), Her Inherent Pain of Separation (Which She Represents in the Duality of One and Many, of Oneness and Duality, or Oneness and Separation) but this (Non-Separation) doesn't mean (at all) that He would have to be and stay in Her physical presence Meditating (the pain of) Her contraction, Her natural form(s)-obsession. This, and He notices this when and if He Feels subtler, deeper and deeper, would be (much) too much (or even dangerous) for His Body to bear.

The Process goes in pulses. There is meeting and there is separation – which alternating is 'pulse' itself, 'impulse'. Living this Duality Consciously is the True Meeting. Too little meeting means there can be too little input for the Process of Man and Woman to Really Take Place. If there is too much meeting all (True) Life-Force is depleted out of the contact, it is simply too much for Man's Body to Go Consciously Through (and then, therefore, also for Hers).³⁴³ A 'dead' form(s)-contact is what remains then, talking about and practically dealing with endless kinds of forms – which is, like it or not, not an untrue (even though not complete) description of the state of far most couples. The only other (but more rare to happen) option that is not Inducing True Contact (or Being Really Together) either, is the situation that Man is dwelling in His Own world of consciousness noticing somewhere the constant (drizzling) rain of forms of Woman coming by but not Truly Contacting it and like this managing to (stay in His Male power and to) be (a lot or even all the time) in Her physical presence.

342 To be complete here, sometimes (or many times) Man- and Woman-Body do need to be (physically) together to be able to (better, or even at all) Go through, Meditate, Untie cramp that Their Bodies associated with. There is no fixed rule or schedule in this respect, Man and Woman need to Feel in every situation and moment the truth about being together or not. And in general.

343 If She Intuitively Feels or even Knows Her Body can and is 'Made to' Transcend (much) more (Female) form-cramp into the (Male) Formless, to Make (much) more Conscious via and as Her Body than is now possible with Her current lover, Man-form, then, by Nature, it is time to Look for another Man's Body Who Matches Her (Potential) better.

There is, of course, not a ‘best amount of time’ that Man- and Woman-form could be together in Each Other’s presence. It depends on the construction and the manifested quality of people’s Energy-Consciousness ‘system’, on the Depth of Their Surrendering into (Their Love for and as) Each Other. Usually it is so that the more conscious a partner is or partners are and (not necessarily ‘thus’) the more Surrendered into Each Other, the more difficult it is to be physically together for long periods. For the Fact of Man and Woman(-forms) Living in Consciousness doesn’t imply that the Female Force or Contracting Force itself would disappear. It is only that the Process of Transcending Pain and Taking in new unfree forms (or: Pain) goes (incomparably) much quicker (and Deeper) then.

The pulsing of Man into Woman doesn’t Happen only in bed, thus. The Whole Process of Energy (Woman) Becoming Conscious (as Man) of Itself (as Consciousness) goes in pulses, not only the physical meeting of Man and Woman as earthly form or representative of the Male and Female Force. The physical penetration-pulse process is just a visible and more easily or at all palpable manifestation of the Universal Process of Man and Woman. What happens if Man-form is all the time with Woman-form is that the Pulse stops – not totally but almost totally, it’s almost dead, powerless. She Needs this Pulse though for Her Process (of Being Freed from all form-attachment – or, as in some cases, from attachment to the Formless).

If Man- and Woman-forms, being most of the or even much time together, (sadly) complain or notice that the ‘excitement’ or the ‘life’ (or even ‘love’) went out of the relationship, it is the Pulse in Fact That has stopped (almost). If Man doesn’t take Space ‘for Himself’, for His Body to recover from the Meeting and Inherent Clash of Man and Woman, He gets more and more and stays crushed, beaten, He loses His power (to Pulse Her) and ‘even’ gets ugly³⁴⁴ (just like Woman-form). The stopping or even not at all beginning or Allowing of the Pulse is also possible to happen, by the way, if They do not meet too often in fact but (in case) She doesn’t Let Herself be Pervaded, Penetrated by Him (anyway), or in case He cannot Pervade,

344 This getting ugly – not in the first place to be Seen with one’s normal physical eyes, by the way – happens not only in relation to His not taking Space enough, but in general when Man is not powerful enough (in the moment of weakening or, worse, in general) to Pierce through Her, to (again and again) Pervade Her (form-world) Such that Her Love Comes free and is Directed to Him again (after Her Separative Movement away from Him took over, which cannot and doesn’t need to be prevented).

With sharper or more subtle eyes it can be Seen that Man- and Woman-form Manifest Their (Divine) Beauty when not so much His energetic power manages to (still) Pulse Her, but, Beyond, the Power That Is His Consciousness Manages to Pervade Her, Making Her Conscious thus. Allowing His Consciousness Makes Her Shine, Radiate (His Love into the world). Her Reception of His Consciousness Makes Him Radiate.

Penetrate Her (Truly). If He cannot Meditate and Transcend Her (Pain) there is (also) no Real Pulse (any more or at all). The True Pulse exists as His Transcending of Her Unconsciousness into Consciousness, consists of His Pulsing hidden forms out of Her Darkness to the surface where, as Light, they can be Seen, Burnt, Transcended.

By being alone He is, whenever appropriate, giving Her nature-given (and not at all judgeable) separation the True form. Allowing Her to be in His physical presence while in fact the Separating Force is not (Willing to be) Surrendered yet by Her in and to Him would be a (for Him unbearable) lie – to Himself, to Her, what’s the difference... He doesn’t like to (live in and as) lie. He, unlike She as it seems, doesn’t feel comfortable in it, to say the least, He cannot Breathe any more. Without His Own Breath, Space, how could He Grant This (Breath, Space) to Her. Who on the Deepest Level doesn’t Want Only This, to be (Breathed by) Him, Be Part of His Divine Breath?

The principle that Man Needs Space in a relationship with Woman is not something completely different from the fact that (a) Man sometimes seeks the company of other Man-forms. Basically this is to restore Manhood in Himself, as it gets mixed-up, modified, weakened, defiled in relationship with Woman. Most Man-forms who join(ed) Man-groups know that ‘Man’ – even though not wholistically Man maybe – comes back or is reinforced when having Space of Man around, no Woman(-forms), when not being squeezed out by Woman’s naturally freedom-limiting presence, Her Divinely Embedded Opposition to Man. It’s not bad to recharge the ‘Man-battery’ so to be able to Go back stronger into the Love-Struggle with Woman. Just so, Man-form being alone also can ‘refill’ Himself with Man’s Emptiness – even though this is the more difficult (but valuable) way compared to going into the company of other Man-forms.

In the world of forms She seems also to want to have space for Herself, some break from Her Man, from His exhaustingly not Freeing Her (from form) – and sometimes even more than He who doesn’t feel so much of Their trouble(s), Their Divinely Given Fight. She might want space if She has a true longing to Feel Herself (better) and cannot (or less) in His ‘dead’ or contracted (non)presence. But, for whatever reason, this is (only) so for and if She’s not satisfied with Him, for and if He is not Her True Beloved (yet, or at all). If He would Be, this (wanting to have Her own space) is not the case any more. He however, even if She is His Divine Woman (Whom He Realized), (Impersonally) Wants and Needs (physical) Space ‘for Himself’ (to be Able to Do His Form-Transcending Job as Man – and not to dwell in His (lonely) world of Freedom).

94 Drama-Queen

Woman Has to make (or: Allow) Drama. Nothing wrong with Drama – even though Man doesn't like it at all, this painful (and seemingly merely) earthly hustle and bustle. Her small dramas repeated over and over again are in fact not a tiny inconvenience or some bigger burden, not a boring fly or something to deal with as well as it goes or survive in, some silly interruption after which Man and Woman can go on with life, with what it is (seemingly) about, but, if Listened to, a Revealing mirror, a reflection of the Huge Drama of Man and Woman, of the Two Forces of the Universe, the Formless and the Form. They are the Way to Learn, to get to Know Him- and Himself.

Her Drama, paradoxically at the same time a staging act and real life itself,³⁴⁵ She sooner or later shows to Man. Sometimes but not necessarily this needed act and showing Him will happen in a spectacular, dramatic way – however sooner or later, if Allowed in Truth, always an energetic release resulting (via Him and immediately or in due course) in some Consciousness Must be the case. The (deep) Form-cramp, provoking and at the root of the Drama, Wants to be Released in the Formless again, in Him. The inherent tension, fight between Woman's longing to persist as Form and Her Longing to Surrender all Her Form and Return in the Formless, let Her struggle (with Man) look, again and again, like a drama, this building up of natural, dual tension in Her (Formless Form-)Body and reaching the maximum of it, boiling point, with its (sudden) impulse to release the whole cramp.

Woman suspects or knows somewhere that, in a way unclear to Herself, She is inviting, invoking, 'inventing' and actually doing the Drama Herself, but that doesn't mean at all She can or even must stop it Herself, suppress it, prevent it from happening, from bursting out (or merely look at it as (from life detached) Consciousness). It has its Divine Function. She 'Knows' She Has to go through it, not cut it off prematurely (without His Presence in it, His having Touched Her in it). Her (Whole) Body Needs to Go and Feel and See through it, She 'Knows'.

Woman, in Her Duality,³⁴⁶ hates and secretly loves Her Drama. She 'Knows' the Drama Brings Her to Her Womanhood (and thus to Him). Her Drama is (always)

345 That Woman is Dual in this can also be noticed in the fact that in spite of the fact that Woman feels She has to perform Her act – "it's bigger than me" – She feels Her fake at the same time. Instead of 'Drama-Queen' She could also be called 'Fake-Queen'.

346 In Fact Woman's Duality is Her Drama.

Related to Man, to the (supposed) Absence of Man. Her Drama is to Test Man: whether or not He Proves to Be Man, Presence thus, in the Drama, whether He stays in Touch with Her during Her Drama, or withdraws, energetically and with His consciousness, whether or not He tries prematurely and at all to soothe or solve the Drama, which She doesn't want, whether or not He Proves again that She's not dead(ened) Form but Part of Him, the Formless.

Yes, Her Drama Brings Her to Her Womanhood and thus to Him – but only via Him. Her Drama has to Go right through Him. She Beyond Herself Wants His Consciousness in Her Drama. Without That, without Man therefore, She cannot be Freed from it. 'Freed' indeed, for somewhere She may like, enjoy the Drama, She Knows it is Her Burden as well. And suppressing it may look better for Her social environment (and seemingly safer thus) but is painful; to be, feel alive, the Female volcano has to stream now and then. And not only that. Letting the Drama Come out is, Beyond the apparent or superficial, Her Way to Become Conscious, to Know Life, Herself. However, for That to Happen, Consciousness in Male form is Needed.³⁴⁷

Woman can start anywhere, any moment with Her emotional Drama – the content being no problem at all, the supply being endless, something fatuous will do – to see if Consciousness is there, at the other end of the extreme (in the Duality of Man and Woman). If His Consciousness is absent (or not Manifesting on earth), She – apart from trying to suppress, that is: postpone – has to repeat the Dramas over and over again, even eternally. Unless She's getting fed up (finally) with Receiving no True (or at all) Male Response to Her Gift to Him, Her Drama, in (and not 'on') Which He may try to Shine His Light (of Consciousness). Then, if She has Courage 'and' (Intuitive) Insight, She'll leave Her Man-form who doesn't Touch (enough, if at all) Her Drama, Her, Her Being Duality, out of Which Inherently, Inevitably the Drama emerges.

Very (and too) roughly speaking, a more macho-type of Man energetically present and attached to Man, to Himself, afraid of Woman, 'succeeds' in triggering up the Drama in Woman – but doesn't know at all how to deal with it in His structural separation from Her. If at all He would try something, He fails, anyway, whatever He would do – for He doesn't, cannot Touch Her (in His separate Male world). The softer Man would in principle know (a bit) better how to deal with, how to be (with Her) in the Drama, but He has more difficulty triggering, pushing at all Her Drama to the surface, and if He would manage, He doesn't have (powerful or at all) enough energy to guide Her successfully through, to Pierce Actually through Her Drama, Her

347 This doesn't mean that a Man-form should – there are no 'shoulds' anyway – be there every period in Her life. There can be (natural) periods of withdrawing, reflecting, licking Her wounds (in relation to 'Man'), preparing for the next Battle of Love, (possibly) Going Deeper into (the mud of) Life this time.

Inherent Resistance – which True Guidance is only Really Possible if He Has Living Insight in Her, is Consciously-Energetically with (and even as) Her thus. She Wants His Silent Wisdom – That She, Her Body, Stored for Him, Waiting to be Absorbed and Awakened and Revealed in and by His Heart – to Reach, to Touch Her Energetically.

Drama, whether or not acted out, is Woman's main Test-weapon – in the Fight of Man and Woman, in the War of Longing for, Dying to Surrender to Man but not being Able to if He cannot Stand all of Her, all Her Pain, all Her Drama, if His Light is too weak to Pierce through Her chaotic, flexible but stuck emotions. And She likes Her weapon, She (subconsciously) likes – what Man doesn't like at all – Her playing, the game itself, Drama, Fight, She likes to measure Her strength with Him, Her Female Force with His Male Force, the power, energy of Her emotions, Her most energetic present forms with His Power Beyond. If He doesn't forget His Maleness, She has no chance, but She's the Master in Seducing Him (to forget). By expressing whatever in an emotional way – the whole Human Drama She has available for this in endless variations, however basically some particular kind of dramas should be dealt with at least, anyway, in order to Go through the Nature-Given Drama of Man and Woman – She hopes to release Her Deep Inner Cramp, this Ultimately being Her Form-Cramp or Stuckness, Attachment to Form (and by this Release Finally Being Able, Ready to Receive and Let Be Born Man (Itself), Truth, His Transparent Formless Consciousness, in and out of Her Womb, instead of form). Only, the release of cramp has to occur again and again as long as Her Beloved Man is not There, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Present to Take the Form-cramp behind Her Drama in His Heart, Meditate it and Transcend it in His Own Male Body and Radiate it, Freed, Back to Her, to His Female Body.

Drama is Woman's Way to Man.³⁴⁸ He Must therefore not (try to) stop Her Drama – unless He of course, like usual, prefers to stay separate from Woman, from all Her Pain. If He Allows Her Drama in His Heart though Her Pain (or: stuckness in Form) will 'Radiate' or disperse all through His Body. In this sense it's not (at all) something neutral, painless that He can just relaxedly observe from the sidelines, from the position of the Observer or separate Meditator. True Meditation is (not disconnected

348 And She Knows this. This doesn't let alone the fact that (making) drama is (in Her Duality) also, if not mainly by many, used by Woman as one of the big safety-belts against not getting Touched (too much, or usually at all) by Man's Heart, His Oneness, His Consciousness). She, as Ego, defends Her Ego with drama. So, if not used Intelligently, drama, rather than the Way to Man, is the way away from Man (Itself) into reinforcing or holding on to separateness, the 'safe' way to have only energetic contact and Her addiction to it being (in need of having to be) satisfied again and again, or: the Illusion of Contact being sustained, empty (form-)contact, whereas the True Open Vulnerable Space of Contact Itself is being discarded, totally filled with Contact-'killing' form(s).

at all from) Life. Although, True, He, to Guide Her through and to Survive Himself, Stands also Neutrally in the storm, in Her Drama. Man, by Nature, has always two positions at the same time. He's in the Drama (or Life Itself) with Her and (Neutrally) Beyond. If He doesn't have and Show (to Her) Mastery over both, He cannot deal with Her, cannot Guide Her right through (instead of around) Her Drama to Himself – and if She dares to be (and thus Is) Woman (enough) She will then look for other Man-form(s) who can Guide Her through, who is (or are) Wholly Present (even as Her and Beyond Her, again simultaneously).

All His 'credits' – no matter how much Loved by Him and Love to Him She felt before – are totally gone when the Drama shows up, suddenly or gradually. Only the Test itself remains, and He fails or 'succeeds' (or survives, for the moment or for the next period). He Has to pass all Tests, all Dramas, not failing even one. This is Natural Justice, as Man, Man Itself, the Male Force, is Always Present, It cannot go on holiday or take it easy. It – as the Whole – is always Fully Aware of the Whole situation, of Woman (although not of every little form arising in Her).

Not by the way, if Man is all the time Present as Consciousness-Body, (most of) Her Dramas don't necessarily have to be acted out totally or in spectacular ways, if at all – although it can seemingly 'worsen' things. When they arise they are already noticed by and in His Eye, by and in His Feeling Heart. In this situation Woman (and Man) can (relatively) quickly Live through most of them. For some Dramas, with a lot of cramp around them, a lot of Pain involved, He needs more time to Guide Her through. This is so as Consciousness at Work in and as Energy, in and as Body, Needs time to Pierce through the natural resistance of Form (or: Unconsciousness).

Her Drama is always that She doesn't feel Wholly Embraced, Loved, even Seen and Breathed,³⁴⁹ by Him, Her Beloved, whereas She Knows inside that Her True Beloved always Does (Already). Her Drama is that His Love is not Truly or Wholly, if at all, Manifested in and as Her (Body), in and as Earth, Form. His good intentions She doesn't give a shit about. He has to Do It, to Show Her, to Make Her Feel the Truth that He is (all the time) in (and Present as) Her. Her Drama is the separation, distinction, huge difference between His talk, His (seeming) intelligence (or mind) and the Actual, Earthly Manifestation of it in and as Her, His Female Body.

It's not only that Woman always finds something that provokes and explains or even seems to justify Her Drama, but She actively tries to find things that would prove that He is separate or separating from Her. It's not enough to notice that, in this

³⁴⁹ Woman, if Totally Embedded and Surrendered in and One with Him, can Actually, Bodily Feel Man Seeing Her. She Feels His Divine (and Freeing) Breath is Seeing in (and as) Her Body. Her by His Breath Divinized Body Lives as His Eye and This is Her (Only) Safety and Rest.

trying to find an excuse for (acting out) Her Drama, She of course creates Her Own separation from Him (as part of the natural egoic Movement Away from Him). She and He are there in and as the Body not to merely notice (karma-related) Dramas and to think, reason that Ultimately these dramas are not True but to Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily – or: Consciously and Energetically – Live through them, in other words, to Give Consciousness a Chance to Manifest in and as (Human) Body, on earth, the Formless in and as Form, to Actually Touch and Be(come) the earth. Woman, one could say, is the Motor of this Becoming Conscious (as Him) on earth, so She, Beyond Herself, Wants to find Drama, She Wants to inspire Him (thus) to Bring Clarity in and Beyond the Drama, to Prove or Realize and Manifest that Man is Here, Present. She Wants Him to Actually Live the Human Drama Together with (and even as) Her – and simultaneously to Be and Stay (or: Become, in due course) Free Beyond it, to Live Her Duality and His Oneness thus at the same time.

Man(-form), in His Learning-school with Woman and at least if not totally separate from Her, has the tendency to defend Himself against Her attacks, against Her accusing Him of this and that and in principle of even everything that is not right for Her, that feels not fine yet, not perfect, not Whole in Fact – not Man thus, or Woman not (yet) being Wholly Absorbed, Melted Back, Disappeared in and as (Natural Part of) Him. He, if truthful to His Heart of Truth that She is Longing for, Learns quickly that defending doesn't work. She's not convinced and getting even more upset and finds even more arguments for His 'wrongness'. He cannot convince Her anyway, He speaks from another world, a world wherein He doesn't understand Himself being (even possibly) wrong. As long as the Drama is about Him instead of about Her nothing works anyway. It is His (difficult and Inherently Painful Task) to Let Her Look (at all and Deeper and Deeper) inside Herself – in His (Actually in Her Pain Surrendered, and not separate) Embrace of Her, as without it She doesn't feel safe to Look.

That defending doesn't Work doesn't mean He has to buy everything. On the contrary, He Must Go into the Fight with Her, the Fight of Consciousness and Energy – That's what She invites Him in – and Give His Truth, Straight, without defending, in all Vulnerability. It is a Fight between His Truth and Her 'Lie'³⁵⁰ and She Wants

350 It can also be formulated (almost) the other way round: Her (form-)truth is Fighting with His Lie of separating from or not Truly, Wholly Touching Her (for Him Painful world of form). Only Ultimately this doesn't hold True and She Intuitively Knows this: that all Her (dramatic) forms are not Ultimately True and long for Rest in His Ultimate, Her Wholly Embracing, Surrounding, Encompassing Truth. Only, She cannot Stop Her Drama(s) as long as He doesn't Show without any doubt, unclarities left, that indeed He Is Her (Whole) Truth Beyond (and Being) all form(s). If She feels safe enough, feels 'enough' that He, Man, Truth, is Present, feels thus that He is just Her Reflection, Mirror, not wanting

Him to Give Himself Completely, His Consciousness (or Truth) Energetically, so that Her ‘Lie’ (or: Her Form-truth being not Her Own Ultimate Truth, Which is He, as Her Formless Beloved) can be Taken, Melt Back, Rest and Disappear in Him. She wants to Find Out if His Truth can Stand any storm, any attack, any Drama. Truth Itself Does, Already, She Knows. So if He Stands all of Her Drama, without dissociating from it, Showing Her again and again, relentlessly, Compassionately Her Truth Beyond Her Drama, He Is Her Truth and She can Finally Surrender, it becomes Finally (Totally) Clear to Her that She is His Divine Woman and that He always Saw and Sees Her like This, no matter what Drama She has still in store for Him, that Her dramas come up in Already Oneness of Him and Her, Man and Woman, that Her Drama of separation – for separation, that’s what it’s always about, no matter the inducement, occasion – Takes Already Place in the No-Separation of His Heart. His Heart is Tested again and again if It Absorbs all of Her. If so, if It passes the whole Test – and this Testing is the (form of the) Drama in Fact – She Recognizes Him, Her Heart, and Shows (as Herself, as Her Whole Body) It to anyone Open for the Truth That She Found (and Became).

It is not so much that Man has to Learn to Guide Her through Her Drama so there is space again, to pay attention to and go for That Which it is about in Fact in their relationship and at all. No, this, Her Testing Him with Her Drama, Her Gift, (and thus Her Recognition of Him or not) and His Learning – by means of Accepting the whole Pain, again and again, of His inevitable failure – to, Truthfully, Guide Her through Her Drama is what it is about. There is no goal involved, not even becoming Conscious, let alone to be able to have an easier, smoother, more loving relationship if He would Manage (Finally). This Willingness Itself of Both Man and Woman to Be in the Drama (or: in the Energy, with all dangerous trouble involved)³⁵¹ is the Becoming Conscious of Oneness of Man and Woman (and thus of Oneness Itself, This Being the Same). The Willingness to Be Here on earth, in the mud, in the Drama, whatever form it takes, without craving and going for peace immediately when it ‘starts’ again, is the Incarnation of Consciousness on earth in and as the Body, in and as Man and Woman. No Drama, no Divine Man, no Divine Woman. The Drama is to Be Lived Consciously and then the Drama Stops, for (It is Seen) it will never stop.

Nothing wrong, by the way, with His Living, Acting Out, Her emotional Drama in His Body, if She suppresses it still, if She has no energetic Contact with it yet, if it is (too) far away in the Dark still to Live it Herself (immediately). This,

anything for Himself, She can Let Her Drama ‘freely’ come up (and allow more and more Consciousness to Shine in it) – even though Her Drama is ultimately about (Her presumed lack of) safety (that is: Non-Separation) itself.

351 But not without Heart (or: Consciousness) though. Acting out dramas without Heart doesn’t lead anywhere in principle, nowhere but to blind repetition. The Heart Commits Itself to (the Natural Urge to Bring Light and Space in) the Drama.

His Acting (Consciously) Out, cannot even be prevented always and in fact not at all and is not bad at all anyway, on the contrary. It's only that in Man's Body things, dramas usually don't look so spectacular as in Woman's Body. The more Sensitive, Consciously Present He Is though as (Realization of the Truth as) Body, the more also His Body is visibly Active in and as Her world (of Energy). Although most Drama will not be shown, acted out, Lived through by Him in a way that is normally considered to be emotional, He, feeling how (forcefully) His Body needs to move and move and bend and bow and stretch and un-crimp (and so on) to Free itself (again and again) from (Her) form-Drama, Knows it is (emotional in origin).

If Man doesn't Learn to Wholly, Consciously-Energetically, Be Present in the Drama that She Generously Offers Him, He'll always stay apart, will never Know Himself (as the One, as Himself Including Her), will never Feel Whole, always having to keep Her off, away from Himself, will always float freely in the air without Home (even though, Ultimately, He is Her Home), He'll die unTouched by Her Hand Guiding (or Allowing) His Own Love through Her.

It's all Woman's Drama (or: self-obsession). Man's Dramatic Task, to be Learnt by Allowing the hidden Pain in it, is to be a Perfect Mirror in Her Drama and at all.³⁵² Only, by Being That He screws up the game, for if She would look in the Mirror the Drama would Stop, the Drama 'becomes' or turns out to be reality – with no escape – instead of it safely 'hanging up' somewhere, to be thought about, cosily complained, at random and rampantly felt whatever about. So She tries forever not to look. But what to do, She's so Attracted to Look in His Eye, in this Male Mystery... Looking and Surrendering and Finally Resting and, as it seems, Dying, in Him, in Love, or continue Her Drama, Her Loveless (and seemingly full of Life) Battle to get love, to Be Loved by Him. This Inner Fight, projected on Man,³⁵³ is Her Drama (and thus His).

It's good to Acknowledge once more that the Drama is Already Given, Divinely

352 And an unclear Mirror Divine Woman, in Her Ruthless Love for Man, sends away (instead of trying to polish and clean it). Moreover, Her whole Drama is, Ultimately, (about) His not Being Her Perfect Mirror (yet).

Woman has to proceed Her endless Drama, cannot get Finally Tired of it, if the Male Force Present in and as a Male Body doesn't Tire Her out by Persisting to Stay in Truth, Present as the Whole, not Bowing for Woman's Ego, by Being a Clean Mirror (or: a Mirror cleaning Itself again and again from unclarities, drama, emotions, stuckness, dirt, half-lies and so on – which cleaning is again and again a terrible struggle for Man (and Woman) in Constant Need of Dedication to and as (Love for and as) Truth).

353 There is a normal tendency in Woman to want it to be so that everything that's difficult in life would be Man's fault. Extremely formulated: Life itself (in and as its Duality) is Man's Fault. Why did Man, 'the Creator', invent Pain, struggle, difficulties, dilemma...?

Given, that She doesn't invent all kinds of (emotional) dramas out of the blue, just like that, not Backed Up and Originated by and as Part of a Deeper Force. The Universe, the Drama, She, Divine Woman, Is Already Here, Fact. She is the Revelation of His Own (Universal) Drama, the Splitting of His Oneness into Two. He can never point to Her for Her Drama – even though He fails when He doesn't manage to Let Her Look, inside instead of to Him. He Who doesn't Recognize Her Drama as His Own, He Who is thus not Free Beyond it, is not Her Man, Her Beloved Who wouldn't Know at all how to separate from Her in any sense, Who Grants Her to Live Her Drama and to Let it Return in Him – by the way, by accident, Becoming Conscious in and by the friction of it.

Man Stops the moving energy of Woman³⁵⁴

It is Man – not Woman Herself – Who Stops the (without being Stopped) eternally moving energy of Woman. This is Nature. If Man (unconsciously) goes and moves along with Her energy, with the myriad of forms of Woman, then They cannot, never Function as Man and Woman. And They will disappear – ‘cosily’ together – in the mist. Woman in this mist cannot become Conscious, is (mostly suppressed) angry with Man, and restless – which can easily be mistaken for enthusiastic, ‘positive’, sociable, liking to talk, energetic, driven, lively or even happy. Also Man feels no rest any more, or even starts to feel crazy, because of all the forms (that He doesn’t Say (a Clear) No to). Man, in Truth, (Learns to) say(s) or show(s) No – which is totally natural, by the way – if too many forms from Her (moving energy) come to Him. He Stops this (unconscious) suffering. He is and can only be Respected by Woman if He Uses His Male Force to Stop Her restless (and supposedly knowing) energy and Makes Her quiet(ly Embedded in Him). This He Does out of Love, for and in Contact with His Woman, not out of rejection of Her. He Sees that She cannot Stop Herself. He Sees that They are not Truly Together (or One) if Her energy, Her forms move on and on and on.

By Stopping the energy, Woman, ‘Form’, can at all Be(come) Conscious of Herself. In the End (when energy is ‘Stopped’, not reacted upon and not blocked from streaming therefore either) She even Realizes in due Course (if this Stopping-Process is again and again, Beyond Ego, Allowed) that there is Only the Formless, that She, Form, is Part of Him, has no individual existence at all. And only in This Realization (of Her, after His) there is True (and even Eternal) Rest (for Both, Woman and Man) – Beyond the eternal alternating of rest and restlessness, peace and chaos.

To be(come) Conscious, the energy Must be Stopped from going ‘freely’ (that is: egoically) here and there and everywhere, or in other words: the energy has to be guided into One Direction.

Woman Sees or can (start to) See that in Recognizing the (True) Male Beloved, Truth, Consciousness Itself, Her energy Stops and also then that if there’s no Allowing of Recognition of Him it simply cannot Stop and She and Her entire wedding-procession of forms forms forms, are convicted to having to move on for ever and that in fact it’s more like a funeral procession with She HerSelf, Divine Woman, in the coffin.

354 See also chapter 133 (second part).

She can See, (only) by Allowing Him, that the (childlike) ‘freedom’ of following and running after and trying to get all kinds of forms is no True Freedom, not His Freedom that She Wants Beyond all Her endless form-desires, that She is nothing but a slave, of Ego, if She allows them forever to rule, dictate Her (life).

The (Natural) Gift of Man is that He Shows that things (whether subtler or grosser forms and even causalities) Are as they Are, that nothing needs to be changed. He Shows this in Response to Woman who, by nature, always wants to improve situations by exchanging forms for other (seemingly better, more attractive) forms.³⁵⁵ The search goes on till the very best form and interior of Her coffin has been found or else created (as life-insurance), for ever therefore, for She’s never sure if this is the best, and next moment something else can be the best. There seems to be ‘life’ in all this hustle and bustle around (getting better) forms, there seems to be action, something happening at least, no passive resting or acceptance of Her intuitively felt Suffering or Deadness. And on top of that, ‘improving’ one’s situation is positively valued by society (by form-consciousness in fact).

So, instead of Allowing to Truly, Honestly Feel Her Suffering at last (by Allowing Him) She postpones and runs away from This again and again and forever. She wants always to be busy with forms (including all kinds of superficial, that is from Him separate, feelings) or else She would start to Feel (Herself), She would start to Feel His Eyes Resting on Her, She would start to feel uncomfortable. Her ‘Self-created’³⁵⁶ Pain is that there is no True Life in (even none of Her) forms. Her only solution for this – ‘solution’, because She feels this lifelessness ‘somewhere’ – is to find other, even better, yet untried forms that (probably or hopefully) will make things better. This is so Painful for Man’s Heart, Who Sees Her Suffering and Waits with and as the (in Pain Sacrificed) Heart till She’s finally exhausted and Returns to and in Him, to and in Her Only Resort and Source. But He is ‘the last thing’ for Her to Surrender to and in, even if This Longing is so immense and True.

What to do, She simply cannot Surrender to and in Him if He is not Fully Present, Available, Conscious Already, Seeing (and thus, if He’s on earth, Feeling Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) Her Suffering, Her True and Only Longing Beyond all Her form-fuss. At the Same time She – although it is one of Her favourite games – is not in the position to blame Him for not being There (for Her) for in fact She Herself doesn’t want to Surrender in and to Him. He is the last ‘thing’ to

355 This means, indeed, that not Man is goal-oriented – like is usually assumed, surely if it’s about Man-forms – but Woman(-Force). There where interests are, there is goal, Man, the Whole, Reality Itself, has no interests, no goal. Showing the Truth is not a goal. It’s a reflection of the Tension or Pain of the Lie (or Illusion) wanting to Return in Reality.

356 Inverted commas are used here for in the End (even) Ego doesn’t create itself – as nothing does.

Surrender to and in for This Surrender would mean the very End of Her. Her Only True Solution (and Freedom from or in Fact Transcendence of Her unconscious and always (into moving) motivating Suffering) is simultaneously Her End. And this (End, Her Solution) is what She is so afraid of. That's why She always postpones and always chooses for forms instead of for Him, Her True Beloved. That's why She chooses for a Man-form who is not Really Present (as Consciousness, as Man) and cannot therefore Stop Her (at all) from following Her dear and (hated and) main escape-route: forms.

She is Longing for (Her Final, Ultimate) Rest, but is afraid of It, It feels like 'death' to Her. She prefers to (separately) complain and blame that He, Her Real Beloved is not Present, that He leaves or has left Her alone. But if instead She would Allow Her True Undeniable Love for Her Real Beloved (Man) She would be(come) Totally Prepared for Him, for Meeting Him, the One to Surrender in and to, (even) in physical form. He, Her Lover, will Teach Her to stop treating Him as a form (and a plaything and something to get something from) which She will unavoidably try again (and again) but to See the Truth: that He even as Form is the Formless, that every time She Attunes to Him, to the Always Seeing and Her- (including Her whole Ego-) Embracing Heart That He Is, Her moving energy Stops 'by Itself', Her forms disappear in the Formless and all that Remains is Her Being, Her Love for Him and Reception of Him and She Only Wants to Serve Him forever – even in Functioning as His in form-Pain Surrendered form-Deliverer, His Bringer of the world's unconsciousness to (be Offered in the Fire of) His Eye.

In practice, on denser Consciousness-level it is often, usually, the case that Man-forms come with possible solutions to Woman's (supposed) problems – and this is 'strangely enough' not Appreciated by Woman (unless Woman-form would be totally gone in the mind-world, which is in fact impossible), even not if in some cases She seems to show appreciation. This (finding solutions – instead of Bringing Clarity) is not the True Nature of Man. It is egoic nature. He wants to help, to please Woman so She will or it would at least be easier for Her to love Him. But this way (of solving problems) the real 'problem', the problematizing of things itself, the problematizing of reality itself, doesn't Stop, the forms move on, from one (form or problem) to the next.

Man just Stays Present in the Inherently Painful arising of forms, does not react. By Divine Nature He Feels (Consciously) the Pain of the real (and only) 'Problem': losing Contact with the Whole while paying attention to (and thus problematizing of) (whatever) forms that may arise in awareness and that seem to have an existence of their own, or in fact the mistaking of (all of these) forms for Truth, for Real Life (even if the seemingly clever mind knows better, knows already that forms are not True as themselves), the not Whole-Hearted Feeling of (painful) contraction that (always,

necessarily and without it being wrong) will take place if (earthly) attention is paid to anything (else than or let's say separate from (Being Embedded in) the Formless: Consciousness), if manifestation (of whatever) in the world of form is to happen.

To not draw false conclusions from this and go for and, if talented, into a State of Consciousness separate from (indeed Painful and Form-associated) Unconsciousness – as far as possible at least for actual separation of Consciousness and Unconsciousness is not possible; in fact the seemingly not wanted side (Unconsciousness) goes underground but is just as much the case as the wanted Consciousness – the following has to be added.

The True Art of the in Woman Surrendered and to Woman Whole-Heartedly Dedicated and in fact of every Man is (though) to not immediately, prematurely, cut off all the Female forms that She brings to Him, to not Stop Her moving energy prematurely – ('next to' it not being Nature) only already for the fact that She, Her forms, is His Meditation, is His (Only) Way to Become Conscious on (and as) earth, to Do His Work as Her Stopper, as the Enlightener of Her Darkness. He cannot Transcend Her, (Her world of – of themselves Dark) forms, if He not first Lets Her, Her forms, in Him, if He shuts His Heart (Himself thus) off from the Pain Inherently associated with Her, with Her forms. So the True Man Stops Her (moving) when He has Meditated Her (forms) enough³⁵⁷ and it, Beyond any decision, is time to Radiate Her unconsciousness, Her forms Back to Her, Transcended Now, Made Conscious, Which was Necessarily a Painful Process for Him, and Which, if the Radiating Back starts, is Necessarily Painful (and uncomfortable) for Her (too) and She has a natural Resistance to this. By nature, She, as pain-avoider, prefers to follow forms. As long as there are forms (new and old) She is 'safe', that is: She cannot Feel (Her Pain).

She Recognizes however that She loses Him if She (now) keeps on following forms and this Pain of Separation from Her Beloved is Incomparably bigger than anything else – at least for the Woman-form not denying or (totally) forgetting the Divine Woman Whom She Actually Is this is Obvious. So She Surrenders to and in

357 In Fact though the Stopping(-Process) starts Immediately, the moment She associates with (human or other) form(s), even when She, as His Woman(-form), is not in His physical presence. If He is Conscious, Truly Man, Knowing and Always Actually Feeling and Living the Fact that She is (Inseparable) Part of Him, it Happens like this, He Meditates Her Always and Immediately, the Stopping never stops.

For Him to Meditate Her, Stop Her, it is in Principle not necessary that She talks about Her form(-association)s. Her Body carries them all and He is Simply Attuned to (for One with) Her. Still, many times it is helpful that words be given as well (to Stop, Free Her, Transcend Her forms), that He gets more information from Her (about the forms) than just the stuck Body-energy itself. (By its stuckness, by the way, She starts to move in fact, gets motives and motivated, She gets the urge to escape, to not have to Feel.)

Him, even if on superficial level the forms rattle on for quite a while still – this being so for the whole Female Body needs to be Purified, Cleansed again and again (just like, but less spectacular, His manifestation as Male Body, by the way) from all form-fuss taken in, all forming-tendency, new form-attachment (that in principle goes on forever if not Transcended), form-dirt, form-slime, and this Purification (in the world of form, wherein everything needs to Take Place) demands time. As long as there is Body there will be form-association. Still, on the Deepest Level (Beyond levels) She can Be Free in the eternal fight of forms (if Whole-Heartedly and (Ultimately) Whole-Bodily Embedded in (and as) Him, Her Formless Source).

Before Stopping the forms, Man thus Takes in form(s), (but only) as far as He and His Woman can handle it still (on which He always keeps an Eye) – especially as far as Their Bodies can, in case They are Fully Conscious (which means on the Deepest level there is not any identification with any Ego (or: Duality) any more, any separation therefore), for in that case Consciousness Itself can't get truly lost any more in Unconsciousness (nor in Consciousness, the other side of the Coin) and the Body gets actually a (much) harder time. The Body cannot deny Pain any more, the Pain of Unconsciousness – like almost every 'normal' body can (still) – It is crazily Vulnerable.

Paradoxically, His Stopping (of Her, by Him) is in Fact, or let's say in result, the opposite of stopping. If She Allows Her moving energy, the more or less subtle or dense (and by definition Female) forms, to be Stopped (from escaping from Him, from His Love), the energy starts to vibrate (much) quicker (and the amplitude of the vibrating waves gets bigger) in case the resistance to His all-Absorbing Heart Truly diminished. So what He Does is Stopping (or Undoing, or Melting, or Letting Explode by and in Consciousness) Her resistance to Whole-Bodily Vibrate and Feel (which cannot Happen if She is still in and holding on to Her form-rush). In this Speeding-up, strangely enough from the viewpoint of simple logic, She Finds Rest (because Now, at least if She Goes to the End of it, She Vibrates as His Formless State). He thus Shows, again and again, a Clear No to Her biggest Addiction: escape-routes.

If the Female Form-Force is not Tamed by Man, She is rampant in all directions, cannot stop Separating from Him – and this Separating includes Her trying to be(come) One with Him (again), includes Her (anti-)form of being sorry or feeling guilty, about having left Him, Her One and Only Beloved, for some (stupid) forms (which regret and guilt She always feels 'somewhere') – and Woman will never be able to Show, Live, Give Her True (or Divine) Woman Qualities. She Asks Man without asking to Tame Her. Straightly asking is not possible. Her mouth is sealed when it comes to saying What She Really Wants. She Wants and Needs Him to See This. And

She will resist being Tamed anyway with all Her might. And Man will never manage to Tame Her, not with all His best efforts, not with all His power (that now appears to be very small comparing to Hers). In the ‘best’ (but in fact worst) case Her rampage, Her form-addictions go underground.

Taming can Only Happen by Consciousness, not by (any) Power. Woman is by Nature in Love with Consciousness, That Which Tames Her. She’s in Love with the One True Power (Which is the Male Force) Beyond all Powers (which are all Her Domain in which She cannot be beaten (and which defeat She desires so much)), with the One True Power That is no Power any more, with Him, in and as His Purity.

Only the Whole-Woman Embracing Man, the One Who Sees that ‘the Bitch’ is His Divine Beloved can and will Tame Her. For She cannot Rest if He still has even the slightest preference for Her not being so (or too) bitchy. The True-Hearted, Her Already Embracing Man Sees that in and Beyond – or in Making Her See – the Bitch, Divine Woman (Always) Patiently Waits, Her Arms Already Reaching out to Her Beloved, Who is, again, like always, late.

Without Her Egoic Power, by the way, She cannot be His Divine Woman. She, His Beloved, is Strong. She’s not (too) afraid) to unlock the door of the Egoic Bitch and not (too) afraid either to (Vulnerably) See the Bitch in the Eye (or Let it Be Shown to Herself by Him). Only the Truly Strong can be on (His or) Her Knees.

If Finally Her Egoic Power is (Allowed and) Tamed, Embedded in Him, in His Eye, the True Wild Woman can Live, being Disgusted of and Screaming (though not necessarily with sound) at every Lie that dirties or tries to dirty Her Beloved, Her Man, Her Purity.

In (the Inherently Problematic nature of any) relationship of Man- and Woman-form only His Total (and Conscious, Heart-Embedded) Fed-Upness with the Female Force - and not talking, in itself - Brings Seeing, Relief, Man and Woman Together

No matter all good and kind-hearted intentions of Man- and Woman-forms trying to see together what's going on (in the relationship 'between' Man and Woman), what and why it's so difficult in the moment and in general, if at all They are aware of this, the Light of Seeing only breaks through if the Male Force, in His Total Embrace of (that is: (Seeing-Feeling) No-Escape (at all) from) Woman, of (and from) Her natural (or Inherent) Problematization of (even literally) everything, of (and from) Her natural not-wanting to See but preferring to stay Unconscious – for She is afraid of being alone (as form), left by Him, when She Full-Heartedly would Admit that also She is Conscious(ness) in Fact, when She would stop all the games of needing and wanting to be needed – is totally, Whole-Heartedly and -Bodily, Fed Up with (the always manipulating, that is: for change longing and working, instead of Allowing (His) Feeling) Woman(-Force), trying to need Him, the Formless (in and because of Her getting lost again and again in form(s)) or to believe (even unconsciously) in this need, and He just Cuts off the whole Female Show and Drama of endlessly moving, never-satisfied energy not Surrendering in and as Him (by which all needing (and thus drama) would be gone at once and would appear to have never been True in Fact). If and in (or after) the moment He seems to leave Her (in His Cutting off) She can suddenly See (that She Herself is, also, Seeing) – but This is only possible if He, in and Beyond the by Her supposed leaving of Him, is not Truly separated or separating from Her, if, somewhere, though not consciously, She's (still) aware of this, and is (thus), not (totally) lost in a drama (of leaving, rejection, separation).

Suddenly there is Space to See (for Her), 'created' or Allowed by Him. Or in Fact: He Is this Space in and as Which to See. This Space, in Her world of form, of movement, is clouded, thickened again and again by forms. Just until He has totally had it with Her (thickening, sticking, sucking, enslaving, encapsulating, imprisoning, Truth-veiling, slimy, misty, for Him even torturing, forms), and He bursts out (or cuts through). This outburst is not necessarily happening in some dramatic emotional way – however 'emotion' is always, Inherently involved.³⁵⁸

358 If, in the in earthly life rather theoretical case, 'emotion' is not involved (at all) this

In Fact, from the ‘Standpoint’ or Perspective of Truth, there is not at all any drama going on, only a Process of Energy (Woman) becoming Conscious (Man) of Itself as Conscious Energy, as Its True Nature, Its Substance, Its Wholeness, as Woman-Man or: as the Formless (Man) Having Taken on Form (Woman). Every interpretation of Her that in this natural outburst of (freeing Her) cramped energy that He took in, associated with, something would go wrong, would be not totally all right anyway, makes the Process only more painful, difficult, retards it, blocks Her Energy from becoming Conscious. In fact, though, that is: in practice, it Has to go, to be like this: She not being totally (or not at all even) at ease with His outburst, and by this contraction, this small or usually big resistance to allow Him to – and that’s what it is about in fact Behind the outburst as (just) a possible form of it – (Consciously-Energetically) Pierce through (Ultimately all) Her form-attachments, giving Him more ‘reason’ (that is: cramped, blocked energy) to burst out. Woman being Dual it is also true though that at the same time Woman Herself Wants Man to Break Her (Egoic Form-)Resistance by Consciously bursting out or by whatever form of the Formless, Undo in whatever way Her obsession around ‘self’ ‘and’ form.

It is a Natural Fact that only when and if He Succeeds in Making Her Conscious, Creating His Divine Conscious Woman Body, She can Relax in His outburst. As (Conscious Part of) Him Already (namely) She is not afraid, not unfulfilled, has no resistance to the Truth of This Natural Process of Man and Woman: Man Taking, Meditating Woman’s forms in and as Him and Radiating back – in outburst or otherwise – the into Nothingness (or: Freedom) Transcended forms (or the through and as His Body Made-Conscious Pain of (Her) natural cramping or contracting into form, into Unconsciousness).

If She is (too) afraid of this Nothingness, this (His) Freedom of and from all form, this (absolutely) nothing to hold on to, this no problems existing nor creating to feel safe, He cannot do His Ego-form(s) Killing Work. She then will not Quietly let Him burst out, not giving Herself the chance to Feel Their Non-Separation, Their Being-One-Process, One Body, Which can be Noticed here (by Her and Him) in the fact that She can (if Allowed) Feel in Her body relief of cramp, if She indeed receives His given back energy. Suddenly, whether during or after His outburst (or other form of Radiating back the, in the True Case Transcended, energy) She – or in Fact He through and as Male and Female Body – can See things that were not Clear before, See

would mean that Man’s Consciousness is not Relating (at all) to Her, to Her form-world (in and as which ‘emotion’ is always present), from which (separate) position He cannot Embrace Her and thus not Stop the Female drama, which (drama) is ultimately (always) related to not Finding Him, Her Beloved in His Essence, (any more or at all) in Her world of and business with forms.

all Functioning as Deepening of the Realization of (and, and that is, the Manifesting on earth of) Oneness of Man and Woman.

Man and Woman can talk and talk about Their supposed difficulties, differences that somehow They would have to make some compromise on, but this is all not It.³⁵⁹ It goes Beyond any good intentions which, just as bad intentions, only obstruct, retard (very much) the Process of Realizing and Living as Truth, Oneness of Man and Woman. The Actual, True Process Goes by Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Surrender in the Other, not by trying to reach the Other (with words or otherwise), trying to have (at least some) contact with the Other, trying to make something of it Together. Only in This (Already) Surrender in the Other, which is Selfless Love ‘for’ the Other or in Fact making no difference between the Other and Oneself, in not withdrawing from Love (Recognizing It Being Inherent Undeniable Natural Fact Already), There can (at all) Be True Togetherness, Oneness; all (form) that seems to be obstructing (the Realization and Consciously Whole-Bodily Living of) This (Ultimate Oneness) is Revealed (form by form, and Necessarily in Pain, or: in Uncomfortableness) in and by (or even as) This (Natural) Surrender, is Melted in This Process of Man and Woman. Consciousness Reveals Itself in Surrender of Man and Woman in Each Other – however this does surely not necessarily mean that one Man-form and one particular Woman-form would do the Whole Process exclusively with Each Other(’s form).

If the always present Fight between Man and Woman is very present, urgent at any particular moment or period They don’t have to try to communicate, at least not with any result of this in mind, it won’t work anyway. They won’t understand Each Other. Every single word is misunderstood, misinterpreted. There is no solution for (this) what is not a problem. The Fight just Needs to be Fought – Consciously. His in Love Embedded Fed-Upness must Become Clear to Him – to Him indeed, as She cannot be Fed Up (by Herself, without His Force of Consciousness). The Energy-fight has to be Lived, Allowed, not the mind- (or (from body separate) consciousness-) fight. For His Fed-Upness to Become Clear it is not bad at all, by the way, to, even if indeed in vain, still try to reach Each Other, as by this His frustration can grow and grow just until Fed-Upness point.³⁶⁰

359 Instead of bringing Man and Woman together, talking often breaks up the Intimacy between them – ‘intimacy’ including their Necessary Fight for instance. In general it can be said that if things (threaten to) get too Close for Woman She, in Woman- and Man-form, starts to talk. Nothing wrong with talking, on the contrary, it is a(n important) tool in the Process of Man and Woman Uniting, but in Truth it is always subordinate to Feeling, or: the form is subordinate to Formless Consciousness and ‘should not’ take over.

360 Not superfluous to add: if Man, as separate consciousness, understands the principle of the very Importance of His Fed Upness and tries egoically to reach Fed Upness point, prematurely thus, not having Whole-Bodily Lived through things yet (if at all), it doesn’t

The communication doesn't work, never, when(ever) there is already separation between Man and Woman, when(ever) the Female Separative Force is (very) active, overtly or in a suppressed way, and for the moment 'stronger' than the Male Force. It doesn't work because, (to start with) in the second place, Woman, as Herself, not Embedded in Man, cannot listen to Man. The Female Force doesn't Understand the Context in which things are being said. She hears forms, words that trigger Her, reveal Her own drama, again and again. She cannot hear Truth, only listen to Her Own form-interests. Everything Man says is interpreted in this way, how it affects Her (unconscious) interests. Until Finally, (more and more) tired with holding on to Her unFelt Pain, She Opens for Man (Itself), and not for a Man-form. In fact It is His Consciousness Force, His Persistence as Love, That is tiring Her Natural Egoic Resistance to Him out.

In the first place therefore, Man Itself, His Very (Manifested) Being is Needed (in communication between Man and Woman). If He's not There (as Man), if therefore His Heart-Body didn't Fully Take Her Body in Itself, Woman is bound to put Man in one side of Her Own Duality and starts to fight with Him like this, (mis)using Him as a dummy for Her Own Fight. Very difficult situation for Man, and He has a Long Way to Learn how to deal with it, to acquire Mastery in it – how to Be Man in Fact (at all, and then 'also' in this world).

There is no other 'Way' for Man, by the way, than Totally Letting Go of the Woman as form receiving Him.³⁶¹ Better not be Received (at all) than sacrificing His Very Truth. In Sacrificing Her (all the time), Man Is, Immediately, There, the Case, Present.

Being Consciously Fed up with the misuse (that nevertheless has its Divine Function), with the total lack of Communi(cati)on, with the (Man-weakening) Lie of Separation, with trying to reach Each Other, Man, again and again (and not too soon or always right from the beginning), (suddenly) steps out of the fight as prison, out of the Duality (of Man(-) and Woman(-roles)), and the Fight can continue in Man's Freedom (with and as Consciousness), even though it can be hell still (but, if She's (more) Open for Him, the Fight can also Melt in Oneness, for the moment).

His Fed-Upness with Her (or in Fact with Her cramped, to Him resistant energy) is a Totally Natural and Necessary Part of This Process. If indeed He is Surrendered in Her, a Matter of (Deep) Intelligence (or call It Love), He will not at

work at all, Man and Woman won't come any Closer, Woman won't Open (as He might have hoped). The Open Man would Learn anyway that it doesn't work that way. Real Fed Upness is Being Fed Up with 'Upness', with the fact that things are not being brought Down in and Wholly Lived through as the Body.

361 See chapter 131.

all leave Her form while being Fed up with Her – although in His Natural Devotion to Her He makes Clear to Her many times, in whatever way, that in the moment He Needs to be alone, Space to Meditate (Her) – and She will, more and more, Recognize His not Truly and even never Really leaving Her, only already for the fact that She (if Intelligence is Allowed, notices that She) becomes Conscious by This Whole Process of Him being Always Honest with Her, never leaving Her, bursting out to Her, Giving Himself to Her (Beyond any self-obsession). She Sees He doesn't just react to Her (energy) – like She Has to do, at least if separate from, not Surrendered in Him (yet) – but Truly Takes Her, Meditates Her, Makes Her Conscious in and as His (Conscious) Body.

She Deeper and Deeper Surrenders in and to Him in Accepting more and more His 'Way' of Meeting with Her (in the world of form), or in Fact His Guidance in how She Relates to Him, Accepting (for Seeing) that He is Always Right³⁶² – every doubt about this is Melted in Her Seeing, Which, Now Actually the Case, She cannot deny (any more). She Sees (as Him) that His (by many feared) Radiating Back Her form-energies through His Conscious Body is a Necessary, Natural Part of Their in Fact One Process. Indeed, One Process. She Sees Now, in Accepting His 'Way' – or in Fact Accepting and Recognizing to Be Loving Him Totally – that There are no two separate forms, Man and Woman-forms 'doing' or even Allowing the Process – There is Only One Divine Man-Woman Process that Takes Necessarily two different, polar Bodies, to Give the Fact of Duality a form (Which is Indispensable in Realizing (at least the Manifesting) Truth, in Becoming Conscious). His (Conscious and energetic) outburst, His Fed-upness with Her, if Allowed in His Conscious Body at least, is, if She Allows and Receives this, Freeing Her again and again, Deepening Her Surrender, Her Liberation (from form), is even (however less noticeable) Transcending Form (or earth) itself into (Being Conscious of and as) the Formless.

Another form than bursting out is His True Criticizing Her, Criticizing (because of Seeing (the Lie of)) Her Ego. Also this form of Radiating Back – like any form – can Only Happen in His True Whole-Hearted Embrace of Her – else, without His (Her

362 In practice She'll have to Test this seemingly (much too) Radical statement (of He Being Always Right) again and again – not wavering to leave His form if He betrays His Own (and thus Her) Formless Truth – just until It (Appears to Be Simply So, that the Man-Form and He, Her Beloved, are indeed One, the same; and She must not (and in Fact cannot) 'accept' it (at all) to be So just like that, which She as a child would want and which supposed 'acceptance' would be a big Lie, a big Offence and underestimation of the Depth, the Profundity and Inherent Painfulness and Difficulty and Divinity and, in a way, even Beauty of the Whole Process of Man and Woman, She Having to Test Him, if He is indeed Her (Hidden) Truth – or not – He Bearing in and as His Heart the (Inherent) Pain of this Test.

Pain Lived-through) Embrace, She by Divine Nature cannot Accept His Criticism, not Surrender to it. Only if His Criticism on Her Ego is True, She can and Must sooner or later Surrender to Him, that is: to the Truth Beyond Her Ego. She cannot Surrender to a Man(-form) who is criticizing Her in a (still unconscious) self-cramp, that is: if He is not (Really) Conscious of Their Process, and just (understandably but anyway) doesn't want to Take in (so much) Pain of Her (form-world).

His criticism is usually – or at least the words He uses seem to indicate this – about the content of the Lie He is Meditating at the moment, but, in a rage to Reestablish the Right Order of Man and Woman Who by Nature Surrenders to Him, not necessarily so. He might just (seemingly) rattle on for a while, trying to stop by this Her at that moment very restless (Him-)resisting energy. It is, then, more about Making Clear again the Truth of the First (Male) Principle Itself, to Allow Her the Possibility to Find Rest in Him again, to finally stop reacting to every form, including the words that He uses, than about the exact content of what He says (or screams), although in itself this content will also be true (normally at least in case He Knows very well what He is Doing (with Her), not just blindly defending His Male position or Space).

He doesn't criticize from the mind – which would mean He would unconsciously live Her – but Straight as a Direct Consequence of His Body that moment having Meditated enough of Her Pain, of Her form-cramp, and not being able to Take more in before Radiating Back, while simultaneously She's still resisting to Surrender the form-cramp. He doesn't have to consider or make anything up thus, His Body being His Conscious Instrument – one can almost say: Her Instrument for becoming Conscious – in and by and as Which He, in His Totally Open Sensitivity to (because Totally Surrendered in) Her (Pain, Body, form), Feels every little, invisible, by Her unnoticed contraction from Him into Her (separation), from Formless into (holding on to) form. Taking Her, Her Being, Existence, True and Only Longing (Totally) Seriously, cannot else than lead to reflecting back what His Body Feels, which reflection one might call 'criticizing', but it is just what it is: reflection, by Consciousness to Unconsciousness Longing for Consciousness – Pure (Process) in Itself.

Criticizing in itself, if not Consciously Embedded in the Process of Man and Woman, is silly, stupid, egoic, however not wrong. It's just a sign of not wanting to Feel (more) discomfort, Pain in His body, a refusal to (Know to) Be Responsible. Only if Truth is Realized already, if the whole (illusion) of self is Surrendered into the Whole, criticizing with words comes into view as one of the nature-given forms to Make forms See the Formless Beyond self, Beyond ego – like there are other forms (than using words), and the forms themselves are not important in Fact but merely a reflection of the type of cramp that a (Being Meditated, human) form is in or attached

to. Man's Criticizing (Ego), in and as His Being Non-Separate Truth, has – although the form seems the same – got nothing to do with the 'normal' criticizing people display. (The True) Man – other than in Man-forms' 'normal' behaviour, or lack of behaviour – cannot leave Woman alone. He Gives Himself Wholly to Her, using Criticizing as one of the options to Free Her from any (deep or superficial or already loosened up) Ego-cramp. He Sees That Ego is Her True Suffering (Beyond all daily sufferance), Her Darkness Craving for (His) Light. He, Realizing His Already (Total) Oneness with Her, is not too good for any form that might Free Her (and Him thus).

He Is, again and again and Beyond the apparent even Constantly, (Totally) Fed Up with Her Manipulative Female Force and in Radiating this Back to Her in whatever form, She starts to See – as Him, Beyond Her form-consciousness. The spell is broken – (if) She Sees.

Man doesn't grant Woman safety, doesn't please Her wanting, doesn't accept Her separation (as True) and thus Says No

The Female Force is the wanting-to-be-fulfilled-Force, the wanting-to-be-safe-Force, the wanting-to-have-no-pain-and-thus-keep-things-in-the-Dark-Force, the Wanting Force altogether.

If Woman (in Woman- and Man-forms) falsely thinks She's safe (falsely, for there exists no safety), the wanting goes underground, unconsciousness is ruling (Her). In this illusory 'safe' or 'fulfilled' position She, by nature, doesn't take up Her Responsibility to be Conscious(ness or the Male Force), denying Him like this, forgetting Him, separating from Him, 'betraying' Him (and thus, in Fact, Herself), even blaming Him for supposedly not being able to really be with Her – for somewhere She Feels She's not Really Safe or Fulfilled and He would be lacking His Duty in this respect.

Man, by 'supporting' Woman-Ego in giving, granting Her a supposed safe position (or as safe as possible) is compromising, defiling Himself and, by that, Her. He's unFaithful and disRespectful to and not Truly Embracing Her if He helps Her getting a safe position, in any pleasing of Woman's natural wanting. Man, by and as His Nature, Stands Woman's Manipulation to give Her a feeling of safety in any and all the Spheres or Levels of Life (or: Consciousness).

Only in uncertainty, unsafety, She can (more and more and at all and Finally) See (Her Own Truth) – Which is What She Really Wants. She (in Fact) Wants to See Her Self (all Her actions, manipulations as reactions by which She normally unconsciously separates Her Self from Her (True) Beloved Which is Consciousness (or: the all-Seeing Heart). If She doesn't See Her Self, Her functioning as Egoic, Separative Force, She cannot See Him, Her Beloved, either. Then She cannot Truly Let Her Love Heart-Stream (to Him, at all and Beyond (although not excluding) sexual opening), which block is inherently painful for Her. If Seeing is not There, only an egoic love, a wanting, needing love is streamed or transferred (which is Painful for Man, or for both in fact). In a fixed, 'safe' relationship of Man and Woman Truth cannot be Realized, nor, therefore, Be Lived, it is dead. Unsafety is alive.

(Living) in Truth, Man has to Allow, Offer Woman (at least) the Possibility of Seeing in True Unsafety, by Being Truthful to Her that there is no safety. Only if He is Totally Honest with Her (not just in words, but in behaviour and in fact in His Whole Being) She can Truly Open for Him, Consciousness is no longer resisted but Allowed,

even and Ultimately Whole-Bodily, though this requires an incredible and Conscious Struggle of the Male and the Female Force ‘and’ an unwavering Dedication of Both Man and Woman. In ‘telling’ or Showing Woman in whatever way Truth He must be able to carry quite an enormous amount of Pain (in His Heart and Whole Body, but these Go Together) from all Leaving or Separating from Him (as Consciousness) – but not as much or nasty as in case of postponing or not at all ‘telling’, Showing Her (however, then it will be unconscious but nevertheless nasty Pain He has to suffer). Pain is already there anyway, that’s not the problem – it’s Nature-Given, it’s Divine. Man’s Creativity is challenged to Transcend the Pain on the Deepest Level instead of relieving Woman again and again prematurely, superficially, non-structurally, by means of humour, sex, flowers, romance or whatever.

The Tendency of the Female Force to Separate is endless. She is helpless (as) Her Self in this respect. Only by Feeling Whole-Heartedly Her ‘self-created’ or let’s say as self consolidated and repeated Pain in Relation to or in Fact in Non-Separation with Her Beloved Man, the Male Force, only in Seeing, Admitting, Realizing, constant Non-Separation with the Beloved Male Force, that is: Allowing the Natural Duality of Oneness and Separation, Opening and Closing, to Naturally Alternate,³⁶³ (the suffering from) Separation is Transcended (instead of separation itself being Undone) – which Transcendence is not happening by the Female Force but, in Surrender to Him, by Him, by Allowing Him to Fully See Her,³⁶⁴ Allowing Him to Embrace Her (or in Fact Admitting that He Already Totally Embraces Her, by even (Consciously) Being Her). In Seeing, Recognizing Her Self as Being Him (in total Non-Separation) wanting Stops. As long as He is ‘Other’ for Her, wanting (which is suffering) cannot stop, and She cannot be Truly or at all Relieved of Her Self (as problem- for unconscious separation-creating Force).

Only, in spite of Her trying to make HerSelf indispensable, in Fully Seeing that Man(-Force) doesn’t Need Her in Fact (as Other, for He Already Lives Her, as Himself) but that She, to be Whole, Fulfilled, does Need the Male Force, She will be Freed of Her Self as separation- or duality- or doubt-creating and -consolidating Mechanism. A Woman-form Who Completely Allows this Surrendering (Which is the Whole-Hearted and -Bodily Recognition (and not denying) of the Primacy and ‘Freedom’ of Consciousness or the Male Principle) will be Total Woman, Totally in Love with the Male Principle and in this Non-separating Love will Disappear in Him, will Be Relieved

363 This (Alternating of the) Two Sides of Existence Is Man. Woman Is the choosing for and trying to get and continuously have one, the painless male side of Life, Her seeming Love, while resisting the other, the Female. She is inherently trying to redefine Reality into Her one desired Side of Life.

364 Including Her natural tendency to look at and energetically take in (or even move to) other Man-forms than Her ‘chosen-one’.

of the feeling, the burden, the anger, the despair that She would have to do 'It' alone.

Man (just) Allows, Gives Space to Woman to Feel-See – by (Consciously) Feeling and not separating from Her (Pain) – and does not (try to) help Her (which would be a(n) egoic) reaction to something that is no problem instead of a Natural Heart-Response to Her Pain, Her Unconsciousness and hidden Call upon Him).

Man Allows Her by Feeling in and as His Body the Pain of Her Ego and with and as Determination saying 'NO' to Her Ego. Ego cannot Free itself. The Male Force, Consciousness, has to say NO. Freeing the Female Force is, (only) in Non-Separation, saying NO to Her – 'in Non-Separation' meaning in practice: in Whole-Heartedly Feeling Her Pain, Her Ego, Her Helplessness (as Unconscious Force). By this (Non-Separation) Man Allows Woman to Feel Beyond Her Self, Beyond Her Ego. Then She Feels Him, Consciousness, She starts to See, to (Truly) Love, Purely, Non-egoically Love.

Man Has to and can only Reject Her Ego, say NO to it, by Accepting Ego (as a painful, non-escapable and even Integral Divine fact), by Seeing it, Neutrally, which (Neutrality) is only possible in Non-Separation from the (inherently non-neutral) Female Egoic Separative Force.

By trying to love Her Ego and dealing with it as good as He can or even going along with it – which is the normal earthly state of relationship between Man-form and Woman-form – by seeing or even trying to See Her Ego (in whatever way and to whatever extent) as His own truth, instead of Feeling Consciously again and again the pain of it, the Heartedly 'and' Bodily feelable and inherently painful Cramp of it, He can never Free Her, and He forsakes Her in fact.

In Withstanding and Rejecting Her Ego, in Seeing it is not and never will be the Truth – and Woman tries to and it is even Integral Part of Her (Divine) Task to try to convince Man of this, seduce, manipulate Him into believing that this is so and by which successful seduction Man would in fact be leaving Her safely alone in Her 'safe' illusion – She might feel or think first that He doesn't want to be with Her, while in Fact it's the other way round, She separates from Him, by Nature, and then, feeling Her uneasy inherently tensed and lonely separation, wants to become One again and starts unconsciously to blame the Male Force for not being There while this is never True: the Male Force of Consciousness is Always Present, Always the Living Possibility to Surrender and Disappear in.³⁶⁵

He is Already with Her. In saying (Consciously) NO to Her Ego He is a Living Invitation to Her to finally and again and again See and (thus) Leave or Melt Her cramped-natural separative suffering-creating or -consolidating (energetic) behaviour

365 In practice Woman-form, to be able to continue Her dream-world, usually projects the Male Force on Her Male partner, a mistake with big consequences.

(and just to See-Feel, as Pure Love, Beyond egoic or wanting love).

Saying NO to Ego (Which is the Seeing of it as just forms or tendencies to unconsciously separate) is crucial in the Process of Being Freed or Relieved in Truth-Realization. Man is the First (to say NO, by saying Wholly and again and again Yes to His Seeing and Feeling the Pain that Ego is), Woman the Second, just as crucial in the Whole Process.

If Man says NO to Her Ego and She Takes this Gift of Him in Her Heart, (Recognizing His No as) His Woman-Embracing Love – instead of denying Him and starting to be (even more) self-obsessed, form-obsessed in respect to the supposed rejection of Her True Being – She releases the cramp that Ego is and She Shines, She Loves.

The Whole Process only (Truly) Works if Man is, by Nature, out of Love for Woman, again and again willing to give Her, His Beloved, (totally) up. By this (total, Whole-Hearted) giving up, this sacrifice, in a way, the cramp of the bond of Woman-Ego to Man('s Freedom of Consciousness) – or: Her choosing for one side of Duality (or Life), for the Male one – has been Cut through (as pain-creating, suffocating Lie). In this Cut (and if She has Real Trust in Him Beyond and in spite of or even confirmed by the Pain that has been revealed) She suddenly can See that She does not need Him, but that She is Him, that He is Always There, in and as Her, that there is no Other who (or that) Needs to be (extremely) subtly manipulated in order to (finally) get what She wants. Only if She Lets, Allows the Male Force (or Consciousness) to Cut through Her illusions of (usually even denied) needing, through Her 'self-created' bonds, She can See that She is Already Love, Needless, Embedded in and as Him. There is no Other (Substance) that Needs to be inhaled, incorporated, kept physically with Her, or even Surrendered to (as Other at least), there is just Sameness, Sameness in differently manifested Bodies. The 'Original Sin' (of Unconscious Separation) has been (Whole-Heartedly) Seen and Felt through as Lie (or Illusion).

Whole-Heartedly maybe yes, but not (yet) Whole-Bodily (and That Goes much much Deeper). For This, 'Next to' the Sameness, Otherness, or Duality (of Man and Woman) Needs to Be (Consciously) Lived. Sameness is not Enough. Or: the Duality of Oneness and Duality Needs to Be Seen and Lived through as well – for the True, Whole Return of Woman in Man, in the Male Force (Who is Encompassing Both Man and Woman, Oneness and Duality) to Happen. The Return only Truly Happens if Woman's Whole Body – high and low – is being Pervaded (that is: Emptied) by Man's Consciousness, which is an incredibly huge, Deep Process that surely will not take place if only and simply (in Itself True) Sameness is being Realized. By Man's Conscious and Non-Separately Saying No to Woman's Ego – as (Formless) Contact, not as form to keep Woman('s Pain) away from Him – the True Process Happens.

SECTION IX

*Seeing is Crucial
Man Sees-Feels Woman,
She shows Herself*



Woman doesn't Want attention of Man(-form) but to Be Seen
by Him - so She shows Herself

It seems, on the face of it, that Woman wants attention. Woman – unlike Man – likes to talk because of the talking (or attention) itself, no matter the content. If Man doesn't seem to respond to Her egoic call for attention She starts to pull at Him, till finally, and if necessary using sophisticated (or grosser) tricks for this, He gives it. But in fact She doesn't want (merely) His attention. She Wants to be Seen, by Him, by His Consciousness. Her forms are painful. To keep them in, to hold on to them is painful and She wants to Return them to the Source, to and in Man. That's why 'attention' that She gets from (other) Woman-forms won't do for Her – even though it seems better than nothing. She Wants Him to See Her. She cannot Return Her forms into other Woman-forms, Form into Form. Woman cannot Transcend Her forms (without the Male Force).

Attention of Man-forms won't do either as a matter of fact. She Wants Consciousness to See Her and intuitively Knows that this Consciousness, to Free Her, has to 'Come through' Male human earthly forms. But Man-forms as form not (Fully) Conscious of (Being) the Formless (Which is the Essence of the Form) cannot See Her either, cannot Give this Only True (and Longed for) Attention (or: Presence) That Consciousness Is. She would have to pull at them forever and still would not manage. For Consciousness Itself is (namely) not a form. He, Only Consciousness Itself, Makes This Clear to Her. It, the Whole Process of Man and Woman, of Woman Surrendering in Man, that is: Letting Herself Wholly Be Seen by Him, is a Process, Matter of Consciousness and has got nothing to do with some person(s) doing, trying, wanting, longing for anything or something specifically. For the form this is or seems the big difficulty: She, form, person, Wants by Impersonal Nature to Surrender to and in the Formless, the Impersonal, and doesn't want this (and cannot even) to or in a form, a supposed person – but still, (necessarily) being in the world of form, this Needs to Be 'Done' or Allowed (in Non-Separate Relation to and) in the Formless in and as (the, or a human) Form. Her Surrender or Allowing Being Seen cannot happen as form, by the way, but Happens only and Already as the Formless Recognizing (by Feeling, Actually Experiencing) the non-ultimate nature of (all) form.

Anyhow, Woman, by Nature, Wants to Be Seen – by Man.

There's only one 'way'³⁶⁶ for this: showing Herself. She doesn't have to wait

366 It is not a way in fact because there's not any goal involved. It is Woman's Nature

for Man to (finally) See Her (hidden forms, Her difficulty, problematic nature, through the mist of all Her Egoic tricks not to be Seen, manners to keep Her 'true' motives hidden (and to escape) from Him, from His Eye).

If, namely, She doesn't show Herself, She will not Find out, not (Whole-) Heartedly Live through the fact that, again and again but in fact structurally, She's not Seen, Heard, by Him. This (seemingly sadly) not being Seen is (Eventually) not to be a mind-knowledge, some hidden frustration, sometimes coming (more) to the (energetic, not yet Conscious) surface in the form of quarrel or tears of fear that He wouldn't truly love Her, but to be Lived through, Wholly Felt, in life.

Only if She shows Herself (more and more) She can Learn that He as form cannot See Her, not for a bit, not at all. Only by this (Allowing of) Divine Frustration She starts to be (more) aware of Her True (and, Ultimately, Selfless) Longing, Her Longing for, Being in Love with His (Impersonal) Consciousness. That was in Fact, She Learns, What She Always Already was in Love with.

This doesn't mean that all Woman-forms trying to show themselves to Man will See anything more than Darkness. Most will stay 'anchored' in not (fully) conscious frustration and will be forever trying to show themselves or supposedly have stopped trying – which stopping is not possible by nature; one cannot be stronger than (or even fool) Nature. She cannot else than want Him to See Her (performing Her) Drama, (which Drama is related to the Natural Human Struggle between and as the Form and the Formless), She needs a public, Him.

Woman, courageously, honestly, in the struggle of life, seeing, feeling, admitting what She does not want (of Man), what has proven in real life (beyond all games) to be not truly fulfilling, Finds out more and more What it Is That She does Want – even, strangely enough, if She doesn't Know This yet at all. She doesn't need to know of the word or concept of 'Consciousness' to be Drawn in Its 'Direction' or let's say Fall into Its Endless Depth. It, the True Process, is all about one's (Dedication to Total) Honesty and not about knowing (at any moment) what is really happening, going on. However, Understanding after or in a moment that the Process is more obviously at Work is certainly not a disadvantage, on the contrary, and it is all too Natural that Understanding Follows or is a By-product of things being allowed and happening in life out of Honesty, Love for Truth, Selfless (therefore). (If Understanding doesn't Follow by Itself the Process is blocked somehow, some energetic blocks are not allowed (yet) to be freed).

itself to show Herself to Man, or the forms exposing themselves to (the Form-Outshining Light of) the Formless – even though there's, like always in Her Dual world, another side: not wanting to show Herself (as She would Disappear as individual, as self, as seemingly safety providing ego, if all was shown).

Woman Wants to show Herself – and in and by this showing and sharing She becomes Conscious in principle, if at least She shows Herself to Him, Her Formless (all-Seeing) Beloved (Taking on Form), and not to a (Man-)form. To establish this, paradoxically enough like always, She has thousands or in fact endless tricks to not truly show Herself, endless roundabout ways, the strategy of other things first. In Fact She Wants (and Needs) Him to See through Her Own tricks and delays so that, only then, She also at all can See these (Truly, in Acceptance), and by that, by Seeing these tricks and motives (not to show), See Herself – for She (as long as She stays ‘safely’ separate) consists of, exists as escape from, resistance to Him. If She would Surrender just like that She would be gone (in Him) in a jiffy – and in that case there might be no time and space for Consciousness to Develop, Grow (into and as Body). Just in the friction of Consciousness and Unconsciousness, of Oneness and Duality, (only) there Consciousness Develops (at least in Wholistic, True, not cramped or one-sided or even dangerous sense), there where Duality is Seen: the Longing, Pull to Surrender and the resistance to This. So, She needs time to (truly, Whole-Heartedly, Live through and thus) Discover that She Wants to show Herself Completely, in all Nakedness show Herself, that She – that is in Fact: all Her Dark, hidden motives – Wants to Be Seen Completely by Him, all the time, not just one time or sometimes or every now and then so that She can stand life for some while again (until the Pain, uncomfortableness of not-being-Seen becomes too big again and She’d need another shot of His Eye).

She Needs Him to See Her and yet She’s not dependent on whether this would or should Happen by some (outer or even inner) miracle or Grace. For She is (and Functions Unconsciously as) Part of the Truth Already. Truth is never somewhere else. Truth is Already Fact, the Case. Not denying Her Deepest Force, Drive, Intuition (even if This might not at all be (and is not) Conscious (yet) for Her) will Guide Her by Itself to Him, Him in His Purity, in His in Woman ‘Sacrificed’ Purity – even if this will not be easy (at all) in itself.

Life exists as, consists only of Dependency. Truth doesn’t care about this, is not afraid of this, does not judge this (as wrong, something to be(come) better than, or to go beyond or Transcend). It, through human Body, Uses this Fact to Guide the Body to where it must Go, Wants to Go by Nature. Accepting, Seeing it is all and only dependency, all and only relationship, nothing else, Transcends the dummy, the ego, the stubbornly blind, the supposed individual into Truth.

It must be Clear (by now) that Her showing Herself to Him Happens in ‘Interplay’ of the Male and Female Force. If the Male Force (in Her (justified or projected) ‘opinion’) is not Present She will not, cannot Truly Show Herself. There is simply nothing to Show to, no Space, no Consciousness, no Eye, no Ear. To still keep on trying it then is exhausting, for both – just as is suppressing the natural Urge to

Show, to be Naked. Natural is it then to Follow the Natural Already Given and Divine Impulse to go There Where There is an energetically present Eye and Ear – and not to make the best of it. Nothing is good enough for Her – if She takes Herself Seriously – than the True Man’s Ear, the Conscious Man’s Eye on Her, with Whom or Which She shares all that She Needs in and for Becoming Conscious (of Herself as True, as Indispensable, Integral Part of His Truth).

His giving Woman (merely) attention is an insult for or in fact ridiculing of Her Being and (thus) for and of His Own Being.

But, when finally there is the Eye of Man, His Consciousness, His Presence, then a Deeper Struggle ‘begins’ (or becomes more obvious), the Fight with His Eye. Woman becomes more Aware of the fact that She has Two Sides. She not only Wants to Be Wholly Seen by Man, but also to hide from Him.

And She Has good reason not to show Herself, She assumes. She’s ‘somewhere’ convinced that if She’d show Both Sides of Her – the Dark in fact, as this is the dangerous one – She will be left by Man, for sure, He doesn’t Want, Accept, cannot Handle Her Darkness, Her Terrible Ego, the to be controlled Beast. (She projects on Man what She doesn’t want Herself.) As being left by Man – by Man Itself in Fact, not by a Man-form – is Woman’s biggest fear, ruling Her life, She doesn’t show Herself, to Man and therefore at all, Better without Man than be left by Him. She is and stays stuck in and at one side of Her Duality, She cannot Live, not Give, not be Free – always the Dark Beast stands in the way.

To not have to show Herself, Woman always tries to seduce Man to leave Himself, to leave ‘Man’ – as She’s afraid of His Eye and without Man there’s no Eye left any more (and She, or in Fact Her always afraid Ego, would be ‘safe’). Woman is always Testing Man, if He’ll leave Man, His Feeling Himself therefore. If He does leave His Feeling Himself He’s lost, Man is dead, only a form is still left, that has nothing to do with Man any more. He starts to think if and always when He doesn’t Feel and His thinking is worth shit for Woman – even if She likes to believe otherwise. Woman in this (common) situation can Manipulate Him here and there and everywhere.

Not a bad definition of Man: That Which is Not seducible.

Anyway, Woman’s secret and permanent surrendering to Her fear makes it that Her unkillable and Deepest Drive, Her Longing for Oneness, that is Her Longing for Man, will always stay an unLived Longing. One, Man, Wholeness, is Only There if Both Light and Dark are Seen, Felt, Accepted, Lived, Shown. Damn.

Woman exists as dilemma.

So, as Woman is by Nature Dual the title of this chapter could also have been the opposite:³⁶⁷ “Woman doesn’t Want to be Seen by Man, His attention is enough,

367 Like with any statement about Woman, the opposite (or other side) can be said as well.

safer, so She won't show Herself". She doesn't want to be Seen for She doesn't want to See Herself – far too horrible and Painful what She would Discover then, She assumes, at least for Mother Ego. If She would Allow (the monsters in and as) Her Darkness to be Seen by Him, Man wouldn't want Her any more and would run away immediately, She's convinced, and She'd be alone (for the rest of Her life even), even more alone than She always feels already, without hope left now, once the 'truth' of Her 'rotteness' was undeniably noticed and Felt by Him.

Woman is however always in a Dual Fight with this. As Innerly She Knows that to be Free(d) – not so much from but in Her Darkness – She'll Have to See Herself and that for That the 'Beast' Needs to come out, in dramatic or whatever form but at least Needs to Be Seen, by Him, and that it won't be fun... although... In a way, one can say, Woman is all Her life, again and again testing Man if He can Handle Her, the Dark Monster in Her, if it can come out finally, if Man is Strong Enough, Stronger than the Dark Monster – 'Handle' Her, that is: Able to See-Feel Her Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily. Most Woman-forms, out of fear and experience with Man-forms, sort of give up. They give up what they in fact cannot give up: to show Herself, all of Her. In Her turning away from Man like this – and this is how She loses Man in fact, by not showing, giving Herself, by keeping the Dark suppressed (or by acting out its laws and forms unconsciously) – Woman might 'even' start to think that She is Light Herself and identify exclusively with that (and not with the Dark) and She'll focus on 'Light' (by means of spirituality in the broadest sense of the word). Then again however, sooner or later She, in Her Duality (and more probable if She Meets Man's Mirror one way or another), feels She's thoroughly totally rotten and dirty and mean and unworthy, Dark, and She'll turn away from the supposed 'Light'. Both positions are true as part of reality, but neither of them is True.

For Truth – That Which is Beyond Light and Dark – Woman Needs Man.

99

Woman by Nature shares with Man

Woman Needs to share with Man. In Fact, Beyond the apparent, it is so that She doesn't want to share with a Man-form but with Consciousness (Itself), with the Formless, as Which Man in His (or Its) Purity Exists. A form cannot Hear Her, See Her, Who or What She Truly Is. A form can only hear and see forms. She, in the End, doesn't want to be seen, treated as a form, but – in the First Place at least³⁶⁸ – as Him, the Formless.

The paradoxical situation is that She uses forms to share but Wants to be Seen Beyond, as the Formless (Having Taken form), She Wants to share Herself. She cannot offer the Formless though. She can only offer forms. And expects Man to See through, Beyond the forms, Her in and as Her Purity (that is: as Part of Him). If Man-form reacts to Her form-sharing by trying to take care of Her forms She is never and cannot be (Truly) Satisfied. She shares or shoots forms not because these forms themselves would be so important and She would like or even demand His attention on them, no She Herself wants the attention and the forms are just a, in a way clumsy, way to get this attention from Him – in Fact not His attention,³⁶⁹ but His Eye, His Consciousness upon Her. (Usually) very deep hidden in Her Unconsciousness, She Knows that only He, His Eye, can Liberate Her from the forms. These forms namely bind Her, to the earth, to matter, to thick, dense (but even subtler) energy anyway. They mean Her prison.³⁷⁰ And She Knows this very well, only not Consciously. That's why She has a love-hate relationship with Him: His Eye is the Revealer of Pain (which

368 However, as She is Dual and Has to Live Both to Be Whole, She also Wants to be treated, Seen as form or, in general, as Form. She gets crazy if He treats Her only as Light, as some beautiful heavenly creature, to be always respected and loved in Her Being (or Essence). She Wants Him also to shout at Her, to treat Her nastily – even though, and important, in (Conscious) Love – in (and because of) Her incurable unfaithfulness (of Her form-ness) to Him, the Formless. She Knows somewhere that if Man does not, as well, treat Her as Form She cannot be Freed from Her (bonds to) Formness. She's right.

369 See chapter 98.

370 It's a bit more complicated in Fact. One can say that as long as things, forms, tendencies, motives, urges, energies, don't take on (a) clear Form, stuckness stays. Once the un- or not yet manifested 'things' have Consciously taken on Form, that's the (beginning of the) end of the stuckness. Conscious Form is Freedom. 'Bringing' forms on earth is the Liberation from the Form. Non-Manifestation – instead of Manifestation as (Conscious) Form – turns out to be the Prison.

by nature She resists (even very much)) and at the same time the Liberator from Her Prison. She, by nature, wants only the ‘goodies’, the ‘beauties’, being Freed from Her prison and all the time She’s craving for this, but not the ‘baddies’, the ‘uglies’, not to Feel the sooner or later inevitable, in Fact already existing, always restlessly waiting, Pain.

(Ultimately) to be Freed and not to have a nice, social time She, by nature, starts to share. She’s very good in fooling Herself though. If She and Her Male partner (or other conversation-partner) are and communicate on the same level, agree on many things or on one subject that She considers important, if She seems to have been heard, and certainly if She feels they have had (some) energetic contact during the talk, She thinks (or even seems to feel that) She is satisfied. She is not, but only Consciousness, He, can See this, He in Her. Her sharing forms with Him is not about making energy stream (better) in Her – which is indeed more likely to happen if She shares (forms) – nor, even less if possible, is it about getting enthusiastic, excited (or in general having some good feeling) about the forms or the contact itself. It is, by Divine Nature, about Becoming Conscious. So, by Nature, Woman doesn’t want to just share forms and be heard by Him and that’s it, but to be Guided by Him (or in Fact by Consciousness). She, in the end, doesn’t care a shit about (even none of) the things She says (or vomits). She doesn’t want Him to react to Her (flow of) forms. Neither though does She want Him to stay separate from them, from Her, that He would not listen. Ideally for Her is that He is in Contact with Her, Totally Present (Which would mean Being (Energetically) Conscious) and at the same time not reacting to Her – Absorbing Her, without getting lost in Her.

She, with all Her forms, Wants to Melt in Him, even Disappear. To not let this, in itself not untrue but in Fact One and Only Natural Selfless Motive, Happen in a childlike way by going back into unconsciousness or irresponsibility, there is only One Option left: She actually Allows Him, His Conscious Presence, Allows Him, It, to Get Clarity in, about, through and Beyond but via the seemingly endless mist of forms. She Sees them, the forms tossed to and fro in Her (natural) Duality, as Him, impersonally, Beyond Ego, Beyond any personal involvement. This is only possible at all if She’s Intelligent enough (that means more Consciously in Love with Him Already) to See or be Shown that it is not (at all) about the forms themselves and, thus, to again and again and again Allow Him to Stop (or: Touch) the flow of forms, to ‘Interfere’, to Bring Something of or Guide Her in the Direction of the Deeper Truth Beyond them. (In Her arrogant manifestation on the contrary, determined to not be Stopped in any way, to not be told anything, not be Guided by Him, this is not happening, working (at all).) He, Man, is not passively listening to Her sharing – ‘good-heartedly’ waiting till it’s over, answering ‘hum’ every now and then, to show

that He would still be there, listening – but Actively (whether or not in words and in every possible, useful way) Guides Her to See Herself. He, in and as Seeing, makes Her laugh about Herself and Her forms, He creates or in Fact Allows Space between them, He Allows loosening up Her forms, Her bonds to them, or Her sticky illusion about Her bonds.

If She doesn't share it will be (much) more difficult if not impossible for Him to Do His Job as Man, to loosen up Her ties, bonds, to Transcend, Make Transparent the walls of Her Prison. There must be an impulse for Him, an entrance, feedback, food to swallow and Transcend. If the Lie (of the form) doesn't show above the surface its head cannot be cut off by Him. This doesn't mean She can just rattle on and on, at random, rampantly.³⁷¹ She just and only shares always Honestly, in Him, where She is, how She feels, what's going on in Her lately and especially now. It doesn't matter where She is, He, in His Freedom, His Overview can always Guide Her to (Her, His) Truth (if She Allows Him). Her Already Selfless Intention, or Position in fact, of always Wanting to (totally) Honestly share is a prerequisite for This. This is the Same (Already) as Allowing Him, His Consciousness (without Which Allowing no Clarity, no Freeing for Her can Come). In this Honesty She will also intuitively or consciously feel whether or not or to what extent Her Man is Dedicated to Her, Truly Listening to Her sharing, Feeling Her instead of listening to words, forms. By His Conscious Feeling Her She starts to (Straightly) Feel (Which in the End Turns out to be the Same as Consciousness).

Many Woman-forms though only or mainly 'share', vomit forms³⁷² without Giving Love,³⁷³ without Being Vulnerable therefore, without Truly Being with Man. But Her Man is not one of Her girlfriends (who have a silent agreement that they may use each other as a dump of forms). Woman misuses (and doesn't See) Man – if He allows so – if She uses Him as a dump, garbage can for unFelt Pain. Dumping is not the same as sharing, Giving yourself. Woman is to Allow Man to Show Her the difference. Often it seems a thin line. If Man stays in and at all has Contact 'with' or, better, as His Body, there's no problem here. He Has to Show Her for His Body

371 But She doesn't have to (and, in Truth, Must not) take care of Him in this respect, to look carefully whether He likes or despises or whatever or loses His energy, male power, during Her talking, sharing forms. She can just start sharing somewhere. He tells Her (if and when) She's going astray, away from Her Truth, from Him. She just Allows (if She Recognizes Intuitively or Straightly) His True Guidance in this. Her own mind correcting Herself doesn't lead anywhere (but to stay stuck, fixed in the Life-deadening controller that Ego is).

372 See also chapter 30.

373 Half of Giving yourself, by the way, is Being Open for what comes back; without that Openness not even half is Given, in fact nothing.

gets (too) sick from Her unconscious vomiting of not yet Consciously in Her Body Manifested forms.

One, for the Process of Man and Woman very important (and crucial) subject to be shared by Her with Him is another Man-form going or being energetically in Her (belly, or wherever, or everywhere). If She doesn't do this – or Man has resistance to this 'dangerous' topic – She'll get lost, confused – and might even go to the other guy, not knowing why, just being 'attracted', as it seems. The other Man's consciousness is in Her. And this is (an important part of) Her Test, whether or not or how long and how deep She lets Herself be sneakily penetrated, manipulated by a Man-form who's not really Her Man, Her Love – but, characteristic of Man is just seeing, trying how far, deep and if at all He can go in Her. Sooner or later but anyway, all manipulation by Man(-forms) 'Should', by Divine Law and not by any moral, be (and in the Dark is already being) Punished, Come in the Light, all His Unconscious UnTranscended Female Force, in (and as) which He is not Serving Her but using Her for His own business, as if He as Man would at all have an own business – which is a Lie.

She needs to share about other Man-forms wanting something from Her. She's only safe in Man's Eye. The consciousness of 'strange' Man-forms that gets or got to whatever extent into Her doesn't have a chance to stay there if His Eye is on Her and She Lets Herself be Seen. In Non-Separation with Her He feels when another Man is 'in' His Woman. He notices that, even though physically possible maybe, He cannot Penetrate Her truly, for 'something else' is in Her belly. Also in His Heart-area He feels Pain, Mist, and He can get giddy. If She shares about the other Man, it's much easier for Him to See-Feel through the Pain that She associated with and to come Together again, Close – as Closeness when another Man-form's consciousness, energy) is in, is impossible. In case She does not share Herself with Him on this most important topic She might have interest in the other Man Herself, She might consider Him a potential better option, exemplar of Man, than the one She's with now.

Man doesn't share with Woman (about His supposed difficulties and whatever). Doesn't work. In Honesty He Sees that (trying) this only creates trouble, and in fact is even obstructing the Process (of Man and Woman Realizing Their Oneness) – apart from the fact that getting Clarity about this (Lie) is Part of the Process. No, He Needs to do it all alone; He Knows She cannot See Him.³⁷⁴ This is His seemingly lonely way, but not really lonely for Truth (That has no form) is Always (Already) with Him.

374 Her psychological interpretation of Him and His situation is not (at all) the same as Seeing. And moreover, She – in spite of Her Ego that is always wanting to help – on Deep level gets totally blocked and irritated (and 'even' aggressive) if She seems to have to help or guide (or See) Him.

For Woman it is (much) more lonely usually or in fact in principle. Even (in) sharing with Him, with a form of Him, She doesn't have His self-evident Free Bond or Union with Truth ((Only) for Which She is Longing in Fact). Only if again and again She, in Him, Feels, Knows that She, Her Being Beyond the content of Her sharing, is Seen (and thus Respected) by Him, this (Only) Safety of Truth, of Consciousness, Comes (more and more), if She Sees that Truth really Takes (and Is) – and Liberates Her from – (even) all Her forms. In Her Love for Him, for Truth – even though times can be very hard – there is no problem. She shares and Waits Humbly for His Light to Shine upon the shared or that which lies beyond the shared – and no way tries to teach Him how to deal with Her, how to react to Her sharing; if She feels frustrated in this respect She feels Her frustration³⁷⁵ and does or does not share this (and maybe on its turn feel frustration about Her in words or otherwise shared but not by Him Received frustration) and doesn't start to manipulate. Even when It doesn't seem to Come, the Light, She Stays in Love. (For) She Knows He Is There, He Sees Her (anyway).³⁷⁶ He Gives Her exactly what She Needs. He always said Honestly to Her: "It doesn't Go without Pain. A Lot of Pain is Waiting to be Felt, Dear." And this is what She wanted to Hear. No denying any more, no soothing. The Truth.

Her Sharing is Divine – and This is Seen if He Guides Her in it to Himself, if He Takes Her Beyond Herself, Beyond Her words, Her seemingly personal sharing.

375 Feeling Her frustration (and not Her trying to love or accept the seeming cause of, or situation around, the frustration) is (essential) part of Loving Him.

376 This doesn't mean at all that She's not supposed to go, leave Her Man-form if He, stubbornly, can't or anyway doesn't Receive Her sharing Herself. In and by Her True Love for Man She's Convicted to go further, to not stay with a Man who doesn't Want to Be Man, who's not Whole in regard to His not Receiving Her sharing and not Giving Her Back His Truth Beyond (but including) Her forms.

If Man Truly Listens to Her, to Woman, motiveless, He Realizes Ultimate Oneness of He-She

To Realize the Truth of (Real, Ultimate) Oneness Man has to Truly, Openly, Whole-Heartedly ‘and’ ‘even’ Whole-Bodily, Already-in-Love (with Her) Listen to Woman. Not that He should (or even can) accept what She says, expresses, to be Ultimately True, (for) it is not, but by (Oneness-)Nature, thus by Selflessly Being Surrendered in (and not to) Her, He Truly Listens, Listens with all His Heart – Which is Embracing (and Truly Seeing) Her, Her Pain, Her Confusion, Her Leaving Him (again and again, or all the time). This way the Real, Ultimate Oneness of the Formless and the Form, of His Consciousness and Her Energy, is (Truly Surrendered in and, thus) Realized.

If Man, in whatever way, tries to convince Her that He Knows, that He is (Her) Truth, and She has to Listen (and Surrender) to Him (instead of He to Her),³⁷⁷ He cannot Realize His Own Truth of Being He-She, He’ll stay separate from Her – even if He is (Ultimately) Right that He is Truth, that He, the Formless, is the True Essence or Substance of everything, of all the forms, of all substance. And She, in His trying to convince Her, will be in separate confusion, in pain. Even if She is (very much) Attracted to Him, Being Consciousness,³⁷⁸ still She will feel or at least have ‘unexplainable’ resistance, to Him, She is not able to (Truly) Surrender in and to Reality (Which Is Him), to Truly Accept and Rest in and as Reality, whether She would consciously want or not. To and in the separate, not all Woman’s Pain

377 And it’s indeed Man Who is to Listen (to Woman), Woman cannot Listen (to Man), at least not as Herself separate from Man(’s Wholistic Consciousness). Woman works with (form-)associations. She’s connecting one form with other form(s), She doesn’t Understand the context. If She hears a word She, if not Embedded in Man, interprets in Her own way what would be meant (or usually even wanted) with the word. If someone for example says just one word “food...” She jumps up and asks “are you hungry, shall I make some food for you?” This has got nothing to do with True Listening (nor with Serving, nor with Being in Contact) but with reacting and being in one’s own (form-, mind-, unmanifested) world in fact.

Only if Man Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Listened and Listens to Her She can finally Listen to Him, Her Mirror – ‘or’, before (and always) already, if She doesn’t separate Herself from Him but accepts to be Already Part of Him.

378 On daily earthly level the other side of the Coin is easier to be determined: Resistance to, Repulsion, fear of the Male Consciousness.

Embracing and -Heart-Feeling Man She cannot Surrender. She cannot Be Freed by Him (even if it would seem so for a (little) while). The more or in fact Deeper (She Recognizes) She, Her Heart, is (Already) in Love with the True Man, Who is Already Totally Surrendered in and Living the Natural Conscious Truth of being in Eternal Service to Her (and not to Her Ego), Who Is and Actually Lives Already He-She, the more this conflict will be Felt in Her Heart and literally, bodily in the Heart-area but also in the lower chakras when She meets and tries to be with (or even be Part of) this from Her separate Conscious Man-form.

The Separate Man ignores Her (reality) and is trying to convince Her that His Reality is the Real One. No convincing will do. One, even not the supposedly Truth Realizing Man-form, cannot influence, that is manipulate, (True) Nature. If His heart denies or ignores or belittles in any way His Own Female Nature of being Receptive, that is here: Truly Listening to and thus Being, Living Her (Bodiness), if He's attached to trying in any way to impose His Truth upon Her, He, if He would be more Open, Receptive (for Her, and thus, for the Whole Truth) would Notice that She doesn't Truly Open for Him, He's not Really being Received by Her, (all) His attempts to be respected as the One, as Her Truth, fail. He cannot Manifest (as Man – which can only Happen by Woman's Recognition, True Reception).³⁷⁹

For Man-forms it is (usually)³⁸⁰ a long, painful, humiliating Process of Allowing the Seeing that He is not Truly Received by Her and not only that but also that He is Ultimately Totally Helpless in this respect. He can only Listen to and Feel (the cry of) Her Heart and give back what this (Intake, Attuning, Allowing) does in and to Him – and notice He's still not being Received, She still cannot – Beyond sexually – Truly Open for Him, even if She'd Want to with all Her Heart. And still He Goes on, Listening to Her, still He Absorbs Her Pain. And still He's not Truly Received, or even totally Refused again (even because of Meditating Her Pain, Shining Light on it, which then starts to hurt Consciously at last). He notices this Non-Reception even better and better for, in due course, in this One Process of Him (Selflessly) Listening to Her He, as side-effect, is Becoming more and more Conscious. The more Pain of Her He Listens to, (Selflessly) Meditates, the Deeper He – even if not (fully) conscious yet of what it is all about, this strange Meeting and Process of Man and Woman –

379 Her Heart Recognizes Him (Consciously), Her Body Receives Him (Energetically). To Let these Two Be One, Let, Ultimately, Her Body Recognize Him as Her Heart – that is: Her Body Became His Selfless Consciousness Beyond self and Selfless – is the Whole Struggle of Man and Woman, it is What it is all about. And so far it never Happened. It's a (or: the) Process. Slowly slowly and hardly noticeable humanity goes in that Direction...

380 'Usually' doesn't mean there would be (m)any examples of Man-forms Allowing (Totally) this One, True, humiliating Process. There aren't many, if at all any. So we're talking about some (rudimentary) extent to which this Process is Allowed.

goes through the Pain of not being Received, of not being Able thus to Manifest His Consciousness (on earth, necessarily in and through Her), of not being able to Let Her (always present sense of Separation) Return in Him, in the Whole, the more also He Learns about (the One Process of) Man and Woman, how it all functions, not only between, in and as the earthly forms of Man and Woman but ‘also’ about Man and Woman as the Two Dual Poles of (and Making Up) the Whole Universe.

In the course of Listening to Her, He, by the way, Realizes Truth, the Truth That He (and everyone, although usually unconsciously) Is. This doesn’t mean in any way that His Listening to Her would stop then, now that some mark, ‘goal’ would have been reached. No, it only becomes ‘worse’ (as Ego would say), that means: His purposeless Function – Which is Listening Whole-Heartedly (and not only with His ears) to Woman and thus Transcending Her from Unconsciousness into Consciousness – becomes more and more and Ultimately Totally Clear to Him and He Listens only more intense, Deeper to Her although Always Relaxed (and Always Aware of Her Pain Beyond Her words or other showings), (for) His Pain-Bearing Capacity (Which is Love) Grows much by Realizing the Living Truth, Which Is Oneness of Man and Woman (and not Oneness of Man). He has no (unconscious Separative Female Force-) urge any more to do His Own things. He Sees there are no Own Things for Him to do, but only to Listen to Her, to Liberate Her (from Her illusion of being form living in and as the world of (subtler, spiritual or grosser, material) form) Which is His ‘Own’ Thing to Do – There Where ‘Own’ Stopped existing and Appears to have never existed (at all) – and Which (Liberation of Her) is the Manifestation of Him, His Consciousness (in and as Her world of form).

His Listening to Her is from the beginning Totally Motiveless. He doesn’t do it because maybe then She would and could at all finally Accept Him as Her Lover, Open for Him, Receive Him Truly or Deeper, or because He might have read somewhere in some crazy spiritual book that this (Listening) would be good for His development, for His Consciousness to Grow for example, or in some childish psychological literature that their relationship would benefit from this, that They would come closer to Each Other. No, it is Only and Totally Nature to ‘do’, or Allow, this, His Listening to Her. He Responds Naturally to Her urge to share with Him – which in many cases can be suppressed in Her if She already learnt (but falsely interpreted) that He is not Truly Present, not Willing to Listen to Her, Embrace Her. His Formless Ear is a Reflection of Her word-forms (and other shared forms).

He doesn’t Listen as a dummy, passively, to Her however. He doesn’t just wait till another storm, (for Him actually painful) bombardment of words, (or other) forms, is over, hoping to survive. He Actively, Presently Listens, Takes Her in His Heart, Meditates Her already – Which is Only Possible if He Allows Consciousness to Be

There, if He Stays all the time (Humbly) Aware of Himself as Conscious Presence, as Truth (without any ego, or: arrogance, or: separateness involved). This means also Unavoidably that He does not withdraw from His (also – even if He’s Indifferent in this respect – Inherently Painful) Function as Her Guide (with or without using words for This, for making His Position clear) during Her sharing and at all. He doesn’t just let Her rattle, vomit all Her forms on Him that He then is supposed to Meditate, plough through, somehow bring (the Light of) Consciousness in. No, He – even if not noticeable for Her, but He doesn’t care about that, no matter how frustrating it can be – Shows Her, again and again, tirelessly, the Truth Beyond (all) Her forms, (Necessarily Only) by Being Consciously Truth Himself (without this, in any way, being a posture, attitude, ‘trick’, manner, but It plainly Consciously Being So). If appropriate in the situation He gives Her back (some or sometimes even many) words (Embedded in His Consciousness and Energy), if not He just listens silently, actively.

He Learns in all of this. He Learns (how) to Listen to Her, to not intervene if not Necessary (from the Perspective of Truth), to not withdraw or stay silent if words or other action(s) are Demanded from Him (from the Perspective of Alive Truth). He Learns, all and all, to Be Him(Self), to Realize Who (or What) He Is, and Who (or What) She Is. He Learns (What It Is:) Oneness³⁸¹ (of Man and Woman, thus) by Listening in the broadest sense of the word to the Other, to Woman, by Giving His Gift of Listening (Which is Responding Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) to Her – Which (Listening and Giving) are the Same in Fact.

If Man does not (Truly) Listen to Woman, She will somewhere think or believe in whatever way that She’s stupid, She’ll leave Her inner wisdom unTouched, unexpressed, unLived, unManifested – or: She’ll try to develop and manifest it without Him, which is inherently impossible, but, in Her Separation from Him She became inevitably arrogant and She cannot See the hopelessness of this attempt, mistaking mind-‘wisdom’ (or even knowledge) for Wisdom. If Man Really Listens to Woman, with and as His Heart therefore – and She would be Open for His Feedback and Guidance – Her inner Wisdom (or: Man’s hidden Intelligence in Her) pours out. Only if Man’s Intelligence is Being Lived in a Female Body Man and Woman can Realize Their Oneness, OneBodiness even Eventually. Consciousness and Unconsciousness never married – nor can marry – in the Dark.

381 However this is not merely a gradual Process. His Learning, His Intaking, Meditating of Her (Pain, contraction, forms) is Constant, yes, but Consciousness Deepens or Jumps or Falls to a Deeper Level by crisis(ses), explosion(s), sudden Insight(s), Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Fed-Upness, Active Meditation or Allowing of Impersonal Consciousness – all as Part of His Dedication (to Her, to (His Own) Truth therefore).

*Man and Woman are (only) Fulfilled in Living (Selflessly) Their
Task or Function (or Nature): He Sees Her, She Lets Herself Be
Seen*

It is the Nature- or Divinely-Given Function of Man to (in the End and in Fact always Non-Separately, even Bodily) See Woman, the Female Force, the Force Itself, its basic movements, tendencies, strategies, and even its endless forms and variations. To Whole-Heartedly Fulfil His Function, His unspoken Promise to Her, would, in principle, mean the end of separation, which root Tendency of the Female Force ‘lives’ unconsciously in His Male (and Female) Bodies on earth.

It is not easy to See (but still So) that this (taking Seriously His Function of Wholly) Seeing Her is Wholly Fulfilling in Itself (or in fact Beyond Fulfilment) to His Male forms, even if there would not be any other fulfilments – even if it would turn out to be very difficult, heavy, painful, which it is in fact. In due course however He can become Aware of the Fact that This is His Function indeed and all natural resistance to This falls away – on the Deepest, in-Her-Surrendered-Consciousness-‘Level’ at least, for in the world of form His Heart ‘and’ (Male) Body again and again have to be Able to Stand Seeing Her (Female Separative Force), Which means Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling Her, Able to Transcend the content of what He Sees, the Unconsciousness in the form, hidden and hiding or ‘trying’ to hide from His Eye.

In Seeing His True Function, in Whole-Bodily Surrendering to This, all other ‘tasks’ fall away naturally – not only tasks, also all motives, pleasures He could run after, works in the world (or even spiritual work) that He might have once thought to be fulfilling, ‘rewarding’ in themselves. This is not confusing for Him. On the contrary: in Wholly, Irreversibly Seeing His True ‘Task’ or Function as Man in Male Body, all confusion (including the last: about Woman) falls away. And He Sees (now), looking back, that in fact before, running after this and that, including Woman-forms, He was a bundle of confusion, not really knowing what He was doing, running after, working for, making love for and so on. He Has Final(ly) Rest now – although His Task is not easy but heavy and apparently endless, Meditating Woman’s apparently eternal restlessness in Her Forgetting the Truth (That the Male Force Is).

The endlessness of His Task does not imply so much that necessarily He would have to See every little moving, every single stuck (by Nature: Female) form itself – He would get totally crazy – but rather, in the First (but not necessarily only)

Place, that He (always, and not once thoroughly, or as some theory, but Actually, again and again) Sees the Female Forming Force Itself in all form(s), or the sticking, contracting tendency itself working as soon as form is there, involved (always, thus), that, by its nature, ‘wants’ Beyond any self or intention but as a Force to draw Him, the Whole, into Unconsciousness, into self or self-, form-obsession, or unfree attention, (very) limited Feeling, into the illusion of stability and safety as form.

Living His Function, Fulfilling His Task, His ‘Promise’, is Liberating Him – in the First place through His Own Male Manifested form – from the Female Force, as far as its apparently binding, blinding power is concerned. It Brings Space here on earth in the (world of) form. His Liberation Takes only Truly Place (however) if this in Pain (or earth) Surrendered Space is Used to Actually Liberate Woman, the world of form – and, for this, actual, Woman-forms of flesh and bones (and Heart) are Needed.

Woman, Ultimately, sooner or later, Happily Surrenders (Herself Back) in and to Him, Her Source and This (Only) Joyful ‘Event’ is His Liberation (from Her (living unconsciously the Pain that separation is)). She, by Recognition of Her Beloved, Sacrifices Herself in Him and Her Liberation from Herself as Separative Force is His Liberation (from His Own Separative Force in Fact That in the Duality of Existence (and not for nothing, not at random) is called the Female Force).

The Function of Woman, by Nature, cannot else than be ‘Closely Related’ to the One of Man but in Fact it is even the Same, only the Other side of the Coin, of the Inevitable Duality. She Lets Herself Be Seen – by Him, by His Eye, by His (in the True (no (spiritual) macho) Case) in Her Surrendered Consciousness. She Lets Her whole Ego, all its tendencies, its whole ‘structure’, all its escape-routes from His Eye Be Unravelling, Be Pulled, Pushed, Stirred up (in)to the (Light of the) surface, Be Smoked Out of its slimy, sticky Dark holes of Unconsciousness, to Be Seen and Burnt in the Fire of His Relentless, Non-Compromisable Eye as Part of (but in Fact as) His Compassionate Heart.

It goes without saying that for This to Happen She is to Allow Her (True Selfless and in Fact (Her) Male, Wholistic) Intelligence in This Process to be Able to Cooperate with This. And this (Cooperation) is not easy, for by nature She is Associated with (form or) resistance to Him, resistance to Melt Back into Him as Her True Source. (As Female Force) She ‘wants’ to prolong and even reinforce Her existence as form.

It seems a hard Process, this Process of Letting Herself Be Seen, to – in His Eye, in His Heart – Actually Feel the Pain that is Her Big Resistance to Man, to Let this Resistance Be Transcended, but this same Intelligence Shows Her that in Fact not

Loving Him Wholly, Whole-Bodily, is hard, not Surrendering in and to Him is hard, to be (stuck in and as, convicted to) Unconsciousness is hard, to Long for Him instead of Fully Cooperating and (thus) Surrendering in and to Him is hard, to Fight Him Forever is hard, to try to be fulfilled and try everything by Herself is hard, to deny and suppress Him (and thus Her Woman-Love) in Herself is hard.

In Fact, to See Her Function Truly, Wholly, without on the Deepest Level having any resistance to This, is already Her Liberation. She Sees without the slightest doubt that only This (Full) Cooperation with Him, Allowing His Eye to Do Its Work, to Perform Its Natural Function, is Making Her See (as Him). And what She Sees (then) is Herself, all Her ego-tendencies to not want to Surrender, to not want to See, to want to stay blind, ‘safely’ in Unconsciousness: what one doesn’t know causes no woe. In Cooperating with (or as) Him She Sees the nonsense of this expression. Her Pain, She starts to See, is Her not Feeling Her Pain. And, as She Sees as well, to be able to Feel it (Finally) He Has to See (and Feel) it (First), She can’t do anything on Her Own, as Herself without Him.

The more She Cooperates, the Deeper She Surrenders, the more She Sees, and at all She Sees. Her Motivation only gets stronger. To Serve or Wholly Cooperate with Him is Her Liberation She Sees, is Making Her See, is all She Wanted in Fact. Instead of taking care of (His) forms for their own sake She is now Totally Fulfilled in Seeing and Allowing that all the forms She takes care of are only Serving Him and are (Part of) Him. She’s not lost, confused any more in the world of form as form, looking for Her Job, trying this, trying that and then, all right, starting a family, for that seems the normal and natural thing to do, everybody does that, to not have to face Herself, Her confusion, any longer.

The Task of Woman is to See and Allow (the Seeing Force That is) Man³⁸² (and not just a Man-form), to Recognize Herself, Her Truth, Her Being Consciousness (Beyond Her forms), in and as Him – Which Happens by Allowing Him to See Her, Her messy world of form, (always) trying to escape (dying in) Him. As She cannot See by Herself She tries to connect to Him, to invite Him to See Her, and in practice, in Her fearful blindness, it can take rather some (life-)time(s) and failure before (the Power of) Her Intuition is Strong enough, that is: Polished more and more (by no longer denying Pain) to Find, that is: Able to Recognize (and Wholly Meet) the Right Man Who can See (and Transcend) Her (Ego), with Whom She can Truly Cooperate, Let Herself Be (Whole-Bodily) Seen.

Her Function, to Let Herself Be Seen, can in Principle always be fulfilled – even if in practice it is very painful that Man as Man-form (almost) never Truly Sees Her, or not Wholly (if at all). This (fulfilling Her Task, or: living Her Function,

382 See chapter 103.

and thus) stopping Her separating from Him, and showing or in Fact trying to show Herself to Him (for She cannot Truly without His Real Eye of Consciousness) and Her frustration about getting no True response to this, Sharpens Her Intelligence (in respect to where, to what place, what sphere, what (kind of) Man, She then ‘should’ and will go in order to Truly, Wholly Be Seen).

To on Deep Level Allow being more and more and finally totally Fed Up with the activity of separating (from Him) is the Clue to (Be Able to) Fulfil Her Function, to Be Fulfilled thus. If She doesn’t Make an in Fact Natural and Already Selfless Gesture to Him, by Showing the Fundamental Willingness to Stop separating, to Allow Him to See all Her separative behaviour, feeling, thinking, tendency, drama, She will stay in the painful (but not Felt through) dream that She is not Seen by Him, Her True Heart-Beloved and will (not fully – if at all – conscious of this) try to get some (totally unfulfilling) crumbs in Her life of form, and cannot fulfil Her only Heart Fulfilling Function of Letting – in and while Being Whole-Bodily Embedded in Him – Her See Herself by Him. Trying Her Task, any task, separate from Him, without Making the True Gesture to Him, without Showing (Him) Her Basic Willingness to Surrender (Herself, all Her tiring forms at His Feet) is creating even more of the same Suffering She is already (unconsciously) in and associated with.

Having or fulfilling the (and, in general, speaking of) Task will cause some immature resistance in many adolescent-minded people like most (still) are in fact. So be it. Anyway, ‘Task’ is not implying that some difficult thing, practice should be done in order to serve some (abstract or whatever) purpose (and that would be in conflict with one’s own interests). There is no goal that fulfilling the Task is or would be serving. There exists no single ‘should’. The ‘Task’ is (Allowing) Nature Itself. And Nature has no goal, no purpose in and as Itself. It Is (like It Is). It is even not a purpose to fulfil His and Her Task in order to be (Truly) Fulfilled. This (Fulfilment) is just so, it is not desirable. And, Truly, One can only be (Already) Fulfilled without any goal – but with, in and as the (Impersonal, Selfless) Task (That is Nature).

He is the Master, the One Who 'Makes' you Conscious, not She

Man, not Woman, by Divine Nature, is the One Who 'Makes' you or Grants you (to Be, See, Live as) Consciousness, the True Man and not the True Woman. The True Master, the One Making You Conscious Has to Be a Man for It Is So, He is this (and the) One. (Realized) Woman Makes Possible at all His (Manifestation of) – but does not Herself Give – Consciousness.³⁸³ Only Man can Give this, for, by Nature, Consciousness is the Male Force and the form on earth through which This is Revealed, Radiated, is, by Nature, Man-form.

It is Man's Natural Task – not Woman's, simply because She cannot. She has other Things to Do (or Allow) that are, in Themselves, difficult enough. There's no reason to, next to That, also egoically keep on trying the Impossible.

She Surrenders in and to Man. If, extremely rarely, This is So, She Takes forms, karma, unconsciousness, confusion, pain, resistance, contraction of people, of the world in Her (Divinized) Body (Which is Now, and Turns out to be Always Already, His) and Delivers all this, the whole bunch at His Feet. He is the One to 'Make' all this Conscious, to Shine Its Light on all the form-fuss. If He, in, through and as His Male Body has become Conscious of it (that is: of the Pain of into form-consciousness contracted Consciousness) and starts Energetically to Radiate the Now Made-One (or in the One Returned) Energy Back to Her, to His Female Body, She then, on Her turn and only because and if She is in Love with Him and Attunes to Him, is (Embedded in) Him on the Deepest Level, starts now also to become Conscious of the Pain that He as Consciousness already Felt in and as His Heart, in and as His Whole Body in fact. (Specific bodily areas or spots can be more hurting or attention asking than others but always, by Wholistic Nature, also the Body as a whole hurts if and when Consciousness Allows Unconsciousness to be Meditated in His Conscious Body – Which is always, Inherently Painful, though normally surely not unbearable).

Even if, by Surrendering Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily in Him, She Realized Truth Completely, still Her (or His) Female Body, Functioning Differently from His, is not suitable to Radiate and even Explain Beyond words the Ultimate Truth (of in Unconsciousness (or Form or Body) Surrendered and Manifested Consciousness, or: of Ultimate Oneness) – and there's no need to. By

383 'Consciousness' in this chapter is in the first place meant as Non-Separate Consciousness Representing and Being the Whole – and not as Consciousness separate from life, from Woman, from Body.

Nature She as Truth Radiates the Total Love for and Surrender and Resting Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily in Him, His Formless Consciousness – Which Is True. Man though Radiates Straightly Consciousness. He, (only) if His Consciousness is Totally Surrendered in Her (Unconsciousness), that means: if He Recognizes His Own State of nothing-ever-wanting and is Totally Willing and Accessible to Be (Only) a Reflection of Her, Connects His Consciousness, His Male Force to the Female world of Form by Which Necessarily Humble and Painful Connection the world of forms has the Opportunity to Become and will Become Conscious (though very slowly) – even if not so obvious yet, even if the most Profound Work cannot be Seen at all by forms, even if there are no spectacular ‘proofs’, ‘signs’ of this Only True Work of Silently Patiently Enlightening the world, Expanding its Consciousness in the tempo the world (of forms) can bear (and allows on hidden Deeper level).

Man, by the Law of Duality, is in Love with (or: Has Compassion for, or: Has the Urge to Enlighten) Her world of forms, It is His Task to Give His Gift (Which is Consciousness) and not something else. She, by the Same Law, is in Love with the Formless, She Gives forms,³⁸⁴ not Something Else – even if Ultimately She Is This (Formlessness too). By Her Living Example She Radiates the Truth of Divine Woman. But for Her it is not at all about Her, it is all about Him, Her Beloved. If people are somehow Attracted to become (more) Conscious She refers them to Him, to Consciousness Itself, not to Herself. Although She is ‘free’ to Respond (or not) to people’s demand on Her and talk about matters that might support people in their Way of Getting Clarity, True Deep Stable self-exploding Clarity is only Obtained, Allowed, if people, Man and Woman, Attune straight to Him and Surrender to Him, not to Her.

Her True Support for people’s Truth-Finding lies in Freely Shared and Unlimited Radiation of Her Love for Him, for He Who Is Undoubtedly Her Truth, Her Consciousness, Her All-Embracing Eyes – by Which Love (for His Truth) She Absorbs and Internalizes His Consciousness. In Fact What She Does during and in this Love-Radiation to others, is already Taking people’s karma, unclarity, attachments, in, that, whether or not physically meeting Her Beloved Man, She’ll Deliver in His Heart, like this – and as Part of Him – Preparing and Testing already the people who might come to Him, to Truth. Before the people actually come to Him they’re already

384 This doesn’t take away the fact that also a Woman-form can be and sometimes functions as a Master in different Spheres (or Levels) of Life. For instance She can have a powerful Energy, which can and will touch people’s cramps to be felt (finally) and let go of. Or She might radiate (and express) a strong Loving Force. Still, if it’s about Surrendering, this can only Happen to Him in a Male Body Representing (and of course if Actually Realizing and Living) the Whole. Only into the Whole, the One, one can Surrender. Even the Female Master can only Be Truly Whole if She Surrenders to a Male Form (of the One) and Is Consciously Part of Him.

Meditated and most will not want to come any more. Unconsciously they feel already that “something doesn’t feel good”. That’s true. Meeting Truth, Consciousness, by definition doesn’t feel (only) good or nice. Their so far unfelt, put away Pain is that which is Meditated already by Him, by Her Beloved Consciousness, not their good intentions, their modesty or presumed humbleness in social life, their proper behaviour, their spiritual qualities and so on. No, their actual so far unadmitted, unfelt Pain is (all) what is being Meditated. The rare Ready Ones Allow this Pain to be Meditated, Allow (sooner or later Unavoidable) Feeling, becoming Aware of it in their own bodies.

She Absorbs, Receives, people’s unfelt Pain, in principle limitlessly, if He wasn’t there to say No, Stop, enough. He, His Body, Makes it Conscious and Radiates the now (via and as Him, His Body) Surrendered Pain Back. She Stops taking (more) in and Allows in Her Body the Same Process of becoming Aware of the Absorbed Pain. He, as the Other (Formless) Side of Their One Two-Bodied Body, is again, as Always, Her only ‘Way Out’, meaning Her Source to Return the as a blood-sucker to the body and energy sticking Stuckness of the forms-attachments of the (people of the) world in. There’s a Natural Balance in the One Process of Her Taking in and His Meditating, Transcending it and Radiating it Back, to be Learnt, Found in reality, in Present experience. Anyway there are no fixed (if at all) borders between the different, in theory distinguishable, stages of Her and His Intertwined work.

She Serves Him, the Formless, with forms, not only in Delivering (so far unClear) forms of the world to Him, but also practically in many things. He Serves Her, the Form(s), with Consciousness, not only in again and again and always Burning through the inherently sticking Force of forms but also as (daily, always Present) Overview of and in Her world of forms. In Fact there is no Serving of Each Other in this and at all, there is only One (Taking on Two Bodies) Who cannot be Served either – one can only Be as, Live, Act, Be Conscious as this One.

She doesn’t want at all (any more) to be the Shining Light Herself. Her Ego is Surrendered. She wants Only that people, (relatively) unconscious forms, Recognize Him as the True Light of Consciousness, Enlightening all who would Allow this Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically. She, Having Surrendered already Her basic natural jealousy in His Eyes, in His Embrace, Limitless Love, does not want Him for Herself (any more) – even though this huge Egoic Force will come up again and again on Her Way Down into the Earth, into the Body. He, Her Beloved Man is for and of everybody, to be Used by everyone who is Naturally Freely Attracted to Him. If someone would be only attracted to Her and not to Him, something is not ‘right’: this one is not Really, Egoless, Whole-Heartedly Attracted to Her for She is (Part of) Him, She cannot be separated from Him (any

more), She doesn't have anything to Give apart from Him, anything that is not His Gift. She doesn't make some Gesture here, to renounce the glory that could have been given to Her, She is not falsely humble. No, She Is, has Totally become and thus Already Wholly 'Respects' Nature, doesn't want It to be any different from how It is. She Learnt in Her Process with Him that He Is Her Seeing, Her Consciousness. Every time She tried, as Female (from Man, or: from the Whole, Separative) Force, to See by Herself She couldn't, not Really, no from form Liberating Seeing was Arriving if She tried. Only by again and again Allowing Him, Her Eye, to Shine in and through Her form-Darkness She Saw that She only Sees in, by Him, as Him. How could She deny Her Own Truth (that He, as the Whole, Was and Is Her Seeing) in trying – being Conscious now – to 'Make' other forms Conscious? She Saw that She loses Him in fact by trying this, that She goes back into Her (original) form-consciousness by trying this – only now the content of Her to be communicated form-consciousness has changed, having now the colour and words of Him, His Truth, but it's still (or again) form-consciousness that cannot Make the Formless be Seen in and by other forms, people. (Only) in Seeing, Recognizing this (failure), Necessarily already in (Allowing) Him, Instantly Her Love for Him, for Truth, for the Natural Order, returns to the surface and radiates to the people, who by this Selfless Love of Her are now (more easily) Attracted to Him. (In case this Attraction to Him doesn't Naturally Follow and people don't (dare to) Recognize Her Love to Be His Love, His Embrace of Her, Shining through Her, people mistake Her (Divine) Love (for and as Conscious Part of Him) for their own limited unconscious version of (presumed) love – for many many are attracted to (what they consider to be) love but not to (and are scared as hell of) the True Love in a Male Body, as Which (This) Love Turns Out to Be (the dreadful, uncovy, unsociable, inconvenient) Consciousness (Shining Ruthlessly Compassionately on all people's forgotten pain, cramp, confusion and in general on their Darkness).)

He Gives the Ego a Kick in the ass, She Shows that it is not only bearable, but can be even big fun or at least Releasing, Clarifying (and even Loving, feeling being Embraced) to be Kicked like this. She Shows She Loves to be 'Kicked' as soon as any Egoic tendency wants to sneak through that is not immediately Recognized, Surrendered in Him. She Shows people not to be afraid of 'the Big Boss' – Truth may feel like the Boss to people, although it is 'just' Reality Itself – She shows that She could only Totally Surrender, Melt in Him Because He is Total Love Himself. Not Meditating the Pain of people's Ego is no (True) Love, so He does His Loving Job in Radiating (or even Shouting) Back the (Transcended, Conscious Pain of the) lie of Ego. She Radiates Her Eternal Gratitude for This, for His Sacrifice in Her, His Non-Separation, His Non-passivity, His Always Active (and Painful) Meditation on Her

(Pain of Ego), Liberating Her by This (Constantly).

Although, Ultimately, in Total Surrender to His Truth, She Is the Same Consciousness as He, Their (Divinized) Bodies By Nature Function differently. She in the first place Receives Consciousness, He in the first place Radiates (Beyond any form) Consciousness. She, likewise, Receives – or associates with – forms (including people), He Radiates Back the in(to) the Formless Transcended forms.

In the ‘normal’ egoic society in which Ego and Form are celebrated without limits, this and even any distinction between Man and Woman, seems totally crazy, an immoral discrimination, in (the Inherently Non-moral Truth however It is so very Simple, there’s no problem: one cannot Truly Surrender to Her, Woman, only to Him, Man – not to the many, or the form, only to One, the Formless.

In the End Nature is not to be and cannot be explained. It is to be Experienced. The Master(-Function) is (Only) There as the Mechanism to Surrender (everything, the whole self) in, the One to surrender to. A True Master (or: the True Man) is not a teacher, He is the One, the Formless, to Surrender (all (forms)) to. This doesn’t need to be explained further. One just Honestly and Open-Heartedly Feels the estranging, confusing experience, if not mere disgust, if one imagines to Surrender to a (Realized or not) Woman-form.

Divine Woman, not even knowing what you mean if you’d talk about Surrendering to Her, rejects all Man-forms, if necessary, if not Humble (enough) to Her Beloved Man, to Her Consciousness, if out of ignorant arrogance they disrespect and step on His Vulnerability, or if they want something of Her. She doesn’t have to teach them, not even anything, not to Embrace them as their lost Mother or so, no, Her Task is to reject them, every weakness as (their supposed being at ease in) unconsciousness. If they ask for it they can get it. Kali is not dead. Only, in Relation to Her One Who or That, Finally, Brought Her to Her Knees, She, Kali, the Man-eater is not needed any more.

With Woman-forms She shares about Her Own Process of Woman in Love with Consciousness, this Being Revealed in, through and as a Male, in Woman (Earth) Sacrificed Conscious Body. She Takes in women’s Pain – even literally of the Female organs, the breasts, ovaries, vagina-area and the Womb – and, to Free Her sisters, Brings this to Her Beloved Man. As others would serve the tea as form, She Serves Him Pain – with the smile of the Divine Woman.

To be straight about it, Woman is the Master, just like Man is. Woman is the Master of the Dark, even though She doesn’t Know (Her Own Mastery), She doesn’t Know Herself, as She Is the Dark, Queen of the Night. Man is the Master of the Light, not any better than the Other Sex. Just different Roles, Functions. Woman’s Task is to

Maintain the Dark, Man's Task to Shine Light in it. So They Fight. Masters, Forces, Fight. Always. If Woman would get to Know Herself, She, the Dark, would Disappear in the Light, in Man. This Dissolving She tries to prevent. Then She would just Shine, as Him, and would lose Her unconscious Mastery. In the Fight of Dark and Light however Man and Woman Become Conscious.

Woman's Natural 'Task' (or Function) is to See (or Recognize) the Man Who Truly Sees Her

Woman's Natural Divine 'Task' is to See (or Recognize Intuitively and later Consciously) the Man Who Sees (or is at all Able to See) Her. She, to be Able to, Needs to feel in and as Her (Whole) Body what Happens to Her in meeting one or different Man-forms.

If She would Allow Him, Her Beloved already, She would Feel already in and as Him in Fact – (as) Open, Whole-Hearted Feeling is (Part of) Him, His Consciousness – although also Her Whole Body then still Needs to Feel, Recognize, Resonate with and as the Truth That He as Whole Man Is. Normally however, (if) still separate from Him, the Power, the Straightness, Discernment of His Consciousness is lacking and for the time being She is bound to feel in confusion, in unclarity, not 'getting the point', not Accepting Truly. In practice, usually, She learns (not immediately by His Straight Seeing Eye, but slowly) by experience. She becomes more and more sensitive to (and will reject) the (many) Man-forms who cannot See Her, who are not truly Willing to (Consciously) Go Down – in Her, in the Painful dangerous Man-Testing caves of Her Darkness.

She keeps on feeling on various levels of intimacy; She, even more and more, Needs and Wants to feel if the Meeting is becoming more intense and intimate (or not). The more She allows His (in most Man-forms however (very) undeveloped) Consciousness to Pervade Her Energy the more She, by Nature, is urged to seriously and at least intuitively, but also in more detail, feel what happens to Her, in Her, feel if (t)His Consciousness (and His (lack of) guidance, seeing Her) (still) meets Her inner 'standard' or Potential of Consciousness (That She Wants to Be Developed, Unfolded) or (as usual) not and what to do then: be straight in Her unclear truth and leave Her Man-form or stay and have at least something, a Man's body (and some Male energy) and hope for the best or try to change Him in the desired direction, forever urging Him to See Her (finally) – 'safely' forever, as She knows somewhere that It won't Happen like this (without the Eyes of Truth Already Present (which, in the End, is Her Only Inner Standard))?

It is not easy for Her; friends or not (who give Her an illusory, false sense of safety or support) She is totally alone in this – for He is Her Only not-aloneness and He seems not (Really) There, Present – and there is no obvious standard, norm to turn

to. In the mist, in unclarity, in unconsciousness, Her Truth, Her Man, is to show up – (almost) a contradiction in terms. Only Her Heart is There, but how does it speak... She is (almost) bound to fail, which is not so terrible (as it might seem on personal level). She has to fail, for usually there is (much) more possible in respect to Her (Spiritual or:) Wholistic Development than actually happens (in relationship) with the Man-form She finally ‘chooses’ (always, inherently and in spite of falling in love, by seeming lack of better).

If She is Truly in Love (or Attunement) with Her Truthful Heart though, with Man Itself thus, The True Man(-Force), She cannot fail, for She will not – and Knows that in Fact She cannot – rest before She is Fully Conscious of What She Is, of What She’s Doing here, of Her True Selflessly Serving Function, not before She Met Him, Her True Beloved Beyond any ‘normal’ attractiveness. Her only failure would be to (try to or act as if She would have found and already be in) rest in Her failing (to Find and Truly Be with the True Conscious Man Who Sees Her). Her only failure would be to (try to) accept the Lie (to not be (One) with Her True Beloved) as true – or to try to redefine it as Rest or happiness or to try to believe society’s norms which say that one needs to adjust, accept one can’t have it all, or to try to see the positive sides of Her Man-form, that He’s sweet, that She loves Him and blah blah blah. Her only failure is to stubbornly refuse to Whole-Heartedly (or to whatever degree) Feel – call it on a personal level – Her Pain in and of Her (ultimately Impersonal) failure.

Also, though, if She does Find Him, Recognize Him, it would be a failure to try to rest, take it easy in this supposed victory. In Fact only now, in Finding Him, His Consciousness in Fact, She can at all and is Invited by Him to Feel how (endlessly) big Her failure is, as person, as form Wanting in Fact Only to be One, (Re-)United with Him. In His Presence (Finally) She Realizes Her complete failure. Allowing (Feeling, Crying in His Embrace the Divine Tears of and about) this failure Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Transcends Her however (Completely even if Totally Allowed).

In His Presence, in Consciousness, Her Task of Recognizing Him, the One Who Sees Her, doesn’t stop. On the contrary, in a way it all starts now, the Big Ordeal. Recognizing Him, Her One, in (bodily) Form is a First, difficult and Necessary Test that has to be Passed (for Her True Growth to Take Place, Her Being to Unfold on earth) but only now the True (in theory beautiful but in practice immersed in Pain) Process of Her Woman-Function, to Let Him, His Consciousness Pervade Her, begins. Practice, Reality will Show if Her ‘choice’, Her Recognition was Right or not (fully, or not at all).

The (rare) True Conscious Man Grants His (Potential) Woman (all) the Pain that He Sees She (sooner or later anyway) has to Feel – to Truly Be(come) His Divine Woman-Form. He Has to Test Her if Her Recognition of Him is Real or that

She (unconsciously) fakes it in order to please Him in order to be (prematurely) His Woman-form. She can more and more Recognize Him in Seeing that He, Her True Beloved Only Serves Her, the Divine Woman and never Her Ego – which Process, again, theoretically may seem nice but in practice can (and will) be a hell of a time, however at the same time a ‘crazy’ (and most intense) form of courting, some kind of Honeymoon – even if He allows Her Ego to show up and act, without Him necessarily having to intervene (immediately), however always staying Conscious of (the Inherent Pain of) it.

Consciously or not (at all), She is suffering as long as She does not See Him Who Sees Her. It is Painful, whether She feels Her pain or not. Her Task is to Liberate Herself – by Recognizing Him, Her Liberator. If not Her Deep(est) Intuition, then – slower – Her experience ‘should’ teach Her. This learning does not mean that She learns to ‘recognize the wrong men’. This is childish nonsense. There are no wrong men. Or: every Man is wrong – just as stupid. There is just (forms of) Consciousness in Fact. The Woman-form who by Nature, by Predisposition or (Divine) Inclination, Beyond Herself, Wants to See and therefore Wants to be Seen (by Him) is, Beyond Herself, Attracted to the Man-form who can See (Her) and Invites Her to and Gives Her the Opportunity to See, to (more and more) See Herself and by That (more and more) Him.

Only, indeed, if She Already Allows Him (and Herself) to See Her (forms), She can at all Truly Recognize Him (as Her Truth). If though She only or mainly wants to See Him – in some kind of spiritual trip or holiday (away from the painful world of form) – as Her Beloved and not See Herself (which is a painful, resistant but Relieving Process) then She can in Fact not Truly See Him, Recognize Her Beloved, here, on earth, in reality, at most in some spiritual dream (or even real, subtler but anyway not earthly) world, and thus not fulfil Her Natural Task (or: Live Her True Taskless Nature) of Recognition and thus True Reception of Him on earth, in Her Lap. To Truly Recognize Her Beloved She (Already as and in Love with Him) Needs to See Herself, just as He Needs to See Her (and not just Himself, not how ‘good’ He thinks He or His consciousness is – (as) He is nothing without Her, His content (that She is), His form(s)).

For this Seeing (Herself) She Needs His Eye (of Consciousness). The Man who does not Bow, Surrender in Her cannot (Selflessly) See Her. The Man who (cowardly or still as part of His Learning-Process) bows for Her Ego cannot See Her and serves Her unconsciousness which then, thus, cannot be Transcended into Consciousness. The Man Who does not bow for Her ego but for His Own – in staying separate, distant from Her – cannot See Her in His lonely arrogance. She, by Her True Nature, is however Drawn to the One Who does See Her (Actively). She is here not to be

fulfilled as ego, as self, an absolutely impossible ‘mission’, but to See, Recognize the Eyes Who See Her, to Let Her (even Wholly) Be Seen by These Eyes. If She Allows This Process of Seeing the Eyes Who See Her, She starts to Feel (as Him) and every time that hidden, resistant forms have come to the surface and have burnt in His Fiery Heart (Which is the ‘Place’ Where His Male (and without Her lifeless) Seeing and Woman’s Energy (or form-drama) Meet or: Are One), She, whether or not in Tears, can feel (again, some) Relief (from the in fact very heavy burden of Unconsciousness, of Her Duality).

This way She Learns more and more to Trust (even Completely Ultimately) His Liberating and in His Heart Dwelling and from His Heart Originating Eyes and nothing else. She Learns She cannot, even never trust any (rest of) ego whether coming through Her own form or through other forms, only His in Her Sacrificed Eyes (Which Trust is Impersonal Love). She Learns to Recognize the One, The One Man Who Truly Loves, Embraces Her, Who therefore Sees Her (in Pain). She’s Only (and Always) Looking for the Man Who Recognizes and Truly Responds to Her Deep Helpless Love for Him, Who can bear and See through Her painful egoic love for Him and Releases Her from this by Guiding and Transcending Her (egoic love) into Purity, Pure Love – the Man, thus, Who is Consciously-Energetically One and (thus), on the Deepest ‘Level’ and in Fact any Level or in any sphere, doesn’t try to separate from Her (ego) in any sense and Sees Her as (Integral, Necessary, Natural, Divine Part of) Himself and Acts and Functions Accordingly. The Man, thus, Who Loves Her.

She Allows in Herself His Seeing of Her Duality: Her Pure Love for (and as) Him and Her (common) wanting (of) Him

Woman(-Force) is Constantly Invited to See as Him, as Consciousness, again and again, the Duality of the Male and Female Force: Pure Love (for, and even as, the Formless) and on the other hand (as form) wanting to have or to get rid of (the Formless, or the Man through which the Formless ‘Wants’ to Reveal Itself).

It is tempting and common to stay long in or, sooner or later inevitable in the Human Process (even though Ultimately not True), attach to one (either) side of the coin – usually the ‘wanting to have’ (which is the same as wanting to get rid of something else). They’re Both There – Man and Woman – all the time. One cannot work oneself a way up to one of Them, the chosen One. In and as Reality One (Beyond the personal) Sees Both and is Being Freed (from having to choose).

Woman ‘thinks’ or assumes unconsciously that when the Love-attraction of Man and Woman has taken (some) form (especially the form of sexual meeting (but also of regular ‘normal’ non-sexual meeting, and in general: form)), She has the Man (read: His Consciousness) now in a form, or She wants (to have) the Man in a form – both of which is Her suffering, (unconscious) creating of (mostly unconscious) hell (instead of the more or less unconsciously expected heaven on earth that would (start to) manifest now). She – and this is not at all to ridicule, painful enough as it is – wants Him in a box, a house, in a manageable, controllable situation. Even if Woman, in and (for a great part) as Him, Sees Truth already She Wants Truth to take on or be a form, His Form, the form of Her Beloved as a Male body and She Wants to have this Truth (for Herself), to be always Available for Her(self – and not so much for other ‘selves’ or for Woman Herself, Divine Woman, as this could go at the expense of the interests of Her own form).

It is tempting (or: natural) to want to have. If She Finally Meets Her Beloved after a long (more or less unconscious) Longing She Wants to keep Him, forever with Her, protecting Her in and with and as His Endless, Self-evident Love (for Her), never let Him go again. She, Beyond Herself, Loves His Freedom and when She’s (Really) with Him this Freedom also Radiates through Her, Takes Her (over), Outshines Her self-cramp and -obsession. When She Meets – or seems to get an opportunity to meet – Something of (Real) Value for Her Her Female Force becomes more active, triggered. She, in Her Darkness, tries to find ways to be able to keep Him, to be more

with (or even as) Him. The Moment that She Saw Him and Felt Pure Love for Him is gone already and unconsciously the lover turns into an enemy ('and' a form) that She needs to win, to conquer, to have, to keep, to change in such a way that 'it' meets Her form-standards (of the perfect Man). The Formless turned into form and by that She lost Him. By wanting to have – or at least by not Consciously and Neutrally Seeing this wanting – She loses What She wants to have. (Note for Ego: just relax, for) one cannot stop wanting. It is something Impersonal. Only Seeing can be Allowed, the Impersonal Seeing of 'one's' wanting, of wanting itself (to have or get rid of or resist to be or not be, whatever).

One of Her main strategies to (try to) get Him is pleasing Him. But this is a tragedy (if not comedy) for She cannot Truly please Him. He is Truth, He is unpleasable. He is Truth, He is unobtainable. If She, in Him, starts to Allow more and more the Seeing of Her strategies and the unconscious wanting behind it, there will be more and more Moments of Clarity, of Pure Love for (or in Fact – as Love 'for' doesn't Truly exist – as) Him, Moments of No-Separation. The Pain of – and which is Unavoidable – losing Him again and trying to get Him back will become more and more obvious. More and more, Deeper and Deeper – however still not easy-going – She Recognizes the huge or endless Difference of Being in (and as) Him, Her Pure Love for (or: as) Him, not wanting anything from Him, not even wanting (to have) Him Himself (for He Is (Already) There, Undeniably) and on the other hand Her wanting (Him) coming back immediately (but noticed only later, when it is 'too late' already (to just neutrally See the wanting and to easily Surrender it as just a form, a side of Duality, not True Ultimate Her Who Is Inherently Part of Him)) when She forgets Him while going into forms, treating Her Beloved even as form. Reminded again and again by Him She – if at least She manages to Feel His Love-Embrace of Her in this Reminding, instead of, as usual, mistaking it as judgement and starting to fight Him (or: Herself) – will notice sooner and sooner when(ever) and that and how She wants again something (from Him: namely, and Beyond what She knows, Him Himself, or: His (Being) Free Eye, His (Present) Consciousness) and (Only) by this Seeing 'She', by Itself, 'Sacrifices' the wanting, Lets it Melt, Vanish in Him – and He is There again...

She (as Him) Sees (now) that Her wanting never brought Him back to Her or even any closer. On the contrary, the more She does Her best to get Him back, the further away He'll be. Only, this is difficult to Truly See. Woman is a real expert in making Herself believe that things are going all right, in this (for Her ultimate) case: that He is There, with Her – Which, to make it more complicated, (only) Ultimately is So indeed, only She usually (as Unconsciousness unconsciously separated from Him) doesn't See that She is not Really with Him, not Surrendered in Him, that means: that Consciousness is not Truly Present, Ruling, but that 'only' Her (Inherently dual) mind

is saying, lying, comforting Her that things are all right, that He is There, for She sees with Her physical eyes a Male body, a seeming representative of Man who, except for sometimes, seemingly doesn't have a(n obvious) quarrel with Her.

Only by again and again Surrendering Her form-, mind-consciousness in Him She Sees (more and more) how incredibly far this all goes, this leaving Him, not Seeing (as) Him, but unconsciously wanting (of) Him. She Learns, in His Arms, (that is:) in His Sight, that it is not Her thing, fault, forgetfulness or whatever, to leave Him, that it is nothing personal (at all), but a Force, the Female Force, attaching to (and as) form,³⁸⁵ unavoidably forgetting its Substance or Essence: the Formless. One, She, cannot escape from escaping (from Him). It is Integral Part of Reality. And this is Her Final Surrender in and to Him, to Totally See, Allow, Rest in (and by that Transcend) the Unavoidable Duality of existence. She, tired of Her Fight, Rests in the Ultimate Oneness of His Oneness (That She is Always and by Herself cannot Stop Longing for, Wanting) and Her Duality (That She, originally, does not want – and She's 'even' inevitably hating Herself for this association with inherently confusing and blinding and torturing Duality (That never leaves Her Whole)). She is not Attached any more to Her Pure Love for 'and' as Him and by This Detachment Her Love is Being Purified (Which Purification means the Manifestation of It on earth, in the (world of) form, in the Body).

To Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically Allow Oneness, Him, is one Thing but to Consciously Sink in the Pain of Duality is Something Else, Something much, much Deeper, if comparable at all. Only Then, Only Now however She can Be and is Already Being Truly Used by Him as His Divine Woman. She is Now the Entrance of His Consciousness (in)to the world (of form), the 'Way' of the Universe Becoming Conscious of Itself as Consciousness, as Him. He can only Use Her, Marry Her, on (and in the Pain of the) earth, not as a beautiful Divine Woman floating around 'Somewhere' in Oneness with Him, being happy ever hereafter. Only the Conscious Woman Who, like He Already 'Did' or in Fact Allowed, Surrenders Her Consciousness, Her Conscious Oneness with and as Him, in Unconsciousness, in the Pain of this world, is by Nature His Divine Woman, His Entrance, Gate, is Receiving and Being His One Love – which doesn't take away the fact that other manifestations of Woman in Female Body are Indispensable Part of this Oneness of Him and Her.

He, as Compassion, Lets Her Give Up Her eternal trying to get Him, to Be as Him, Lets Her Patiently See that She cannot win nor triumph over the, any (Fight of) Duality, only Surrender in it – and that this Surrender Is Her Final Surrender to and in (and as) Him. In this Surrender, in this Totally Conscious Giving Up, Sacrificing Her

385 More exceptionally, or more difficult to See in fact, the Female Force makes itself known in its anti-form: attaching to the Formless.

Deepest, Only Wish – to Be (as) Him – and only There (in This Surrender, Giving Up), He is There, all the time – even in His seeming disappearing (again and again). She, in Female Body, Lives His Truth (and the bloody Pain) of (the (confusing) Simultaneous Existence of) Oneness and Duality.

If She Allows, Loves Him Truly, if This Love is Obvious to Her, endlessly more Important than anything else, She Allows His Seeing of Her Duality, Her Pure Love (as Her Male side) and, as Her Female side, Her (usual and mostly not even admitted) wanting Him (which, as it lives underground, is usually mistaken for Love). She, in Love, doesn't choose, or Allows Him to See Her tendency to choose – on consciousness-level for Love, for whatever form of love, in practice though, in the energy-world however, for wanting (love). In (True, Selfless) Love There is no choice. Truth is choiceless. She is One, Realizes to be Oneness and Duality, Him and Her (Which, Together, as One, is Him).

Assaid but in other words: on conscious level She chooses (even Unconsciously) for Him – in practice, in the world of energy, for Herself (as wanting).³⁸⁶ This split, impossible choice for Both is fundamental, basic to Her (suffering). She cannot put the two together. And She – while resisting Him in it – wants Him to Do this for Her, to reconcile or make One (Paradise) of the two. He cannot make Him and Her, Consciousness and Energy, One, only Show Her – and only if She Wholly Allows Him – that They are Ultimately One Already and that this can Be (Wholly) Realized but that still (the Pain of) Duality Needs to be Lived. He can Take Her – and He Offers Himself – but not to where She as Herself wants Him to Bring Her. Only without or Beyond Herself He Brings Her to 'the Paradise' Where She doesn't exist any more (as Herself as Inherent Dual Suffering). If She, as usual, is not Willing to See, to Be Shown that Her 'self-created' (or let's say: self-sustaining and self-reinforcing) Duality is Her Suffering, that She Herself is Her Suffering, if She's basically not (Truly) Willing to Give Up Her Suffering, Herself, He cannot Do anything for Her, She will never See (as) the Place She's Always and Only Longing for (Beyond Herself), His World.

386 See chapter 24.

*The more in Love with, Sensitive (and Faithful) to Woman, the more
Pain He Has (to Learn) to bear and Transcend*

The more Man is in Love with Woman, the more Sensitive He is to Her, the more Pain He will Feel from Her in (and even as) Himself, the greater the ‘Sacrifice’ if He starts (finally) to Manifest on earth His Divine Dream of Woman. His Divine Dream is Woman, the Release, Freeing of Woman(’s Unconsciousness) in Him, that means: Her Reception of Him, of His Consciousness, here on earth, the Transcendence of His Woman so She can Finally Truly Receive Him, Which means the Transcendence of the earth by and into Consciousness.

The more He is (Already and Consciously and even Whole-Bodily) in Love with Woman the more or Deeper His Manifestation on earth as Consciousness will be Actualized. His Love for Her is His Intelligence: to (more and more Consciously) Allow to Be and to See that He Is a Reflection of Her Natural Attraction to Him, a Reflection of Her Pure Love for Him Which is, far Beyond Her supposed love in Her world of form, of self, of ego, and hidden in Her Darkness, Waiting for the Knight to Set It Free, to Let It Be Revealed, Awakened, and Stream or Radiate. Allowing His Intelligence in this One Subject, He ‘pulls’, attracts more and more of Her, of Her Pain to His Heart, to be Meditated. It is His Process to Learn how to use His (Love and thus) Sensitivity to Her. It is a difficult, sometimes horrible Process for Him, but He doesn’t care. It is His Job. What else could He – as Reflection – Do than Respond to Her (True and Only) Call (upon Him) even if this Call is hidden and denied, unconscious and very distortedly manifesting and being expressed, even if the other side of Her Duality says to leave Her alone in Her form-world, to not destroy Her illusions and sweet dreams (about being together and at all).

He, as (Conscious) Reflection, Has to Respond to Her, to Her hidden but True (Divine) Love for Him, and by nature cannot Respond to Her call upon Him as form, to Her love for Him inherently connected with Her wanting to use Him for Her Own (form-)purposes.

In close Relationship with Her He painstakingly (and, if Truth is Realized, Impersonally and Whole-Bodily) Observes Her reactions to Him, or in Fact to His Sensitivity to Her, and to His Radiating Back to Her (in words, movements, attitude, emotions, subtler feelings, energy, even breath) that results from this. Her reaction He Takes in His Heart, Observes-Feels this, Her, in Himself, in His Conscious Body

(for He is in no way separate from Her) and Radiates Back the more or less (or even Totally already) Transcended Result of His Feeling-Meditation on Her. Her subsequent reaction to Him, to this Transcendence, He Takes in again and so forth. This way He Learns more and more how She functions, Who or What She Is, He Gets to Know Her and by This Himself (as Being Consciousness). He Learns to use His Sensitivity in an Intelligent Manner. He Learns what is (so) difficult for Her to Accept as True, what She is (very) resistant to Surrender. At all He Learns how difficult it is and (as it appears later) even (by Nature) Impossible for Her to (Accept (anything) at all ‘and’, that is:) Truly and Wholly Surrender in and to Him – even if He or even She Herself Intuitively Sees Already that This is All She Wants in the End, to Be Truly Safe in This – if He is not Totally Present, as Man, as the First Principle of the Universe, if He is not Fully or hardly Functioning as and Realizing His (Being) Consciousness, as Her (Freeing) Consciousness, if He does not Always Stand Straight in His Truth (Which is Her Truth (as well), but Which She cannot Accept as such if He doesn’t Stand Straight and Humbly in and as It).

His whole Process with Woman is, again and again, one big failure for Him, He Learns again and again, on His Knees, in and by Seeing Her reaction to Him, Her not Surrender, mirroring what He is not (Ultimately), how He is not in and as Reality. (In and by) Seeing Her escapes from Him He starts to See What it is that She’s for god’s sake always trying to escape from – next to being Attracted to It. After all (Heart-, Whole-Bodily Felt) failures Only the Clear Blue Sky Remains, That Which He is: Consciousness, Mirror, Reflection. And (only) Now She can Surrender – however She, the Woman-form Who Truly ‘Wants’ to Allow to Manifest Her Being the Divine Woman in and as Her Body (or, in Fact: His Body if It Happens thus), will probably but not necessarily be another one than the one(s) with whom He had to (start to) Learn, with whom He had to Undergo His Process of Learning (in not yet Full Consciousness); He, namely, in His Process of Learning, also had to Learn (how) to Allow to Develop (or Be) and Use His Sensitivity in the always present hidden threat that the Woman-form – whispered to by Her seeming friend that is Her Ego in the Dark – actually will leave Him or His (by Her supposed) form, if He Really doesn’t bow for Her Ego screaming for form-safety. For if She’d leave indeed, gone then would be His (Woman, that is: His) Chance to Learn, to Grow (in and through Her), to Manifest. He has to Learn to – without Surrendering to it – keep Ego busy, long enough to Learn all about Ego, about the cold lonely land of separation in all its (subtle) shapes, forms, disguises, manipulations, lies, before it discovers that He, (True) Man, will never yield to it, can never truly submit to its plans, fake-rules, its illusions.

He Learns for example how it effects His ability to think properly, clearly,

if He Takes a big bunch of Unconsciousness in from Her, if He (by accident, not consciously yet or eventually Consciously) Touched a (very) painful, to His Light of Seeing (very) resistant subject in Her.³⁸⁷ He Learns thus how it Feels, Unconsciousness, how it effects not only His mind but also bodily functioning. He Learns in course of time that, to Give HimSelf to Her and This is His Natural Impulse, there is no way to deal with Her (Pain), no single trick – even not any spiritual path or teaching or book or Master that can be of any help – or other ‘Way’ than just to Take In, Feel, Meditate Her (Pain) just until His Body is Ready with it and Radiates it, Her self(-contraction), Back to Her, Transcended, until the form-cramp is Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Felt through. He Learns with, in and as His Sensitivity (that and) how She cannot Stop Herself from pleasing Him³⁸⁸ (unconsciously to get something, for instance not losing Him) even if He doesn’t want this (at all), that She cannot Distinguish (at all) between Ego and Truth, that Her pleasing Him (in Her Own world of form) is not (at all) (the same as) Serving Him Truly, Humbly, as the Formless, that He (thus, is the One who (is Expected to and)) Has to Stop Her in this (important) respect and Make Her See the Truth here. He Learns that in Fact all She Wants is and all Her actions behind the apparent are directed at being Seen, Heard by Him, and that it is up to Him to (Learn to) Listen (and Be Faithful) to Her (Being) and not to Her Ego, and that this Listening and Faithfulness cannot in any way happen on Her demand, conditions, but only as His Open Heart. His Sensitivity and nothing else Shows Him (as Himself Living Her) that She cannot Stop Herself from (eternally) moving from form to form to form and that behind Her many words She Begs Him to Stop Her (Finally and again and again and For Good). Listening to It, to His Sensitivity, to Her as Himself, Shows Him Clearly (and Only Then He can and will Show Her) that every single compromise Man and Woman would make with Each Other is in Fact a Lie, Painful, Ultimately Unnecessary, not Their (One) Truth, that Man and Woman cannot (and don’t have to) learn to deal with Each Other, (to try) to make the best of it, of the inherent difficult, antipodal situation in which They are convicted to Each Other, that Two cannot come any closer to Each Other, only Realize Their (Ultimate) Oneness (only by Actually, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Living the Other as OneSelf).

His Sensitivity is His Open-Hearted, Bodily Feeling without any idea,

387 It is, ultimately, not so that every Woman-form has Her own personal ‘favourite’ difficult subject(s). There is One Woman, One Darkness, One Difficulty. She Manifests as all Woman-forms (and even, but, generally speaking, less obviously, in all Man-forms).

388 Woman-form who is extremely separate from Man though doesn’t please Him, by the way. She cannot even imagine He would maybe also have interests or feelings even. It’s all about Her, She is to be pleased. She has to (constantly) feel well.

any prejudice or judgement and is not so much being developed but Allowed and Recognized and Accepted more and more to Be True indeed, ‘even’ though many many times, if not always, ‘the others’, society, seem to have some (very) different (if not totally opposite) opinion or attitude, view, perspective than what His Sensitivity Shows Directly to Be True (Already). Via (His Inborn Sensitivity to) Her He Learns to Trust His Always Already Present Capacity to Distinguish between Truth and Lie, to, without any arrogance, See that He Was Always Already True. And for That it is Absolutely Necessary, He Sees, to Know (Her) Lie. Without Lie no Manifested Conscious Truth.

He Learns by not denying or resisting but Allowing and (Being Open for Feedback while) Using His Sensitivity to Her. Allowing this more and more He Takes in more and more Pain (or Unconsciousness) in Him. This Goes automatically, by Itself, it is not a conscious act of will. Who can choose for (Learning all about) Pain...? It is just True to Get to Know Her, to Know how Ego Functions, till in the smallest details. Ego is Pain. Freedom from Ego is Freedom from Pain, although (still being) in the human body it doesn’t feel like that, for (as Wholeness) Meditating Pain (or: all that is not Consciously Whole) doesn’t stop. Ego is nothing personal in the end, She is an Impersonal Force to be Met, Seen, Its Pain to be Felt. He never judges Her, Her Pain, Her Ego, Her natural resistance to Him but Learns to Deeper and Deeper Relax in it, to Surrender Her resistance to Him in and through and as His Own Body. The more Pain of Her He Consciously Feels and is Able to Transcend the more Pain He Gets to Meditate, That’s Nature. Nothing needed to be done about it. Only in Allowing the Truth of Meditating more and more of Her Pain there is, paradoxically, Freedom (from Pain, from always from Pain trying to escape and separating Ego). (Only) in Whole-Hearted and even Whole-Bodily Allowing of the (supposed) ‘enemy’, there is no enemy any more.

After His Realization of Truth, of Oneness of Man and Woman, Which is a very profound Process in Itself, He Becomes (even) much more Sensitive to Her than before. He Sees Now There Is Only this One Process of Man and Woman, Man Meditating Woman, Her Pain (of clinging to form, but also, or alternately in Her Duality, to the Formless). Seeing This Truth all limits are gone, except His Body’s Pain Transcending capacity. The Process Deepens very much. His Sensitivity to Her Brings Him Down on earth, (Necessarily the Place) where He invites and prepares and polishes and Creates His Divine Woman.

His Sensitivity to Her can seem a curse to Her for it is (always) Reflecting Her Own Pain, but Ultimately it is Her (True) Blessing, Freedom. She is Longing, not for His interest in and going along with Her but for His Indifference in respect to Her, but a Sensitive Indifference, not separate (at all) from Her.

Without (Allowing) His Sensitivity (to Her), His Vulnerability thus, His Living the Only Truth of No-Control, No-Escape, (or the Living Consciousness of the Non-existence of control, that is: of escape) He cannot Penetrate Her, See Her, cannot Manifest on earth. It, His Sensitivity, is not a pain bringing handicap He (and She) has to deal with, but a Pain-Revealing (and thus -Transcending) 'Instrument' of and as Truth, It is His Only True Gift, to Use This – in (and as) Love and Struggle – and not let It be wasted.

106

Man Allows Woman to Love Him, (so that) She Allows Herself to Love Him

Man is the First to Allow Woman to Love Him.

Second is that, in this Allowance, in this Space That Man Creates (or: Is) for Her, Woman Allows Herself to (Truly) Love Her Beloved (Man), to not deny the existence of Her Courage to See-Feel and by that Surpass Her (fearful) Ego that inherently tries to prevent this (Love to Be So, to Manifest).

For Her Ego this sounds really horrible, humiliating, nightmare, beyond all limits, that She would live to (Be Able to) Love Him. Ego wants to be the First, the great, the adored, the admired, the wanted, and (the one to be) loved. It doesn't want, is too afraid, to Love by itself. And it reasons – as it always reasons that all good qualities (in and of the Duality) of life are present in itself as the centre of goodness and righteousness – that it does love, already, but the others, the outside world do(es) not love or truly embrace it.

And Her fear to Truly Love is 'justified': She, Her Ego, would Disappear if She would Really Allow Her Being, Her (Helpless) Love for Him. This cannot Happen anyway if She doesn't Know, See Him, Recognize Him to be Here, the One to Be Loved (by Her), the One Who Lives Her Wholly. If He seems absent, She ('suddenly') wants to be loved, She takes over or tries to take over His Function (as the One to Be Recognized as Being Love). If She lets Herself be lost in the world of forms then indeed it's very very difficult, and in fact not possible, to Love, to Recognize Him, to Know that There is Something, He, in Whom all Her troubles, sorrows, Pain at all, can be (Truly) Released and, just so, to and in Whom Her (Potential) Love can be Directed and Relieved – which two things is One Inseparable Process in Fact.

Woman in Truth, Recognizing Already that She Truly Loves Him – and not Her Own Ego – does not wait for Him to be physically present to only then start to Love Him. Her Heart in Which He Lives Already (and Which He Is in Fact) is Always There, Already. She's never (totally or Really) lost in this egoic world of forms, even if it is (indeed) extremely pulling to 'do' so, to allow being lost. He, (in) Her Heart, is Always Already and still endlessly 'more' Important than anything else – including the Male forms She meets and met. She doesn't wait for Him but She cannot Help to Always Wait for Him, Her Man That Is (Her) Truth.

(In Truth yes, but) in earthly time perspective, the First and Second cannot

be totally separated, distinguished. It is One Process. It is not so that, first, He Allows Her to Love Him, as He Took Seriously His Task of Being, Realizing, Living as Consciousness, (of Functioning as) Her True Beloved, and only then She, now in His Presence, could Allow Herself at all to Love Him. If She is Stubbornly Faithful to Her One Heart, to Him, to Truth, if She Allows Herself to Love (Him), no matter His physical absence, She, in all the earthy tears that go together with this, will See that He Is Here, Already Allowing Her to Love Him – and She will Meet Him, the Formless, even in physical Form.

It seems paradoxical that He, Being the First (to Allow Her to Love Him), in His (physical) appearance is a Reflection of Her (Truthful) Longing for Him, Her Readiness for Him – and still it is so. If the Second, the Woman, the Form, is Ready, Willing, to Finally Melt in Him, to Return in Him, in the First, the One, the Man, the Formless, then He ‘suddenly’ is There, and it is Seen that He has been in Fact Always Already There, Patiently Waiting till She, the Form, is indeed Ready to give up Her ‘borrowed’, not Ultimate life as form and Wants Her Final and Eternal Rest at last (in and as Him).

It is important for Woman to Realize that Loving Him, Her True Beloved, in Her Heart and Being Faithful to Her Heart, is not Enough. Here, (not for nothing being) in the world of forms, She has to Surpass Her Egoically clinging to Her nice dream-world and actually try to Find Him, Her True Heart, in Form, in a form. This Urge is Nature-Given and for most Woman-forms the difficulty seems to be more on the other side: not to get lost in the world of forms and in this endless search even forgetting that Actually She was looking for Him in the form(s), instead of for a nice tea-set itself or even instead of having Him as a form with whom you can speak words, go on holiday, make love and so on.

For (fewer) other Woman-forms however, apparently more Embedded in Him Already, in the Formless world, not so much interested in grosser (or, very exceptionally, even subtler) forms, it can be hard to Realize that (also) She Has to Go in this world of forms, that It (Necessarily) all Has to Happen here in or via, through form – and not only in the Heart separate from the form-world. For the Heart to Really Be One, to Let Man and Woman Truly Marry, It, this Marriage, Needs to Take Place in (or through) Form. Action is Needed to Find Her Beloved Man in Form. This is to Let Her Potential (Endless) Love for Him Be Actualized, Manifested as Her Body. It, She, Her Love, cannot Flower, nor even Develop, if She stays (unconsciously) attached to the Purity of Her Heart, not truly Willing to go into the terrible Mud of Her Ego that only truly shows up in all its (supposed) ugliness if She meets Him, the Formless, the Other, in physical form, if He can Give Her the Needed Conscious Energy for triggering Her Ego to come out of its dark slimy holes – wherein it would like to stay,

be stuck and sleep forever in order to have as little pain as possible (because every movement hurts, even the slightest flash of Light).

This is difficult for Woman's Ego. She likes to wait, to hide, to seduce Him secretly, to not show all Her cards, to not get hurt (too much), to not be Vulnerable, She likes Him to do or Do it all. If He fails (and He will – like this) it's easier to blame Him than to Take, or: See to Have Already, Full (that is: Vulnerable) Responsibility Herself. This (attitude) doesn't work. Only in Being Already Fully Responsible for Allowing Her Love to Stream or to Take (on) a form in this world It can at all Happen to, in and as Her. In fact what She, intuitively at least, can feel is that without His Manifested Form, in a Male Body, She cannot Surrender to Him, which – and not too much Intelligence is Needed to Know This – is what She Likes, Wants, not to say Needs, most of all.

When She Finally met Him – for She Stayed Truthful to Her Heart, to Him, and didn't deny to have to go into the world of form looking for Him and did this actually and didn't get (totally) lost in the forms either – Her True Process of Surrendering Starts in Fact, even though all Preparation for this True Start is Necessary. Now She is Tested if She is 'too good' for Allowing all terribly smelly egoic tendencies, motives to crawl through and out of Her Body and show them all to Him or not – scared to hell that He will reject Her then if all this pus comes out, almost (but necessarily not totally) convinced that He will (for He would want, as She assumes already in Her presumed separation from Him, a perfect form, perfect Woman, no shit, no ego, no trouble, no spiders, no snakes).

To Truly Rest in Him, to Truly Heart-Marry Him, to Surrender Completely to and in Him, She Needs (His physical Presence and) to Sacrifice Her (not untrue Idea of) Original Purity and to not deny the sticky Mud any longer, to 'get' (or Allow His Seeing of being in fact Already) totally dirty. Only Dirt Cleans, Purifies. Or, to be more exact: only Dirt in His Always Clean, Pure (for Conscious) Eyes Cleans.

She simply cannot Truly Surrender to Him in Her Own Heart, unmanifested in physical Man. How ultimately painful this is for Woman-Ego. She can try to be (like) Him, invest all Her life in that, to compensate for His supposed (physical) Absence, but never Be Him, without Surrendering to Him, to the manifested Form of the Formless Beloved (Man).

He, on His turn, Allows Her to Love Him, by Whole-Heartedly Feeling Her pain that She cannot Freely, Truly or at all Love Him – which She Wants. He Sees, in due course, that He doesn't need Her Love, for He is Love already as HimSelf, He Loves Her Already, without wanting anything of Her in fact. His Love 'for' – or: Naturally Including – (the) Form is Seeing all (Her) forms. He also Sees however that He 'Needs' Her physical presence to Allow Her to Love Him. In Fact, in this,

He Allows Her, to Be with Him, to Be (En)able(d) to Love (Him), to Grow into Consciousness, into Him. In this Allowing He Becomes more and more Conscious of how (incredibly) Difficult it is, how endlessly big the Natural Resistance in Woman, in Form, to Freely Love Beyond (any) form Him, the Formless.

Still, no matter how Her unconsciousness, resistance hurts Him, He Dedicates, as a Natural Gesture, His Life to Her, to Fulfilling Her Ultimate Longing to Love Him, to Melt Totally in Him, to Surrender all Her resistance ('and' resistance to (Wholly) See-Feel Her resistance) to Him, in Him, so that only He Remains, Lives Her – Which is Her Freedom (paradoxically).

His Process (which it Necessarily is in the world of form) of Allowing Her to Love Him, to Return in Him, is just like Hers, a very painful Process indeed, His One True Ordeal, His Work. If Man is not Totally, Whole-Heartedly Dedicated to This, He cannot Realize to Be and Live as Consciousness in the world of form and wanders Aimlessly over the earth, submitting to (all) Her (egoic) aims in trying to be fulfilled in and by (the same world of) form. Her aims are not His Aim. It is His Task not to confuse these (as if He would be (faithful to) unconsciousness) and to Free Her from this confusion. (Only) in Feeling, again and again and constantly Whole-Heartedly Her Pain 'and' Resistance to Him (at all and 'also' if He tries to help Her fulfil Her form-aims) He can Show Her Finally that She is (here to Learn to – or to Unlearn to not – Allow) to Love Him, to Serve Him, that Ego is to be Surrendered in Truth and not the other way round – which trying is endless Suffering. And that He Is (Her) Truth. (T)His (Successful) Showing Is Her One Relief.

He Allows Her to Love Him.

Again, for Ego This sounds really terrible. And still, so It Is, This is His Gesture, His Only (Heart-)Work, His (Taking Totally Seriously His) Being as Divine Man, as (Her) Consciousness.

Usually a Man-form thinks or presumes that He has to do other things in life than This One Humble Task, going after His supposed own goals (which are in fact Her form-goals), and that (it would be good if) She could serve, support Him in realizing this. Nonsense. He is Here to (Truly) Serve Her, only Her, not His supposed but lost goals. He must See that, ultimately, He only wants to reach His 'goals' to impress Her, not Himself or other Male forms (so that She can, Finally, Recognize (and Return in) Him).

To be short(er) and Clear, She is His Goal,³⁸⁹ He doesn't Want anything else than Her Liberation – Which is His Liberation by the Way.

389 It's always better, by the way, to speak of 'Direction' instead of 'Goal'. The word 'Goal' is not Embedded in Reality and is based on the illusions of Ego.

107

The True Conscious Man Sees through and is (Free) Beyond all
Her forms
She Tests Him (to See) if This is Really His Actual Truth Alive

Consciousness implies (Total) Freedom (but, in the Ultimate Sense, Necessarily, is not separate) from forms, from energy.

Constantly That Which is Prior, Senior to and Beyond forms, to and Beyond energy is Recognized, and Lived (as). That the Male Principle (Consciousness) Is Constantly Lived, is extremely rare on this earth, so frustrated and lost in Woman's endlessly moving energy(-forms) as It seems to be.

Only the (True) Man Who is Totally Free from any (unconscious) manipulation by Woman – (which is only possible) because this has all been Seen and Lived through, because the Pain of all of it has been Felt – and yet does not (and this is very important to Understand, to Acknowledge) separate Himself in any way from Her, but Holds Her Constantly and Eternally in His Ruthless Eyes and Loving Heart, and thus Feels Incessantly Her Pain: Her Drama of Separation, Her Constant inner Dual Fight, can and (Eventually) is to be Used for the True Divine Process on earth and to be Bowed for, given the Fact that (the Whole, One) Truth is to be Realized sooner or later.

The True Man, Who Realized (He is) Consciousness, doesn't please Woman in any way, and at the same (for Him hard) time He is not separating Himself from Her. By this (Painful Gesture – or in Fact Fact – of Love) He Stops Her restless Energy. Finally, if She, on Her Turn, Allows and Recognizes Her (True) Beloved, and (only) in This Love, Surrenders to and in Him all forms She was so far associated with, bound to, She is in Rest.

The True Conscious, Loving Man is Totally Free from any form, any (earthly form of Himself manifesting as) Female Body. He Bows only for Woman Itself, for the Divine Woman Herself and not for the separate forms in which She manifests, that is: not for the forms (as if they would be True) in and as themselves. In His (Inevitable, Indispensable) bowing for all Her forms – for which He cannot be too good, for Ultimately He Is them – it is in Fact for Her, for His True Beloved, that He Bows. And He Has (or in Fact Is) already Totally Bowed (before and in Her). Else He would not (yet) be the True Man now. He couldn't Realize Himself without Bowing in (and Admitting Whole-Heartedly His) Endless Love for Her. And Now, by (Divine) Nature, by Her Seeing of His Total and Eternal and Humble and Conscious Bow (for

Her, while not losing Himself (at all) in Her), She Must Bow for Him. What to do. If He Truly Bows for Her, She Must Bow for Him... This is the Divine Law.

If, however, the Man Sees, but not Her (Essence and (all) Her Form), She cannot Bow for Him even if She'd like to, in case for example She has a Spiritual talent to Recognize His (talent for) Seeing. The Man who did not bleed (yet) (for and in Her) She cannot Bow for. Neither can She Bow for the Man who bleeds but cannot See, or (even if He can but) anyway cannot Shine His Light through the blood, for whom it's still too Dark, too thick, too muddy. The Man has to Cover the Whole Way to Her – before She can Find Her Way to Him. Although She, as Dual from Man Separative Female Force, exists as compromises, in This Matter She – as Her not Revealed yet but Always in the Background Present Divine Woman – cannot Compromise. This is (the Process of) True Nature Itself, Beyond any of Her power(s), on the 'Level' Beyond any levels Where She is Always Already Surrendered in Him.

So, again and again, He has to Prove (not in the 'classical' way, but Only by and as His Heart, His Impersonal Truth Manifested in His Body), to Her (and not only to Himself), in all the forms She offers Him, that He is Really Free in them, in Her – and at the same time that He doesn't deny (or refuse) in any way the (existence of) forms, Her. She again and again Tests Him, if He persists in not refusing in and as His Heart the Pain that She Grants Him, if He is Steady and Reliable in His Love for Her, if He indeed is not confusing this Pure Love for Her as Divine (not from Man Separate) Woman Herself for any (from Man or the Whole Separative) form (that She Tests and Has to Test Him with)³⁹⁰ – if, thus, He May and even Has to Take Her as His Bride, if He is Really the One Non-Separate Consciousness She was Always Waiting for. To use the biggest understatement possible: Woman is not easily Convinced. This is good, or let's say: Nature. She Needs to Know how Big His Heart is, if (indeed) all Her Pain, all Her confusion, all Her separative behaviour and tendencies, all Her bitchiness, are Welcome. She Needs to Know (Which is the Same) how Endless or All-Embracing His Consciousness Is. Does He (Firmly, Dedicatedly, Relentlessly) Keep His Light Forever Directed on Her Darkness or does He take some time off now and then, some break when He's really fed up with Her (Endless Pain 'and' Drama), or are there one or more subjects that are too far for Him, too Dark to Shine through, too difficult, too painful?

These just mentioned breaks have got nothing to do with physical separation;

390 For example: if He's Serious about Manifesting His One Non-Separate Truth on earth, She, Her Female Body, will, again and again and even for good, leave His Male Body as Which the One Manifests, to Test if somewhere somehow He would be attached to a specific Female body of Her and in general to 'body' as the gate for Pervading the earth with His Consciousness, instead of Being Utterly Faithful to the Heart – by Which Faithfulness Body will Come by Itself when the time and situation are ready.

the True, Fully, Whole-Heartedly and -Bodily in Her Surrendered Man is Always Meditating Her (form-Pain), whether Man- and Woman-form(s) are together in Each Other's physical presence or not. Neither is it related to time, for Consciousness to Burn through form-Resistance, Her Natural Resistance of Unconsciousness to Consciousness, indeed Needs time, it's just so. No, She Only Needs to Know if in Truth He Totally Whole-Heartedly Embraces Her or not, all of Her, Beyond time and space, if He Really Is Her Light of Consciousness – for the True Light never Fades, even if It's not so clearly visible in the moment.

He Must be Totally Free from Her, to Be (Recognized and Bowed for as) Her Light, Her Lover, Her One and Only – and yet, again, not separate from Her. She Must See that He Dedicates His earthly life totally to Her, to Her Liberation, She Must See that He Always Stands Firmly in His Truth – even if His Body would be almost totally crushed from Her Testing Kicks – that He never makes a compromise with Her,³⁹¹ to which She seduces Him all the time. Only then She can at all Bow, (for She can) Recognize Him to Be Her Man, Her Source in Which She (Always) Wants to and can Return.

If He shows any weakness in all of this, then, by Divine Nature, She Must punish Him, kick Him just as long and until He is motivated to Do something about it, to eventually be Able to Bring Light, Truth to Her, to Her Heart and Actually into Her Body even. Truth is the Only Thing That Liberates Her.

It's not a good sign – at least not in (relation to) the One Unifying Process of Man and Woman – if She doesn't Offer Him any of Her Pain, Her Inner Trouble, to deal with, to get Ready with, to Meditate upon, if She doesn't Feel Him worthy for even that, if She seems to respect Him in His own world, separate from Her, not Able to Truly Embrace Her (Pain). Also if She seems to respect in Him whatever signs of strength (on whatever Level of human Development) that are not Non-Separate Consciousness Itself She will never be able to Surrender to and in Him – for Only His Consciousness is the True, Ultimate, Her Wholly Pervading, Her True Safety Granting, Sparkle, Fire (That She is Waiting for) That is Able at all to 'Connect' to (or Already Live) Her, to Abolish (for Transcend) Her Painful Longing for Him. She is not Waiting for more forms, strong forms, whatever forms, Male or not. They, not Conscious as the Form-Living Formless (Consciousness), cannot Undo Her (Inherent Existence as Unconscious Duality, as (stuck unFelt) Pain Therefore).

391 That He as Truth never makes a compromise with Her is on more superficial levels not always so clear, as He, in Order to Liberate Her, is always Forced to Dance with Her Ego. (See chapter 116.) A straight rejection of Her Ego doesn't work, He came to Learn here on earth, then She'd be gone, immediately, too soon for the Process to begin at all. No, His most Difficult Task is to Let Her Cooperate with Him – for Her Own Liberation.

So He, as Consciousness, Needs to Find out, Necessarily in frustration, What She Really Wants, Beyond all Her words, Her manipulations, Her desires. He Is to Learn to (and, in Love with Her, Does, Already) Totally Respect Her, His Beloved Who by Nature Wants to Take on the form of Divine Woman, to Be His Form (and not Her Own). Only in Total Non-Compromising Surrender in Her He will Turn Out to Be the Non-manipulable Consciousness That She ‘Wants’ (for Is) Beyond all Her supposed and endless desires.

He Who Truly Loves Grants Her This, Grants Her HimSelf, Only Him, Beyond fulfilment.

He Always Says or Shows the Truth to Her, whether or not Secretly (as is sometimes or many times Necessary). If He’s still in any subtle way afraid of or sensitive to the indeed probable fact – but this will be revealed in the Whole Process – that She might leave Him, refuse Him sex, love or whatever, He is not Her Lover (yet).

'Man's' Pain

Man Itself is Whole. He, as a Reflection of Woman's Longing for Wholeness That She cannot Feel in Her Duality, 'likes' to Give His Wholeness, Himself, His Man-Being, to Woman, Show that She can Recognize Herself in (and as) Him. Man's Pain is: not Being Recognized as the Whole, Her Whole, Her Man, as Man Itself. This, Man's Pain, is in Fact a Reflection of Her Pain, the Pain of Woman Earth: not Recognizing Man, not Feeling Whole (therefore), seemingly Separated from the Formless Whole, contracted into from the Whole separate Form.

'Man's' Pain is that She cannot Recognize Him (yet) as Divine Whole Man as She is (constantly) distracted by all that is not Man, by Herself, by Her Own Seductive Distractive Truth-Veiling and Man-Clouding and -Denying Female Force. She lives in illusion about Man, what Man is or would or should be (like), assuming He is at all existing for Her (purposes), a way to fulfil Her form-interests. The more unconscious She is, the more difficult, impossible to Recognize Man – and the more She will focus on, be attracted to parts of Man (which is an offence to Man Itself, as He doesn't Represent the part(s) but the Whole). A big chest (of Man-form) – as a simple example – seems to refer to Man(hood) but has, in itself, nothing to do with it, just like big breasts don't Refer to Woman.

Man, as the Whole, Shows Woman that the Only Criterion for Man – if at all this word would be used – is, Ultimately, His Actually, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Living the Total Non-Separation from Woman, or the Divine and therefore also Earthly Fact of Non-Separation of Man and Woman.

The 'problem' with this – Living Man, the Whole and Being Recognized as Such – is Inherently Given: if Man Lives Wholly Woman in Him, Non-Separation, that means He Takes a (hell of a) lot of the Female Separative Force in HimSelf, His Heart 'and' Body, Man seems Gone. If He's so full of it, of Woman('s unfree form-association) Woman cannot Recognize Him as Man (Itself) any more, for intuitively She Knows Man is Empty and not full of form. This is indeed so in the Duality of Man and Woman. Only, and this is where Woman goes 'astray', cannot See (yet) – however Intuitively Knows – Man Itself is Beyond this Duality, Her Duality in Fact, the Female Inherently Separative Duality. He Lives Both, Consciously, Simultaneously and in and Beyond Pain: His Emptiness and Her Formness, His Painlessness and Her Pain, His Wholeness and Her parts (or Separation).

(The True) Man, Being and Earthly Living as the Whole, Present in and as

every Faculty and Level and Sphere of Life, is not Separate from Her Separation. If He's (still) separate from Her, paradoxically but very understandably, She can recognize Him as Man, or She thinks She recognizes Man. She's looking at a picture of Man though, that She can never Reach, never pull into the Earth, into Her Womb, no matter how hard She tries, no matter if She 'successfully' seduced Him sexually (or in general energetically) into Her Body. The Man Who's not 'safely' separate from Woman – read: from Her endless Pain – 'Sacrifices' His falsely, for the wrong reasons (and not Truly), being 'recognized' by Woman as Man. He doesn't Sacrifice His Manliness in Fact – on the contrary – but the 'need' to fulfil Her false picture of Man(hood). And thus, this Way, He Becomes Man. He Becomes Man by Accepting Her world of Separation – not as True, but to Live in (and as) it, to Give Himself Completely in it, by losing the 'safe' looking and waving at each other from behind the glass, as and at two pictures. From inside, in and as His Body, He Feels Her ((painful) world).

Physically-energetically He 'sacrifices' for instance again and again His Male 'jaws',³⁹² His energy, His male characteristics in general. Man, as Man Itself, is not attached to Energy and Sacrifices it (again and again) in the Primal Force, in Consciousness(justlikeWoman,thoughnotConsciously,sacrifices'Her'Consciousness in Her Energy). Even though, true, Ultimately Energy and Consciousness Are One, in the world of Duality in which He is Incarnated and wherein He has to Live it's not that simple. The Duality Needs to Be Lived (even though Consciously).

He, Man, toggles between Man and Woman all the time. He Lives Them Both, Simultaneously. Woman Comes all the time 'in' with Her forms, Her Energy, Her for His Body very Painful illusion of Separation and He all the time Gives Woman to Man (to Consciousness) Beyond Her Form, Beyond Her Illusion. He, Unwavering, Goes on Being Man – that is: not copying Her Separative movement, without dissociating from it either but always Consciously Feeling (the Pain of) it – Always Living His Truth, His Truth of Oneness, of Including Her Totally in His Heart, no matter how much She kicks Him, no matter how little She might still Recognize Him then as Man. He is not to complain about this. He Knows Woman Earth cannot Recognize Man yet, not Feel His Love yet, not See His Consciousness, His Seeing Her.

392 By (persisting in) associating with Her (world of) Separation, Her separative movements, His neck is being separated from the trunk, energetically but also physically this can be noticed. The jaws follow the separative movement and are no longer (or less) directed forward, but in a weak(er) position. In Man-forms as well as in Woman-forms this can be noticed.

Living in and as Truth this happens, again and again, but also the other side of the coin: the return of the force, here: the jaws being directed forward again, aggressively. Man who is afraid of His force can be no Man.

This is His One Big Love-‘Work’,³⁹³ Love-Ordeal – to Show Her Man, Real Man Beyond all She thought to know or see so far. To Relieve Her from Her eternal frustration (about Man not Being Here, with Her, Loving Her Wholly) is His One Work,³⁹⁴ His Mission Impossible – that He cannot Stop, as He exists as this Work. Only the Already Radically Loving Woman – Living Totally Her Womanhood and, thus, including Her Longing for the One Man – will and can at all Be Faithful to Him, Eventually (in due course and not at once), Beyond (but not necessarily excluding) ‘normal’ faithfulness. She is Faithful to Him by Offering Him all Her Woman’s Pain – to One Form of Him, and not scattered over many (Male forms) – and (being Open to) Seeing (in this Process of Man Transcending it) What He Is and is Doing (in and as Love to Humbly Selflessly Take it all in His Endless Heart).

‘His’ Pain is two-faced in this respect. It is Painful if there’s not any Recognition of what He, Man, Is and is Doing. Not Offering Him Her Pain, Her unwillingness to Go into Her Own Dark caves, resisting it to be Seen by Him, is also Painful. In general, earthly or form-bound Woman offers Him, unconsciously, the Pain of Non-Recognition – which is an important, crucial, Pain He Has to Feel, to Go Wholly in, ‘in order to’ Descend with and as His Consciousness on earth. The second Pain is offered by the Woman(-form) who is bound to the Formless and has difficulty with Seeing-Feeling and Accepting the ‘shit’ of the earth, the Dark Manipulating Seducing Female Force in Herself – a just as crucial Pain for Him to Meditate. These Two Faces of Woman are very Fundamental for Woman’s existence as and Split into Duality. It is His Task to Make One Woman out of the(se) Two. These Two Parts, Sides of Woman (Form and Formless), ‘hating’ and judging and not trusting each other or not Recognizing Each Other as Her Own One (and Ultimately Selfless) ‘Self’, is ‘His’ very Pain – or: Her Pain He Takes on Him as His Own. She, Woman, is His Two Faces.

393 ‘Work’ might not be such a cleverly chosen word, a bit too cold, because the whole thing, the Real Thing, is about, and stems from, and is Love. Without Love nothing Happens. And Love is not a Work.

394 ‘Man’s’ Pain is that Woman still and again and again and even constantly ‘chooses’ to allow, at least energetically in Her Body, Her belly, the unManifested Man(-forms, -attractions, mere Potentials) instead of the Manifested Man. His Big Work is to Show, Give Back to Woman Her Own Responsibility in this One Subject: She Herself allows the ‘Man’(-parts) in Her Body, belly, that afterwards She complains about, is not satisfied with, is frustrated about. If She is Responsible, that is: Allows the Male Force Itself, She’ll kick out or even doesn’t allow in the first place all parts of unManifested Man that appear to not Make Her Whole. She, in Responsibility, is to See sooner or later that She guards the unManifested Man in Her belly, the seemingly Divine picture of Man that She carries inside but that prevents Her from Manifesting (on earth) Her Being (Love) as long as it is there, unTouched, not crushed (yet), that keeps Her ‘hung up’ in an unManifested state.

The Deeper Man Goes into Woman in this Process, the Deeper He'll Feel (Consciously) the (usually unConscious) Pain of 'earthly Man'. The Deeper then He'll Feel the Pain of not being Loved by Her, by Woman Earth at least. She doesn't know what Love is, He Discovers (whether or not in amazement), She always pretended to Love Him (out of Her Own interests and thus out of ignorance) and (almost totally) believed it Herself, even though She always felt that 'something doesn't square, something is not right'. She learnt from others, from society, what Love would be like, instead of Trusting Her Truth, Her Body, Her Heart. She learnt from the Deluding Female Force what Love would be about: falling in love, romance, male strength, faithfulness, safety, true friendship and so on. And He (also) bought it (more or less), (as) for Him everything's all right as it is (surely if She allows Him sexually) and it is convenient to believe that She loves Him, but if He would Openly Feel, in and as His Heart, His Whole Body... She doesn't Know What Love is – and therefore What Woman is – until Finally She Sees Him, Recognizes Him, and Surrenders in and to Him, until He Finally Managed therefore to Show Her that He, Man, is not a form but Beyond all form (although not dissociated from it). As long as She's still attached to Her Own world of Separation (and doesn't Let Herself Be Shown by Him thus and doesn't Feel either thus) She just 'safely' longs and hopes for and talks and thinks and dreams about love.

Man discovers that He is a play-thing for Her, that She's in Her Own world, it's all about Her world (of forms forms forms) and He has to fit in it, He has to fit Her picture of Man. Her (inherently egoic) picture of Man She calls Man. Man resists this and stays in His own Male World or He tries to fulfil the picture to whatever extent, in order not to lose Her. Not many Man-forms though, to say the least, are Willing to and Actually Do Feel the very Pain involved in this. Not any strategy He could and does choose in dealing with Her playing with (and manipulating) Him Relieves the Pain. His Pain is: being treated as a form. His Being is the Formless though. And if He is 'too good', too scared to Show Her, in a (or the) Huge Struggle (of Man and Woman), that He is the Formless (and not a form), He is no Man (yet). Man Goes right into the Pain – always – the Pain, in this case, of being played with in the Dark. Going Consciously into the Pain is Bringing Light in it, it is (the beginning of) the end of being a play-thing. The True Man never denies the Pain of how He is being treated by Woman, in Her Non-Recognition of Him. He Sees even that, to Be (Totally) Honest, He is all the time in this Pain. As long as the world, Woman, doesn't Recognize and (therefore) Truly Receive Man, He's in Pain. As long as He doesn't Manage to Show Her, Her Heart and Body, the Truth that He, Man, is Love and not She – and, thus, as long as She cannot Surrender in and to Him – He's in Pain.

In the meantime Man has to bear all the lies, projections that She – in trying

to avoid to Feel Her Own Pain – tries to put in and on Him. And He's not supposed to stay (sturdily) untouched by them. On the contrary, He cannot Show Her Her (That is His) Truth and therefore not Reunite Man and Woman into OneBodiness, if He would not be Touched by the Lie She by nature has to try to involve Him in. He Must, as Truth, be Personally Offended and Hurt by the Lie, by all manipulation that She Tests Him with (in the Process of Finding out if, Finally, He is (Her) Man). He, out of Divine Nature is not only Indifferent but, also, Should be Hurt in His Heart and Body by any of Her attacks (made out of Love for Him, Eventually). His (hidden) Pain is not Feeling this Pain that She always generously (and Beyond right or wrong) inflicts upon Him and that is Integral Part of the Truth, His very Own Truth, His One Reality. Man's Pain is that He doesn't Manage to Show Woman the Truth (in the first place) of and (therefore, in the second place) Beyond Her Pain, that She doesn't Let Him Touch Her Pain, Only by Which Formless Touch it can Melt, Transcend and bring Consciousness on earth, but that She prefers Lie above Truth.

'Man's' Pain is that totally on His own He is to Feel the Pain of Woman's loneliness (or Basic Separation) in and as Himself, as His own. He cannot share 'His' Pain with Her – or with Man-forms (not in the sense that it would give any True relief). She doesn't buy it, His being in Pain. He Should take on His Role: Man is the Painless. How can She relieve Her Pain in Him if He is interfering and obstructing this with (talking, complaining about) His own Pain? He should always be Available, Present, Steady, Static, Empty, in order for Her to be able to get rid of Her (forms-) pain, Her Unconsciousness.

'Man's' Pain is that He is always supposed to be strong, while He knows He is not, at least not (energetically) as Man-form for whom – or even for which – She falsely takes Him. He's holding up a lie in pretending to be always strong, always Man. But He knows She'll Kill Him if He's not – which ('Killing') is True and Just; if She would feel compassion (read: pity) for Him, then Man and Woman are very far, already too far from the True Man and True Woman Whom They Are. 'His' Pain is Her Refusal to See that His True Strength (as Man) lies in the Conscious and Inherently flexible Power and Willingness, Humbleness to again and again sacrifice His supposed Male strength in Her world (picking, lifting Her up this way), in not holding on to anything, not even to Her Bodily Form by Which She could in Principle Receive Him (if it would be Pervaded by and Resting in His Consciousness).

'Man's' Pain is that and the case if Woman does not Give Her Pain to Him, doesn't thus trust Him Enough for That,³⁹⁵ doesn't Recognize Him therefore yet

395 There are no tricks at all for Man to make Woman Trust Him – and there needn't be, He cannot Enter Her anyway before His time comes, before He is (Recognized as) Man thus. Woman will Trust the Man Who Shows He's (extremely) Sensitive for Her (Pain)

(enough or at all) as Man, as the Whole in Fact in Which Her (Inherently Painful) parts can be Returned. In Fact this is the Big Pain of Her that He Meditates: Her (Natural) Resistance to Give, Share Her Pain – not the pain itself. If, only in the theoretical case, She would Share all Her Pain freely with Him, Return it all immediately, He would have no problem with it (apart maybe from physically dying if He would take it all at once). The Resistance is what hurts (sometimes like hell, if He's more Conscious, Sensitive).

Related to this subject is the fact that Man Needs some Impulse, or Call, from Woman, Her (silent) consent, to Take Her Pain in Him. His Pain is that and if there is no Impulse Coming and still He is here on earth as Man and Needs to Do His Male, Pain-Transcending, Job. His Pain is Her not Using Him (enough or properly or at all) in (T)His True Function.

Man's Pain is revealed by meeting a Woman-form who He Sees could, in principle, really Open for Him – but, for whatever good reason, does not.

'His' Pain is: the more Truthful, Loving He Is (to Her, and in general), the more and further She runs away. For She cannot bear His Being a Mirror, reflecting Her Own Pain that She is then confronted with. 'His' Pain is Her (again and again or at all) refusal to Recognize Him as (Her) Mirror and to Look in It. The less Truthful He is to Her and (thus) the more He goes along with Her Seducing and Deluding Female Force, the easier She can be with Him, with His form yes – 'even' make love – although this is of course not what She Wants ultimately. She doesn't want Him as form, but as Her Truth, Formless Truth Appearing in and as Form.

He, as Truth-Faithful Man, Reflects Her Own Nature-Given Dilemma (or Duality). If She'd Really Go for Her Own Truth She'll meet a lot of Pain – Consciously, for the Pain itself is (always) already there. 'His' Pain is Her Resistance to See, to Absorb, Allow Bodily the (Formless) Truth That He can Offer Her – by Which Absorption the Formless and the Form would Appear to Be One and Her form-interests have disappeared.

'His' Pain is that He is 'Forced' (or Seduced) to lie to Her, for He Knows She cannot bear His (That is Her Own) Truth (yet) – to lie or stay silent about certain things, to keep them in Her Darkness. If He doesn't lie – which is very well possible in itself – She won't receive Him Bodily. But then again, if He Sees and Lives as Truth, He Sees that Her (physical) Body cannot in and as itself Receive Him – not when it is not 'Impregnated' with Consciousness – It can only Receive Truth Itself, not a

and, at the same time, going together with this in fact in the True case, can be hard if Needed (on behalf of and as Truth and not to protect Himself against (Feeling) Her Pain). She, by Divine Nature, doesn't Trust the Man(-form) who doesn't See (and Kill) Her (as hardened Pain existing) Ego (sooner or later and only out of Love).

Man-form. Still, without Her Body there is no True Reception either – and like that, whether He's Realizing and Representing Truth or not, He will be floating forever through the empty painless skies. Here is 'His' Dilemma, His Pain, a pure reflection of Her Dilemma and (thus) Pain.

Only (Faithfulness to) the Whole, Pure Dilemmaless Truth Itself will Do here – Seeing sooner or later or immediately that the Lie is Part of the Whole Truth.³⁹⁶ Truth Encompasses the Lie, contrary to the other way round. Truth Enters, Goes into the Lie, It Lets Itself be completely soiled, and It Necessarily Feels (all) the Pain of the Lie, doesn't dissociate from it (at all). Only thus He can Bring Woman back to Himself, Show Her the not-Ultimate truth(s) She is attached to, Her illusions, and that these illusions are Her Pain (and that Her illusions are His Pain too therefore, for there is only One Pain, with two faces: Man and Woman).

'His' Pain is not being able to Solve His Pain, to Let Woman('s Pain) Return, Melt in Him, to Reunite Her with Him, not being Allowed by Her to Do This – even though He, at least He, Knows, Sees that This is all She Wants (from Him and thus at all). So Painful it is to See Her in unconsciousness running after illusions, including Him, His Male body (with its sperms, bringers of life) and energies and whatever attractions – instead of Seeing Him, Bringer of Life.

He feels an Urge to almost scream the Truth into Her, but He has to Learn to Wait, to be patient, to dose it, to say the least. He has to learn to respect Her earthly rules. She rules on earth, even though Ultimately it is He Who Rules (on earth). This last 'Thing' is His Whole Work, to Show Her This, it is His Pain that He still doesn't Manage, that it goes so slow, that Woman Earth is crying unconsciously – instead of crying in bliss, in His Heart (thus).

'Man's' Pain is Her recognition of Man in another form than His while He Sees that She's being deluded by Male attractions that are, Ultimately, not True. If it would be Her Truth to Go to and Melt in (the attraction of) the other Man-form, it wouldn't be painful, it gives even a relief for His Heart. But any Lie He, by Divine Nature, cannot stand and He shouldn't. He is here at all to Feel through (even all) the lies here on earth sold as True. He is not self-cramped at all, if the Woman-form who can in principle be Open for Him needs to go somewhere else for egoic reasons, He'll bear, He'll Grant Her – only, His Loving Selfless all-Embracing Heart not being Recognized, how endlessly Painful, how short are the days for crying all the Pain involved. How unbearably She Longs unconsciously for Recognizing It (as Her Own). How far must She Go away from Him, to Finally Come Closer...

³⁹⁶ This Insight is not at all a licence to lie at random or even at all. On the contrary. Seeing-Feeling-Living this Insight Truly makes it even impossible to Lie – whereas without this Insight one is forced to Lie (unconsciously).

‘His’ Pain is He cannot Show Himself, His Selfless Heart, Straight to Her, which would Liberate Her and therefore Himself from the Darkness of Unconsciousness, but has to ‘Sacrifice’ It and become a ‘self’ Himself in order to be able to Reach Her at all in Her world of form, of self, in order to be able to Liberate Her at all. He, paradoxically, Needs to Sacrifice His Manhood in order to Show Her Man (Which Successful Showing would Liberate Woman from Her Inherently Painful self-obsession). Only by becoming ‘Woman’ (as well) He can Show Her that He is Man, Whole therefore, Man and Woman (and thus She to Be Part of Him). As said before, by ‘becoming’ Woman (the common) Woman cannot Recognize Him as Man any more so easily or at all – even though before She never Recognized Him Truly in Fact.

And now, now He’s in the world of self, of form, She has many reasons to blame Him, accuse Him of things that, as Man, He ‘shouldn’t’ do or have, or even be. For instance He is ‘accused’ of wanting sex, while Man, if He is Conscious as Man, doesn’t want sex – as form. He just ‘Wants’ to Show His Love for Her and Responds to Her Call upon Him by ‘even’ going into sex, in Her (physical) Body. It is Painful for His Man’s Eye That cannot not Feel, to See how Man-forms let themselves be hopelessly seduced by Her Dark Manipulating Force to believe that they as Man would want sex or in general to be Received, while in Fact it is She Wanting to Receive Him (and Wanting Him to be not Seduced by Her).³⁹⁷

His Sacrifice into (a) self makes it, at first, impossible to Show Her His Being, Himself, Man, Which is His Only Task in Fact. But there’s no other Way. First He Needs to be treated, kicked as a form, so He can Feel all the Pain connected to this, how things are going in the world of form and, more important, to Learn that it’s not only Painful but a Lie in Fact, the Big Lie on earth: that a human being would be a form, an individual separate form (that from the form-standpoint would need to be respected, which (respect) is inherently impossible – Only the Whole can and Does Already Respect the Whole).

His Pain is that He, at least seemingly, Must Sacrifice His True Power (of Man) and sit on His bleeding knees before Her in silence asking if She would be so generous to Give Him Her Pain – not (at all) because He’s a masochist, on the contrary, but because He is the One Who Sees-Feels Her Pain already that She cannot See-Feel (Consciously). He Knows She is suffering in (and as) Her form-world, without Him, without His Selfless Heart. And He, as the First, ‘Takes’ (for Is) Full Responsibility for Taking it (all) on Him – even though She doesn’t know at all what He is doing, even though She projects all Her own Lies on Him, Her illusions, even though She kicks Him again and again for His shown (but supposed) weakness, sitting

397 The subject of sexuality is not chosen at random as example. The whole Drama ‘Man and Woman’ is reflected in it.

there before Her, losing 'His' energy because of Her Inherent cramp and resistance – not being Aware that this losing energy and getting cramped has got to do with Her cramp, Her Pain, Her unFelt despair, Her tearing Duality (which is all in the End 'also' His, by the way).

Her Pain is Woman's Gift to Him, Her not Giving Herself is 'His' Pain. If She Gives Her Pain, Finally or again and again, if His Love Manages to Make Her Trust Him, Man and Woman stream again Together – till the next cramp arrives, is being revealed by His Touch of Her.

Man and Woman are always, Inherently, in a Fight about Pain. Woman – but 'of course' She won't say or admit it like this (as She assumes that then She will be Rejected, by society but in the End by Man) – wants Man to suffer for Her, so She doesn't have to suffer. Man's Pain is not at all about taking Woman's Pain – or in normal language: problems – in (His Heart 'and' Body), but about Woman dropping Her Pain in Him without Giving Herself, without (Truly) Opening, without Allowing (the Light of) Consciousness on it. She prefers that He Feels Her Pain without having to Feel (or: Be Aware of) it Herself. He must Free Her – and She Knows that for That to Happen She Must Give Him (all) Her Pain – without having to Be Vulnerable Herself.

'His' Pain is not so much Her (natural) Resistance to Him – however it can be maddening for His Body – but Her (also natural) refusal to See-Feel Her resistance, to Allow Him, Consciousness Itself, to Neutrally Show Her Her Resistance as Fact, and projecting then Her unFelt Pain on Him, that He would be the cause of Her suffering – whereas this (suffering of Her) is Nature-Given and Integral, Structural Part of the Process of Man and Woman: He Showing Her Her Pain, in Togetherness with (and thus as) Her (and without any forcing) Piercing through Her Resistance to Feel-See it and She, again and again and (only) in His Heart, Surpassing, Surrendering Her Ego in Giving Him this Pain, Letting it Melt in Reality, not denying Reality any longer (Which Says that the Painful Side of Life is Integral Part of the Whole), in and as This process Recognizing Man Deeper and Deeper, even Seeing then in due course 'Man's' One and Only Pain: Her Unconsciousness.

'His' Deep (and usually in Man-form unConscious) Pain is and comes to the surface when this Process stops (again and again), when He's 'unemployed', when She doesn't Recognize or resists the Truth that She Needs Him to Go in and through and Beyond Her Pain, Her Unconsciousness, when She discards the Process (of Man and Woman) Itself and tries to be Man Herself or sits in the waiting room playing with toys, reading magazines, raising children and so on. No matter how Painful the Process with Her – He doesn't care at all about Pain, Pain is just Pain, He can go Freely in it as Man – what is really Painful for Him is to 'have to' live and be without

Her Pain. (As) He's no Man without Her Pain. Only in Relation (to Woman, to Pain) He is Man, not on His Own. The Only Pain for Man is to be no Man...

The Pain that shoots like arrows in His Heart – in a way the same as all the others, summarized – and only this makes Him sad, is that Woman, in Her Separation from Man, shifts on the Truth. Truth... She can't care any less. She has Her interests. If Truth would fit in them for a while, it's welcome, if not... Truth has no (Intrinsic) Value in and as Itself for Her. It's not something real for Her, not concrete. She is Real... She assumes.

How Painful for Man to not be able (yet) to Show Woman the Truth, Reality Beyond. The Only Thing He 'Wants' is to Make Woman (Wholly) See, Conscious – as a Reflection of Her Own Call upon Him in this respect – and this is the Thing She Resists with all Her might. His Pain is not His Own huge Struggle in this matter – however very painful indeed – but to See-Feel His Darling Suffering, unConsciously...

109

If He Deeply and Beyond Ego Sees-Feels Her, He Becomes
Love-Consciousness - She, if She Deeply and Beyond Ego Loves
Him, Becomes Conscious Love

If (a) Man Succeeds in becoming Deeply Conscious of His Beloved, of all Her basic (deluding, from Him 'escaping') forms, while not being distracted by them any more at all (in Seeing that none of these forms in themselves have anything to do with (the Ultimate) Truth), if He Melted into Her earth by having Felt again and again and always the Pain of Her again and again and continuous escaping Him, if He Proved that His Love for Her (unFree Unconsciousness existing as Pain) is endlessly Stronger than His (attachment to His) Own Free Painless Bodiless World of Consciousness, then He, Consciousness, has 'Become' Love on earth, or: Love-Consciousness (even though without His Love Being Present from the Beginning on He could not have Truly Seen Her in the first place – so we're talking here actually about the Manifestation of His Consciousness as Love on earth, or: in and as the Body).³⁹⁸

If Woman Succeeds in Deeply, without any basic resistance, Loving Her Beloved (True Man), if She – by again and again and always Finding Him and Her Love for Him more important than even the most stubborn or tough Ego-forms, self-cramp – Surpasses Her (in Fact Impersonal) Ego all the time, if She continuously Lets Herself Be Shown Her Own Impersonal Pain by Him, if She Stopped Escaping Him, Her Mirror, so that She'll Be Wholly Pervaded by His Consciousness, then She, (Potential) Love, has 'Become' Consciousness on earth, or: Conscious Love.

The Final Marriage is There: Love-Consciousness, and One cannot tell the difference any more. Even though not immediately noticeable, the earth, humanity, will not be the same any more.³⁹⁹ For (anything Substantial Happening in) Consciousness in (the) One (Form), inevitably has (boundless) Consequence(s) for the Whole (of humanity) – as one Form is not only a part of the Whole but 'carries' and is and Radiates the Whole.

So This is the Thing to 'Do', or, to Let Happen actually, for it is Nature Itself

398 In Fact, Man, Man Itself, as the Whole, Is Already Beyond any Duality, also the seeming Duality of Consciousness and Love (and Consciousness and Unconsciousness). Still, in a natural human Development on earth it takes time and struggle to Realize this Wholeness, also of course for a Male Body.

399 This is so even though it takes a long time till waterdrops melt a rock...

– without obstructing, without denying the Whole Reality, It Happens, Already: Man, not separating Himself from Woman, but in Faithful, Non-moral Dedication to Her, is Becoming Conscious of Her, and by That, of Himself – as Consciousness – Surpassing again and again the (egoic) motive to go away energetically and on consciousness-level from Her (Pain), or, if so, for the Pain might sometimes be too big to handle all at once, to not Reconnect, again and again. Woman, not separating Herself from Man, but in Faithful Dedication to Him, Loving Him unconditionally, again and again Surpassing, not taking seriously as true (however certainly not denying, on the contrary), all (egoic) motives coming up to withhold Her Love, to blame, accuse Him, to want to see Him as imperfect, to go into a victim-role or a (supposedly) sturdy one.

In Fact She, from the ‘Standpoint’ of Truth, is Bound to take and Graced if She takes all Her egoic motives seriously that are unavoidably wanting to show themselves in the love-Fight with Her Beloved, one after the other or, sometimes, the whole egoic bunch at once – only ‘bitch’ seems left – all to for god’s sake not Surrender to Him (even if Her mind would think it wants this). They, these egoic (that is: separative) tendencies, Must be Seen (not only by Him but also) by Her sooner or later. Else it’s absolutely impossible to be Freed from them. Everything not coming in His Light, not Surrendered before His Eye of Consciousness, not Melted, Burnt up in His Heart, keeps Her unfree or bound to Her prison of (having to follow) forms, blinds Her still and prevents Her from Seeing that (and it can make Her irritated or even furious if (a) Man would say or find that, or treat Her in such a way that it’s clear that for Him) She Is the Divine Woman.

Her Art is to, as Divine Woman Already, not denying (nor egoically glorifying or wanting to be admired in) Her True Being, Take Her egoic motives, games not (Ultimately) seriously – while at the same time not denying them, but Allowing to See them. They’re just forms, but forms Need to be Seen. If She doesn’t take them seriously they cannot Burn; if She takes them seriously (as anything Substantial, as True in themselves) they cannot Melt either in His Always Present Laugh about them, in His never-judging Freedom, His all-forms-Embracing Love.

If She has the Humble Guts (which two, Humbleness and Courage, always, necessarily go together) to Allow one by one, in the end all Her egoic motives, if She Allows Him to See Her Totally, all Naked, again and again, without protection, there is a (or the Only) Process of disidentification Taking Place. Her Ego is not Hers any more, at least nothing personal anyway, which She thought or feared so far, something for which He would settle accounts with Her sooner or later. It is just a, true, huge Force with which She is originally, in the Duality of Man- and Woman-Force, Associated, but which is not Her True Being – That He Is.

This Process of disidentification from Ego (which cannot be egoically arranged by any ‘well-meant’ psychotherapy,⁴⁰⁰ spiritual path or whatever) is Her Process of Becoming Conscious (as Body on earth). As long as She wants to be better than Ego, as (virtually) all Woman-forms want (to whatever extent), She cannot Be (or at most separately) Conscious, She cannot Surrender in or to Him. As long as She tries to Be Him Herself (Free from, nothing having to do with, dark, hidden egoic motives, manipulating), without Surrendering in and to Him thus, She cannot Be Him, cannot Be Consciousness (That doesn’t Choose for or against anything); Her love for Him – even if potentially big, but also when hidden or denied – will stay love, karmic, bound love, in need for (for not Surrendered in and to) Him and does not Transcend in(to) Pure Love, Which Necessarily is Conscious Embodied Love.

She, Divine Woman, Allows (Her whole Body) to Be Transcended by Him, by and in His Eye, from love into Consciousness or Conscious Love. She Sees, and laughs about it with Him, that what She considered love before had in fact nothing to do with True Love, as Which She can See this now, at all. Without Being Allowed to Love the True Conscious Man, Consciousness Itself and not any form itself by which Man (-Force) necessarily must manifest,⁴⁰¹ She would still be busy with wanting, trying to get something of Him (or even suppressing, denying that), still be in need, trying to please Him so He finally would Accept Her, Love Her, trying to organize forms so perfectly that finally He would See Her, Embrace Her – impossible – and believing all this to be love. As long as She keeps on separating from Him (on whatever Consciousness-Level) She cannot Love, not Him, not anyone, there is no Love to Give. Only in (and even as) Him She can, She Is Love.

Love is Inherently Free. In bonds, in neediness, in ego, in the Darkness where this all takes place, She cannot Be Love. In Her trying to love, to take care of everyone, there is no Love – not in separation from Him, Her Beloved. He, His Light, Sparkles, Awakens, Her True (Being) Love. This Love Necessarily is (not a childish form-love that is not caring too much if at all about consciousness but) a Mature, that is: Conscious Love – Gone Whole-Heartedly through the entire Pain of (all the) egoic black spiders, hidden bugs, swarming snakes, ‘patiently’ waiting vampires, crawling (in or) out of Her body⁴⁰² in the Face of Him, bearing this (presumed) humiliation

400 On the contrary, (most) psychotherapy is intended to reinforce the (notion of) Ego, of self.

401 Not implying by this, by the way, that (Pure) Consciousness coming through different Man- (or Woman-)forms is always the same in the end. It will never be and cannot be. Every Man- (or Woman-)form brings His (or Her) own version of Consciousness on earth.

402 She can actually feel it like this and rather some Woman-forms do – however most are too afraid of it or don’t have (or are too far separated from) a True Male Guide, Eye, to Allow them crawling out from the Dark Caves, and think something bad is happening to

again and again, Insisting on Surrendering all these sneaky animals at His Feet, Her whole Body Being Transcended by This into a Divine Impersonal (and thus His) Body (of Love).

He, in Totally Seeing Her, in Allowing Her spiders, bugs and snakes and vampires to crawl over His Body, while being kicked by Her, is Allowing His ‘originally’ (that is as one side of the Duality of Man and Woman) separate (and only supposedly wise) consciousness to Transcend into Love-Consciousness. True (Wholistic) Consciousness is in Fact, by definition, Love-Consciousness. Without His Love for Her form(s), all Her bugs and so on, Her Darkness in general, without Embracing Her Already, in resisting (anything from) Her in any way, without His Love-Gesture to Surrender His Consciousness in Her (Unconsciousness), He cannot Truly (that is: Wholistically, as One) Be(come) Conscious – even if, in some cases of spiritually talented Man-forms, this almost undeniably or impressively looks like this. In Relation to Woman(-forms) the supposed (or let’s say lopsidedly developed) Conscious (and Spiritual) Man fails the Test however – if indeed it turns out that He does not Truly Connect to Her. Then His Potential Gift of Consciousness cannot be Manifested in the world of (Woman-)forms, no matter how hard He tries, or how popular He is,⁴⁰³ and gets lost (or even reinforces in fact the existing illusion of separation).

No, Man is (Made, Suited) to Humbly, as a Non-separate Spiritual Scientist, not only Observe all the forms⁴⁰⁴ that are coming through and as Woman, but Feel them (that is, Inherently, the Pain of them) in and as His Heart. Necessarily in this Process He Sees and Must See and Feel all these forms in Himself too, in His Male Body. In Fact this is One Process. Whether in His (at first supposed) self or in Her, they are Her forms(-world) anyway and they Need to be Seen. It must be clear however that it’s a hell of a difference if He safely restricts Seeing forms, for example in (formal) meditation, to His own Male form – as if they would all arise in His form – or that He Allows a True Deep Energetic and (more and more) Conscious and ‘own form’-Transcending Connection with Woman-form(s). Restricting it mostly to His own form (or trying this, for in practice this is in fact not truly possible) is then, if at all, at most or especially a preparation for the Real (and Earthly) Work: to See and Be in Contact

them, that He with some black magic or whatever is imposing this (blackness) on Her and they cut off the Process (of Being Freed, (En)lightened).

403 Popularity of some particular (Spiritual, or anyway) Male (but also Female) form reflects many times (if not always) the people, the Ego-forms themselves in their preference for someone (to look up to) who (in many respects) is just as separate as they are and has some form-qualities or even the Quality of the Formless, that as ego (in the Dual world of endless wanting) they would like to have or be themselves.

404 For elucidating ‘forms’, see Glossary.

with Woman-form(s). Again, in practice it's not very probable but not impossible that the same Man-form later, after His 'preparation' suddenly will Make the Gesture to (Be (with), See) Woman manifested as Female Body.

His not-resisting His (Male) Consciousness to Shine Its Light on all these (Female) forms (which is not some separate (non-)activity but actually Painful), Surrendering again and again the (originally natural egoic male)⁴⁰⁵ resistance to Truly Associate with Her, to Be Her, is His (Process of) Becoming or Realizing to Be Love-Consciousness. Without as Female Body manifested Woman-form(s) This is not Really Possible. The Truth as Surrendered- or Love-Consciousness cannot be Realized (by Him) by staying safely in and Meditating and Observing life as one side of the Duality of Existence.⁴⁰⁶ He 'Gets' or Realizes to Be Love in Surrendering all His resistance to Her (Pain) in Her, not by separately from a distance, as consciousness, Meditating Her (forms). Normally Man-forms have no idea how big His Sacrifice in Her 'Should' Be (According to Divine Nature That is Already Fact), namely Limitlessly, to Truly be Able to Give His (True) Gift, Which is His Consciousness, to the world, to Her, that Consciousness has to Actually Meet Her Energy, which Happens by the Meeting with Woman-form. The Cosmic Duality of the Male and Female Principle manifesting and revealed on earth as Man- and Woman-form is not for nothing the case, some kind of accidental, possible form in which the Universe could indeed Present Itself (and, at random, did). No, this Duality Is to Be Used, Properly, Humbly, Intelligently, and Necessarily (because Already being a Fact, Integral Part of Reality and therefore of the One True Process) in Pain, Wholly Used and Felt-Observed and (only) then (or in Fact Already in and as This Dedicated Use) Surrendered, or: Allowed to Explode in the One (as the tension of the opposites got too much in the Light of Seeing).

Man Who stays separate in His 'safe' consciousness-world might, if indeed by Meditating, by Attuning to a Master, or by Grace spontaneously He 'Fell' (supposedly) permanently into the State of Consciousness, be classified (if the human tendency for distinction, overview, classification, listing, cannot be suppressed any more) as a Realizer of the 6th Sphere (in the seven, non-hierarchical, Spheres or Planes of Life,

405 In Fact this resistance to Live Woman is His Dark Female Side, only wanting the goodies in and from life, no Pain. 'Sex' is a good example here. If Woman allows (or seduces) Man in Her physical body, She invites Him in Her Pain in fact and beyond the apparent. If Man-form takes the opportunity to have the (indeed) pleasure but is not subsequently Responsible to take on Woman's Pain (or Darkness) in His Heart 'and' Body, to Let Her Truly Come in His Consciousness, then He's not (Responsible as) Man (for and) as the Whole but Lives unconsciously the (attachment to keeping things in the Dark of) Woman in Him and acts out the Female Separation instead of the Male Integration.

406 By the way, most Woman-forms just as well as Man-forms choose to (for the greater part) safely meditate on, ponder on life instead of Bodily-Feeling-Living it.

of Consciousness)⁴⁰⁷ which is indeed associated with Consciousness. However, He cannot go (or Jump, or Ascend) from there to the 7th Sphere of Ultimate Oneness. At least if He leaves His ‘safe’ resort and Truly Meets Woman, it will turn out that (even) many things in the so-called ‘Lower’ (or denser) Planes or Spheres of Life or Consciousness are not Clear, not Whole-Bodily Lived through – for they can at all and only become Clear or Be Burnt up in Oneness if there is (7th Sphere) Oneness (of all and Everything, of all Spheres therefore) Already, if He Surrenders Already (in the Whole and therefore also) in Her, in Woman, in the earth, in life itself. Everything True, Egoless, or Eternal, Sustainable, only Happens Already in the 7th Sphere⁴⁰⁸ of Oneness of Man and Woman, of Consciousness and Unconsciousness.

As long as Consciousness ‘thinks’ or even unconsciously assumes that He or It is in whatever way ‘better’ than Unconsciousness and does not Surrender His Consciousness in it, Man is not Conscious in Ultimate sense, and in fact (unconsciously) lost, freely floating in the air and not Truly Free at all, having always to resist Her (Pain of Unconsciousness), not Able or in Fact not Willing to Truly and Wholly Connect to Her, to, Necessarily, Woman on earth (who would crush all of His Freedom with Her Light-sucking Darkness and tearing Duality).

Separate (or 6th Sphere) Consciousness is no Love-Consciousness. It can only look like this, but as soon as (earthly) Woman Wants to Connect He is in trouble, He ‘cannot’ or does not Surrender in Her, but at most separately from Her ‘likes’ or feels a natural need to Guide Her Darkness to His (as such perceived: Light of) Consciousness – which cannot Work, for Both not.

Only Whole-Heartedly Surrendered in Her (Pain), Her Unconsciousness, in the Other side of the Human, Universal Duality, He Appears to Be (Truly) One or: Love-Consciousness, He – otherwise being stuck in His freedom, His free Consciousness if it is not Actually Received by Her, by Woman – can Actually Give His Consciousness, Liberate Her (and thus Himself, as there is, Ultimately, no Difference between Him and Her). Only as Two, Life ‘and’ Love Happen. As Consciousness in itself, as

407 See other authors for an elaboration on the 7 Spheres of Life. In this book they’re only lightly touched in the Glossary.

408 The 7th Plane or Sphere of Life, or of Development of Human Consciousness, is in Fact no separate Plane or distinguishable Sphere. It is Simply the Whole That is Meditating and Being every form of separation and splits into Two in every one of the Planes or Spheres of Life. In Realizing this no-Sphere or Natural State of Oneness there is no progress any more (which is only, egoically, possible in the 6 Planes or Spheres of Life), only an Existing as an ever-Deepening Process of the Human Conscious Body, of the Formless, Being Naturally Sacrificed (or: Surrendered) in the world of Form, Meditating Consciously (and via and even as (Being and Living in and as His Own Body) ‘other’ people) the Inherent Pain of Oneness Being Torn in Two.

One, nothing Happens. For Consciousness to Be Actually Love Here on earth and therefore at all to Truly Be (and thus Touch) Woman (or: Pain) the Painful Side of the Coin is the Big Test, testing the Willingness as Man to (Let His Oneness) Be Totally Surrendered in and Eaten by Woman's (or: the world's) Painful world of Separation, of Unconsciousness. Without Pain, no Love – and therefore no Love-Consciousness, no True Consciousness, as True Consciousness Is Inherently Whole, not excluding, withdrawing from Feeling whatever, even everything.

Woman is thankful, Man is not

For a Woman it is Natural to feel (something that could be called) Thankfulness if (a) Man Truly Pervaded (or still Pervades) Her, if a Man is Able and Willing to Shine His Light (not only upon but even from within) in Her (painful) Darkness, so She can be (more and more) Free (from the Pain of not-Seeing).

A Man is, on Deeper, Consciousness-‘Level’ (and not on feeling-level) Thankful if Woman grants Him to be (just long enough) with Her so that He has the Opportunity (at all) to Feel all the pain of Her rejection of Him reflecting the fact that He is not Her Divine (Conscious) Beloved (yet) and which (rejection-pain) He Needs (in Order) to Grow into Consciousness, to Finally and Wholly, Whole-Heartedly (and even Whole-Bodily) Realize He is Consciousness, He is Her True Beloved and that (He as) – Pure or Surrendered – Consciousness cannot be manipulated, that He, It, is Always Free.

Thankful He is in the moment(s) when Woman, as a Reflection of His True Feeling-Embrace of Her, shows Him Her Darkness in all vulnerability, when She is (Truly) Willing to See Her Darkness (finally) – and doesn’t blame Him for it (any longer, in any way), when She Finally starts to See that She is (also) Responsible for Seeing (and that He is (Seeing) This (Responsibility) Already).

The Deeper (and, thus, more Conscious) His Pervasion is the more and deeper Thankfulness will be there from Woman to Man. Man doesn’t feel thankful if He Pervades Woman. That’s just His Duty somehow, His Gift. He’s sober in this.

She is (even always) thankful if He can stand all Her pain, if He Allows Her to show Her Darkness, if He stays Present, Conscious, when this Darkness shows up, if He Takes Her Pain in (His Heart), doesn’t refuse this (which is felt by Woman as if He would refuse Her), if, in Her sharing, He Allows Her (more and more) to be Freed from the burdens of earthly attachment, if He Lets Her Fly (though, Necessarily, not on Her terms, conditions).

If He stands (in) the storm of Her blaming Him for everything and all, for Her Suffering in fact, for not Actually Doing anything about this, if He doesn’t react and at the same time does not deny Her either, if He Shows (thus, like this) His Silent Power (in Non-Separation from Her), His non-attachment to Her, then She is Thankful. She can Breathe Finally, Let His Breath Breathe Her, Rest in His Being That is not seducible by Her.

In the End, as His True Nature, Man is not Truly Thankful. For Him everything

Is as it Is. He Feels Satisfied, Streaming, Nature, Energized, if Woman Surrenders in and to Him, Things are as they Should, but thankful... Woman by Nature, has the sense that things could be or could have been different from how they are now. So if She Feels (the Truth) that She is Being Freed (by Him) from Her unconscious suffering, Her Burden, She is thankful – to the supposed cause of this: Man. If Man was not There, not Conscious, not With Her, Embracing Her, never judging Her, She would still be blindly wandering in Her endless Darkness, not even knowing that She is in the Dark.

On the more dense but also subtler Planes of Consciousness (or Life) being thankful is the other side of the coin of blaming – which (as every coin by the way) is an attribute of the Female (or: Egoic) Force. Man is to blame for Her suffering in and because of His not-Presence, His incapability to for god's sake 'get Her out'. If He manages or seems to manage (at least a little bit) He is to be blamed but now in the positive sense (or side of the coin), to be 'thanked' as it is called then. On the Level of Consciousness Itself, in Man, there is no thankfulness, there is (the Noticing of) a Relief of the burden of karma, of (previously) unFelt pain (thus), if and when the Truth of and in this is Finally Wholly Felt, Lived, Seen. A relief or release of energetic cramp is (just) a relief or release (of energetic cramp) indeed, 'says' the Free Consciousness, but to turn it into thankfulness means it cramps, contracts again (subtly) into the causal world, where there are reasons for the relief, or even into the Duality of the Causeless (or 'God', Truth) and the (world of) causes (wherein one can at all and is supposed to be lucky or blessed, graced, to feel the relief) – with the Causeless as the Super-reason to be Thankful to or for.

If not-in-itself-existing thankfulness is released, only (Consciousness of and as) Love – or Truth – Remains.

For the Formless (or Man) it is, Ultimately, kind of absurd to be thankful to the forms for Allowing Him to Be(come) Conscious of Itself as Consciousness or the Formless, or the Source – for the forms are Him. Who is in all seriousness thankful to Himself – for Being What He Is? That's crazy.

For the forms (or Woman) it is different. Although Ultimately She is also Him, or the Formless, She cannot forget that once She (continuously and completely) forgot to be (Safe in and as) Him, and more important even, the sticking or Him-forgetting Force goes on forever, whether She Realized Truth or not. Being in Female Body (and at all in and as Body) forms still rage on through Her and She, to Stay Free, all the time is prompted to Surrender them (all) in His Heart. As soon as She forgets He is Here, 'for' (or in Fact as) Her, She gets stuck, the forms (seem to) take over. 'So', if there's (all the time and again and again) Surrendering (of Her forms and thus of Her), She's also thankful to be (En)able(d), Allowed (by Him) to get rid of them again (and

again), to Be (En)able(d) this Way to See Him again, Her Beloved, Her One and Only. Her sincere Thankfulness is a Natural, energetic (deeply felt) feeling of relief, of being freed (to whatever extent and Depth and from whatever (forms)).

For Him, on energetic level, it would be weird to be thankful for all the inherently painful forms that are delivered at His Feet. He Feels them, Brings Freedom (back in them), He does His Job, but thankful...? Don't be weird.

Only Thankful He is that Finally His Female Body was Willing to be Created by Him and to Function indeed (Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily) as Such, His True Work Being Manifested, that Finally He can Do His Work, Bring His Consciousness on earth, Finally There is Something (at all) to Truly Penetrate, Pervade. But also (or even) here: He Loves (or Is) His Creation, His Woman – thankfulness 'Disappears' in or in Fact doesn't exist other than (T)His (Being) Love, it doesn't escape from It in the first place.

His Being a Reflection of Her (Call upon Him) cannot be thankful in or as Itself. As He is a Feeling-Reflection He Feels Her Thankfulness (and Responds), Lets this be a part of Learning Deeper and Deeper to, also practically, in the world of form, Be and Function as Her Selfless Reflection.

SECTION X

Ego

Rejection

Surrender



Woman is (Suffering in Her being) bound to want to feel nice,
comfortable, safe and so on
Man doesn't Care about feeling good

Woman(-Force), coming through (and manifesting as) Man- and Woman-forms, by nature, wants to please Herself and others, always wants to feel nice and comfortable, Herself and others (other selves) to feel nice and comfortable and safe and at ease – because fundamentally She doesn't. She wants to avoid pain or uneasiness. This all is Her daily business and it is egoic in character (that is: choosing for one side of the coin of life, of Her Duality, keeping, pressing the other one in(to) the Dark), no matter whether She 'takes care' of Her own self or other selves. Being busy with selves, whether one's own or others, is selfish, self-centred, egoic – by definition. It is an inherently cramped business. Taking care of selves means that all that is (unconsciously) considered not-self (or not-selves) should be kept out, defended against, fought against.

Woman, by nature, in service of forms, chooses, 'has to' choose. She wants to shape a (form-)environment that is optimal for Her chosen forms, selves, optimal to live, flower, have contact with other forms. In fact She doesn't want 'optimal', She wants the best forms for the forms She identifies with. She wants the best 'self' or 'selves'. And She, for She also likes the best moral or conscience, does (at least Her very best to) make Herself believe that Her 'taking care' of Her own forms – instead of Living as the Whole – is the best for everyone, every form. If everyone will 'take care' of their own forms as good as possible everyone wins, everyone would be better off. In fact She's not comfortable with Her self-ishness and therefore She tries to fool everybody else (every self, including Her own) that She is (doing) good, that She is not selfish at all. It's 'the others' who are selfish. If they would stop this, their sneakily or overtly mean, selfish, unholy behaviour and thoughts and emotions, then this would be so good for everyone, every form and surely for Her own forms.

It's a Lie.

She, by nature, has to choose, for one side of and in the Duality of existence. She wants, cannot else than want, the 'goodies', the 'nicies', the 'sweeties', the 'funnies'. She doesn't want to See – for then She would even stop to exist (as separate form) – that She creates a tension by this, that She creates the whole Duality by this in Fact (which doesn't mean, by the way, that it could be prevented from happening).

By choosing for the 'goodies' She creates (also) suffering. She creates problems, or at all 'Problem', by this and, as She half-consciously, half-asleep starts to notice indeed some uncomfortableness then, She is (even constantly) urged to solve (by Herself or to call Man to solve) Her self-created problems. For yes, as soon as there is 'self' (or: form-consciousness not Wholly Embedded in the Formless), as soon as there is choice (thus), there is Problem, inevitably. The 'problem' or difficulty is that, on the face of it, the problem side of Her form-life seems to have nothing to do with Her good side of life, only with an unlucky and bothering disturbance of it, an enemy to it, an outsider, and She doesn't want to See that the 'goodies' and 'baddies' are One (Process). As (soon as) there are 'goodies', there are 'baddies'. In both, alternating, cases She is not Whole, not Truly but in Fact not at all Fulfilled. And She rather lies to the forms or selves around Her (including the imagined own self) that She and Her forms are doing (reasonably) well than admit that She is confused, lost, desperate, afraid, unhappy, unfulfilled, lacking Something, that She's trying and trying to help or improve Her form-world, Her self or selves and it seems to work but at the same time it is so endlessly empty, everything, all forms and even the selves themselves... The closer She seems to get, to reach the goal, the farther the horizon.

It's hard to Admit, Fully, without any limitation, any soothing, any trying to change the situation, on Her knees at last, that She misses... the Man.

Man(-Force), usually much less visible and present in Man- and Woman-forms (than is Woman-Force), 'Wants' (or in Fact Is) the Egoless Truth. It doesn't care about, is not distracted by feeling nice and comfortable and safe, pleasing, about being embraced or not, not even by feeling open or not.⁴⁰⁹ It is what It is. With a smile He Sees that forms can only be changed into other forms, beautified, sustained, reproduced, multiplied, even imagined and adored to be holy and then...? Nothing changes. He Sees, in Compassion (and not necessarily telling Her), that if She would Look Deeper into things, if She would Allow Him (to Be) in all Her form-fuss, She

409 Also in the use of language one can notice the difference between Man and Woman in this respect. Woman (in Man- and especially in Woman-forms) often uses words like nice, pleasant, cosy, as She's focussed on energetically pleasant sensations, in general on Energy (that is streaming) – which is inherently deluding (or already part of being deluded) – not on Truth.

Man could hardly be less interested. It's none of His business whether something is nice, or pleasant or not and He will not use these kind of words so easily if at all, certainly not to manipulate situations with it. For Him Truth Decides if Energy should stream in a moment or not. Streaming Energy is secondary, not primal. It wouldn't be bad if so, but it doesn't influence His behaviour, attitude, Response to Reality. Sometimes, for Truth, for His Consciousness, to Manifest on earth, stuckness, confrontation, Fight, is Needed, sometimes streaming energy, He doesn't choose like Woman does and is bound to.

In Fact, Woman is stuck in Her (attachment to) energetic streaming, (to) Energy.

would See that, ultimately, in fact She wants to please Him, the Formless, with all Her business in Her world of forms, by which (pleasing) She forgets Him in Fact and starts to serve forms instead of Him. And He Sees that that ultimate pleasing of Him which She'd like to do and tries is totally senseless in the end, for She cannot please Him, not in any way, including and surely not in the sexual way which – if yielded to this unconscious strategy – usually only reinforces the myth of (Life being (physical or even energetic)) form. She could 'Please' Him Only by (Truly) Recognizing Him, not forgetting Him in and by all Her form-hustle and bustle – Which, in Fact, is not (a form of) Pleasing at all, It is the Truth (Beyond the apparent or superficial or even spiritual).

He Sees, and is Straightening His Back now, that Her choice for the 'nicies' – to please Him, if you please! – is the creating of Pain, Suffering, the departure from Him, Truth, into a world of Illusion, Lie, that any choice creates this mess, this unfelt hell that He now Has to Feel, for He cannot forget, cannot not Feel (for She is Him Ultimately), that all Her supposedly good intentions (to improve the forms, (around) Herself and even the world (in material or spiritual sense)) are resulting in Suffering which creates more 'good' intentions to undo, to solve the 'problem' of Suffering. Having (or being stuck with and from) these new good intentions She calls being 'optimistic' and 'enthusiastic' and 'positive' and She is secretly aggressively posting them, defending them against the pessimists and negativists who seem to want to (cowardly) accept things as they are.

He's getting tired and dizzy and weakened of the vicious and enlarging circle of Suffering She creates in Her not knowing that any intention⁴¹⁰ creates Suffering, that 99 (if not 100) % of people's intentions are 'good' and still more and more seem 'needed' for She in Her world of forms is not and cannot be fulfilled. He Sees Her Ego, Her natural Tendency to escape (from Finally Stopping and Feeling) Her Pain and (thus) to go (even more) for the 'goodies', is still growing. And He doesn't go along with Her demand on Him – (which is) Her playing (games) with Him in Fact – to give Himself completely in helping Her (in pleasing Him) and to intervene, to do something about this endless chain of Suffering. (Finally) He (Sees His Responsibility and) Says 'No', for He Sees and Feels (the Pain of the fact that) She cannot stop by Herself, She has to improve, even if Her body's exhausted, Her mind cannot stop and tries to find out how, in spite of this lower energy-level, the forms still can be 'helped', or how to get more energy again so that the dance of the forms can continue in its 'normal' ever-speeding up tempo.

He sighs. When is it Enough. When will She Stop. And Finally Feel. Feel Her

410 An intention is and is arising out of not Feeling Consciously one's (in the end even Impersonal) Pain.

Pain.

She, Waiting for Her relieving Sigh, thinks: when will He Finally Allow me to Feel My Pain.

Well, It Happens when (She Intuitively Knows) the Shoulder of Consciousness is There to Cry on. And when She Listens.

He Sees Her, Feels, Knows and Says or Shows: “I cannot join your games, I don’t like them, even if I don’t judge them. You are Responsible – for all you do, think and feel or forget to – even if It is Me Who is Responsible in the End. I Say this though for you to Realize You Are Me. She Is He. I Grant You, as Always, to Feel Me, to Finally Feel your Pain, in Me – and even as Me Already, otherwise this is not Truly Possible, otherwise, as form, you would stay bound, stuck in your form-consciousness and the Pain cannot Truly Melt (Necessarily in Me). This is My Great Offer to You (all), to Allow You to Feel your Pain Finally, but You don’t Recognize this as My (One) Gift, as Gift at all. You insist that Pain is bad, that you are bad beyond your goodness. You know always better, don’t you? No, I do not intervene. My Gift is What It Is, I Told You and It will Always Be like this. There is no other Gift, else I would Give You, for sure. But you like to look for other Gifts, don’t you? You are addicted to other, possible Gifts. You don’t Believe Me. You know it better again, don’t you? Then keep on looking, searching, creating, improving forever... I’ll Be Waiting, for You, Anyway, like Always, with Open Arms, for the Moment that Humbleness will catch you up, for you cannot catch up yourself, that you’re Totally, Radically Disgusted of your feeling nice and comfortable and safe – or you’re trying to – that you’re Seeing that there’s No Escape, for you, for no one, Seeing that sooner or later My Gift shall Be Received, that It’s not even a Gift, It’s Only Me, There’s Only Me...”

Woman suspects Man of hidden motives, which He, in His
Simplicity, hasn't got - She has

(Separative) Woman (always, necessarily) suspects Man (or: Ego suspects Truth)⁴¹¹ of hidden motives, for that's how She is, or functions, never being straight, direct, having a secret unconscious agenda. So She doesn't trust Him – which, again, is the lack of trust in and a lack of Recognition of and Seeing (in) HerSelf and Her self.⁴¹² She, if not truly with Him, can't believe that when He says or responds (a short, determined) 'yes' it is really 'yes' for Him and that He doesn't doubt and doesn't need to consider, compare the pros and cons, that He wouldn't have any grudge to Her if they 'do' the 'yes' straight away, even if this would be supposedly (according to Her) against His Own interests – He, as Man Itself, doesn't have interests. He is and can be direct for He has no interests (not even in Her, to Her despair, fear, anger, sadness, incomprehension and jealousy and all other emotion-like feelings).

Man(-form), not Truly or at all Surrendered (yet) in and thus not Knowing Woman (but Loving Her), on the other hand trusts or might trust Woman or Her words 'too much'. He projects His own straightness, directness, one-pointedness on Her. But She (usually, if not always) Wants something else than She indicates and even knows of or feels by Herself. She's unsatisfied if He doesn't ask further for Her true motives, wanting. The from Her separate, usually (but not always) unconscious Man doesn't understand Her. If He does what She asks or seems to want, She's not satisfied (with Him). He looks to the heavens and sighs. But He does not Take on His Natural Responsibility to Be the Heaven, or Haven, Himself.

She asks Him again, "You really want that? You don't want this? Or that? Or this maybe? Yes, maybe this would be good, huh? There are these and these advantages if we would do that instead."

"Shut up", Man tries to defend Himself to become not totally loopy.

Woman doesn't Understand His straightness or one-way-ness, His wanting

411 To have no misunderstanding, we're talking here about the Female (Inherently Separative) Force, and the Male Non-Separative Force That if Actually Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Lived Appears to Be the Truth, and not about Woman- and Man-forms.

412 One cannot trust another anyway, as long as He or She, indeed, seems to be an other. Individuals, parts, persons, forms simply cannot be trusted. Only in Recognizing (Total) Sameness, No-otherness, Oneness, there can be and Is Already Trust.

only one thing (or not even that) and being totally satisfied with this, or even with nothing. She, by nature, wants all, all possibilities, all forms, all should be there, available, to satisfy Her unsatisfiable needs, desires. How for god's sake can He be satisfied if He doesn't even know that He has got the very best possible option? Why doesn't He care?

She doesn't understand that He's always, by nature, satisfied. There's no reason for this (constant satisfaction), it is His nature. He's born, breathes and dies. He doesn't care about which forms come to Him, surround Him, or are even in Him. She cannot believe this, accept this to be so, true. She doesn't Truly Wholly See – if She's not Surrendering to Him, to His Consciousness – that She Herself by nature, is unsatisfied and unsatisfiable and projects Her own state upon Him. Only half-consciously She's aware of Her not being satisfied, but instead of Feeling (in and as Him) the Pain Inherently 'hidden' in this She is all the time urged and follows the urge to run after Her desires in order to get rid of Her dissatisfaction always 'running' in and hiding in (and making up) Her desires.

Man is Simple. Empty. He doesn't have hidden motives. He is not (like She would like for Herself) to be asked further and further – and surely not by Her – to come to His real motives or most favourite desires. He doesn't care. He is already 'one'. He doesn't lie. If He says 'you're an asshole' you don't have to be afraid that He would mean that He loves you – unless He's joking of course – or the other way round. Woman, (if) embedded (or: lost) in the Female Force, doesn't say straight what She thinks or feels. She prefers other people to give their opinions or feelings, or interpretations, so She can construct Her 'own' out of that. Ego always wants to be safe in the (very) first place. If you say your truth your head might be cut off. She's a specialist in fluttering around the truth, never Really Touching, Resting in or as it.

She has always a pull to go deeper, to go to Her hidden motives. But to Touch them truly is too dangerous. She and Her desires might explode. It's safer to (forever) keep on moving in the direction, not to Touch – better to touch forms on Her way to the Truth than to Touch the Truth or the Formless Itself. The Truth is: He is Her One Big Hidden Motive, Her One Big Love out of Whom all Her desires appear and to Whom they all lead. But She doesn't want to Be(come) Totally Conscious of This One Motive: He. For then, She knows somewhere, She would have to give up Her eternal longing in the Dark (for Him), Her hope (for Him). She thinks She'll lose Him if She Finally Touches and even would Be Him. If the Touch would Be Allowed, She would lose in Fact Her Own world of form, or in fact Her world of attachments which gives a false sense of safety and in which She wants to put Him, in which She wants to keep Him, lock Him, look at Him, enjoy Him, make love to Him (but all on Her terms, in control, in forms). She's afraid that if She would Allow Her One True Deepest

Motive to Reveal Itself Completely, Him, She would be Totally Vulnerable, and alone – for deep down She's convinced that He is not There (for Her), not Available, not Embracing Her (Wholly or not at all even), which, again, is a projection of Her own separation. If She would 'Jump', She fears, if She would Let Herself Finally Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Fall (in Love), there would be no one to catch Her – and then She can't go back, can't 'un-fall'.

If She doesn't Truly, Wholly See Herself, She, by nature, simply cannot trust Herself, (that is:) all Her motives – and then She can impossibly trust Him, Her Beloved, Whose Eye She Needs to See Herself. However, on the Deepest, True Level – even without Seeing Herself Consciously – She Already Trusts Him, and Only Him, Her Divine Beloved, Completely even (and Knows that She cannot, never Trust Her self, unstable as She is, a leaf in the wind, interests-driven as self, form, (as long as She's) 'safely' separate from Man). And This Deepest Trust (or Truth) in Man is the Only Clue, 'Way', Breaking or Melting through the vicious circle that seems to keep Her hopelessly imprisoned in the Dark. If She doesn't Trust this Deepest Trust, Her Truth of Her Pure Love for Him, Man Itself, She won't Allow Him to Let Her See Herself, because of which She 'cannot', doesn't dare to trust Herself, Her dangerous Darkness (to Be Part of Him), nor Him, not even Her Own Beloved. If all Her Darkness is Seen, by Him and Her, She Trusts, She Finally Stops Separating from and Returns in Him, in His Formless Body.

Her suffering is Her (seemingly) superfluous Manipulation of Him, thinking She has to do something, or to be in a certain way, to get Him, to Be Allowed to, to deserve His (supposed) Paradise of Oneness. She thinks He can, is at all able to refuse Her. She thinks there's a hidden judge in Him when He is silent and She has to please the judge, dispose His mind to accept Her and forgive Her for Her 'sin' of leaving Him. How can He make Her See that He has no hidden judge, like She has. He cannot. If She Finally is (Truly) Fed Up with being (Her Own) judge, She can relax in and See the fact that He cannot judge. He doesn't even know how (to judge). For Him everything is as it is. As He doesn't want anything for Himself (for He is One Already) why should or how could He judge – acknowledging the fact that judging indeed exists by 'grace' of wanting (and repulsion).

Man has no hidden motives. That's why She has no hold, no grip on Him, doesn't trust Him, but also Why, Ultimately, Beyond all fuss, in Fact She Trusts Him and Only Him. Motives, She knows as no one, one cannot Trust – Only the Motiveless Truth can be Trusted.

(Although She cannot in Fact) She likes to trust His (Male) form, that would grant Her 'safety' (which She confuses with 'stuckness'). In the End however, if the Failing of and Her Frustration about (all of) His form finally Convinced Her that this

is not It, She Cannot else than See Him, that He is the Formless (without motives) and not the form that She would still be able to control, manipulate, influence, keep, modify. His form, She Sees, She cannot trust. If it doesn't run or walk away or withdraw energetically (from the Scene, the Fight of Man and Woman that She Needs in order to be Able to See and Set Her Love Free) but decided to stay... it dies (sooner or later). She, Divine Woman, Uses (Intelligently) His Form to See the Formless in Him – and, by This (Seeing), to also Recognize Herself to Be the Same (Formless), Him, Motiveless...

Ego in and as Man and Woman is in Principle the Same, only
 Manifests very differently in Man- and Woman-forms
 Man's Ego is: keeping in the Dark, staying Separate from,
 unTouched by (the Actual Pain that is) (Woman's) Ego

Observing how Ego manifests through and as Man-forms and through and as Woman-forms, Man- and Woman-Ego seem and are very different. However, the Principle of not Truly and not Fully Connecting to and not Wholly Surrendering in the Other (Sex) is (always) the Same, for every Woman- and Man-form. Female Ego (in Man and Woman) doesn't want to Connect to, to be Pervaded by the Male Force, Non-Separate Consciousness – Which is (Ultimately) What She Wants, but Inherently it is a Painful Process, to be Penetrated, to Melt, Disappear in the Truth of Consciousness. 'Male' Ego⁴¹³ (in Man and Woman) doesn't want to Connect, to give His Full Power (of Truth) – That is His Being (Consciousness) – to and Truly Penetrate Woman (which is very Painful too),⁴¹⁴ to Let Truth Burn through His Resistance to Meet, to Go into (Her) Unconsciousness and, if Gone, once (Become) Consciously One with this Pain, to Humbly Burn through and Allow to Melt and Let Explode the Resistance of Unconsciousness to Consciousness, to Him.

Ego is always: not wanting to (Whole-Heartedly) See ((as) Oneness). It is always: not (Fully, Whole-Heartedly and 'even' Whole-Bodily) Connecting to,

413 In Fact, Ultimately, Male Ego doesn't exist. In the Duality of Truth and Ego the Male Force represents the One Truth, the Female Force the (Inherently Separative) Ego, the many, not Surrendering in Truth, in Man, in the One – until She Realized, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Recognized Him. On the Deep level where, in spite of whatever Realization, (still) the Duality of consciousness and unconsciousness (or Man and Woman) remains, is not Transcended yet, the Ego of Male Consciousness is that it doesn't want to (Wholly or at all) Surrender in (the Painful) Unconsciousness. This still separative tendency is however part of the Female Egoic Force, for, in His True Male Oneness – this being Something Else than hanging on, clinging to one (the free and easy and One) side of the Duality – He doesn't have any (personal) repulsion to go into Unconsciousness for He Sees that He Is Unconsciousness too, (Always) Already, and that there is No single Escape from Himself, from His Being (the One).

414 For, by This (Penetration) He Takes in Her form-related Pain. To Penetrate Her, Truly, means for Him to Associate (Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) with Her world of form (and not just to, distantly, Liberate Her from form-association). He Frees Her, Necessarily, from Inside, not from outside (which is impossible).

Melting in and with the Other, resisting to Disappear as individual by (Admitting) Loving Unconditionally and Helplessly and Totally, Whole-Bodily the Other (Pole), the Other Sex.

(Only) on the Deepest Level – but still ‘before’ the ‘Level’ of No-Level (existing any more), of Only One – there is no Difference between Man- and Woman-Ego, there is just one Egoic Force, one Egoic, Separative Movement (into Duality), one Lie (or Illusion) of Separation. On this ‘Level’ it is So that Ego – as Part of Him – is Female by nature, by definition, Associated as Woman is with the Dual Force, with the many, the forms going into illusion of being separate (forms), not One, not the Formless Itself (as ‘Substance’). She is His (Own) Self-deluding Side, Part.

Part of this (Ego) is to (want to) mistake your earthly partner, ‘intimate’ beloved, for your Real, Divine, Beloved, for the Other Force Itself – so that you do not have to Really Connect, Melt, Disappear (as separate person), for with your earthly partner you simply cannot make or Let This Happen (apart from one or some blessed moments maybe in rare cases, but surely not perpetually).

(Out of ease or fear) believing that you have the perfect or best possible partner is an Egoic Lie. This projection of Your Divine Longing upon a form is childish and normally indicates that not much Growth is possible. In Principle a ‘good’ partner is He or She who Beyond Him- or Herself reveals (or, Ultimately, even (Consciously) Reveals) the Already Existing Fight between Man(-) and Woman(-Force) and, even ‘better’, who’s not in any way withdrawing from It but Goes Consciously, Whole-Bodily in It, who at any rate does not sit cosily on the bench next to you watching television and eating chips or singing lullabies for or with you. A relationship is not Meant to fall asleep, to be dulled, to be (supposedly) safe for the rest of your life with someone who you probably can stick it out with that long, and who, probably, won’t leave you. A Real Relationship is totally unsafe. Everything can Happen, all is Open. Maybe tomorrow you are left.

You have a relationship to Wake Up. To Be(come) Aware what is Really Going On in the world Beyond the superficiality of forms (including human forms), What Forces are Going Through You, Forming You even altogether, and Fighting Continuously. These Forces ‘Want’ to, and if Seen Do, Reveal You, Who or What You Are. The Ego doesn’t like this (at) all. It wants you and everyone to go to sleep, to build a family, maybe develop yourself and this might even mean to develop even further into an Ego-form), read something about some deeper reality or fairytales in the form of and sold as religion and that’s about it. Ego wants you to conform, to be (an illusion of being) safe.

In the Land of Truth there exists no conformity. You have a partner to Humbly

and in Inevitable Pain Find Out the Truth (of You Both, as One). Conformity is conformity to Ego. Truth is Always (Already) Open. The right partner(s) smash(es) all your dreams about the right or perfect partner – till Finally You Learnt to Whole-Heartedly Rest and See in (Always Already existing) Pain and only the Divine Beloved is Left to Marry.

Ego manifesting through Man-form doesn't want to go into the (in Fact (Always) Already Existing) Fight with Woman. He doesn't want too much, as little as possible trouble with Her. "Leave me alone." Woman starts to pull at Him, to underground (or: not Straightly) persuade Him to Go with Her in the Fight, for intuitively She knows without this Fight She cannot be Cleared from Her hidden Karmic Pain, Her Attachment(s). By some gentle or strong arms around Her Her bonds, Her Pain, Her Darkness will for sure not (even at all) be Shocked, Lighted with His Fire. No, He Has to be Fully Present in the Battle, Wholly Giving Himself in it, to Her Who is Always (Secretly) Hoping that (Finally) He is Strong and Wins. But She may not show Her Preference, that would spoil the Test, the Process.

So She Wants Him to Sacrifice His Egoic Separation, His not Truly Connecting, Bonding to, Meeting Her, so that Her hidden Ego is Finally Connected to, Touched, Attacked, Triggered, Challenged to come out of its stinking holes – even literally stinking, as surely the more Sensitive and Conscious Man and Woman can smell. By Nature, only the Conscious Man can Do This (Divine) Work, to smoke Ego out of its underground position, settlements, entrenchments. This preference of Ego to operate underground doesn't mean (at all) that usually Ego would not be displayed, not be lived in the world of forms (in case the Conscious Man is absent). On the contrary, this (displaying) goes on and on and on, sneakily, under the cover of 'doing good', being a good person, helping other people and more of that crap. The thing is only that it (almost) never happens in (the Presence of) Consciousness, in which Situation everything would be and is totally different. Ego, besides attacking Truth (from) behind the walls, hides as deep as possible from Its Illusion-Melting Light.

Only in Admitting Whole-Heartedly Her Total Love for Him, Her True Beloved, and thus only in Total Trust (Beyond Herself), Woman will show Her (Nature Given) Ego to Him, He May Have Her, Totally. Only the Man Who can Bear this Pain, Whose Heart is Big and Humble Enough is Granted Her Gift of Ego and thus the Gift That She Is as Divine Woman. Without Her Offering Her Ego (in)to Her Beloved (Who, by definition, is even Stronger than Her Ego), Divine Woman cannot Unfold, Manifest, Flower, Shine. This Ego-Offering at His Feet is an Integral, Crucial Part of the Process of Divine Woman (and thus also of His Process as Divine Man – for eventually Their Process is One; even if He's the First (to Allow Realizing Divinity) It is a Simultaneous Process). For Woman it is (normally unconsciously but anyway)

utterly frustrating if Man is not There, not Present, to show Her Ego to, to kick Him, to bite Him, betray Him again and again, to hate Him, to Test Him altogether.

How can She do all this on Her Own – if, whether or not a Man-form is physically in Her presence, He's not There.

She Needs Him to Contact Her Ego, to be Freed from Ego.

Her Ego (in practice) is: to not Surrender Her Ego (or supposed separateness, or form-consciousness) in the Light of Truth, but to find a Man-form who She intuitively Knows is not capable of Killing Her Ego, of Allowing Her (Ego) to Surrender, or to resist to Find or, if found, resist to come Closer or leave (and 'even' ridicule) to the True Pure Man Who is Capable and Willing to Destroy Her Ego and to, out of This then New and Receptive Emptiness of Her, Create and Polish His Divine Woman through Her Bodily Manifestation.

Woman is Fully Responsible for Finding Her True Beloved and for not leaving but Staying in His seemingly terribly hurting Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Embrace of Her. Ego is afraid however and rather dreams and hopes that one day... She'll be Kissed by the Prince and She'll be Free. Stupid Nonsense. She's throwing away Her Life like this, Her Divinely Given Chance, to Meet and Surrender everything to and in Her True One Beloved, to Give all Her forms back (in)to the Formless, Him, Her (All-Absorbing) Source. She is to Kiss the One (Man) Who Embraces (and thus Penetrates) Her Wholly (Already).

He who runs away, from Her, from Her Ego, She, Divine Woman, simply lets run away. Bye. She cannot Use Him, Love Him, who tries to copy Her Ego (in separative attitude, behaviour, disposition, thoughts, feelings). She Wants to Be Freed (from (the Illusion of) Separating), not copied – Mirrored, not copied. Only in the Mirror She Dissolves, Finds Eternal Rest, not in doubling Her Ego, reinforcing it. Only in the from Ego Totally Free Mirror. There, while playing on His flute while Dealing with Her Ego, is Love (Finally), Her Love Elicited from Behind and Beyond Her Ego, Shining Happily on (and as) Him, on everything – even though 'normal' happiness emanating from this world of form comes and (especially) goes.

She, the Female Force, if not Embedded in Man, is a Bitch

She, the Female Force is a Bitch. She Sacrifices Her Beloved, Her Heart, the Formless, to make ‘love’ to forms, all the forms. She ‘Fucks’ Herself (and everyone on Her way) into (a) form – forgetting about, not wanting to be reminded of Her True Being, Her Divine Inheritance.

The Bitch, however, is just what She is, Bitch, not wrong in any sense. To judge the Bitch is unconsciously being, acting, thinking as the Bitch, as Lie. There’s no need to change, reform the Bitch, to try to make Her change Her mind. She has Her Own (Indispensable) Function and this is just to be Seen, not condemned. Even (Her) condemning the condemnation of the Bitch is part of Her denying Her Heart, Her Source, Her Beloved, in Which everything is as it is, Has to go as it goes.

The Bitch tries to put everything that’s True into form. Love She tries to reduce to sex, to a body, a piece of meat. Truth She tries to put in and read in and extract from religious or spiritual or philosophical books, scriptures, in general: to learn from the mind instead of as the Body. Natural Justice She puts in law and politics. Understanding is reduced to knowledge. Freedom She totally distorts into and sells (for money) as (the (egoic) desire of) being able to do everything one likes and at any moment, to get and consume the forms that would fulfil, satisfy any particular desire.

The Bitch has always good arguments that things have to be this way and in Her world She’s right – the only pity being that Life Itself is Killed, for the rest everything is perfect(ly arranged).

The Bitch likes to push off and attract, to play games forever, move forever, to never take a Stand. She hates the Truth – though secretly She Loves It, but will never Admit. She likes to dance (far) around It, not be Touched by It. She doesn’t want to be Seen. Secretly, sneakily, She wants to do Her business. She likes to spread Her legs, have Him (That Which is Beyond Her) ‘in’ without Surrendering. She likes to be pleased all the time, laugh, love, have a good time, socialize constantly and is always afraid to not be the best, always restless. She can never speak straight, for She might have to use the ones She’s speaking to now or later on.

The Bitch tries to let it look like as if Man would be the one who wants to have Sex or (and that is:) to Unite with Woman, or the Formless with the Form(s), instead of Woman (or Form) Wanting to have Sex or in Fact Unite with or Surrender in and to or Let in and Melt in, Return Finally to and in and as and Recognize to Be in Fact Man, the Formless. The Bitch says, usually without words: “I use you, Man, for

myself, but I don't need you. And will not, never, give myself, you'll never get me. I'm just playing with you."

She, the Bitch, wants to be in control, to have power over Man, to take over and live His Function(s) – without having to Sacrifice in Him. Her Love, Her True Longing, for Him She tries to deny and, on the contrary, She tries to make it so and act in such a way (but does not Heartily Live so) that She is (worth to be) loved by Him. She doesn't Want to See that She is Already Loved by Him, for then the whole show, She Herself, would stop (to exist), and She would be 'just' Part of Him, nothing special. She wants to be celebrated as the most desirable, admirable, loving and to be loved object or form ever⁴¹⁵ – and this object (or form) likes to be called or seen as 'woman'. The Bitch wants to be loved and Refuses to Love. She wants to feel, see proven that all Man-forms want Her, consider Her (the) Woman, the best Man-Receiving Woman(-form) ever – instead of confessing that She Wants... Him.

The Bitch doesn't want to Feel (Consciously) Woman's natural repulsion to Man-forms wanting something of Her. Instead She likes and misuses, plays with that 'deplorable', or better said: for Her disgusting fact. To have Man-forms, to play with them, to use them for Her interests She, Egoically, allows them in Her belly. If She would be Loving-Living the Truth though, Woman, in spite of being the Receptive Force, doesn't gather, take in Man-forms, to get fuller and fuller and supposedly fulfilled, but Surrenders (Herself) in (the Space That Is) Man.

The Bitch wants all or at least all of the best, interesting (Male) energies 'in', in Her belly, Her Womb, in Woman Earth – normally by allowing (Man-)forms to energetically penetrate Her,⁴¹⁶ in some cases even physically however. Although one (energy) feels better than the other – if She can still feel at all – She doesn't

415 And the Bitch, in the end of course to attract Man, to finally get the Best Man Who would make Her Whole, Who would Liberate Her from Herself, tries to be (outwardly) beautiful for this, as form – as She is in the false supposition that Man is attracted to form, to His own image reflected in a Woman-form and the more beautiful She'd be the more beautiful He supposedly would be Himself, which supposing is all an egocentred projection. Anyway, a form as mere form is not and simply cannot be(come) beautiful. Look at a beautiful corpse for example. Only a Woman-form Embedded in Man is Beautiful, one doesn't need very special eyes to see this.

416 Allowing (unconscious, unWhole, from Her separate) men in the belly is, as Woman can feel, (like) allowing infants in Her belly. It seems to feel nice, but if Woman gets better or at all in Contact with the Male Force, She'll notice, See-Feel that it is not nice at all in fact but a burden. It is the burden that Woman always unconsciously carries inside and which is the thing to Transcend and Surrender into Man('s Light, into Man's Wholeness). Man Itself, the Male Force, doesn't Need to be received in Woman's Womb, in 'the Form-Factory'. On the contrary, it is Integral Part of His Task to Empty Her Womb from all that is not (Ultimately) True, not Whole, not Free.

Truly Distinguish, She can't any more being so full, fucked up, not Empty, or: not Emptied again and again by (Surrendering to) and in Him. She wants all to be at Her disposal, every moment, for every mood another energy and at all energy to keep Her Unconscious. Her world turns around the supposed fact that She's the one to be served, Her many forms in Fact.

She's addicted to seducing Man into Her and to, simultaneously, not showing that She is the one who secretly wants and does this all. She's addicted to His grosser and subtler energies and denies She's in Fact in Love with His (by Her dreaded) Consciousness, Which She tries to avoid – even though She can (and will) try to seduce the Conscious Man as well, as She wants (supposed) power and influence over everything.⁴¹⁷ She cannot bear, give Birth to His Consciousness though, for She Fucks in fact Herself if She wants to be (energetically) Fucked, Pervaded by His nice, safe, powerful, spiritual (or whatever) Male energy. While acting a yes, the Bitch says in fact a clear No to Him.

She wants to believe that the more energy and (Male and Female) energies pervade Her, the more of 'the many' She gets and absorbs, the more 'successful' and powerful She is, the more Woman (Earth is Penetrated by Him – or, in the 'best' case, would even Penetrate Him), the more She would 'have' Him. She doesn't want to Understand, the Process of True Penetration (by Consciousness) is a Process in Depth (and of Love) and not a matter of the many. It's not about making love with Herself in case when merely energies meet in the meeting of Male and Female Bodies, but about Something Beyond Energy.

If, in a moment of openness, She would Listen to Man, He with or without words could Show Her that Man is not there, designed, to have a good, agreeable, sociable, energetic, practical, safe or even conscious time with, to serve Her interests in any way. Not at all. He is not a pastime. He is not there to make Her feel less lonely nor to totally cover up Her loneliness so that She won't feel (so) Separate any more. On the contrary. He is There as Her Mirror to Show Her Her structural Loneliness as Woman (as far as) Separating from Man, as Form Separating from the Formless – not to solve, but to Show it. Even though, true, Looking in the Mirror and Accepting the dreaded content of the Seeing Dissolves all 'problem' – instead of what it might seem: creating it.

It might be needless to say that Man-forms just like Woman-forms are caught,

417 Woman is proud of the power of Her Female Force seemingly being able to get, manipulate, crush and 'Kill' Man – as somewhere She feels or is afraid of being less Worthy than Man, less Whole, less Truth(ful). All Her life She has to fight (in) all situations wherein this fear threatens to be shown to be so. All Her life She 'has to' try to prove She is (like and good as) Man already. How tiring... and unTrue...

overwhelmed by the big power of the (out of Unconsciousness independency declaring and if not Stopped by and Surrendered to the Male Force as Bitch functioning) Female Force and are (just as well) karmically bound to live Her unconsciously. Man- as well as Woman-forms, almost always lost in, unable to Truly and Wholly See through (and Consciously Live) the Duality of existence, choose for the values considered to be the Male ones.⁴¹⁸ This, automatic, choice (for Male) – paradoxically enough – is (part of) the Female Force. He as One – Beyond the Duality (of He and She) – in Fact, never chooses, not even for Himself, the Whole (nor for Her). In this choice of Her (for Him) She, Her Force, goes and operates underground, becomes (or is already) Dark.

The Bitch is always in a Dual position. She despises, looks down upon Him, for He seems to bow for Her manipulation, Her selling the Truth, the Formless, to the Lie, to (seemingly independent) form – and on the other hand She feels (somewhere, but can't Admit that) She needs Him. Without (Recognizing, Surrendering to) His Truth, Respecting Her (That is His) Heart, She cannot Overcome, Transcend (or even Admit) Her big suffering in (and as) this duality. She has to suffer forever like this, unfulfilled, angry, frustrated, proud, if She goes on trying to solve Her (unrecognized 'problem' of) suffering by Herself.

The Bitch will always be lost in the (with self-hatred associated) duality of being a victim (of – for dependent on – Him who doesn't Liberate Her from Her miserable Separate position) and feeling guilty about Herself being the doer, the culprit, the causer of Her and also of His misery.

But the Bitch always tries to save Her skin. And for this She projects really everything, all Her Pain, on others and surely and especially on Man: that He is in pain and not She – so, as a benefactress, however in disgust, She 'takes care' of the patient – and another moment that He is the causer of Her trouble. She projects that the Pain She always knows to be there, somewhere in Her, comes from outside – instead of it being already in Her, or even as Her, but to See this last thing is a long long Way Down. By nature She projects (Pain); She identifies (or tries to identify) Herself with Purity, the Painless. (Although, as Duality, to 'balance', next time She identifies with being shit, dirt, a bunch of (stuck) Pain, unworthy, Dark, a witch, bitch.)

She, as said before, wants to believe and make Him believe that He needs Her, and She doesn't Need Him.⁴¹⁹

Then again She projects on Him and, in Her world, is really convinced that He wants Her to be different from how She is or even Is – instead of the other way round: that it is in Fact She who wants Him to be different. And so, in fear, in (suppressed) anger, to fool Him and Herself, She (again) – without asking – tries to adjust to His

418 See chapter 24.

419 See chapter 36.

supposed wishes (that He hasn't got, Empty as He is by Nature). And She's angry, disappointed, frustrated if He doesn't make the same bow for, adjustment to Her (wishes). And it only becomes worse if He does bow.

All this compulsory projection She does 'of course' out of not having to Feel Her Own Pain – in Relation to and in Surrender to Man, because alone, without this Relation, in Her Own world, She can 'safely separately' feel 'through' anything, without ending ever, no problem, it being a repetition of forms forms forms. Without Truly Contacting Man, the Formless Space, the Whole in Which it would Melt, Dissolve Finally, forms may be terrible, but She's still in control: the Pain has nothing to do with Her. As soon as the Bitch stops to project – all the wrong is somewhere else – She feels lost, vulnerable, dependent, starts to feel actually, Bodily sick of all forms taken in and guarded and never Given Back in and to Him, sick of all forms that She 'had to' resist to associate Consciously with. She then has to feel all the Pain suddenly that She projected on and, therefore, even caused, inflicted upon others, on someone something somewhere else. This is too much for Her, this drastic and all Pain-revealing reversal, so She 'has to' continue Her (self-protective but in Fact Self-) destructive attitude. She 'has to' keep Love out, as it would Touch everything; all illusions, all projections, the entire house of cards would come down.⁴²⁰

The Bitch is afraid of (Allowing) True Love Which would Free Her from Her prison, Her form-world, but Which is (unconsciously) presumed to be dangerous. It would mean dependency (with no option of escape any more), the end of all control and (supposedly, then) the end of being able to take care of and realize (or even convert into cash) (all) Her (form-)interests. She creates Her own suffering – that She's not Aware of – by sacrificing Her True Love, exchanging This for forms, for money, flesh, safety, children, whatever form it accidentally takes – but especially (or in fact) by not wanting to Whole-Heartedly and even at all Feel the Pain of the situation that She is in, no matter whether She got into it by Herself or by Forces outside Her (which paradoxically is the Same, by the way). Feeling is being Consciously the Whole. The Bitch, or (Separative) Female Force, doesn't want to Feel (as) the Whole, but to put the Whole (or Man) into a manageable, controllable, practicable, utilisable form. She wants to have, instead of to Feel,⁴²¹ She wants contraction (or safety) instead of Openness, mist instead of Clarity.

The Female (or: Man denying) Force is the not-Feeling Force. She doesn't

420 Not a bad definition of the Bitch would be: that (in someone) which stubbornly refuses to be Vulnerable. The Bitch can (and does) 'even' (secretly) hate the one – or seemingly the one – who can hurt Her.

421 Instead of Responsibly Feeling the Female Force is behaving usually like a kindergarten, making stupid jokes all the time, being distracted constantly, not willing to be Serious (and Responsible).

want to Feel Consciously, to be Aware of what She's doing. Without Allowing to Feel Consciously (that is: as Love) She can run and is running blindly after Her (supposed) Own interests, ignores the Whole (or: Man), can only think in terms of interests of Herself (egoic egoism) and other selves (altruistic egoism). She's lost in interests.

Beyond the apparent and in Her Duality the Bitch (not only egoically uses but also) hates Her Body, Bodiness, and in general: incarnating (as Conscious Body). She wants to be Relieved of the painful prison of Body. Body means Pain. She wants Man to Take Her (up, away from the Body). The Body is only a means by which (the Freeing) Man should be attracted, the Body is the means to be Liberated from the Body (which is not totally unTrue, but then it is about the Whole Body, and not the energetic physical body in limited sense that She egoically uses to attract Him – which egoic 'game' will, as a Law, have its 'negative' consequences later on (but in fact right away)). Freedom Beyond and as and not from Body, only Happens if He Totally Goes into Her, Becomes Body, Consciously. Before that the Inherent Painfulness of Bodiness is only slightly (if at all) allowed, not too much. In Man-forms the hate or resistance to (Her) Bodiness is usually easier to be noticed. In Woman-forms it rather lies in the Dark.

The Bitch doesn't Want to be (just) a Bitch but, by nature, She defends Her business.

Divine Woman, Wholly Embedded in Him, not separate from the earth, Loves the Bitch, the Ego-Bitch. She Sees Her as a Manifestation of Him, Her Beloved, Her One and Only – a Necessary Manifestation, by the way. And everything He 'Does' or Allows is 'Beautiful' in Itself, or: Full of Love, (Part of) Truth Itself, Whole in Itself.

If Divine Woman is not on earth yet but (Realizing Her Being) One already (not Ultimately One however then, as Which (Oneness) no Distinction between Heaven and Earth exists any more) She hates the Bitch, or at least has to keep Her out. The Ego-Bitch is again and again what seems to be coming in between Her and Her Beloved – instead of 'Simply' Recognizing the Bitch as (Part of) Him. She doesn't want (yet) to Feel Whole-Bodily the Pain of the separation or at all distinction between Earthly Bitch and Divine Woman, associating Herself with the latter. She's living the Bitch unconsciously in Her, being 'better' than Her, judging Her – secretly however doing the same, ruling or trying to rule Her relationship, Her Oneness even, with Her Divine Beloved. The Bitch is doomed to fail, screw up Her life – unless She Surrenders in and to Him Finally, Whole-Bodily. Then all Her 'false energy' suddenly (Turns into Love and) comes free to be used for and as His Work.

So, important to Realize is that not the Bitch Her- or Itself is (creating) suffering but the distinction between Bitch and Divine – or: Earth and Heaven, or: Profane and Spiritual. This is so (even) in spite of the fact that the Bitch Itself is

associated with Pain, with separating.

And anyway, without Bitch no(t any True, Wholistic) Realization (and thus Actual Living) of Oneness (of Man and Woman). The Bitch exists on all Levels or Planes of Existence. Everywhere She is to Be Seen and Touched, Embraced and sometimes Shouted at and not Fucked (in the first place), whether you name Her Bitch or give Her more friendly, neutral names.

Woman Wants Her Ego to be insulted

Beyond the apparent and what She seems to indicate Herself Woman's Ego Wants to be insulted, ridiculed, slapped. She's Asking for it, constantly, desperately. Not many Man-forms however Respect Her Call. They are caught up in pleasing Her (Ego) or, on the other hand, rejecting it without being really in Contact with Her, more concerned about their own peace or freedom from Her painful Ego-world than about Her (Liberation), Her Call upon them to for god's sake Do Something about it, about the (stuck) Pain that Ego is. Ego, by nature, cannot ask straight for this (Help or Liberation), cannot ask to be laughed at, to be ignored (in His Embrace however, His Presence), to be humiliated, to be killed. She gives other signs, all the time.

Man by nature doesn't want and in fact doesn't have to listen to Her signs, which make Him (a bit) loopy if He would have to interpret them all the time and which He will misunderstand mostly anyway, resulting in always a seemingly senseless fight then, whether or not overtly fought out. He better See Her Straight, Her, Her True Longing Beyond Her (for Him) silly signs. This all, to Listen to and Respect Her (True) Call upon Him, is only possible if He is Willing to Feel the Actual Pain that Her Ego is (causing, representing), in the energetic world as well as in the World of Consciousness which (only) eventually Turn out to be the Same. This is Her True and Only Call in Fact, that Finally Man, Necessarily in a Bodily Man-form, Feels the Pain with which by origin She is Associated (as Form, in Her Density forgetting She is the Formless (too)).

She is (Always) Angry with Man, not because He doesn't please Her (enough) – though on superficial level this is certainly true – but, on Deeper level, because He seems to refuse to Liberate Her, to Kill Her Ego. If He tries to Do this (however) She gets even (much) more furious, He notices or knows already intuitively. At last the so long 'suppressed' (or: in nature-given tension waiting) Dark Fury comes out, and many times He stops then, not to make things 'worse', and goes back in His cage – or in Fact is leaving Her alone in Her Cage by this. She gets more furious about this (being left alone (with Her Ego)), however outwardly She might seem to quiet down. She wants to fight goddamned and She Wants Him to Win, why is this so fuckin' difficult for Him to Understand, the bastard. She Knows without the fight being fought, coming to the surface, She has to stay in the prison of the unLived (whether suppressed or unconsciously acted out) Ego, that indeed wants and screams to be lived, here, on

earth, in the forms, in the energy, in Relation to Truth, to be enabled to be Seen, in the Light of His Eyes. She wants to let out, free the beast of Her Ego and She Wants Him to Totally See the beast and Say a Clear No to it. A premature No is no good for Her, She cannot buy. In that case it will stay suppressed, unSeen, unTouched, unFreed. No No is also frustrating, if the (in the end totally Impersonal) Beast just goes on and on in its hurting job without being stopped by Him.

She, at least if in Love with Him, likes His jokes about Her Ego. That takes already some or a lot of load, tension away from it and makes it (much) easier to go through the inherent difficulty of Allowing Ego (on its 'way' to Space, to the Free Formless) – in such a way (as under His Guidance is to be shown) that is not (too) destructive in the world of forms. She's afraid that if She lets the Beast out She will destroy (too) much in the world of forms – especially in regard to human relations – which world until then is Her only 'real' world. If more and more Ego is Allowed in His Eye She Sees more and more that He, the Formless, never judges (Her, the Beast and its destructive drive), and that the feared destruction in and of the (world of) forms is not that bad or at least a very relative affair in Respect to the Real, Formless World, His World. She Sees He is not Truly Affected by Her outlets, Her fury, Her destructiveness.

If She though, in not Seeing What He, the Indestructible, Is, falsely (and egoically) assumes He would be (significantly) Affected by it, it will be more difficult or even impossible to Allow more of the Beast, to Go Deeper in the Process for He may not be destroyed, He is Her Saviour in the End. In Fact as long as She tries to 'take care' of Him like this, protecting Him from Her own outbursts, outlets of egoic, cramped energy, considering, treating Him like an irresponsible infant who doesn't know even how to deal with emotion (and, besides, with attempts to manipulate, lie, withdraw and so on), She cannot Grow further, She cannot Trust, Surrender to and in Him – which (Non-egoic outlets and the Trust and Surrender) are, again and again, absolutely Necessary for (the continuation of) Her Process of Liberation, of Seeing Her Own Ego, Tendency to separate (Which (Seeing) Is Her Liberation).⁴²²

So yes, She, as Ego at least, Wants to be insulted, ridiculed, put in its proper place, the soft or hard way, doesn't matter, danced to exhaustion, to death. She Wants Him to Contact Her – in this way, by the fearless Touch of His Truth, and at all in Fact (to be Contacted by Him). But She Knows very Well (and at least Intuitively) that without Him Contacting, Triggering (and Ultimately Freeing) Her Ego They cannot

422 On a Deeper Level it can be Shown by Him, by His Conscious Space, and Seen by Her that in Fact it is not the Tendency to separate in itself that is the Ego, but rather the Pain-avoiding resistance to Consciously See-Feel the Universal Tendency to separate (and reunite again) in and as oneself.

have True Contact and She is bound to have to smile at Him forever, of which She is disgusted already for as long as She can Remember.

In fact Her Ego is (not some difficult ‘thing’ that also Wants to be Contacted but) all that He (as Truth, in the world of Duality, of Truth and Ego) Needs to Contact, Connect to, Touch. For the Space, His Embrace, in (and even as) Which this Contact or Touch takes place is His Always Already Being in Contact, Living as Contact Itself, or the Non-separate Whole Itself. In this Connecting, Touching Her Ego – Which Touching means or is Contacting no-contact, or: the (Re-)Connecting to or Whole-Hearted Feeling of (the Pain of) separation – (Which Touch, Beyond Duality, is in Fact also Always Already the Case) He Is to and Learns to Live (the Pain of) Her Ego Consciously, even Bodily, to Do the Impossible: to Live Her Unconsciousness Consciously, to Take Her Ego Back in(to) the Whole, that is: to Show the Contact hidden in the supposed (but not even admitted) no-contact.

His (Conscious, but not strategically planned) insult of (or: Connecting to) Her Ego is Her Chance of Liberation, of Contact with Him, Her Liberator, Her Sight, Her Light of Freedom. It is not just some extra help, device in the Process of Man and Woman, in Their Mutual Liberation of Her Ego (which is His Ego), it is a Necessary Tool – and because it is Necessary it is not a tool any more, it is an Integral Part of the (Revealing of) Truth, of Man and Woman.

Man-forms who are karmically, fearfully attached to always, or even as much as possible, do it the nice way, the communication or dealing with Woman, don’t Respect the (Whole) Truth, don’t Respect Her (Deeper Longing) and cannot be Used by Her, by the Divine Woman Who Sees Already She Wants to get Rid of (all) identification with Her Ego and all Her silly pride as such, Who Wants to Rest (Eternally) in His Arms, on His Terms, not on Hers (which would never give Her True Peace Beyond any form).

Even less (if possible) She can Use the Man-form who strikes or waves Her (Ego) away like a boring, tiresome fly. His (lack of) behaviour or refusal to Contact Her is an Insult to Her, to Divine Woman Herself, and a radical degrading of His Own Being as if He would be just or merely (or for the greater part) a fleshy Man-form, mainly interested in Her form, or flesh.

On superficial level Woman might feel awful in the moment, at the same time and Deeper She can feel so good, can really feel Joy or Being Happy when She Allows Her Beloved to Insult Her Ego. She Feels Respect for Him, Relieved of the burden that apparently cannot stop trying to rule, to – oh tiredness – get Him in Her world instead of Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Relaxing, Surrendering in His World. She Feels Grateful for not letting Her alone, but Keeping His Arms around Her.

The Allowing of His Straight cut-off of Her ego-head is, if not resisted at

all by Her, not at all a painful sensation, experience for Her but Pure Joy. She – without any self-obsession – Celebrates Him, His Sword of Truth, of Seeing (Her), His Taking Care, His Embrace, limitlessly in Her Heart. However, if He Notices that She starts to misuse His Liberating, Embracing Sword, makes Herself, Her Freedom egoically dependent on His Cut (again and again), He can Stop His Cutting Radically suddenly, to Make Her (See She is, as Him) Responsible for Her ‘Freedom’, Which (Responsibility) Happens or Manifests by Her Surrendering in and as His Seeing (That is Him) all the time, by Radically Stopping Her unconsciously creating or maintaining the duality of He as the One Liberator and She as the one (who Needs Him) to be Liberated. Also this (separative) Ego He Cuts off, in His Way, not (Allowing) to be manipulated in any sense by Her, on the Deepest ‘Level’ of Truth at least not tolerating any Duality or Difference between Them, Man and Woman.

Woman likes the relativity of Her (cramp around) forms to be – not only in Consciousness but ‘also’ Energetically, or in fact Simultaneously – Shown by Man, by the Formless, Who Breathes Space, Life in the narrowness, limitedness of the form; but, in the End, not only to be Shown this relativity by jokes so that She can laugh about it and relax some cramp for the moment, no, (far) Beyond, to be totally Killed by His Heart, to be, Ultimately and Definitely, without fake mercy, Shown the Lie of them, the not-Truth. She wants them to Be Taken by Him in His Fiery and Fierce Heart and be Totally Crushed, Dissolved in nothing, by the Power of His Always Free, not-to-be-limited Heart, by His Heart Laughing Compassionately and Irresistibly at all Her breath-taking worries around forms, Her own form in the first place, at all Her self-obsession.

First though, before He Breathes through the cramp, He must Create a Position – as Truth in Her world – from Which at all He can Do His Liberating, Insulting Work. She doesn’t allow just anyone, just like that, to ridicule Her Ego. Not any Man-form is Allowed to Do so in fact – only Man Itself. And He Does. Woman, True Woman, has a sincere Hunger to let Her Ego be insulted, She looks for the Man Who Can (insult), Who doesn’t have manners, Who didn’t surrender to Her society’s norms and values, but is Honest with Her, Who doesn’t insult Her personally, but Ego Itself, Who Knows exactly What He is Doing. If this Man does His Work with Her in this respect, She doesn’t know any more whether She’s crying from Pain or Gratitude.

The Insult of Ego by the Heart is the Divine Stroke.

Man Has to Learn the Divine Dance with Woman's Ego

Man is to Learn (and 'Becomes' (Deeper and in a way at all) Man in Learning) the Divine Dance with the Ego-Force constantly operative in the Dark and many times crawling out through Woman, often invisibly but somewhere always feelable for Man if He Takes this Pain (for that's what it is) Seriously. If He Truly Connects to (or: Is Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily with) Woman then the Painful Dance begins.

Man and Woman are in exactly the Same (miserable) Boat with this Love-killing or better said Love-obscuring Ego-Force – and Both Responsible for it, even though Man as the First. At the same time however it must be clear that, by nature, the Egoic or Sticking, Separative Force is revealing itself in the first place or originally through and as Woman. In Woman-forms this trying-to-keep-things-in-the-Dark-Force is lying deeply and stably and safely in Her Unconsciousness usually (and as long as the Male Force is not There) – much more forcefully and impressively present than in Man-forms who, as poor beginners, try to lie or keep things in the Dark. Man-forms, by nature (and much more than Woman-forms) and even if not so well Embedded (yet) in the Male Force, prefer clarity, truth. Woman-forms, by nature, try as sneakily as possible (in order to hide the fact that they, at all, want) in the Dark to get what they want, what they assume to need. Man hates the mist, He's choking in there. If someone finds Him an asshole He just likes to know and that's it, no problem, things are as they are. Woman wouldn't want to know something like this. Everything needs to be manipulated in the mist into the right direction.

The Egoic Separative Female Force through Man-forms reveals itself Fundamentally in another way:⁴²³ not wanting to Whole-Heartedly Connect to Woman, not to go 'too deep' into relationship, to protect His (painless) freedom. The Egoic Female Principle in Man- and Woman-forms is however always the same: not Wholly Surrendering into, trying to prevent total Dissolving as ego, as individual, as form into the Other (Sex), preventing Total or True Oneness (of Man and Woman), preventing to Live the Male Force as Heart 'and' as Body on earth, in the world of form.

On the Face of it it seems that Woman-forms want this Oneness with Man and that it is Man Who doesn't want to (sacrifice His original freedom). Only the Man Who Is Totally Helplessly Whole-Heartedly in Love with and Surrendered in and in Total Service of (His Divine) Woman in whatever Woman-form She Manifests, Only

423 See also chapter 113.

He Who Actually Grants Her to Love Him Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily will See Wholly, Truly, Undoubtedly that it is Woman(-Force) Who separates, Who in fact is afraid of losing control over Her world of forms if She Truly Lets Her Beloved Man in – which (losing) is not untrue – if She Allows His Consciousness to Shine upon and Pierce through Her Dark Ego, afraid to Disappear as form into the Formless, resistant to Admit that She Needs Him and Ultimately that She Is Him (and thus, oh ‘drama’, apparently not needed ‘any more’ by Him).

On Deeper Level things are normally the other way round as they appear to be at first glance. Most if not all relationships are stranded already in not having Clarity in this highly Important Subject. Man ‘Has to’ – if He is a Lover of Truth, a Child of Love – Take Up His Natural Divinely Given Task – in the first and even last Place by ‘Simply’ and Firmly Standing in and as Truth – to Trigger and Allow from the Depth of Her Darkness to Arise to the surface Woman’s Egoic Force in all Her sliminess, guilefulness and tricks, in all Her fury, devastating overwhelming power. She, on Her Turn, ‘Has to’ (if She cannot deny or belittle or forget Her all (form-importance) Outshining Helpless Love for Him any longer, in any way) Allow this Egoic Force to be revealed through Her, Learn more and more – in Love for and as Him – to not take all this (so) personally any more, to identify less and less with Her egoic power She Feels inside, with all the ‘mean’ ways of Ego to, cost what cost, get what She wants, nor with the good social picture of Herself that She created for the outside world (in the meantime getting loopy from this painful duality) but to Allow His Shining, Never-judging, Always all-Embracing Light (of Wisdom) on Her that it is ‘just’ the Female Force (coming through), not Her (Essentially), not Her as Whole Divine Woman (even though, true, the Separative Female Force is Integral Part of Divine Woman). Divine Woman, paradoxically or not, is the One Who dares to, in His Arms, in His Love – for She Recognizes His Endless Non-Compromisable Love for Her – Allow the entire and previously by Her (very much) judged, cursed Ego displaying (secretly) all its tricky forms.

This Allowing, of this painful but Ultimately Impersonal Process – Man Allowing Himself to Be Wholly Man and thus Inherently and Consciously Triggering Woman’s Ego out of Her Dark caves and Embracing it in and as His Never-ceasing Light of Consciousness, Woman (out of Love) Allowing Him and Herself (more and more) to See (into) Her Darkness, Her Ego, and ‘Becoming’ Woman by This (as without His Consciousness Shining upon Her Ego Her Womanhood is blocked (that is: She cannot Receive Man Truly) – is the One (and Only) Process of Man and Woman. And It is only Possible if Man- and Woman-forms have Sacrificed Their Heart and every form-need Already in This Process (of Liberation of Woman and, via Her, ‘also’ of Him as She is the unFree Side of Himself).

This Process – of Allowing Ego through Woman-form to Come up, to be Able to See it in all Sharpness, to Transcend it – is the (Only) True Art. Man is the First to Learn This – but of course not without Woman. Without Man Already Able to, Woman has no Chance (to Allow it, to Let it Be Transcended, to Return in and as the Whole That Man Is).

It is only Possible if Man is Already totally Sacrificed in Her Ego, but not dead yet (or only seemingly, for Man as He Is cannot be Killed by Her (Ego-Force)). Man, Resurrected from the (seemingly) dead, Learns to Dance with Her Ego, to become a True Artist⁴²⁴ in this, which happens by never stopping to Feel Whole-Heartedly, Be Wholly Conscious of, what is going on, never stopping to Feel Her Pain, Her stuck forms, Her bonds, Her mist, unclarity, Her fear, Her Sticking Tendency, never stopping to Feel. His Heart is His Divine Instrument, His True Function, It is HimSelf. Many times He'll find His body crawling on the ground, crying out Her pain, crying even harder Realizing He has to Let Her Feel all this, the same fuckin' pain, else She cannot be Liberated from Her Stuckness, Her Darkness. He cannot just Take it all over from Her and that's it, He cannot be simply Her substitute-Feeler. No, He is, by Divine Nature, the First, the 'Conscious-Maker', and Allows, Invites Her then Necessarily to Feel Her Own Pain. If She Allows indeed to Feel (it all) – Allows (instead of only resisting) the truth of Her (natural or original association with) Ego (to Be Taken and Melted in and by His all-Outshining Truth) – She cannot else than sooner or later Realize that She Is the One Divine Woman, Always in Love with Him, Always Embraced by Him, Only Truly Safe in His Arms, in His Eyes That Always See Her, That are never (truly) being Fooled by Her Ego. Only in Seeing that indeed He, the True (and in Her Sacrificed) Male Force, Truth, cannot be Fooled by (the Separative) Ego She Finally Finds Rest, Peace in (and as) Him.

Man is, in the beginning, Inherently Alone in this Process of Learning to Dance with Her (which is not too bad for Him, by the way), She cannot help Him in this. Her role is then in the first place Offering Him Her (Natural) Resistance, Absolutely Necessary for His Growth, for His (coming) Role to Guide and Lead Her, to Free Her. She Has to Offer Him the Pain of Rejection, That He Has to Swallow, Absorb, Learn to not Take Personally, to Transcend. It is His Fuel for Realizing Truth. Later, if He is Stable in His Role (for He Sees with Open Eyes, Feels with Open Heart, not scared of any of Her Pain) the Roles have turned around and She has to Allow again and again His Rejection of Her Ego⁴²⁵ (not of Her as Divine Woman) – so to Polish⁴²⁶ His

424 See chapter 65.

425 See chapter 119.

426 'Polish', that is: Polish Her (or chip Her off from all lies, lies associated with conditioning, society, fears, norms, any forms) into Her Rawness, Naturalness – and not to

Pearl, His Woman. And She Humbly Allows again and again His supposed Rejection of Her.

Man Learns by experience, by again and again and all the time Allowing (Feeling) Her Egoic Pain – Ego is Pain – by Learning to Stand and Breathe in Pain, by Giving Himself Completely, how to Allow more and more Her Ego to come up to the surface in His Light Wherein it Burns. He Learns – crucial and a condition for as well as a consequence of This – to Give Woman all the Space (That He as Man Is) Needed for Her to Discover (the Lie that is) Her Ego, to more and more Rest in the existence of it, instead of always judging it, to Trust more and more that it is Integral Part of Him, of His Truth, His Being (the Whole). Man's Dance with Woman's Ego is about Learning to Be more and more the Perfectly Clear, Loving Mirror, to Show Her again and again that the Mirror doesn't Need the one who wants to Look in It, that It is Free, that if She Wants to Resist Him Forever this is Totally Perfect for Him, as He didn't come here on earth to be Received by Woman, but – as Mirror – to Show Her Herself and, by That, by the then occurring falling away of all illusions, fake Ego-dramas, to Show That Which Remains and Is Always Already Stably Present Beyond all Ego-games, all illusions: Man, Man Itself.

He Dances Freely. In an(other) attack of the Egoic Female Force on Him, one time He cries – not out of self-pity but as Man, Loving Her and Seeing-Feeling Her Pain urging Her to attack the One She Loves – another time He strikes immediately back (already before She's aware She's attacking). Again another time He stays seemingly untouched but in fact is Meditating and bearing in Silence (all) Her latest and unfreely given Pain. Or He makes a seemingly mean joke to Trigger Her. Sometimes He Feels that He must stop talking and communicating directly with Her, 'even' physically leave Her alone for the moment, to Show Her Her loneliness – that with the 'wrong' (or: ineffective) means She tries to get rid of.

Every 'successful' Mirror-operation and -Reflection Brings Man and Woman Closer Together, even when sometimes it would seem otherwise. If Woman – very exceptionally – Truly Sees how this Deep and Liberating Ego-Confronting Process of Man and Woman Works, if She Accepted and Received His Eye, (and, before That, if First He was Willing to See Her and Develop and Offer His Eye) She'll start Trusting (Him) and thus Cooperating with Him. Nothing can Stop these Man- and Woman-forms from Realizing Their Divinity, Their Being Divine Man and Divine Woman and Giving, Radiating Their Ultimately Totally Impersonal Divinity (Back) to the world, to Unconsciousness, to (supposed) Form. Only Totally Sacrificed in Each Other, Man in Woman, Woman in Man, This is Possible and Must Happen.

again add even more lies, layers, forms.

Man's Task is not to give Woman a good time in any way (which She, as Divine Woman, doesn't Want anyway), but to ((Necessarify in Pain, and in Embracing Her) Learn to) Say No to Her Ego

If Man is not Honest with HimSelf and pleases His Woman, He is no (Freeing) Gift to Her.

If He is Honest with Himself He never pleases Her, but Functions as and is a Reflection of Her (Unfolding, Unravelling) Divine Process. In everything She does, feels, says, shows, He, not necessarily with and even mostly without words, Gives Her back the Truth 'hidden' in that, in Her, Beyond the apparent. He doesn't help Her, please Her, He, as Her Eye, Her terrible Mirror, is Her Guide to and as (Her Own) Truth.

The Task of Man is not to, with His fire, give Woman a good time, good feelings, (some) safety or whatever. This is what Ego-Woman half- or unconsciously assumes, hopes or expects. His Task is to Make Woman Conscious – and, by This, Himself. And Woman is to Allow This (if it is the right Man for Her, but only after Testing Him She 'Decides' this), for this be(com)ing Conscious is (All) What She (as Part of Him) Wants, on the Deepest Level.

Man, if Embedded Already in Truth, will Learn how incredibly strong this pull is to please (His) Woman, or in fact (His) Woman's Ego. Principally this submitting to Her Ego cannot be (totally) prevented from happening (at least not on superficial or form-levels).⁴²⁷ Only if He Realized the Whole, Non-Separate Truth (and not only the Formless Truth Itself, separate from Her, from Form, from Unconsciousness) this in whatever way submitting to, bowing for Her Ego, Stops Radically, Totally, the very Root of Ego has been Cut through⁴²⁸ with His Sacrificed Always Seeing-Feeling Eye.

This is So because from Then On – when Her Dualities Exploded in His Heart – He is Always Wholly Present, Consciously with Her, even as Her, Which means that always, again and again if Ego comes up through Woman (in unconscious association with form) and also, more still (but differently) if it is suppressed (which is usually

427 On the Deep(est) or True Level He, by Nature, simply cannot (truly) submit to Her, even if He would want. Impossible.

428 The Cutting through the Root of Ego doesn't mean that Ego itself is killed, which cannot be the case. It means that He, by Whole-Bodily not dissociating from the Pain that Ego is, is not an unconscious slave of it any more. For its Root is Unconsciousness.

the case), He will Feel in His (in His Divine Woman) Surrendered Body the pain of this contraction of Her (or: this withdrawing) from Him as the Whole Open Truth. He cannot be fooled any more. He has become utterly sensitive to (His) Woman(-forms) unconsciously sneakily trying to Leave Him, trying to live as a separate, supposedly self-wise individual again or still, trying secretly to hide, keep, store things, motives, tendencies in the Dark again. Every trying to hide from His Eye is painful for His Body and His Task is to – by not being too good to again and again Actually, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Feeling Through it – Give Back to Her this pain, Show Her in Her Own Body that it is Her Pain in Fact, the Pain of Ego, that is trying to separate, trying to be, and to pull Him too, in Unconsciousness.

This is a very important aspect in the Unconscious Fight of Man and Woman. (Even) Beyond Herself (that means: Ultimately this is a Neutral (though Inherently Painful, separative) Force, and not any person doing anything) She is trying to pull Man in Unconsciousness, in Unfreedom. Ego-Woman, Divine Woman, can never Truly Respect a Man-form who seems to go along in Her Pull, who lets Himself be sucked in underwater and cannot get out any more, who gets lost in Her (Dark waters). She, by Nature, doesn't and cannot Trust Man if He doesn't (Powerfully) Reject Her Ego, Her Lie sold as truth, Her Unfreedom sold as freedom, Her Unhappiness sold as happiness, Her resistance to Him sold as love or friendship. If She doesn't Trust Him Man and Woman can forget about It.

Divine Woman Allowing Intelligence (Her Heart-Beloved) though Sees that this Pulling in Her World, in Ego, is Absolutely Necessary for Her Liberation, for the Evolutionary Spiritual Development of Humanity, and She Respects⁴²⁹ Always the Man Who out of (Self-Evident) Love for Her, out of Innocence Lets Himself be Drawn into Her Painful Egoic World. Only There Something can Happen, only There Where Consciousness, even if seemingly crushed, has Entered the World of forms, of slime and mud, of lies and manipulation, There Where Finally by Him the pain of all this is Being Felt, Something True, the Heart Itself is Possible to Manifest in and Transcend this world of supposed loose and competing forms. Divine Woman cannot Respect the Man who stays separate from Her in His lonely arrogant World of (supposed) freedom, afraid, too cowardice to Truly Feel anything of Her Pain in His Heart. She by Nature Only and Already Respects Man Itself. And Man (Only) Becomes (or Turns Out to Be) Man in Living Relation and Confrontation with the Lie

429 Superficially however, as She (also) Lives Her (earthly) Woman-nature in and as the Body, in and as the Form, She cannot respect Him (and this is not Her Task) and She even rejects Him for and if He is (or seems to be) getting weakened by (Meeting) Her (deluding) power. By Nature She can only Wholly, Whole-Bodily Respect the Already Divine Man Existing as in Her Surrendered Consciousness (and not any well-intentioned attempts of Him (to Connect with Her)).

that Woman wants and Needs to try to impose on Him, to involve Him in, to make Him accomplice of.

But yes, (Divine Justice Says that) in Her World the (more) Humble Man gets crushed first (and at all). On the bottom, losing all respect of Woman-forms who cannot by and as themselves get rid of their egoic view (on Man), He Has to Learn how to crawl, move, writhe with pain, stand up again and at all to Stand Straight in and as Truth. This is His painful Process, Embedded in Pure Love for Her He simply cannot Let Her win this Terrible Fight of Male and Female-Force, of Truth and Ego. For He Knows that then She would really Lose (and will underground Hate Him for this by the way, for letting Her win, like always... the asshole).

The Humble Man Feels in His Own more and more Conscious Body the pain of every, even the slightest manipulation of His Woman to get something, anything from Him. It is of Crucial Importance that He does not judge at all Her manipulative, underground behaviour and lies. Then, if He would do so ‘by accident’, by not Being HimSelf, She, the judge, the manipulator, would have ‘won’ again and thereby lost again, would put Man in the other side of Her Duality again, have Him in Her Web (or: Duality) of Right and Wrong and go on with the Fight, indefatigably and Necessarily just as long until He Feels (Finally) enough of Her Pain to not – for not being able any more – submit to Her (also by Her True ‘Self’, by Him, unwanted and endless) Games any more (Seeing then that He never truly Submitted to them, to Her, in Fact).

This Stopping to submit to Her Games of judging, of making really everything into Right or Wrong – wherein Wrong has to be changed, manipulated into (the direction of) Right – is only Possible if, in Incessant Feeling and Persistent Non-reaction now, He Sees Finally in and as Total Compassion that She cannot help Herself, that it is a huge incredibly powerful Force through Her, this Female Force, that She Wants to be Freed from – and Which is even the Only Thing She Wants Truly – and (far) Behind Her words She begs Him all the time to Free Her from this, to for God’s sake not bow (any more) for Her Ego,⁴³⁰ and, to be not Separate from it either, to Truly Whole-Heartedly Contact it (Finally) and Feel the Inherent and Actual Pain of this Manipulative Force and See Clearly and Totally Through it. Seeing all this (in and as Compassion, with and as Open Non-Separate Heart) in a Flash and Deeper and Deeper He cannot say No to Her (any longer). He is Totally Determined, Dedicated to Whole-Heartedly, with All His Consciousness Go Into Her, to Feel Her long-hidden

430 The Truth-Loving Woman will Come to See that only His – and not Her Own, by the way – (Total) Rejection of Her Ego Works, Brings Man and Woman Together.

Man’s (unSeen) Ego is (not Being in Full Contact with Woman, or in other words:) not (Fully) Rejecting Woman’s Ego – which Rejection takes a lot of time, energy and dedication, by the way.

Pain, to Make it Conscious and Transcend it in Non-Separation from Her.

Feeling all Her Pain will for sure Stop any previous identification with (some) judging. He Recognizes that it was in Fact never He Who judged, it was Her, and that before He didn't Learn yet, was not in the Position yet, to Say No to (all) judging – His Conscious and Clear 'No' not being a judgement at all. Only in His Consciously Never-judging Free Heart She can Finally Let Her Ego show up, so at all She can Be Freed from (hidden association, identification with) this Torturer. For She is as scared as Hell for judging – other than Man Who doesn't care at all about it – as She, intuitively at least, knows the power of Her Own judging Ego and in mistaking this Female Force for the Ultimate Ruling Force She thinks or presumes that it can and will destroy Her if She Opens Her Egoic secrets in the presence of the (as such falsely supposed) Big (Woman-)Judge.

That Finally, in the whole mess of His Learning School in the world of forms, He Recognizes to Be and Lives as the Never-Judging Male Force does not mean at all that He in His Male form would not be angry now and then or even many times, if not furious. In (Surrendered) Consciousness and Only There anger and judging have nothing to do with each other – apart from the confusing, for Ego not understandable fact that He in His Body Actually Lives (but Consciously) Her hidden (and for Him painful) Judgement(-Force), Her anger or cramped energy connected with this. To Live Whole-Heartedly and 'even' Whole-Bodily (thus) this (judgement-related and at all (all)) contraction of Her is His True Invaluable Gift to Her, His Sacrifice (in Her Pain). But indeed, He Lives the anger Totally Consciously then, not one moment of judging can sneak through, also not if He calls Her names or whatever.

So, His Dedication is (Always, Non-Compromisingly) to Her, to His Divine Beloved, His True Woman, and not to the Female Force coming through and usually hiding in Her. The Man-form who is afraid in any way that She will deny Him access to the earth, to Her, to Her Bodiness, unconsciously assuming then that He cannot be Whole that way, in this lack, not Realizing He is Whole Already, or: that She is (not a possession) but Integral, Inseparable Part of Him, always, by nature, inevitably, starts to please Woman-forms – instead of Serving His Beloved Divine Woman. He Betrays Her and thus Him Self. She cannot Use Him – at all even, for Her True Process. The Man-form 'willing' or just unconsciously allowing to die (or be deadened) in Her Prison of Ego loses all of His True Power, His Consciousness, in the mist, in the greedy claws of Ego. It might feel safe in this prison of Woman, being 'granted' sex now and then, but it is totally dead, lifeless there. It is unfelt Hell – for Both. An unspoken agreement between partners to not Feel, to not be Conscious of the fact that the Hell is not Heaven, let alone the Whole.

Man is to See (through all) His tendency to please Her (in any way), pleasing

that does not Come Straight from His Heart. His Ego, it can be defined, is the (cowardly) bowing for Her Ego (by following, submitting to it or staying safely away from it at all) – instead of Contacting it, to Feel the Inherent Pain of it, instead of Going Together with Her in the Mess of Ego, Bringing Light, Clarity in (and Beyond) it.⁴³¹

By the way, Man cannot truly ‘die’, be bereft of all His Potential consciousness chained in the dungeon. Let’s say He threw away the key of His Chance to Manifest HimSelf as Consciousness on earth, to Really, Beyond the physical-energetic, ‘Penetrate’ Woman. Afraid of Her Pain, Her Fury, He agreed to be castrated by Her, made Impotent – for the time being, for this lifetime.

For His suppressed anger about all of this, in Fact about the fact that She does not Truly Open for Him, Welcome Him, Love Him, Receive Him, as She as Divine Woman would and in Principle could Do (if only...) He will find ways in society to express this, to ‘get them’, don’t worry.

The True Man does not give Her (many) presents, buy Her flowers and so on – that’s all egoic bullshit. He has a True Gift to Give: to Guide Her to Her Pain so She can be Relieved, Cleared from It. In pleasing Her (materially, sexually-emotionally, in power or social or spiritual respect) which She urges or seduces Him energetically to do, She cannot come to Her Pain. She gets again or even more stuck and will be suppressed unhappy in (‘having’ to receive) all these stupid presents. She Wants (a) Man, not to be pleased, not to smile in egoic gratitude. She Wants Consciousness, not matter, not any subtle or gross energetic form from Her Man. She knows all that (form) already and it didn’t (even never) Truly Satisfy Her. She Wants That Which is (Already) Beyond all Her forms. She Wants Him.

He is the Gift HimSelf. His Job is not as Male form to (energetically and in whatever way) fill Her, to complement Her lack – as She’s only one side of the Two Poles. He’s not at all generous in allowing Man and Woman to, in Her world of form, of Duality, represent and live each their own side of the Duality – one and one don’t make One – but only in (Being Present (as One, That is: as Male Oneness Surrendered in and not to Her Female Duality, or world of form) and thus) Allowing Her to Use Him Properly so to Realize Being and Living as Whole Beings, as Man and Woman, Living Her world in (and as Part of) His World and not the other way round. Pleasing is the death of truth (Truth Itself cannot be killed, only clouded, seemingly scattered in many pieces).

431 It must be Clear that as long as Man(-form) doesn’t Actually See, Live, Show His (Total) Power over His Own Female Ego in His functioning as Male Body, over His Tendency to separate from instead of Touching Her, He cannot even make a start with Rejecting the Ego in His Woman’s Body. She would show Him every corner of the room, no matter whether this showing is Shown, clear, obvious, or (more) in the Dark.

The fear and feeling of unwholeness from which the pleasing stems, is Waiting, in Need to be Seen through, to be Lived the pain of (more and more). Till it's Enough. Man will See in this Process that in Fact the Pain of losing His Truth, all That He Is, is endlessly and Incomparably more Painful than the pain of being denied access to (a) Woman-form, Woman's body, which (denial) will for sure happen if indeed He Stops pleasing Her (even subtly).

Man(-form), (dwelling) in His fear, in His slavery of (Woman's) Unconsciousness, thinks, presumes, that He has to please (a) Woman. He (in His simplicity) supposes, that this is the way how She will choose for Him and grant Him Reception, or – as He 'thinks' in His undeveloped, not by any Consciousness bothered view – sex (in the world of forms).

In Fact: Man never has to please a Woman – although in Learning this Fact He will and cannot prevent to please and subsequently taste His Own (and Her) Disgust about this. If Man Really Wants to Please Woman, then never please Her – and Feel (and Transcend) in and as the Heart the Pain that is getting loosened up, released by this and hurting.

She Needs Him to Say No to Her Ego, not yes, not nothing either. His (Total) No to Her Ego Is His (Total) Yes to Her, to His Beloved. In True (that is: Non-separative) Love, Man cannot else than 'Reject' Woman as (far as She's in any way attached to being) needy and (wanting to make itself) needed form, cannot else than Reject this illusion.

His Total, Whole-Hearted (Feeling-Seeing and thus) Rejection of Her Ego Is His Total Embrace of Her, of His Divine Woman – no matter Her protest, kicking, fury, seducing, manipulation. She has Her own inner picture or intuitive feeling (or even thoughts), of how He should be with Her in order that She would (Finally) feel Truly Embraced, Safe, Loved. However, Man, the True (Seeing) Man, not manipulable, is not to listen to this – even not if She, understanding the Process of Man and Woman, understanding What She Truly Wants, would be right. She, by nature, associated with Ego, is simply not in the position and not the one who can at all teach Him – or guide Him – in any way (how) to (Truly) Embrace Her (as She, with or without words tries or would like to try or is hoping He can feel Himself). His Embrace is Just So, like This, True as It Is, without (any fixed, 'safe') form, Just His Total No to Her (entire) Ego (as something not (Ultimately) True).

Man Surrounds Her Ego Completely, Which is only Possible if He is Stably Irreversibly Embedded in (the 7th, Ultimate Sphere or Plane of Consciousness or) the State of True (or Always Already in Duality Sacrificed) Oneness.⁴³² If not (Embedded

432 The Last or 7th Sphere or Plane of Consciousness is not a separate distinguishable Sphere or Plane in Fact, It Includes, Is All. All the Spheres are Lived Consciously as One

There), then in any, whichever of the ‘other’ ‘denser’ (and at all) Consciousness-Levels She can and surely will find escape-routes to not have to Surrender Her Ego. She wants to hang on to Her Illusion of safety as long as possible. Only if She tried everything, on all Levels That are not (the) Whole (Truth) in Themselves, all Her eternal detours, Her energy to escape will be finished, exhausted.⁴³³ And She Falls in His Arms, Crying, from Love, from Recognition, from Gratitude, from Being Home.

Sphere. Of all Dualities of every Sphere or Plane the Lie has Been Seen-Felt, Consciously ‘and’ Bodily.

433 Usually this will take very long, however not necessarily: if She’s a ‘stream-winner’, Going in and on His Stream of Consciousness, Truth, in case She’s Helplessly, Irreversibly in Love with Him, Sure to Have Found Him, Her Beloved (Consciousness – in Manifested Form of Man), She can Go very fast through all levels of Illusion, again and again and immediately throwing away as garbage all that, in His Eye, Turns Out to be not Ultimately True.

Man does not give compliments to Woman

Man – from the Perspective of Truth – does not give compliments to Woman. If He does Woman gets even more attached to and stuck and lost in the Egoic Force rushing through (or steadily residing in) Her and, moreover, She cannot become Conscious, for She cannot Let Her (True) Love for Her Man Stream, (unconsciously) busy as She is (then, if getting compliments, even more than before) with egoic fuss, with being wanted, needed, attractive, doing a perfect job for Him and nonsense like that. In principle, any kind of compliment Man gives to Woman will make it more difficult for Woman to Realize Her Self(lessness) as Consciousness – Beyond presuming to be merely (a) form. If She is called sweet or beautiful or whatever She associates this with Herself as (individual) form who is sweet or beautiful or whatever (and She cramps, mostly imperceptibly) – even though Something (Her Formless Being) ‘in’ Her will (inevitably) revolt against it. He doesn’t react to Her unconscious strong pull at Him to accept Her as and affirm Her in the Lie that She would be (just) form, an (in whatever way) good form.

She, by Nature, Adores the (True Conscious) Man and Her Love for Him is One big Living Compliment to Him – Which He Appreciates (only) if this is, indeed, True, Her Truth, and not if any (hidden) purpose of Her is served with it.

He, the True Man, does not give compliments to Her but ‘just’ Stands, Freely, in His Truth – Which is incomparably much more difficult (but also Worthwhile) than giving compliments to Her to, easily, please and (supposedly) conquer Woman’s Ego, to make Her fall for Him. But in Fact, beyond the apparent, if He does this, Woman-Ego has gotten Him then and there is no Him any more (which, truly, is the saddest thing for Both Sexes) and, thus, no Real Chance for Her to Realize Truly and Live Whole-Heartedly Her Being Divine Woman.

He cannot seduce Woman in any way (to Receive Him, prematurely, as long as in (Manifested) Reality He is not Wholly Man (yet)) by giving Her compliments, buying Her presents, bringing Her flowers again and again. Big chance that, in the world of forms, Woman-form will fall for ‘Him’, for Her fake Ego-pleasing Beloved, this poor, pitiful substitute of Her Real Man. Woman, unless Already in Love with the True Male Force (Consciousness) Beyond any Man-forms, cannot distinguish between True and fake. It is confusing for Her. For She is complimented, and flattered by this, as form – even though She somewhere thinks or hopes or wants to believe that He Sees Her as She Is Beyond Her forms, as Formless Being. It gets even more

confusing – or seducing to believe that the compliments are about Her – if Man gives compliments about Her subtler (instead of grosser) forms (like being loving, having a nice spiritual energy and so on), as She somewhere Knows She is not Her gross forms and will easily (but falsely) identify with Her subtle forms (mistaking them for the Formless).

Although, in (Her) Duality, the world of form is Her world with which She is originally associated it is not Her Ultimate World, Which is His, Formless, World. If thus She falls for ‘Him’, for the compliments, for the betrayer (of Her), She falls away from and screws up Her Chance to Realize Her Being and stays chained to Her unfree Ego-world of form. She doesn’t See in Her Inherent, unavoidable, Confusion that She is marrying Herself if She chooses for ‘Him’, the compliment-giver, the liar, and that this Man-form lives unconsciously Her (world) – of seducing Her to Receive Him⁴³⁴ – and is not (at all) the One She, by Nature, is Looking for.

(Rather) some Woman-forms (though) feel actually uncomfortable if a Man-form pays them compliments.⁴³⁵ For them it is the World upside down somehow – even if this Woman’s ego flattering behaviour is considered normal in this from Ego overboiling world. They don’t want His slimy remarks, they prefer the truth (the Real Him) – even if She is or would be confused in all this. They get irritated by His compliments, even if She sees that He really means it – that doesn’t make it any better for Him, only worse. It would mean He’s not even aware of His ‘lies’, not only playing the in itself already awful (and painful) game of the Sexes.

That Her truth – namely that She feels all kinds of ‘bad things’ in Her, Ego-tendencies, -attitudes, -thoughts, -feelings, selfishness, below the surface, in Her Dark Untouched inner world – is not the Ultimate Truth doesn’t change this (uncomfortableness, irritation if He seems to be adoring Her, giving Her compliments, pleasing Her, and so on).

She Knows, without knowing, without (Truly) understanding, that She has to go to Her dirty (ego-)truth first before She can Know, See, See (as) Her Ultimate

434 One very ‘successful’ way of Man’s ugly seducing Her is to ‘see’ things in Her that She doesn’t See fully (yet) in Herself but that She somewhere feels inside indeed to be so. She’s more impressed by this than almost any other ‘method’ of Man to get Her, as She’s Longing as nothing else to be Seen, by Man. She doesn’t know that if a Man-form says for instance that She has a deep sadness in Her (by which She feels touched), He knows that every Woman-form, by Nature, has this Same Sadness in Her and it doesn’t mean at all that the Man-form is Truly Connecting to Her (form), Touching Her Really, Selflessly (thus); big chance He is still dwelling in His separate Male consciousness.

435 It is Nature that the Formless is ‘Complimented’, Praised, not form. If form is complimented there is – beyond the apparent – inevitable strangeness, discomfort, something not feeling right, confusion, lie.

Truth, (as) Him, Her True Beloved.

The Man-form, the idiot, who gives Her idiotic compliments (even if not (totally) untrue in themselves) keeps Her Locked in Her Prison. He doesn't Open the door, not to Her Dark Caves anyway, only, at most, to the bedroom. How can She ever be Thankful in Her Heart to this blockhead, this petty nitwit, this selfish dullard.

If Man-form wants to open Her sexually, for Himself (not for other Man-forms usually), giving compliments is a good strategy. If He, Beyond Him-, any self, 'Wants' Her, Her to Be His True or Divine Woman, Receiving Him, His Consciousness Wholly, then He does not give Her any compliments. He does His extremely (and Inherently) Difficult Job with Her, with not pleasing Her Ego in any sense, bearing, feeling (thus, then) the pain of all Her suppressed or let out fury, kicking, manipulating, jealousy, falsely accusing and so on, everything the Darkness likes to hold, keeps in store for testing the True Man, if He is indeed Her Beloved or not, if He can 'Deal' with Her, if He is Willing to (Actually) Take (all) Her Pain in His Heart, (Finally) not separating (any more), not letting Her just die, to Her own fate, in the hell of Her Darkness, Her Unconsciousness.

If, Finally, This One Man Stands (Always, Unshakably) in His Truth and, just as rare, She Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically, Surrenders in and to Him for She Sees (as Him Already) that He, Only He, can Stand Her, the Pain of Her Ego, She cannot stop to Compliment Him, with or (mostly) without words. He is Her One Knight, Her Saviour Forever, Her True Beloved Who Melted Her in Eternity, Who Made Her See as Himself, Who did not, as usually is the case, find Himself in any way too 'good' to Totally Connect to Her (in and as His Truth), Who Was and Is and Will Be Always Truthful to Her, Who Taught Her – by triggering the Lie(s) to show up, Embracing it and Showing (on Feeling-level) the Pain that it creates and at all the untruth, the nonsense of it, the illusion on which it is based, the Already Existing Love Behind it – to Radically Stop lying, consciously and, especially, unconsciously. Him She Gives Freely in and as the Heart, Embedded in Him, Compliments for the rest of Her life. She, Wholly and Consciously Being His Woman, is Her Compliment to Him.

He Who (Truly, Actually) Establishes, Restores, Shows, Lives Whole-Heartedly the Right, Natural Order 'Between' Man and Woman, He Who didn't and doesn't care about any social (falsely) equalitarian norms forbidding this and at the same time is imposing absolutely nothing on Her, only Giving Her (His) Space to See Who, What She Is in Fact, to Wholly Live Her Truth as Woman, is Her Hero Forever Who cannot be Praised enough, Embraced, Complimented, Loved, Celebrated, Served enough in any form that He Knows is 'Good', or: Natural (Seen from the Divine, that is: Wholistic Perspective in Which Man and Woman Are (Always Already One

but not forgetting Their very different functioning as Man- and Woman-form in the Duality here on earth)).

He who, by paying Her compliments and making other covertly aggressive advancements, is serving Himself in – instead of Enlightening – Her Darkness, makes Her Heart sad (and angry), even if normally She doesn't feel this too much if at all. She can never Be (Truly) Happy (Beyond happiness) if Her Ego is pleased in any sense.

His Being Always Truthful to Her is His True Gift, not any of His compliments or other deplorable crumbs He offers Her (to choke in).

His not in any sense separating from Her (Pain), His Total Surrender in Her, His Humble Dedication to Her Freedom, Her Seeing This Wholly Natural Sacrifice of Him, Her not being able to deny This any longer (and sticking instead to Her old belief that He is not Really There for Her), is Her 'Proof' That He Loves Her, Truly, Whole-Heartedly. His Total Embrace (and Swallowing, Digesting 'even' Bodily, physically) of Her Ego is Her 'Proof' for His Eternal Beyond-personal Love. She doesn't need any (other) proof for This, not any childish compliment or other Ego-pleasing behaviour, which would only and actually draw Her back, make Her fall back into Her form-obsession again from which She Wanted to be Freed in the first place. Divine Woman doesn't need compliments. She Feels (as Reality, in Him).

He Who does not use any of Her (endless, egoic) tricks to impress Her, to get Her, He Who is Naked, has only His Truth to Offer, is Her Hero.

Anything (from Him) that is (not Supporting Her Truly but in Fact) reinforcing (instead of Liberating from) Her form- or self-obsession is a lie to Her. She doesn't Want any compliment, any lie that She as form is or would be all right, beautiful, attractive and so on, or even that She in Her (Spiritual) Process would be doing well. She Wants to Be Seen, Wholly, Actually Felt, Lived (by Him), Him to Melt by This (all) Her forms into His Formlessness, and, by that, to See, to Be Freed from not-Seeing (which is Her real and Only Deep Pain).

In Truth One Gives oneself to the Other, Nature, not compliments.

If the True, in Her (Pain and Truth) Surrendered, Man (still) seems to give a compliment to His Woman-form(s), showing that She does Good Work in whatever way this is not at all meant to Her personally, as a form, person, and it is not to be taken by Her in that (illusory) way. It is just an expression of Truth, that His (Divine) Woman, as Part of Him, Functions, Works indeed like this, like She did or does. It is His Guidance, and not manipulation, of Her. It is in the Right case part of His counter-Egoic work with Her. And it is not meant at all to urge Her to do it (whatever

and however She did) again like this later on, in another New Now (Which by Nature doesn't tolerate repetition – as the circumstances in the New Moment are always different).

He will, as always, incessantly, keep an Eye on Her, if, in the case of 'compliment', She indeed doesn't cramp from it, or does. In the latter case a(n expression of Their) Fight is unavoidable, already the case in Fact.

If He, for instance, would say (with or without words) something about Her (Love-)Radiating face, it is So in that moment, it is His Truth, no compliment in Fact but His Honest Feedback to Her, just as He would and does Honestly Give Her Feedback (with or without words) whenever Her Ego is (again) coming 'in between' Them.

Like always, if He is Really Free, that is: if He Truly Connects to Her, Takes Her Wholly in His Heart, if She Recognizes Him, Her Beloved (in and by His Taking Her Thus), He can do anything, express His Truth in words or not, 'even' say things that people normally would interpret as compliment. He can formulate them especially in unexpected moments without disturbing Her Process of Seeing Her (Own) Truth (Which Happens to Be His) – on the contrary even possibly and probably.

If compliments Come Straight from the Heart, that means there is not any (hidden) intention involved, they are not 'compliments' in the ordinary sense, but the Heart or Nature Itself. It could even hurt if one in that case doesn't express. Motivelessness doesn't exclude (the possibility of) 'compliments'. To expressions of His (Pure) Love for Her – as Reflection of Her Love for Him – there are no limits – except, being on earth, for the natural limits that Her Ego unintentionally imposes upon it.

Even though it's true what is said in this chapter, Man has to in Pain discover and sooner or later bow for the fact that on earth it doesn't totally work like this. If He only speaks the Truth to Her She'll run away, Her form(s). In itself this might be not the end of the world for Him (at least not in and as His World) but still it'll leave Him behind in confusion... Some Lie is going on, if Man and Woman cannot Meet, if They're here in (and as) forms but there would be no Meeting possible. Apart from the fact that They Need to Go through, Feel Wholly the indeed earthly fact of Separation – which, by the way, can only be Consciously Felt Beyond Separation, in Communion Already – there Is also the Other Side: Oneness That Wants to Manifest in and through and as Them, Unite (in and as Consciousness) Man and Woman via Form. Seeing this somewhere, He will bow and find a balance in stressing (in Her world) also the beauty of Woman more, Her qualities, so that it's easier for Her to take the confronting things, the Mirror. He doesn't do this egoically, but, again, as a Reflection of Her (by

Herself unRecognized) Being (That is Beauty) – always keeping His Eye on Her reaction to the impulses He gives Her. If the Ego celebrates the ‘compliment’ of His Heart and is or becomes attached to it, He’ll do something else next time or, better, but only if She’s ready for it, Show Her the Ego, Show Her the ugliness of it(s) cramp). Toggling between triggering up Her Ego and Shining His Light on it, He can Show Her the Truth That She Is: Both Faces, the Beauty and the Ugly, the Formless and the Form, He’ll Show Her Finally, Finally, that these Two are One, and She’ll Notice This (only) if they’re Both Totally Allowed to Be Felt, Lived in and as Reality, if She stops choosing for one of them (that He, Man, would need to stress, fulfil, give Her, show Her). If Both Sides are Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Allowed Finally Man and Woman are Together.

Woman (Earth) doesn’t Understand Man (at all). Man Needs to pick Her up. He Quietly Observes and Feels how She functions, and thus, dancing, flowing along with Her whims (but not accepting them as true), not going against them but relentlessly absorbing in His Heart the yet unconscious Pain hidden in them, Guides Her to Himself, His Selflessness (Where no Distinction between self and Selfless exists any more). He, if He Lives His Truth, Responds not to Her Ego when He says or shows She is Beautiful, but to Her Own Longing for Truth. If He cannot say it He’s no Man yet, not in Contact thus. If He cannot Show the ugliness of Her Ego He’s no Man yet either. Her Humble Seeing-Feeling, Acceptance, Living and Giving of Her Two Sides Makes Him Man. He’s no Man if He or His state is Totally Independent from where She is. A (from Woman) Separate Man is no Man – only in theory, in potential. He’s Only (Living) the One (Man’s Oneness) in Relation, thus if (He Manages to Show Her (and Allows Her to Live the Fact) that) She Is Two – by Which Seeing and Admitting She Realizes and Lives His True Oneness as Her Own.

**Man Grows if (He Takes that) His Ego is Rejected by Woman
(And only then) Woman Grows if Her Ego is Rejected by (the True,
already rejected) Man**

Man Grows, or at least is Offered the Opportunity to Grow, when and if His ego – not to Connect Fully, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily to Woman – is being rejected by Woman, His Beloved, being rejected in and because of Her (intuitive) recognition of the fact that He as Ego is Insufficient for Her, Incapable, Impotent to, in Her Attuning to Him, Make Her (Realize to Be) Whole, One, Conscious Love.

Woman Grows, or at least is Offered the Opportunity to Grow, when and if Her ego – refusing to Connect Fully, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily to Man – is being rejected by Man, in (and Only in) His (already Full) Embrace of Her.

Man is in Fact again and again, always, all the time rejected by Woman when and if He refuses to Sacrifice His ego in Her (that is: (egoically) refuses to Wholly Feel and Embrace Her Dark, Inherently Painful Ego), in the Fire of Love, Always Burning and Calling in the Background – although She pretends She does not reject Him. In this pretence (of supposedly not rejecting Him) She thinks She can keep all options open for Herself and pick the best one, the best exemplar of Man. If She doesn't get what She truly Wants, if Her Man, Her dummy doesn't See this (True Want of Her) or is for whatever strange reason refusing to fulfil Her Wish, then She always has at least something – She assumes (unconsciously) or hopes. She has at least His body, strength, sex, seed, safety, humour, warmth, intelligence, handiness, technical insight, money, status, company, His ears even if He can't truly Listen, His eyes even if He can't See Her, His skin even if He can't Feel Her.

She doesn't want to See, that is: Wholly Admit that She Wants Him and not all of His qualities, qualities in Her world of form. In Fact She Wants Him to Serve Her, as Divine Woman, Beyond Her form-world and not to serve, please Her in any way, in Her world. She Wants Him to Take Her, Completely, to and (to Melt Her) in His World. This can only and will Happen if He is (Truthful in Being) Man. Anything less than That – even if She does not Know consciously what this Is, Man – will not do. She, by Nature, does not want to reject, but Rejects Already Beyond Herself, Beyond Her ego that doesn't want to reject for it hates (the then bigger chance of or realizing clearer) being alone, not being able to fight, not being able to give or help and so on.

In the world of form it seems She rejects Him especially if He doesn't please

Her (ego) (enough) – and many Woman-forms even think they have to learn to be more assertive in respecting what they want (for) themselves and learn to reject Him in whatever way if He keeps on refusing to give Her that – but, Behind this superficial rejecting by which Man doesn't Grow a single peanut, there's a Deep Process of Rejection or not-Receiving Taking Place.

This Deeper Process is, at least more, respected by more Developed (or Intelligent) Woman-forms who at least intuitively Feel that they have nothing (Real) in Fact if He, Her Beloved Man, is not There, not Truly Present, if He is not Man, if He cannot Free Her from Her naturally present bonds, if She cannot Live Her True Nature, Her Divine Womanhood, in His (un)presence, if Her Natural Flow of Love to Him is blocked for He is not Giving Himself Truly, not Really Connecting to Her, not Going Actually (and, eventually, Consciously) in Her Pain(ful world) Beyond all good intentions. This 'type' of Woman's rejection, Her 'True' Rejection of Him because of His Non-Presence as Man, as the Whole Which would Totally Include, Love, Embrace, Live Her as Himself, as His Own Body, is always the case if Man and Woman are (not necessarily consciously) trying to come 'closer' to Each Other, or in Fact (Beyond what they know) to become One – and also if, sadly enough (and not out of Intelligence), they stopped trying.

Man can be more or less sensitive to this (always present) Rejection Beyond the apparent by His Beloved of Him. Usually He is hardly bothered by this, at least not consciously – for in Fact it is nothing less than terrible for Him. All His activities, effort, success and so forth in the world do – without exaggerating – not make any Sense if He is not Received and still (unconsciously) Rejected by Woman, by the earth. His True and Only 'Success', if this word is being used at all, is the Entering or Penetration of the Earth by Man's Consciousness and this True Penetration, He Must Know, Goes not through or via matter and even not (at all) through or via ideas either (or through or via any energetic substance) – only by and through and via and as (the insubstantial) Consciousness Itself. And in the Manifested Duality of Man and Woman His Pervasion cannot else than Occur in and via (and, Ultimately, as His Own)⁴³⁶ Female Earthly Body or Bodies.

If He would Trust His Intuition more in this (Only) Matter that This (Natural Order of things) is So, He would be(come more) Sensitive to the Fact that He is again and again and still and always Rejected by Woman. The Only Situation in Which She

436 "Man's Own Female Body" as used here and throughout the book means ((and is So only from the Moment on that) She Sees and Lives the Reality) that Her Body Belongs in Fact to (and even Is) Consciousness Which by Nature is the Male Force. So, to have no misunderstandings about this, it does not and cannot mean that any Man-form could make any claims on Her (Body) in this respect – if claims wouldn't be absurd anyway.

cannot and does not reject Him is She Being, Realizing Whole-Bodily Being the Divine Woman Herself Recognizing (thus) Her Divine Beloved Man. Her not Recognizing Him as Such (on earth) is His Pain.⁴³⁷ It is Her Rejection of Him as Her Beloved. And He can Feel this Inherent Human Male Pain in and as His Heart – especially, or even only, if He’s trying to give or is actually Giving Himself completely, all He has and is, and still, no matter whether or not She fakes to Receive Him, whether She’s doing Her best in this Respect or not, She Rejects Him, cannot Truly Receive Him.

The Deeper He can Go into, Allow and Melt into this Pain, the more His ego (or: separation from Woman) therefore and only therefore Melts, Fades (or Explodes), the more Humbled on His knees He is, the more Conscious He’ll Become and in Principle there’s not even a threshold any more to His Enlightenment by This Process.⁴³⁸ (Only) as this by Consciousness in life Humbled Man He can now Finally Guide His Beloved to be His Divine Bride, That is, Make Her (Conscious to be Able to) See, Recognize Him (as, Her Own, Seeing) – and thus to See at all. His Divine Woman, once There, Created, will never, can never Reject Him, never not Truly Receive Him – at least not on the Deepest Level, as on superficial level(s), in the forms, this is totally another matter. There indeed, or in Fact There Where the Deep(est) and superficial Levels Meet, the Process of Man and Woman Goes on Incessantly, cannot Stop as long as Man and Woman are living in and as the Body, but it’s a World of Difference if, as now, this Process is Allowed Consciously as Divine Man and Woman Living the Heart on earth. Their apparent rejection of Each Other has – much Accelerated, Deepened and Consciously – to go on, to Grow, Sink, Melt Deeper and Deeper into the earth, into Unconsciousness, Transcending by This Continuous Process (slowly but steadily) the earth or Unconsciousness (or: Her) into Consciousness (or: Him).

This is Done Now as a Totally Conscious Process however, in Freedom, wherein certainly the painfulness in and of it becomes even bigger (or more and more obvious in fact), but this is not in any sense a personal pain any more. Man and Woman, Sacrificed in Love, ‘Play’ or Live Indifferently (though Compassionately), in Love, Their True Role as Man and Woman, Whole-Bodily Surrendered in Each Other, Dedicated (Only) to This One Divine Process of Man and Woman, Woman Surrendering again and again, and (and for) on the Deepest Level all the time, in and to and as Him, Man Taking Her (forms-)Pain in His Heart, Transcending this again and again and on the Deepest Level Continuously.

437 See chapter 108.

438 We’re not talking here about egoically, spiritually enhancing one’s consciousness by concentrating on consciousness, possibly on the third eye, and by excluding other faculties (or Planes or Spheres) of life, but about Wholistic Consciousness, not separate at all from (the Pain of) life.

The (already) more Intelligent Woman ‘Helps’ Man (not by trying to hide Her rejection but) by giving Her rejection of Him, all in Him that is not Wholly Man yet, that still has the tendency to bow for (that is: not Truly and Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily See, Live the Pain of) Woman’s Ego (or: Separative Force), that still disconnects from Her (separation), that does not Surrender in (Love for) Her, but to Her. It’s a strange paradox that She as Separative Force has to – but in Fact it is Man in Woman Who – Urge(s) Man, the One or Non-Separate Force, to stop separating and to Connect (Finally, Wholly) to Her world of separation (and by That, to Transcend it, Her, into His One World).

The arrogant (that is: separate) Man-form seems to be untouched by Her rejection. He thinks He does not Need Her Reception of Him and can do it (all) alone. He will stay in His lonely arrogance and unconsciousness just as long as Woman is still willing to receive Him bodily, physically, sexually, in the world of form, as long as She Herself therefore wants to stay separate from Him (and in Her Darkness can continue blaming Him for not Being There, Present, Available, for Her). Just as long as Woman is thus willing to ‘receive’ the unManifested, not as Love (or: Heart) Manifested Conscious Man, wants to stay safely separate from Man Himself, He won’t have any serious Impulse to Truly Connect, Truly Go into Her, to Be Man, to Be (Her) Consciousness.

If Man, however and paradoxically or not, Totally, Wholly Loves Woman He will for sure be (and ‘Should’ be) rejected by Her – or: the Already Existing Rejection, huge Resistance of Woman to Man comes, in (t)His Love, into the Light. If He Accepts this (‘Lie’ of) Rejection, Her Non-Recognition and/or Non-Reception of His Pure Love, if He Absorbs Her ‘Lie’ Totally in His Heart, Lets His whole Body Be Transcended by This, He, Eventually, will Be (but in fact, although not so obviously (yet), Is Already Being) Received, as (Only) by His Persistence in and as Love He Creates His Channel for Being (Truly) Received. The Man who is not (Willing to Accept the Pain of Already Being) Rejected by Woman cannot be Truly Received by Her – only apparently, on the face of it. Life is Dual.

Man is Tested here: whether He goes for the quick and easy and seeming and seemingly painless and easily feelable, (but) merely energetic ‘reception’ in the Dark or for (less or often not feelable, but Slow and) True Reception Which is Inherently Connected with (Allowing the Pain of) Rejection. This is also reflected in the (kind of) Woman He is with. The True, Sensitive Man is ‘Looking for’ and at least once but possibly more often Has to be with a ‘Femme Fatale’, of whom He Intuitively Knows already that She will Reject Him sooner or later if not all the time, as She Rejects Man in general and therefore also Him.⁴³⁹ He is to Love Her Whole-Heartedly and then to

439 She is into Energy, getting energized by a Man-form or by whatever. The Heart (or:

be ruthlessly dumped by Her, even though She loves Him as well.

Woman – Beyond Herself – Wants (in Order to be Able to Grow) to be Rejected by Man – just as Man Wants to be Rejected by Woman.

Once (and not before) the True Man is Irreversibly Established, Realized Himself to be the True Conscious Man Only Dedicated to and as, Totally Surrendered in and as Truth, Married Forever to His Divine Woman, the Roles and Rules of Man and Woman in the field of (Necessary) Rejection Totally Turn the Other Way round – and all Woman-forms, before seemingly brave maybe, will leave at once or soon the playground or battlefield of Man and Woman, having no chance of control here any more, not liking the game any more, dangerous as it suddenly has become. Now it is He Who – out of Respect and Love for Her⁴⁴⁰ – cannot else than Reject (all of) Her Ego – again and again, just until Finally it totally Burnt, has Been Seen in (and as) Him by Him and Her. All that She doesn't want to See in Herself, that She doesn't want (yet) to Surrender at His Feet, He Rejects. He doesn't Reject (nor deny) the (apparently sticky) forms in themselves as if they wouldn't be (Integral) part of reality; not their existence and function He Rejects but Her (original and stubborn) Unconsciousness in it, Her cramping into and holding onto (whatever and at all) form while forgetting the Truth, the Formless, Him, forgetting or denying the in fact non-substance of the forms, their non-existence as themselves.

He Rejects Her attachment, gluing to the mist of Unconsciousness thus – not at all Her True Already Conscious Being Waiting to be Awakened, on the contrary. He, in and as This for Him (even (much) more than for Her)⁴⁴¹ very Painful Process of rejecting Her Ego, is in Fact Creating His Divine Woman here on earth. Marrying Her is One Thing, to stand, take and Feel all the pain of being rejected as Man-form, Transcended by this more and more into the True Formless Conscious Man (by Which on Consciousness-Level and in the Subtler Sphere Divine Woman Comes to Him), is really peanuts comparing to the Other Thing: the Pain of Creating His Divine Woman on earth by again and again Rejecting Her Ego. This is Pain – the Conscious Meditation, Open-Hearted Feeling of Unconsciousness by Consciousness. He Learns

Man) may not Take Her Over.

440 He Rejects Her Ego out of Love and Respect for Her – just like the more Intelligent, Loving Woman in Respect and Love for Her True Beloved Man rejects every Man-form not Wholly Resembling in whatever sense Her One True (however unManifested) Divine Dream of Her Heart.

441 Although it is the very same Pain, He, from the beginning, Meditates, Feels Her resistance, Her pain Consciously – whereas She can still (only) feel maybe some uncomfortableness. Only later, more and more and then suddenly, in Him She starts to Feel the same Pain.

by This Totally Him-Transfiguring Process that Unconsciousness is the true and only Pain that deserves this name and at all.

Every time, all the time He Kicks and Rejects Her ego, Her unconsciousness – by Embracing it (Consciously) in Fact. He ‘convicts’ Himself to Feel Her Ego-, bonds-Pain in this, (in the Process of) Her Unconsciousness being Transcended into Consciousness – without any (Spiritual) tricks, only His Vulnerable Body of Consciousness Feeling, Meditating Continuously this Inherently Painful Process. If He Takes Her Ego(-Pain) in His Heart She can and will suddenly, ‘out of the blue’, start to See things in Herself, reality (as Reality), how it functions, things She was never Conscious of so far, sometimes, many times totally the opposite of how She learnt that things are or are supposed to be.

If She Allows (more and more) Intelligence in This Process, if She Sees more and more She’s Being Liberated from Her sticky Darkness in and by This Rejection (instead of punished), She will, on Deep Level at least, less and less resist His supposed rejection of Her⁴⁴² – although in practice many times if not most of the time it can seem that Her resistance to Let Her Ego Be Touched further is only growing – She will Offer Him more and more of Her Ego in His Light of Seeing, She, in His Arms, will have more courage to be Vulnerable, which is making the Process more likely to Deepen. Her True Undeniable Love for Him Makes Possible (at all) His (Continuous) Rejection of Her Ego. Without Her (Conscious) Consent to Kill Her (Ego) He cannot and won’t do anything, but, as always – this never stops – to Feel His Frustration and Pain of Being rejected by Woman on earth, even if on the Deepest Level He is not (any more).

Woman Grows thus in two Stages – both Somewhere Already Embedded in Man’s Truth however, in Simple (although painful, seemingly confusing) Honesty. First She Learns to reject (every) Man Who is not Truly Her Man, Who therefore cannot Kill Her Ego. Second, if She’s then Able to Recognize Her True Beloved Killer in physical Man-form, She Learns to Allow His Work of Showing Her Her Ego, Learns to Surrender Her resistance to this, to Allow Him to Do His Work of Taking Her Pain in Him, totally respecting that this Happens (Necessarily) Totally on His conditions, never on Hers (then it would stop, the whole Process).

Her Being Embedded Already in True Love for Him makes Her immune against being misused – whatever that means – in this (Ego-Surrendering) Process, most Intimate Meeting of Man and Woman (much more intimate than having sex or some romantic affair). She is always Looking for Her Lover, the One, the Man Who

442 Man cannot Truly reject Woman for She’s Part of Him, (the Oneness) of His Heart. Man has to, Necessarily in Pain, reject though the one He loves to Liberate and Set Free the One He Loves.

Sacrifices Himself in Shining His Light, His Eye on Her Ego – without Which She is bound to stay bound, unfree, having to act out Her Ego or, much more popular, to suppress it, to try to keep the volcano dead, the lava under the earth as much as She can, sentenced to having to look for and trying to enjoy (endless) substitutes for Him.

She Is Him. (Intuitively Knowing This) that's why She Wants and Needs to be Rejected (as and in all that She seems to be but is not Really) by Him. She Wants to Dissolve, Melt again in, that is Recognize Herself to Be Him in Fact. No Freedom for Her before She is Totally Rejected by Him – as not Ultimately True. And this (True) Rejection can only Happen and at all be Allowed by Her if He indeed Truly Loves, Wholly Embraces Her, if He's not afraid (any more) in any sense of Her (seemingly, and in the world of form indeed dangerous) Ego, but Touches It (Finally), with His Endless Never-judging Love.

He relentlessly, again and again and always, even without visible sign that He does so, Rejects (as not True) Her natural refusal to become Conscious, Her (with this connected) tireless trying to imprison Him, the Male Force of Consciousness, Freedom, into a form. All the time He Rejects (form-)resistance to Him as Truth, as the Formless, as Her Own Truth, Essence – not necessarily by any act (and mostly even not), but by Feeling Her Pain in and as His Heart and (Ultimately) Only by This – even if He might use many words – Showing Her the Truth (Beyond all resistance). In this Continuous Rejection He Radically Stopped or Transcended His natural resistance to Reject Her resistance to Him, Her resistance (thus) to Feel (as Truth) – the prolongation of which (resistance of Her) would have made things much easier, much more comfortable, less painful (for the moment), but which would crush or prevent Manifestation of His True Power (That Is Love-Consciousness).

He, in His Compassion and Dedication to Her, to Whom She Really Is, bears the extra pain that She inflicts on Him by trying to make Him a bully, who would be torturing Her by being so hard (Straight) to Her, by giving no space for the Ego (although other words or signs than 'ego' will be used) to relax, to scramble to its feet before the next blow, by not pleasing Her at all, by not embracing Her or Her Egoic Force and so on.

He Loves Her. That's all. He Does His Job.

The paradox: Man is always rejected by Woman, by the Female Force, but He doesn't feel it, He's all right with it. Woman is never rejected by Man, by the Male Force, by the One, but She never feels Truly (or Wholly, or at all) Embraced.

120

*Man - Triggered, Activated, Awakened on earth by Her Rejection
of Him - Gives His Responsibility for Taking Care of Bringing
Light (of Consciousness) in the relationship*

Woman is Responsible for the forms, Man for the Formless, the Seeing, for Consciousness. The forms need to be dealt with, prepared, ranged, organized such that the environment is optimal for Consciousness to Shine or Break Through. But means become goal in themselves if (their rampant activity is) not Stopped by the Male Force Who Shows Her that It is Ultimately about Him (or the Whole) and not about the forms (that would – but do not really – please Him). He is not pleased at all with forms if, in form-life, in Her taking care of forms, She (totally) forgets (that It is) about Him, about Consciousness, the Formless.⁴⁴³

If, like usual, (True, Open, Selfless) Seeing (of Ego, of the Female Separative Form-Force) is not Allowed, not Respected in a relationship, then both Man and Woman will be lost in forms. Man is by nature very unsatisfied with this, but if Woman doesn't reject Him for neglecting His Task of Enlightening Her (world of) forms, Transcending it into His Formless World, then He does not become Conscious of His own dissatisfaction. If Woman makes love to Him physically, He, in His simplicity, thinks that things are all right. Woman Knows intuitively better, that things are not all right, but She doesn't know what is missing. She, never tired of trying to fill the hole, the lack, tries everything She can, but in Her world of forms. So necessarily She has to fail, for It is not about any form, the relationship cannot be improved by any form (or: not by anything that is not Consciousness Itself). She doesn't Understand (at all) about this Mysterious Force Beyond all forms but to Which She is attracted somehow in Man, and in Fact It is the Only Thing She Truly Wants. Man dealing with forms is not What She Wants. Preparing conditions can be useful but is not at all fulfilling. Only if His Consciousness Shines on Her, through Her, as Her, She is Full, She is His Light, the Light of His Fire.

In His neglect She starts to pull at Him, to finally Give, Release, Offer Her This Mysterious Force That She seems to lack in (or as) Herself. No matter how hard She pulls, She fails, He cannot Give it, cannot Give His Potential, for He does not See Her, He is not Aware of His Responsibility to (Connect Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, to) See Her, to Selflessly Use Her (at all) for His Becoming Conscious (of His Being

443 See chapter 78.

Consciousness, of His True ‘Hidden’ Gift) and so He cannot Manifest or Give His Potential. And so both are necessarily half-consciously frustrated (for the rest of their lives) with their current or (again and again) another partner.

Only in True (Already) Selfless Love Everything Happens – the Whole Divine Process of Man and Woman. In Realizing, Living Oneness, Unity, Reveals Itself, Unravels, Becomes Clear. Without (Wholly, Humbly) Seeing (and Feeling the Pain that is) Ego this True Love is not possible (and will stay merely a Potential).

On the face of it, Man, in principle, doesn’t seem to need the impulse of Woman rejecting Him for not Taking Care (enough or at all) of the Process of Consciousness, of Revealing That Which is Beyond Her world of form. For Man has already by nature the impulse or drive to put His (supposed) knowledge into Woman, into the earth, to manifest His Consciousness in and through whatever form it takes. However, Man-forms cannot See by themselves that they don’t (Truly, Wholly) See (as Consciousness, on earth or at all). They think it is True what they assume as real, as true⁴⁴⁴ – just the opposite of Woman-form (falsely, egoically, ‘comfortably’) assuming that She does not know⁴⁴⁵ (which, if and as long as She’s ‘safely’ separate from Man and thus has no Consciousness about Her Heart and Body, is true). They are, just like far most Woman-forms, lost in (Her world of) form, trying (in vain, from the beginning) to make Something True out of that which is not (and never was nor will be) Ultimately True.

To kill their supposed wisdom and its worthless knowledge and to Let Consciousness Rise Out of nothing and Shine Through and Beyond all form Man needs rejection and resistance of Woman, of earth, and in and by this (rejection) needs to Learn, to become wholly (Whole-Bodily ‘even’) impressed with the Knowing that She is in the end not and even not at all waiting for more forms, not even for His combining forms into a structure, a whole that seems to make more sense than just a collection of all loose forms, but (Only) Waiting for That Which is Beyond all this endless trying and dwelling and unconscious suffering in forms. By (Allowing, Sensing, Actually and Totally Feeling, Living Whole-Bodily (through)) Her rejection

444 And sometimes, possibly many times, it is true, but so what. Who is waiting for separate abstract mind-truth – which cannot Be the Ultimate Truth, if It cannot Be Lived in and as the Body, if Heart and Body are not One. Who is waiting for philosophies? The Male Force, Already, Actually Brings or Allows Consciousness in and Enlightens thus the Human Body, It doesn’t want to be (granted being) right. It Knows It Is.

445 But below this social attitude there is a big arrogance in Her thinking that She knows best – just like in Man-forms there is, necessarily as long as He’s unconsciously living Duality, a deep uncertainty and ignorance under His displayed arrogance. The more Open and less from Man separate Woman-form however Sees somewhere and Admits that She cannot See without Man. (Only) this Humbleness makes Her See (as Him).

He, by Nature, is being cured from His supposed but arrogant wisdom, understanding, knowledge, (non-committing) ideas, unconsciousness.

Only if thus His Ego (that is: His living as a supposed separate person and trying to manifest something in this world, while forgetting to (Wholly) Feel Her, His Woman) Melted in the Whole-Hearted, Whole-Energetic, Whole-Bodily Connection to Woman (only by which Her Necessary rejection of Him can be Truly Felt) 'His' (now Impersonal) Consciousness, now Surrendered in Her, Starts to Develop (on earth). By Nature, then, He 'Takes' (for Is) 'His' Responsibility to Take Care of and not neglect His Function of Bringing the Light (of Consciousness) in the relationship of Man and Woman. His Enlightening Her is His True Function. His True Function is not (trying to take care of, being busy with, getting, achieving or holding on to, defending) His Own Enlightenment (in Itself), let alone supplying Her with house, food, money, children (which is not wrong at all but not His True Function in Itself).

Understand: She rejects Him Already, even without doing anything, without even knowing at all about Her rejection of Him, even if She seems to be totally in Love with Him. Rejection is, namely, not some personal thing, strangeness, psychological trait, sign of strength or whatever in and of Her. It is (Divine) Nature Itself. Nature Lets Woman reject Man (almost) all the time, by not Truly Opening for Him. And 'She' Does this if He Does not Actually Bring Light in the relationship (in Woman in Fact, as the relationship itself is nothing, has no content, no substance), Clarity, Consciousness, if Her forms are not Outshone by His Consciousness, if She does not Function as His Radiating Light, Drowned in Love for and in Him, Burnt as a night-moth in His Fire.

Man, Totally Submitted to the One Divine Process of Man and Woman, becomes more and more Sensitive to Her rejection of Him, to the resistance of the forms to His in principle freeing Consciousness, to Her not Wholly, Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily Surrender in and to Him. In the End, Conscious 'by' or via all this Heart-Felt rejection, He cannot be fooled by Her any more – as normally She tries to hide Her actual rejection of Him. Her longing for Him blinds Her. Her fear of rejecting Him (and of its possible consequences: He might reject and leave Her) usually prevents Her rejection of Him or to let it take the form it would, in truth, have. Without being fooled by Her (supposed not-rejection) any more He, His Consciousness, Grows suddenly like hell into the earth, into Her Womb – unless He would not use this (Potential) Growth to Enlighten, to Free Her – Able now to Feel all (of Her resistance) that He Needs to Feel. Consciousness can Only Manifest in, on and as earth, form, if – with and as Open Feeling Heart – it is Conscious of (natural) resistance (to It). Bringing (or in Fact Allowing) Light is Only Possible and Happening in Knowing, Seeing, Living even Whole-Bodily, the resistance to this Light (which resistance takes

on many, endless forms – certainly also (if not especially) the form of supposed but as (His) Light assigned light, which is not the One Light of Consciousness but a sneaky (but in the world of form huge and powerful form-protecting) form of misleading). If He – ‘but’ this is an (or in Fact the) Ultimate Deep Whole-Body-Sacrificing Process to Allow, the One Big Ordeal – Fully Sees that Her resistance to Him is Nature, (Integral Part of) Divine Nature, Fact, Reality, (Integral Part of) Himself, He Surrenders (again and again and on the Deepest ‘Level’ Constantly) all resistance to Her resistance and Lives Her (Pain of resistance) in and as His Heart.

If Man Sees (and Feels) the Strategies of Female Ego to 'get' Him,
She is Free

The basic strategies (or forms) of the Female (Egoic or Whole-forgetting) Force to (seemingly) get or imprison Man, His Oneness, His Consciousness, to have It in a manageable, controllable form, always ready for use, to 'form' It, the Uncontrollable Formless, are, on the earthly Plane, to deny Man-form(s) sex or seduce Him (egoically) sexually (on gross energy-level), deny (or show) Him love (on subtler level), to ((with or without words) threaten to) leave Him altogether, (or in general:) to deny (or give) Him (any) energy, to (try to) create (a sense of guilt in Him, or in general and behind the apparent:) Duality, cut Him in Two to weaken Him, His Power of Oneness (so at all He could or might understand Her (world of Duality) but would probably lose His (Pain-reflecting) Man-Being and would not be able to Penetrate Her any more, to Truly Touch Her (Pain), as One) or, lastly but encompassing all the previous, to refuse (subtly but strongly) to become Conscious (by this, however and paradoxically, stimulating, challenging His dormant Consciousness to show up, to be activated), to refuse to Be Responsible as Consciousness (or Conscious Body) but to stay 'safely' in and attached to the Dark – if He doesn't conform to Her will. Every basic strategy has endless sub-forms and variations.

Only the Man Who is not to be manipulated in any of these ways by Woman (-Force), Who Stays (that means: Realizes He, as Consciousness, is Always) Free whatever happens, whatever (Female) forms come by to seduce, to imprison Him, but Who, also, in His Real Freedom (of Living as One, all form Embracing and Being Consciousness), Connects (Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily) to Woman, to Form, is Truly Usable for Woman (Who cannot else than Long to Surrender, to the True that is Truly Not Seducible Man, to His Freedom in Fact). This Man is not afraid in any (conscious or unconscious) way of the Power of Woman, Her Serpent Power, Her Poison that She might (and does) use if He doesn't bow for, submit to Her (secret wishes) – while at the same time Knowing that He Has to Go into Her Dark Caves of Danger, that He cannot stay out, that He 'Needs' Her to Fill (Her) – with His Consciousness – Knowing that She, Spider-Woman, guards the Treasure of Unity. He is not (at all) seducible, not afraid of Her, for He has Totally Seen and Felt (and is still Living) Her (Pain), that means He cannot lose Her, She cannot not Open for Him, not not Receive Him – even though on the face of it it might look totally the opposite

many times if not most of the time – He cannot be denied anything, whether energy, love, sex, whatever, for He Has Married, Entered, Filled Her Already (Completely), for He doesn't want nor need (from outside), is not attached at all to all these forms (but Is them, Already, Consciously).

Only the Man Who Allows all Her Truly Poisonous Pain Freely in His Open Wounded Heart ('via' which it spreads through His whole Body) is not afraid of Woman's power. He has Learnt, Her Poison cannot Kill Him.

If, instead of denying energy, energy is or seems to be offered by Woman, He Quietly Tastes it, He has no judgements about or around it, He just distinguishes if the offer is True, given from the Heart, from (True) Love and not contaminated with egoic interests. The egoic offer He spits (or, after Processing it in His Body, literally farts) out.⁴⁴⁶ He – even though He Welcomes, doesn't Dissociate from the Lie – says or Shows a Manly No to it (even, possibly, by sometimes seemingly ignoring Her (and Her offer)). For a True Offer – the Eventual Surrender of Her Ego – He is Eternally grateful as a Mirror of (in fact) Her gratitude for His Presence.

He is not the 'big judge', 'the bully'. He is just Truth Who cannot go along with lies, packaged in whatever 'nice' form. He is the True Lover Who Guides Woman in becoming Conscious of Herself, by indefatigably and creatively Showing (and not overlooking or tolerating or waving aside as if it wouldn't be important) the many occasions on which Her seeming gift to Man is 'contaminated' with egoity – the (rather rare, if at all existent) occasions on which this gift is True not needing to be explained further, True Love That flows through Man and Woman (or Exists as Man and Woman in Their Purity) doesn't need any comment or affirmation.

It is Man(-Force) Who has to Show if and when there is no True Love. Woman – or in Fact Woman Separate from Man, as Female Force – cannot Distinguish. Entangled in Her Darkness She 'cannot' (or in fact doesn't Want to) See that Her love is not True – even though Somewhere at the Background, behind Her displayed or suppressed behaviour (She Feels) She does Love Him (Truly). The thing is only that this Background Divine Memory or Feeling Wants to be Manifested (on earth, in

446 It's important to See that on a Deeper Level it Appears (and can be Shown) that in Fact Her Ego is Her Offer – That He as Man Has to Transcend in and as His Body. Man is not only a 'dummy' or Seeing Mirror. His physical-energetic Male Body is here to be Used, it is a Processing-Mechanism, a 'Miracle' of Transcendence. In His Own Male Body Her Ego – or: Resistance to Him, as the Whole – is Being Transcended. Three Steps can be Distinguished. Woman offers, lives, gives Her Ego – He Takes the Pain that Ego is in His Heart and as His Male Body and Transcends it – Woman Receives His Radiating Back of Her now into Light Transcended Dark Gift and is Allowing in the Heart and as Her Body to Become Conscious of the Pain that it was and is. Thus Man and Woman Realize to Be One Body of Truth with Two bodies.

the flesh), the Potential (sooner or later) Wants to be Lived Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily. And This is only possible by the Force of Male Distinction, Pure Consciousness without deluding personal (which are are form-)interests. It is only possible if the Poison (which is not personal at all, by the way) can be Triggered out – by Man. And She has to Allow Her Poisoning, Torturing, Stinging, Scratching Him. Then, the Conscious Man, if He Survives, can Show Her what She is doing, can Let Her Look at Herself. If She Allows Him to Allow Her to See (Herself) She will be(come) Conscious – as Body – Whole-Bodily Receive His Gift, Him.

It is obvious that This (Becoming Conscious of Woman, and thus the Melting, Disappearing – on the Deepest⁴⁴⁷ (and not on more dense, superficial) Level – of Her Ego in Him) only Happens if Consciousness is at all Present. No ‘good’ intentions from both sides, Man or Woman, can fool the Truth, the Truth of Unfoolable, Infallible Consciousness.

By Nature This only Happens if all Her strategies to seduce Him (into) and reduce Him to a form, a caricature of His Divine All-Power Being, are being Seen by Him, Constantly – even if the earthly time-schedule (for this Seeing) is not comparable to that of Consciousness Which has none – and, just as Important, as Necessary, if it is (Allowed to be) Seen by Her that He Sees them (all).

In practice, on earth, this means that, one by one, indeed all Her unconscious strategies have to come by, show up out of the Darkness – and be Seen by Consciousness and Surrendered in Consciousness. Even if She Intuitively Already Knows Who He Is, that indeed He Sees (all of) Her, still, again and again, She has to Test Him. Man and Woman have to Go through the Whole Drama. There is no short-cut, no understanding of the principles already so that They could skip the Actual, Energetic Living Through the Pain Together. The Terrible Game Needs to Be Lived (Consciously). If not, if some understanding in and by the mind would do, then the world would look rather or totally different today, much more peaceful, loving.

It’s not that simple however. True Understanding Comes only by Living Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily through the Drama, of Both Man and Woman. The ‘good guy’ never existed in the Divine Play. Both, Man and Woman, are (sooner or later, Whole-Heartedly) to Surrender in and to the Same, One Process. She, under His Eye, has to Allow Her strategies to (try to) reduce Him to (or de-Divine Him into) a form that She could have (even) any control over (in and as Her world of forms).

447 The Deepest Level, that means She is Totally Surrendered in the Process, that is: in Him, ‘constantly’ collecting the Ego of the world and bringing it in Contact with Him, in His Feeling-Seeing Conscious Heart. She doesn’t need an (illusion of an) ego on Her own any more, for Herself, to protect Herself against Him, but Lives Consciously (the Pain that is) the Ego of the world in Her Heart-Body.

This does not necessarily mean that She has to live, display all forms, all strategies (to gain power, control over, to manipulate Him). Many, most times this must happen, yes. But it is not strictly necessary, for eventually it is about the Allowing of the Seeing of at least the egoic tendency of the Female Force – Felt on Bodily Level as an Energetic Impulse – to control, to get, manoeuvre Him in Her (also for Herself) secret plans (of creating, consolidating, multiplying, beautifying forms) to seduce Him into Her Unconsciousness.

This tendency (at least) has to be Felt (Which is: Seen) in the Heart indeed, not thought about in the mind. Only the (by Nature Neutral ‘and’ Feeling) Heart Sees, Only All can See (at all). In the mind Her strategies cannot (be Truly Seen and thus) Melt back into the Source, the Formless, Him. In Fact, the restricting of the relationship of Man and Woman to the (out of its nature to forms restricted) mind – as (at least) some couples ‘try’ to find out what’s going on between them, by this wanting to improve the unimprovable – is a favourite strategy of the Deluding Female Force to not have to Surrender, but to have some ‘sense’ of safety (based upon some, always seemingly almost (or presumed actual, but in Fact not at all True) understanding).

It is His Task (to Learn) not to Go along with Her endless mind-games but to Guide Her to Her feelings. Her Feeling, in (and as) the Now, in and as Body, of what happens in and as Her, is or goes immediately and radically Beyond any possible strategy, any egoic movement. The seemingly endlessly moving forms, strategies, suddenly Stop in His Eye of Consciousness, and She is Allowed Space to See, to Feel, to Know Beyond Her mind, to Be Affirmed that what She Always Suspected in Her but didn’t want (to feel, to Know, to Admit) is True, and this Seeing or Admitting is Her Liberation. Again and again She is to be Liberated, till all is Seen in and by His Her-Totally-Embracing Heart.

It Appears Now (and She Sees) that, just what She was always afraid of: namely that He would judge Her if He would See all Her ‘terrible’ egoic strategies, games, hide-and-seek, cheats, charges, tortures, self-interests, all this ‘ugliness’ in Her and that thus He would leave Her, is Simply not True. She judged Herself, was afraid that He would leave Her. She, in His Seeing, Surrendered Finally in His All-Embracing Seeing, Sees now that He cannot ever judge Her, He cannot ever leave Her. She created an illusory reality (around Her, around (Her) form) in supposing all this. She Totally Relaxes Now in (and even as) Him, (to See) that He has (Always Already) Seen all Her lies. What She was so afraid of has come true, the disaster finally happened, He Sees it all and, by this, by Allowing Him to See Her ‘badness’, ‘ugliness’, ‘manipulative character’, all Her fear has Disappeared, and, all the lies have Disappeared too. She Turns out to be the Divine Woman HerSelf, not the liar, manipulator, that She held Herself for or was afraid to be.

This Totally Freeing Revelation is usually not occurring in the world, if at all. Woman is always trying to prove that She is not the liar, manipulator, witchy-bitchy Woman that She is afraid to be. And this way, this for Ego supposedly straight way, doesn't Work. It has never Worked and will never Work. Only if She has the Courage to Sink in the Tears of His Eyes over Her Unfreedom and self-torturing, She, in this All-Vulnerability, in This Open Nakedness of Her, in Showing Herself Completely, will Truly Recognize to Be the Divine Woman, She has Recognized – for He 'Told' Her – that all Her strategies were (based upon) illusions, just that, and that Finally, Now She Sees and Admits that He Is Here, She May Rest – Forever in His Arms, in His Never-judging Love.

It is undoubtedly indispensable to Truly, Whole-Heartedly Realize that these (basic) strategies that She uses are not in any sense wrong (or despicable) – however painful – but Integral Part of Nature, of the Divine Process of Realizing Truth by (Both) Man and Woman Meeting. Just as Man's (sometimes (but in fact inherently) aggressive) reaction to them cannot, in the Land of Truth, be condemned, judged. They're (Allowed) to Be Seen, not to be overcome. From Divine Perspective, in and as the One Divine Process He Has to be Drawn by Her into Her Inherently Painful world of Duality, just as She is to be Pushed and Melted and Exploded into His World of Oneness.

And She cannot help Him in any way with Learning to See Her egoic strategies – even if She would want and understands She has Interest in this. She cannot give the show away. It is entirely His Way to Her. His Light can only be found by Going through the Dark Caves of Ego and there's no help along the way.⁴⁴⁸ (This) help paralyses Man, weakens Him, makes Him impotent, if He allows it.

Only the Man Consciously Totally in Love with Woman, Living Her Wholly, Whole-Bodily, Who Went Into Her by Himself, by Pure Love-Impulse and without any help of 'mummy', can (Transcend His resistance to) See, Feel – as Heart – (the Pain of) all Her strategies that She (suppresses or) displays in order to Eventually Be(come) One with Him again but that in fact are separating Her, moving Her away from Him.

448 See chapter 69.

*Man is the First also in Surrendering (in His case in Woman) -
Only then She can at all Surrender in Him*

First Man (Consciousness) Has to Surrender in Woman (however not recognize, acknowledge Her as the Highest, the Ultimate Truth). (Only) then Woman can (at all) and Wants to and Finally Has to Surrender in and to Man. Only the Man Who Surrendered, or to put it differently, Connected Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Non-Separably is Suitable, Usable for (the True) Woman to Fully Surrender to.

This is the Natural, Divine Order.

The Man Who intuitively feels Woman Should Surrender to Him, every Man-form thus, forgets that He is the First to Make the Gesture, to Surrender – else there is no one for Her to Surrender in and to in the first place. This is Woman's Anger, Her Fury, Her Restlessness, Her never being Truly Satisfied, Fulfilled, Her 'Unsatisfiable' Longing, Her One Big Pain, Her in this non-Presence unFelt Divine Frustration: in the (seeming) Absence of Man (Itself, in Bodily Form) not Being Able to Surrender.

Only Man's Pure Compassionate and Active Love (for Her) can Break through this seeming stalemate. However, as soon as His Humble Love Wants to Manifest She ridicules Him, laughs in His face, kicks Him, spits at Him, crushes Him, not believing and finding Him a real dummy to think that He Truly would Love Her, let alone all of Her. He presumes His Love for Her, so She thinks, only because He does not See Her Truly, He only looks at and falls into the trap of Her outer beauty and other Female attractiveness, that which She intentionally does show Him, the dummy; if He would really See Her, if His Light would Truly Shine on Her, He would See how awfully ugly She is in fact, how mean, manipulative, jealous, possessive, confused, stubborn, egocentric, revengeful, impossible to Truly Love, out of the question. Dummy! So the Man Who still applies for Loving Her (instead of safely staying in His lonely free World) is immediately stepped upon by the big Feet of Kali, the Destroyer-Woman, or grinded between Her all-weaknesses-tearing Teeth and His skull in no time will hang around Her neck. But Kali doesn't Know Him. She doesn't Understand (the One True Power of His True) Love. He, out of Love, Lets Himself again and again be smashed, crushed, torn to pitiful pieces by Her, and lying, seemingly dying on the ground He cannot stop to quietly smile while licking His Wound, while still being tormented by Her witchy-bitchy laugh, for He Knows what She doesn't Know: that He cannot be Killed. His True Embrace, His Endless and Real Love for Her is Eternal,

Indestructible, not to be Killed. He Knows that sooner or later, no matter the extent and way of expression of Her power and tricks and smartness and dynamite, suppressed load and fury, She Has to Surrender in and to (and Ultimately as) Him.

The True Loving Man will not and cannot ever stop Loving Her, cannot withdraw His Embrace of Her – He Recognizes that His Embrace of Her is the Truth, whatever She does, no matter how hard She denies and runs away and seemingly rejects (and Tests) Him, seduces Him and cheats Him and withholds Her love from Him. Truth cannot be Killed. It is as Simple as That.

So, the Truly, Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily Conscious Man will not refrain from, will not stop Surrendering in (and not to) Her. He Knows He is the First. Without Him She is lost – for She cannot as the First one but only as the Second⁴⁴⁹ Surrender to Him (Which is Really All She Wants) – and Has to Suffer endlessly (however not consciously). His Heart is (Always) Open to be Wounded (by Her) and in Fact This is His Process, His Painful Learning-School to Realize His Own Divinity, Being the First, All and all-Embracing Force, Man. In practice however He has to and does take space to lick His ever-Deepening Wound. If He would get all at once here in a Human body, the body would surely die. He has to Adjust, His body is to Be Allowed in its own tempo to Become a Divinized, Sacrificed Body, not His any more, but Embrace Itself (even though It will not or hardly be Recognized as such by the world with its (separate) norms and ideas).

Man, by Nature, ‘Wants’, as Egoless Unifying Force, to End Her Suffering – also if She doesn’t seem to want this Herself. He cannot Help His Embrace of Her (Pain). He Only ‘Wants’ that Finally She Recognizes that She does (Truly, Wholly, Selflessly) Love Him and Surrenders in Her Love for Him Which means in (and as) Him. It is not up to Him how much (of Her) Pain He has to Suffer. He is Her Servant-King. If She’s so Open and (thus) full of this Pain to Offer Him more and more, so be it.

Her King with Open Eyes ‘Takes’ – for He Sees He Already, by Nature Has – Full Responsibility for His Total Surrender in Her. He is the First. This does not mean (as many Man-forms still seem to assume) that He has all kinds of privileges or any

⁴⁴⁹ To be correct in this: the fact that only the Second can Surrender to the First means also that, strictly, it is the Second Principle in Man(-form) that Surrenders, first, to Its Own Being the First and, second, to the First Principle in Woman That – even though obstructed by the illusion of separation – can at all Hear Him and Know That She is Ultimately (Part of) Him, That Knows (thus) as well that She, Woman, Needs Man (Manifested) in and as (a) Male Body to Let the First Principle in Her Be Activated and Naturally Rule over the Second.

The Surrender of the First in the Second is something else and ‘just’ a matter of Seeing that This Surrender is Already the Case.

power over Her. It Means He is the First to Feel Her Pain, to Make the Gesture, to Surrender.

That His Humble Surrender in Her Pain is not (yet) Recognized or valued by Woman(-forms) is something else. For His and Her Process, by Nature, He Needs to Go through this alone, Make His Gesture, His Sacrifice without (any) support from Her, without any rewards (but (the Presence of) Truth Itself), only Knowing (without any proof) that it is Truth(ful) what He does. Otherwise He doesn't Learn to Be (Already) and Function Totally Egoless.

However, if His Surrender, His Faith in His Divine Woman of His Heart, is Total – that means: Always Rejecting (for Seeing) Her Ego (in Connection to or Non-Separation from Her) there will be one or more Woman-forms Who Recognize His Divine Gift to Her. This is Necessarily So, for Man and Woman is One Process, not two separate Processes independent of (nor merely relating to) Each Other. If Man Truly and Wholly, Whole-Bodily Surrenders in Divine Woman, Sacrifices all His beloved Woman-forms in Her, all possible preference for any form as which She would appear, is and can Only Be Still Faithful to Her, to His Divine Woman Herself Beyond Form in Fact (but is simultaneously not resisting Her Taking on whatever form) She Has to See This, She cannot deny This. If There is a First There is Necessarily also a Second. This is the Divine Law.

It is Obvious that Only the Man Whose Love for Her, for Woman, is Endlessly or Incomparably much Bigger than His fear of Her, which means: of Feeling (through) all Her Pain, is and can at all Be Her True Beloved. The One Who is Actually in Her Surrendered – and Only Him – She Surrenders in and to.

The Fight of Man and Woman seems to be and in the into Man- and Woman-forms manifested world of Duality is: Her resistance to Surrender in Him on the one hand and on the other His resistance to (Feel (Wholly)) Her Painful resistance. (Only) if He – as the First – Surrenders His resistance (to Feel Her) She can at all (Freely) Love and Surrender ((Her resistance) to Him). He can only Surrender His resistance if He Feels, Sees Already on the Deepest Level Her True State (or Being), Her Oneness with Him (and Her seeming separateness (or resistance)). Beyond this Fight or Duality there is a Deeper Fight or Reality, in which these resistances are in fact one (and in fact Her) Resistance. And this Resistance stands opposite the Longing to Surrender (and End as separate or at all as form) which Longing or Pulling or Natural Urge is Him (or the Male side of the coin). On its turn, Beyond this Duality there is the Duality of Oneness and Duality – in which She is torn between Resistance to and Longing to Surrender and in which He doesn't care (at all) or let's say, has no preference. If there's Resistance (to Him) there's Resistance, if there's Surrender (to Him) there's

Surrender. Beyond this Duality of Oneness and Duality, or He and She, There's Only One, He (or He-She as One). Here, Resistance (or She, or Inherently Resistant Form) is Always Already (Part of) Him.

By Nature He's the First to Feel through the Pain Inherent in all these (Levels of) Dualities.⁴⁵⁰ Resistance (to Surrender) is Resistance to See (as) the Whole Reality (on and as all Levels and not only as the One), Resistance thus to Feel all Pain involved and, only by That, Beyond.

Man's Natural (and practical, earthly) Way in all of this is to (again and again, and by that) Deeper and Deeper Surrender, Sacrifice His (natural) resistance to (Feel, Consciously) Her (natural) resistance to Him.

By the way, if it is the Male or Primal Force, Consciousness, That Liberates – by Allowing Her to, Granting, Supplying Her His Space, or Sphere, in(to) Which She can Surrender – which is True, it, Necessarily, is also Consciousness that fails (to Liberate) and not the Female Force that would be resistant. Unconsciousness, or the Female Force, is Inherently Irresponsible. Consciousness fails if He cannot make Her See that She is 'also' Responsible – (but Only) as Him – that She Is Him, One.

The moment He manages, Finally (to Make Her See (and, thus, Surrender)), His failure starts again (or continues).

The Fight is thus not 'solved' by some Realization of Truth of Man and Woman (or by whatever 'trick'), but is Unsolvable Reality Itself. The Fighters cannot stop to Fight,⁴⁵¹ even if They Know what They're 'doing'. One cannot kill Duality (or Pain, or the Fight, or Reality itself), only See-Feel it (and Being not attached to not See, Feel it, or 'Free', if you want).

⁴⁵⁰ There exists no Duality without Pain. Oneness without Duality doesn't exist. Therefore, Oneness without Pain doesn't exist and is therefore not the paradise that was 'promised' or that It might seem to be (for spiritually oriented people).

⁴⁵¹ See chapter 127.

Woman Only Wants to Surrender in and to Man

The Radical Truth is that – Beyond Her Duality in and as Which She is also resistant to Surrender – Woman(-Force) Only Wants to Surrender in and to Man (-Force).⁴⁵² And She cannot. For Man(-Force) doesn't (seem to) Manifest Itself (Totally, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily) in the form(s), on earth. She cannot else than be frustrated in this.

But this doesn't mean that, thus, in His seeming Absence, She would have to do it (all) by Herself, that She wouldn't want to Surrender any more, that all Her supposedly sensible time-filling that She 'has to' do now would be what She really wants, that all Her trying to show how self-supporting and useful or even great She is (in work, family, helping, serving and so forth) would or could in even the slightest sense be fulfilling for Her, that Her Heart wouldn't be all the time in pain.

Her Divine Task is to reject Man, any (unenlightened part of) Man-form that doesn't Manifest as Pure Consciousness, That is: Consciousness not attached to any subtle or gross form nor to the Formless (or Consciousness) Itself, to reject anything that She cannot Surrender in and to. Woman can only Surrender to the Man Who (Shows Her that He) Totally and Totally Non-Egoically and as a matter of Selfless Strength Sacrifices in Her and thus Becomes and Manifests Man – She cannot Surrender to the unTranscended Woman(-Force) in Man(-form).

In Her (reaction to instead of Feeling Her) frustration about His apparent Absence though She – instead of Contacting Him about this, showing Her Pain about it – wants to do It Herself, She wants to be independent of the (supposedly) failing Male Force. She wants to be or at least 'develop' the Male Force Herself, so that She will not Need It any more from 'outside'.⁴⁵³ And She plays with Man-form(s) in the

452 This doesn't mean that the Inherently Separative Female Force That by Divine Nature is Associated with Pain can be or needs to be eliminated.

453 The more or longer Woman tries to do It by and as Herself and the more She resists Man thus, Nature Itself, the more She 'becomes' (like) a Man. How endlessly ugly this can be, if She persists in this (not being Vulnerable in Relation to Man (Itself)). Beauty is to Let the Duality Flow.

This doesn't mean that She, (at some time) in Her Process, in Her Development, shouldn't try to be or do like Man, nothing wrong with that. Only, sooner or later She Must, out of Divine Nature, Fall on Her knees, Discovering and Admitting that, in spite of the life- or energy-rush She is in, She Misses Something (Fundamental): Man. Man is not for nothing incarnating in Male Body.

meanwhile. She uses the Male forms for Her own egoic motives (that exist at all for She didn't and doesn't want to feel Her Pain of not being able to Surrender). But, behind all this, all the time She is frustrated, angry, furious, She Wants actually (still) to Surrender, She does not want to do everything by and as Herself, on Her own.

The Truth is that the Woman-form Who does not fall for the temptation of egoic, separation-consolidating and -reinforcing behaviour (in case She is 'too much', Helplessly, in Love with the Real Man) will Be Surrendered at Last. If She is Faithful to Her True Heart, if She stays in Touch with Her True (not yet in physical form appeared) Beloved She will Meet the True Man, She will Surrender, and She will Be Transcended, for She Recognizes Him and (Truly) Loves Him and Only Him and She is full of Natural Quiet Joy.

The Woman-form Who doesn't Allow Trust (Which is Love) that He, Her True Beloved is Here gets lost in (for buries) Her frustration about His seeming refusal to Appear in physical form. Her (difficult) Art is to Allow to feel and Bodily Live Her frustration (about the Man-form(s) She is with or met so far) while at the Same Time Being (Already) in, not separate from and not forgetting about and always Wholly Respecting Her True Beloved Heart-Man. 'Doing' so She can then even enjoy Him, Her Beloved, (to a certain extent) in Her current Man-form, knowing (and because of, in this Knowing) that He is not Really It, at least didn't Manifest Truly (yet) as this form and that She cannot do anything to change that, to (seduce Him in order to) make Him Come Down through and in and Ultimately as this person, this Man-form. This is not (necessarily and in Truth not at all) a haughty position in and as which She would silently, secretly laugh, chuckle about Him, His 'lack', His not Being Him Himself, Really Man. In Fact it is Love, There Where and always when and if He, in and as His Consciousness, is Allowed Already (as Deep⁴⁵⁴ as it goes without His Physical Presence), Purely without any complaint, self-pity or (hidden) reproach or judgements.

If She is in this state already it is also for sure that sooner or later She will leave Her current Man-form if and when She meets a better one (Representing Deeper the One), whom She can share more (or Deeper) with and – which is all the same – who can Hear Her better, See (that is: Penetrate) Her better, Deeper, Take more of Her Inherent, Nature-given Pain in His Heart. Or, She will (even) Meet Him Himself now. If She is Ready for Him, so it will be.

She is, actively or passively, Always, by Nature, restlessly or seemingly quietly, Looking for Him in Whom She can Totally, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-

454 In Fact it is not a matter of Depth, but of not being able to Truly Manifest Her Woman, Her Love (in and as Her Body), as long as He (as Consciousness) doesn't Appear in physical form, as long as He doesn't Pervade Her (Body) Wholly with His Being Consciousness.

Bodily, Surrender. Woman – or form-consciousness – cannot Do something else, even if She's not Conscious in and of Her Own Looking for Him. She Wants to get Rid of Her Pain (of the Tension (of Her Duality)), Her Darkness, the Tension of Her Unconsciousness. Woman exists as (Unconscious) Fighting, Resisting Her Natural Attraction to Man – which (Resistance) has its own Function, by the way (and is not in any way to be judged).

She Knows Intuitively He is Beyond this Fight. In Her fear though⁴⁵⁵ She (always) celebrates the Goal, but will never Go There Actually, for then She would be Gone, Her 'self' would Totally Disappear in Truth, no one to Celebrate any more. And in Fact, as (every) Woman Intuitively Knows, She Wants nothing else than That: to Disappear in Him, in (His) Truth, in the Whole, in His One Body even, as some Woman-forms can Feel. But Only if She Consciously (and Fully, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily) Recognizes Him to Be Here, His Being Non-Separate Consciousness, His Being the Whole as His Body ('even'), if He Manifested His Being Love in and as His Whole (and even physical) Body, She Stops Fighting and Allows the Attraction, the Dissolving in or Reunion with Him.

Form has only True Rest if (as the Formless Already) it Recognizes and Lives (in and as) Its Substance, Its Source, the Formless. Man, the True Man is Needed for This for She as form-consciousness Has to See This as Him. Nature, or the Divine Process, is Structured so that Both, the Form(s) and the Formless, or Woman and Man, are Needed for This. She cannot develop Her own Male side in Herself and then Surrender to that 'developed' Force in Her, without Male physical Presence – even not if She is Intelligent (enough) Already to see that in the End it is Seeing (or Consciousness) Itself That She (Truly) Wants and not anything else (not a Man-form in itself thus) and that This (Consciousness) is Ultimately the Male Force and if She, in that case, in that acknowledgement, starts to 'develop' or allow this Force. Still, to Her utter egoic frustration, She will be Needing physical Man 'somehow', still She is attracted to Him even if She, frustrated already, doesn't seem to expect anything of Him any more – which She (with and as the Same Intelligence) can admit if She doesn't totally suppress this, Her Very Own Bloody Truth about this.

She – in Her 'normal' frustration about Man, at least frustration about how He seems to manifest – can even think to be lesbian for a while and look for and enjoy in meeting with other Woman-forms that which She misses (so far) in Man-forms.

455 Of Crucial Importance for the Process of Man and Woman is that Man Shows Woman Her fear of Him which lies, behind Her sturdy attitude, deep and relatively solid in Her Darkness (even though it comes up to the surface now and then or regularly). And Her fear is totally 'logical'. It's not nothing to Be Freed from all stuckness into Total Vulnerability, to – in Surrender to and in Man – not be able to hold on to any form any more, not even Her own physical form...

This can be seen as part of Her Natural Development (via roundabouts) to Her Real Truth – however (and in Truth) it can also be called and usually is an(other) ordinary escape-route, being afraid of Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Meeting the True Non-manipulable and confronting Man – for sooner or later She Has to Come Back and Honour Him as the First Principle Manifesting (and Needed) in Man-form That She (even Only) Wants to Surrender to and in, to Finally Sacrifice all Her separation from Him, all Her seemingly well-meant but lonely trying to Do It all by Herself, to (understandably but foolishly) find replacement, substitute for Him in Herself or in other (human or even non-human) forms, to Surrender all Her immature, lonely, adolescent ideas and behaviour of supposed ‘independence’ – one of the most silly, arrogant, confusion-revealing and bluntly unTrue words people invented so far.

No matter Woman’s seeming hate of (and resistance to) it, it is such a Natural, Totally Fulfilling and Opening Joy for Her, for Divine Woman, to Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Whole-Energetically Surrender in Him, Her True, One and Only Male Beloved, Her Total Reception of (Only) Him. And Her Joy is His Joy – instead of the other way round, as Egoic pleasing Woman wants to believe. Only Her (Total, Selfless) Surrender in Him ‘Makes’ Him Happy – or Reveals His Inherent Innate Joy (as the Free Formless). He doesn’t want to be pleased at all by Her. This is an egoic misunderstanding. He does not want Her to do what He in Her opinion seems to want. It’s not possible even, for there is nothing He wants. His supposed wanting is only a reflection of Her (Natural) Wanting to be Freed from all Her bonds, Her Blindness (in and as the world of forms). So there comes an absurd but in practice, in relationships, all too usual situation into existence that She pleases Him (which cannot else than irritate Him) with the unconscious intention that then He will take care of Her, He then in the first place won’t leave Her form (for other Female forms) and then even will Free Her from Her suffering – this egoic pleasing (instead of (the Final Truth of) Surrendering) simultaneously being however the (big) stand in the way for any Liberation, any Seeing, any Space in relationship Needed to See – and without Seeing there can be NO True Surrender (only immature, childlike surrender).

Although in ‘modern’ society Woman’s resistance to Surrender to Him might be and is much more obvious, outstanding, there’s always an other side of the Coin (of Unconscious Duality, which is Ego). That means, in Woman, in due course (or Immediately) the egoic impulse to Surrender to (and Be One with) Him is also to Be Seen and Transcended.

Usually this is part of a longing for going back into the Infantile Oneness (or the Womb), to be safe and irresponsible (for Life, for Conscious Feeling) – even if the words for it can be upgraded into spiritual (well-sounding) terms. It is part of the sophisticated ways of Ego to in fact not (have to) Surrender. To (be Able to) Truly

Surrender (in)to Him Woman Must be Strong already, not afraid of Him in any way, not (afraid) thus to See all Her Own Darkness (although in and as Part of Him) Straight in the Eye – including Her longing to surrender. Only the (Consciously) Seeing Body can (Truly) Surrender.

(True) Woman – and Man Allows Her – shows Herself and does not please Him. She is so Courageous to Allow this Vulnerability, this Nakedness. She shows Herself especially (and Finally even only) in respect to (the ‘Subject’ of) Her Relation to Him. She doesn’t have to make this up, to force this, for Her urge to share Herself with Him is Naturally Given. The observed and supposed circumstance that He would not be There to share with and in doesn’t imply that She would have to suppress Her huge Urge in this respect then – and first would have to supposedly please Him so that maybe in the future He would listen to Her. This (egoic) strategy never works. It cannot. Only Truth works. Again and again Allowing Truth in and of the Moment Reveals all and All, including – and that’s why It is so utterly unpopular and people prefer complaining – all the Pain that is Needed to Go through, to be Felt in and as the Heart.

Without this Humble Sacrifice (and Melting) of Ego in Pain Man and especially Woman can try what They want, feel like, but there will never be a Surrender of Woman to and in Man, Their Both Only True Joy.

In all Her (secret) trying, seducing, manipulation, She’ll never get It (from Him), That Which She Truly Wants: to Return. It is Only There (Already) if She Surrenders in Love, (for and) in (Recognition of) Man Itself.

Man is in Fact not Really Interested in Woman’s sexuality in itself. This (sexuality) seems His Way to Descend on earth, in the world of form (which is not totally untrue, however ‘just’ an Integral Part of It), but in the End He is only Interested in Her Surrender to Him. Her sexual submitting to or opening for Him plays a role in this (Surrender) but Her Surrender Itself is His True Way Beyond any form to (Manifest on) the earth. Sex itself, as form, is endlessly frustrating for Him.

124

She Bows Once, for Him, Finally, after all, for good
He Bows a billion times for Her (though not for Her Ego)

Yes, the Simple Natural Truth is that on the ‘Highest’ (or Deepest) Level Woman, the Female Principle, Bows for Man, the Male Principle. But only on the ‘Highest’, that is the ‘Level’ of Purity – or (Ultimate) Oneness. On any ‘Lower’ or denser (that is: more contracted, cramped, unclear, muddy) – and in Fact even at all on any – level of Consciousness, where Darkness still secretly rules, Woman ‘must not’ for doesn’t Want to Do This and in Fact cannot Do This. Maybe She tries, for somewhere She Feels This (Bowing) is Her True Nature, but always She will fail, She has to fail. However, the Intelligent Woman doesn’t even try (or stops trying soon) and is just (Allowing being) Frustrated, angry and sad that the Man She, by Nature, Wants and even Needs to Bow for is not there, not in Her (earthly) life.

In fact on the ‘Level’ of Purity, or Oneness, there is no ‘level’ any more. Limitlessness Itself, Total Openness, All, knows no levels, only Itself. It Encompasses all the other ‘lower’ levels but is Itself no level, to be compared to the other ones. This is important to Understand, for This Ultimate Oneness is Where Man as Man (Itself, Originally still without Man- or other form) Comes from. From Here He ‘Has to’ Go ‘Down’ (or: in Truth, Goes Down) into the ‘lower’ or denser or in fact at all levels (or Spheres, areas) of Consciousness (or Life) – that are non-hierarchical in nature, by the way. He Sacrifices His Oneness in Her Diversity, in all kinds and levels of (Her) Duality. It is not a superhumanly heroic effort or sacrifice, by the way – although extremely painful – but Divine Nature Itself (for Man to Sacrifice in Her, Surrender in (and not to) Her).

Man Bows for Woman, for the power of Her Darkness (or Unconsciousness) and Her big and even gigantic but all too Natural and Necessary Resistance (on all and especially the ‘lowest’, most dense Levels) to Surrender in (and to) Him. Woman Bows and can only Truly Bow for Him as the ‘Highest’ (or Deepest) Level of (that is Pure, or Always Already in the Dark Surrendered) Consciousness, for Him as the Truth of Oneness Itself, not for anything ‘lower’, ‘impurer’⁴⁵⁶ – while Man Bows for

456 Words like ‘lower’, ‘impurer’ and the like are here and throughout this book used without even the slightest judgement. No One ever Said that (for example) Purity would be even any ‘better’ than Impurity – only (a separate) one can say this, Ego itself. They, like any Duality, always go Together, Purity cannot exist without Impurity, They are two sides of the One. Purity without Impurity is not Pure.

(that is: Makes His in the True Case Humble, Heart-Meant, Selfless Gesture to, by Entering, Touching, and Ultimately Consciously Being) all the 'lower' or denser or darker Levels of Consciousness that She in Her Diversity and Duality Represents. If Man doesn't Make this Bow, even to all the for Him Painful (for Dual) Levels, She, the form(s), cannot be (Truly) Liberated, that means She cannot Truly Bow for Him, for the 'Highest', for She does not and cannot Recognize Him to Be the 'Highest', to Be All, if He is not (with) Her on all the Painful (gross and subtle) Levels of Life (or Consciousness). She, then, can only dream of or 'spiritually' practise or imagine, think 'positively' or even feel Herself a 'way up' to the illusion of Liberation, but, without His Liberating Sword of Truth, is still bound, to forms – as always...

As long as He in His ('Attempt' at) Manifestation in Man-form shows (still) any sign of separation, if at any Level of Consciousness He doesn't have Total Clarity Beyond Her Duality and, by that 'failure', leaves Her (Suffering) in the Dark, in Unconsciousness, She cannot Bow, Surrender. Nature cannot be fooled (although this is (even) all the time tried by Her 'and' thus also by 'Him' as (and Unconscious of) Her in His Male manifestation as Man-form): if Consciousness doesn't Meet Unconsciousness, (that means:) if His Heart is not Totally Open for Her, for all (instead of just some, if at all anything) of Her Pain (thus), She cannot Recognize and Bow for Him as (Being the) Whole, that means: as the Formless Always Inherently Dwelling Beyond and Being all forms, all Duality, all (Her) Pain. And so Unconsciousness lives on, lonely, thinking itself to be the Moving Force, the centre, being or having some 'free will' or something silly.

With and as His Open all-Embracing Heart He Sees all Her movements, Her lies to Herself, to Him, Her escapes, Her hiding, Her resistance, Her distractions from Him, and by this in Her (Pain) Surrendered Seeing Invites Her (Already) to See Him, to Recognize Him, as Her Source, Her Liberator, the Formless in Which all forms can be Returned, Melted. Woman, Nature, cannot be fooled. He takes all Her Pain in Him, Meditates, Sees-Feels Her Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily, Bows Totally for Her in Utter Non-Separation and thus She (Already) Bows for and Surrenders in and to Him – or not.

So yes, to Liberate Her, to 'Prove' that He is the Primal Force Only in Which She Finds Final Rest, Only as Which She can Truly Live, Give Her Being Love, He is Bound to Bow for all Levels of Consciousness (or Life) as which (divisions) She exists. If He thinks He has done a good job for Her on a certain level, in a certain area of life, He, if Allowing His Male sensitivity and discrimination, His feeling-awareness, finds with a big sigh or to His frustration that (almost) immediately (maybe after making love) – or still – She is dissatisfied again, She found something on another (or even something else on the same) Level that is not Clear to Her, that keeps Her unfulfilled.

And if (even) this then seems to be met, ‘solved’ by Him She jumps back to the former, or even again another Level, subject, area of life. So He Must not only Bow for (That is Ultimately: Know) all Her Levels of separation, of Duality, but also Go Totally Whole-Heartedly in (the content of) every Level itself, Know all Her Unclearity there, all Her Pain, Which is the Same, Which Ultimately is Her supposed lack of Oneness, Her not-Seeing that (Her) Duality, Her Innate Dissatisfaction Is (Integral Part of and thus Is) His Oneness, not to be solved but Seen and thus Transcended in (Recognizing, and as) Him.

There is therefore a huge difference for Man and Woman as it comes to Bowing. Man is One, so She Bows only Once. Woman is the many, so He Bows a billion times. Man all the time, again and again and again, Has To Bow for Her, in all Her (for Him terrible) details, all Her possible, created forms;⁴⁵⁷ as many forms as many Bows are Needed (to, ultimately, (Be Able to) Bring them Back in Him again) – while She only Has To and Can only Bow One Time, in Fully Whole-Heartedly Recognizing Him, the Formless, to be Her Master, to Be Her Eye, Her Beloved Consciousness Seeing (and Being) all of Her. In practice, in the world of forms, it seems rather some Bows from Her seem Needed, before She can Finally Totally Surrender. This is not True Ultimately. Behind every Bow of Woman’s Ego there is still Her silent secret agenda: “You won’t get me. We’re not One (yet, at all)”. Once, however, She made (or Allowed) One True Whole-Hearted Bow in True Recognition of His True Being, Pure Consciousness Beyond any form or level or Duality, and in and as This Moment was Totally, Open-Heartedly (and Ultimately even Whole-Bodily) One with and as Him, Seeing Herself in Him, Looking with His Eyes to Herself in His Form, She cannot Truly Go Back any more – even though, true, in the world of forms She can and must be distracted from Him, from His Being (Her Only) Truth, again and again – and She is ‘Lost’ (or: Found Back), in His Heart, Completely, Forever, never Wanting to return to Her own (from Him) separate life.

He doesn’t (and cannot) force or expedite Her (One) Bow for Him in any way. He Sees and Smiles at Her egoity (still present, hidden) in and through all Her previous Bows which in themselves can be True but are not Whole yet. He, without any wavering or doubt, Embraces Her Whole Inherently Difficult and Painful Way to Him, to (Being Able to) Truly, Wholly Bow for (and as) Him.

Before She can Make Her Very Precious, One Divine Bow She Necessarily Tests Him again and again and in Fact, whether He Sees this or not, all the time.

She Tests Him, throws all, endless kinds of forms at Him, to See, Find out whether He also in this and in that and that and so on Bows for Her world of forms,

457 This doesn’t mean that He, as a dummy, would have to allow Her (egoically) creating more and more (for Him painful) forms. If He’s Fed Up, He’s Fed Up. He Stops Her.

or whether He prefers to stay separate from Her (Pain). If Woman-forms, outwardly at least, stop Testing Him, this is (from the Perspective of Truth, of He as Her Liberator) not a good sign. Then She has given up the 'Hope', That Which can't be given up, the (impossible to be given up) Longing from (and as) Her Heart that He will Put His (Seeing) Arms (Totally) around Her – and She 'has to' live on with a (Male) form (instead of Her Man) for maybe the rest of Her life.

Woman Who Takes HerSelf Seriously though, Who cannot forget that She is His Divine Woman and not His form or even Her own form (which would be – and often is – endlessly saddening), will keep on Testing Him, whether She wants or not. She cannot suppress this Force in (and as) Her. She Wants to Know, Feel if He's (Truly, Whole-Heartedly) with Her on heart-level (in silent Understanding), if He's willing to Whole-Heartedly fight with Her, if He is intelligent with His mind but in Fact Beyond, if He gives Himself wholly, energetically, sexually to Her – not as form, but if He Embraces Her (in sexual Embrace, without losing His Power) – if He doesn't let Her down in Her eternal demand for safety, for reproducing forms (children), if He's totally Willing to bind Himself to Her, to the earth, if He can communicate to and with Her, say His Truth to Her and Listen to Her, if He is Conscious, not letting Her tied, imprisoned in Unconsciousness, in the Dark, if He therefore is Willing to Touch Her Ego, Say No to Her Egoic demands for safety, sex, power, love, peace, painlessness and so on – no matter how painful this Touch would be for Him (and Her).

All this Testing She doesn't do to Win (against) Him, to make Him Bow for Her (Ego) in all of this, to definitely bind Him to Her and keep it like that. No, She Does all this, ultimately, to Be Liberated in all of these areas, Levels of life, to Urge Him to Bring Clarity, Shine His Light upon all Her bonds in all these Levels and subjects. She Asks Him, in this, to Bow for Her, to Make this Gesture to Her, to Free Her from all Her bonds, all Her unclarity and not to Bow for Her Ego – which Man-form, unfortunately or not, usually does to Her frustration, for He (wrongly) sees Her as form that is to receive Him, the Formless, Consciousness, and doesn't See that Only the Divine Woman Herself (and thus His Recognition and Bow for Her, His True Beloved) can Truly Receive Him.

The True Man's Bow is the Recognition of Her, His Divine Beloved – only, to Let This Bow Be True, He has to Bow many many times for Her, has to, even all the time, Sacrifice His Oneness into the many, into Her (forms forms forms). He Recognizes that He Sees Her and can only Embrace His Beloved Truly, Wholly and at all on the very bottom of Her Mud, Her Dark Slime. And He Jumps, into the silted Pool, saying goodbye to friends and freedom. And in spite of the Force Upward He struggles Himself a Way Down, right through all the Levels of resistance, through all the misery of unclarity, the pain of not being able to breathe any more, breathing

pain itself, His whole Being, Body pervaded by, even Being now, Her Mud. He Finds Her There, Finally, on the bottom, chains tied to Her bleeding ankles, Her mouth and throat stuffed with Mud, not even being able any more to communicate to Him what She Wants: to be Liberated by Him – She doesn't even feel, See Her chains, Her torturing and so She beats Him and spits with Mud and bites if He comes closer. But finally She cannot prevent Him to untie Her chains and suddenly, Feeling this new liberty, She does (and can at all) stop Resisting and Lets Her Self at His Hand be Carried Up, Up, Up,⁴⁵⁸ Where Finally, Arriving in His Light, She can See, Him, See Who He Is, Her Liberator of the billion Bows. And She Bows. And She cannot stop to Bow, Her Bow is Forever, She has Become Bow, One Bow, Forever She is (Realizing to Be Always Already) His.

458 Afterwards He Takes Her hand and Together, as One, They Go Down again (to See if more of Her forms Want Beyond themselves to Be (Truly) Liberated).

SECTION XI

*The Fight, Failure and Realization of
One(Bodi)ness*



*The (supposed) 'Male Force' (or in Fact: Man(-form)) is dangerous
if Separate from the Female Force*

The (supposed) 'Male Force' – or better said: Man's Mind, Man lost in the Duality of Man and Woman – is dangerous, (for human and other forms) if operating in the world of form (which cannot else than be the case) but not Consciously Connected to, Embedded in, Surrendered in it, in Her Female world (of form). It assumes that it is the boss, that mind rules over matter, that it has the right to do exactly according to how it feels or sees the truth. It is not bothered by forms possibly being damaged by its supposed will and right. It might assume it is non-compromising in its determination to establish its truth, its (possibly considered Higher) interests – and might value this no-compromise as something very positive – but it is not (at all) Humble to See that it is just non-compromising in trying to establish and expand and follow its Own Ego, trying to celebrate the interests of (and that are stemming from) its Own Separation. It tries to force its own separation⁴⁵⁹ upon others, forms.

He is the Boss in Fact – (however only) as Primal Male Force Itself – but He in the form cannot put things together, is (totally) confused about and lost in the strange paradox of being the Formless in and as Form. Then, if the Fire of Man's force is strong and He is not Willing to let it be Cooled down by the Water of Woman He becomes dangerous. In fact it is not about being cooled down, or its flames being died down, made harmless by and in the Lap of Woman. This dying of Man's True Force cannot be the Truth. In Fact He, from Wholistic Perspective, from the 'Standpoint' of the True Process of Man and Woman, 'Should' be Dangerous – and Deep Inside every Woman-form usually, secretly, Longs for the Dangerous Man, Who – 'Should' with His Fire Touch Her Pain, Her for Him Painful Ego, and will Be Naturally Humbled

459 It is not superfluous to notice that in Fact this separated and, by this, inherently dangerous 'Male Force' is in Fact a strong exponent of the Female Force – usually or more obviously manifesting in Male bodies that are (yet) too immature, unintelligent, arrogant, coward to Truly Connect to Woman, to Be Man, Vulnerable therefore. The Pure Male Force Itself is not aggressive in Itself. It Is. Only if 'going down' in (Her world of) limitation, form, It is, Necessarily, confronted with aggression – and feels like destroying if, what is indeed the case, Its freedom is ((extremely) much) limited, like Male teenagers and young Male adults in their twenties (and some wild young Woman-forms) experience, who have a hard time adjusting to the cramp or tightness or bonds and boundaries or Lie or inherent limitation of the world, of society. Far most yield sooner or later though and one can See-Feel they are deadened then, lost their indefinable but True Wild and feelable Force.

by this, Humbled in Becoming Conscious in and of Her – instead of being blinded by the Light of His Own Fire. This Fiery Light is in Itself not untrue, only in case Man is separated from Woman He is not Seeing that it is not about Himself, to establish, manifest His Truth or Light (for Its Own Sake) but about the form(s) or Woman Being Liberated (on behalf of Her Own Longing and indication) in and by His Light of (Necessarily in Her Surrendered) Consciousness.

This is not just some change in perspective, it is a World of Difference. It takes the (by Ego or Separative Force) contaminated or poisoned sting out of the ‘Male’ Force without losing Its Power. On the contrary, by Really Touching the world of form, Touching (instead of trying to conquer) Woman, He Receives at all His Power, or better said: via Her It is Activated, Now Utilisable at all and actually Used in Her World of form – instead of endlessly and prematurely and in advance unfruitfully trying from a separate and thus arrogant position to reach Her, Penetrate Her.

The separated (and false) ‘Male Force’ itself doesn’t understand that it itself would be dangerous. It doesn’t understand at all the matter of danger. It can only think in terms of the Formless, ideals, ‘higher’ values, principles. And these have nothing to do with danger. Danger is something (‘lower’) of and for and in (the world of) form.

For the ‘separate Formless’ (or separate Man) (a) form is nothing – nothing in comparison with the Formless, or even nothing at all (without comparing even). Nevertheless, in its doubleness, or unSeen Duality – and He (secretly) wants to be admired, received (by the forms, by Woman in Fact) – it uses (human) forms to manifest its supposed Formless truth. In His doubleness (or confusion or hypocrisy or unmatched arrogance, which is usually very suppressed) He thinks even that He does this all, His ruthless Work, for the forms themselves, that He knows the way how to Liberate the forms from their suffering, how to guide them to wealth, prosperity, happiness, health, love, peace, wisdom, consciousness, Shakti-Energy or whatever – if only they would listen to and follow Him. (Other) forms are ‘invited’ to celebrate His (cramped) view, to celebrate Him in Fact as the Liberator, to Receive Him as the ‘best’ or (most or even only) True Male Consciousness everyone or every form was always waiting for.

This might sound exaggerated but it is not. In every Man-form (and Woman-form, but usually far less obvious and acute in Her) this urge (to be the best, the one, the most wanted, most desired, most received Consciousness) is, by nature, present, slumbering at least – becoming dangerous if not Humbly the painful limitation in the world of form is Being Heart-Felt. Man’s Job is in Non-Separate, that is: True, Humble Relation to and with Woman Feel more and more, Deeper and Deeper the limits put upon His Free Consciousness here in Her world (of form, of limitation, of denseness, dense energy). In Respecting (which is not the same as the impossible

relaxing in) these Divinely-Given limits (reflected surely in Woman Body's (most of the time) being not Open for Him) instead of forcing Himself through, upon Her, He is Humbled and, paradoxically, Becoming (at all) Conscious (of HimSelf Being Consciousness), and Only Now Becoming Aware of His True Gift and the Wayless Way to Manifest This – namely by Deeper and Deeper, without end in fact, Allowing Woman (and not Himself), without, at first (seemingly) frustratingly, being able to do anything by and as Himself, only Allowing (Her). Or in other words: Man's 'Way' is to Deeper and Deeper, on the Deepest, that is for Him: Bodily, Level, Surrender, Sacrifice His (natural) resistance to (Feel) Her (natural) resistance to Him.

If He doesn't Allow Her, doesn't dare to Touch Her Pain, or in Fact doesn't Let His Heart Be Touched by Her (form-bound, form-related Pain), He is (already) dangerous – whether or not this danger will manifest in visible and palpable forms. (If not, it, the hurting, happens anyway – but it is not easy to correlate what happens to (human and other) forms, to the particular form of Him that withdraws from the energetic world, from manifesting its danger directly.) He – even if in His lies He will state otherwise, the opposite – will not truly Respect the forms as Inherent Part of Truth, of Himself in Fact. He doesn't See that only in Respecting the forms, the Formless can at all Be Respected (and Recognized – which goes Together with It, even preceding It) by the form. If Man is attached to His being the Truth, not Relating to, Respecting the forms, He is aggressive in a destructive way.

Truth, if the Whole, the Heart Itself, or the Oneness of Man and Woman, of Oneness and Duality, is Allowed, is by Nature Sacrificed in, Humbled by the not-Ultimate truth, not deniable reality, of the (world of) form. 'Even' if the form has the Formless as its insubstantial Substance, it is still real. The Fact that form is not what it appears to be, (matter, form, denseness) doesn't mean that form itself is not real, not Part of Truth. It is, therefore, not a matter of morally respecting the forms (because it would hurt, the practical consequences of no respect), He, the True (Seeing-Feeling) Man, cannot else than Respect (or: Love) the form(s) as Integral Part of the Truth, as Himself.

As long as He, egoically, as a totally dusty, unclear, unconscious 'mirror' of Her, 'tolerates' His separation from Her, He cannot See the Whole Truth – (the Bottomless Depth of) Man and Woman as One – He will keep on treating Her as a burden, 'something' stubbornly unwilling to Surrender to Him, to His Truth. He cannot Be Truly Used and thus not Actually Loved by Woman. He goes on trying to convince Her He is Her Truth, Her Beloved. He will go on being dangerous, (destructively) aggressive and/or withdrawing (as much as possible) from the scene (of Life, of the Vulnerable Arena of Man- and Woman-Force), (cynically, ironically, sarcastically) commenting from the sidelines (or not even that). He will See Her (still)

as something different from Him, a burden that He unconsciously needs though, that needs to Receive Him, His consciousness – else He would be here for nothing (in this Painful world), and He cannot stand this unconscious ‘thought’ or ‘feeling’ or vague awareness.

Only the Whole-Hearted Man Who Sees and Lives (as) Truth and in and as This doesn’t Make any Difference between Himself and (Supposed) Her, Who Already Embraces Her (Pain) Wholly without any trying to Embrace thus, just because It is So to Already Feel (all) Her Pain in and as His Heart, as His Own, can at all and will Be Received by Woman – for It Already Happens. There is no committee who makes some time to weigh the pros and cons, the plusses and minuses. If He lets His potential danger (not be Killed but) Be Transcended in – and the Force from which this potential danger stems Be Directed into – the Pain of Her Womb He is (Already) Her Lover. No decision needed (for Her ‘choice’), no doubt.

Many times Man-forms sublime their danger and aggressiveness in intellectual games or at all mind-discussion – afraid to fight for real, physically for Woman-forms or unconsciously estimating their chances for Reception by Her bigger with trying to be the best in ‘wisdom’ – in ‘mind’ in fact, ‘knowing’, sensing Woman’s interest in Wisdom, Consciousness and mistaking this for mind, just like She does.

The Fight of Man and Woman is for a great part masked in the world and this masking seems even to be increasing⁴⁶⁰ as Ego is (still) growing – but also, then, at the same time, paradoxically, it gets more (and more) Revealed. Where Ego is Truth. Still, hidden aggression – related to separation – is to be Lived (sooner or later) Whole-Bodily – not necessarily (as physical fight) between people, but the aggression is anyway to be Whole-Heartedly Felt, Allowed in and as the (Conscious) Body, yes. One cannot fool Nature, Its Balance – not even the whole of humanity is able to.

It might be confusing, even or even especially after reading up to here, to notice that if, finally and once, Man starts to stop His separation from Woman, from the Female Separative Force, in the world of form He suddenly seems to become (much) more aggressive or dangerous – unless He would let Himself only be weakened by Her great (deluding and destructive) power without fighting back (but this fighting back in fact is Nature). And not only in the beginning of His Process of Surrendering in Her, even more later on, Deeper and Deeper Seeing Her, Feeling Her, He, the by Now Conscious Man, in and through and as His in Her (Pain, suppressed frustration, aggression) Sacrificed Body Needs to deal with, guide a lot of aggression that He now Related to, that becomes and needs – in order to be Able to Liberate Her (and thus Himself) from Her stuckness, stuck aggression (surely in the ‘form’ of self-

460 And, to ‘make’ it more complicated, the masking can even be(come) hidden as openness and honesty.

hatred); but apart from that (in itself unnecessary Liberation) it is just Nature – to become Manifest in His Body. Again and again (even) He Allows this aggression to Be Transcended, a dangerous Process indeed, not for other forms so much – as is the (usual) case with suppressed, unLived, unconscious aggression – but for His Body. The Non-separate Man, paradoxically or not, Lives Whole-Bodily (the danger (and aggression) of) (inherently unconscious) separation and might even seem more dangerous than the separate Man. To Manifest again and again on earth, to Resurrect in and as the (human) Body is, as Non-Separate, All and all Embracing Consciousness, an Inherently aggressive and big Ordeal, an exhausting Fire to Let His Truth not be chased away from here, from Her and by Her (Separative Female Force).

The True Spiritual Process here on earth is not a fairy tale, not a kindergarten, It Needs to Be Lived Bodily. His (possible) denying of the aggression associated with separation is dangerous. Only His Total Consciousness of all (suppressed) aggression is the Prevention of the having to (unconsciously) act out the potential danger of the fiery aggression related to the existence of (separative) form, of its Inherent Pinching and Painful Duality. Only Actually and Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Feeling the Pain is preventing Pain – which is the tension of not Feeling it, which (tension) is aggression – to do its sneaky underground (and sometimes suddenly overt) devastating work.

Man, by Divine Nature, is to See ‘His’ potential danger (and aggression) and by this Embraces Her by Feeling the Pain of Her hidden aggression (to, and even as, Herself – and projected unconsciously on but mostly not overtly given to Him).

Man trying to Manifest His Consciousness on earth without Feeling the for This Indispensable Consciously Heart-Allowed Pain of Her (form-bonds) – and His Consciousness is Manifested even totally Proportionally to this Association of His Consciousness with Her Pain (of Unconsciousness) – is inherently dangerous, proportionally to His separation, or to the power of the unSeen Female Force through Him. He, the rare One Who Does Allow (Her (form-)Pain and Pain of Her tearing Duality of the Formless and the Form), Sees and Feels Beyond any moral the Pain of (and that is) the (hidden) aggression that is Unconsciousness. He is not too good to Whole-Heartedly Go into this Fight, this Ordeal, to from Within Bring Clarity in it, Consciousness, to (Allow to) Become a Conscious Body (Necessarily, Freely, Suffering all the aggression, cramp put upon It).

His Love and Aggression

If Man Follows, (and thus) Sees through, and Transcends the Duality of, on the one hand, His Loving Embrace of Woman and, on the other, His aggressively approaching Her (in case He, in Male form manifested Man, does not, like usual, escape from Her, physically or at least energetically and even in His consciousness when(ever) it gets too tough (or even constantly)), He Sees Finally (and not immediately, not without Struggle) that these two approaches to Her are in fact One. His necessarily or inherently aggressively Pulsating Her, ‘Slapping’ Her on whatever Level (and, possibly, but only in very extreme and rare cases, even on physical Level)⁴⁶¹ is His Loving Embrace Manifesting in Her resistant, inherently aggressive

461 Usually, almost always if Man and Woman are in Each Other’s physical presence and He Needs to aggressively give something back to Her energetically, His (powerfully) slapping objects (or slapping and screaming in the air) – however in Conscious Energetic relation to and (thus) directed at Her – is enough to do His job as Man Who is not separate from Her and Who is Conscious of the energetic Urge to pierce through some (and at all) resistance in Her that She Herself cannot go through, get rid of, and for which She is ‘asking’ Him.

The reason why this ‘dangerous’ statement is still being made is that in any taboos one cannot Live the Truth, any ‘no’ to anything that is real on earth creates a cramp (creating, by the way, aggression, instead of ‘solving’ it, that which doesn’t need to be solved). Only (the Whole) Truth Itself has, even though it is inherently (very) painful for all involved, no judgement against (even) physical manifestation of aggression, (as) It Knows and Feels the incredibly huge power of the Inherently aggressive Female Force by its nature always trying to Kill the Truth (of Love), Man Itself, that is: He-She, Divine Man and Woman. Man must be even Stronger than this natural earthly aggression to be Able to Manifest Love on earth – and, as Consciousness, He Is. If Man would be against aggression He could never Manifest Love. For This Manifestation however He doesn’t use aggression as a means – as He doesn’t have a goal of His Own – and it wouldn’t work anyway. It is an Honest Reflection and being Faithful to Woman’s Deeper Call for being Freed from Her invisible Stuckness.

By the way, Woman Herself can in some situations feel to be (in ‘need’ of being) slapped, physically, by Man. For example if She feels totally stuck, in Her ego, or if only bitchiness comes out and She can’t stop Herself. This request is (normally) not to be given in to by Man, at least not taken literally, physically. In the End She Asks for His Freeing Consciousness and not for His physical aggression. Although, true, Man can – in Response to Her ‘request’ – feel sometimes a strong spontaneous Impulse to slap Her, but in fact to slap Her Ego out, not to slap Her body – as that’s terrible for Man, to beat someone He Loves.

world of Form – but Only if His Total, Whole-Hearted and even Whole-Bodily Love-Embrace of Woman is Totally Clear, a(n earthly) Fact already – and not (just) some potential possibly happening, manifesting in the future, Only in Total Non-Separation from Her, and not out of egoic resistance to Her Natural Resistance. Only in His Total, Basically Non-physical, or in Fact in the First place not (however in the Second also) energetic, but Conscious Embrace of Her She not only Allows Him to subtly or more overtly Aggressively Pulse out, Pulse loose Her forms but Wants Him (and Waits for or urges and triggers Him) to Do This. She runs to Him and Wants His Body of Consciousness to Liberate Her, She Embraces Him (even) physically if He (Truly) Embraces Her Non-physically. Without (any) aggressiveness on His side She cannot Feel (at all) His Sincerity, His being (Whole-Heartedly and Necessarily Whole-Bodily, in the energetic worlds) Serious in ‘His’ Motivation to Free Her (as a Reflection of Her Urge to Be Freed) from all form-association (as far as this is unConscious and keeping Her unfree) and, Beyond, to Show Her the Oneness of the Formless and the Form, of He and She.

In spite of the fact that there is very much resistance to (and fearful, ‘even’ aggressive judgement of) the idea of aggression – associated as it is with violence and, next to possible physical pain, unpleasant, cramped feelings, and attempted to be separated from (the chosen) Love – surely to (and of) it as a fundamental part in the Spiritual Process, it is Already So, Aggression is Already Integral Part of Divine Nature, of the Process of Man and Woman (to Realize Their Ultimate Oneness), Integral Part of the Universe and its Fight between the Formless and the Form. The Man Who does not use His Nature-Given Aggression (or Penetration-Potential) does not (yet) Wholly Love Her, or let’s say, His Love for Her cannot Manifest (at all).

On the other hand, the Man who uses His aggression without His Conscious Love-Embrace of Her, without Offering Her (Energetically) His Consciousness (Which is His Love), does not Truly Love Her (yet) either. This type of Man-form is usually judged by society – in itself a sign of non-Understanding, non-Embrace of but resistance to Reality, to Truth – however He is (just) one side of the coin of refusing to Wholly or at all Embrace Woman, Actually Live Woman, Actually Live (the Inherent, nature-Given Pain of) the earth.

His physical Slapping Her (forms and resistance out) is, in a way, the last thing to do, to allow as a possible option, and is from the standpoint of the (Wholistic) Truth (only) Acceptable⁴⁶² if She ‘Asks’ Him to, to Finally Totally Come Down to

462 Using this word ‘Acceptable’ does not imply that in other situations, wherein Wholistic Truth is not Lived (yet), the Drama of Man and Woman not Consciously-Energetically Embraced, Seen, Lived, the slapping would be judged in any sense. Any judgement only increases, reinforces the karma. Karma will have to be lived anyway.

Her on earth, in the mud of the physical, the densest, most heavy and painful energy possible, It can be His last Test, (or one of His last Tests), if He in His Potentially and Ultimately Limitless Love for Her is even Willing to slap Her physically, to beat the One Whom He Loves, Who is most Dear to Him. Only in this Context of True Love it can be Allowed by Her and only if She Knows at least intuitively that She is the one who, somewhere hidden, starts the (physical) fight, if She prefers the beating above His (usually by Him preferred) leaving Her (physical form) for the (difficult, tension overloaded) moment to avoid the situation, the painful Meeting with Her. And anyway, Seen from a Deeper Perspective, one is ‘free’ – or bound – to leave the partner if the aggression doesn’t fit the (Spiritual, Wholistic) Development of His or Her Being this moment, this phase. As long as it has its (karmic) Function one is more eager to stay in the Drama (that is Inevitable anyway as long as it is not Wholly (Consciously) Seen through and (Energetically) Lived through).

He is not too good for anything, He Has to Learn at last, even not for the paradoxical slapping of Her Whom He Loves most.⁴⁶³ He cannot safely Hold on to His original State of oneness, of the formless, of supposed peace, while the world is on fire. (As Open Heart (and not as self(-obsessed form))) He Goes Down in the mud of density, of sticky form(s), with Her, Meeting Her there, so to Liberate Her from inside, Knowing what it’s all about (including (the function of) aggression), not shouting from the sidelines (any more) what She could do or See to be Freed from Her Prison that Form is.

In this Total – without any reserve to the physical – Going Down, Being here in (and even Consciously as) the world of Form He Finally Sees they are One, His aggressiveness and His Love-Embrace. They cannot be separated any longer (and they have never been). He Sees what His aggression is in Fact – without problematizing

That is: (at least) the Tendency to act out aggression is in Need of Being Noticed, Seen-Felt. Instead of acting out aggression Man (in Man- and Woman-form) can also ‘Quietly’ Meditate the deadness He is being Offered, the dead side of the Coin of life and death. In the death-side He cannot breathe any more, and becomes, naturally, aggressive. Usually people react to the sudden appearance of death(-side) by starting to breathe, by themselves, egoically thus, to avoid the inherent painfulness of ‘death’, the natural blocking of ‘life (-force)’. In His Meditation though He doesn’t react but Observes-Feels the entire drama of life, the whole Duality (including aggression) coming by. If He, Beyond Himself, though Needs to be and Give Himself in and to Her (Dual) world of form, it is not Sufficient to only meditatively Observe and by That Let Dissolve aggression. He Needs to See and Live the Function of it in this world.

463 This doesn’t mean that slapping would solve (even) anything. Usually, if one of the two starts slapping, things only get more and more out of hand. But, it’s not wrong, to, in life, Learn this: physical forms, in general forms, any forms don’t solve anything. Where else to Truly Learn this and Go Beyond it than in earthly life itself.

it any more in any way. He Sees the relationship of it, with Her stuckness to and in and even as form(s). He naturally gets aggressive if His True State of Freedom, or the Formless, is squeezed more and more or abruptly out, like a citrus, aggressively pressed into a point, into (inherently painful) form, if His Space is getting more and more, or totally occupied by form, by bond, if His Breath is being choked, if He, in His association with, Surrender in Her (world of form), feels the natural Impulse to Liberate Himself, again (and again) from this Pain, from this contraction – and in this Freeing or Aggressive Movement He is (as She is (Part of) Him) also Liberating Her from the same (form-)cramp.

The (more) Conscious Woman is thankful to Him if finally, and again and again, He (is Willing to Be (and Actually Is) Down with Her and in this (Inherent, Already Given Fight), thus, sometimes, many times) is (totally) fed up with Her painful Life-squeezing (Him-)manipulating Female Force and shouts at Her, giving all Her (form-)cramp back by this, but now, as it went through His Body, through Man, ‘through’ Consciousness, it is (totally) relieving for Her – instead that it would add even more cramp. Her ‘stubbornly’ holding on to a for His Body and Heart Painful Lie (or Unconsciousness, related to illusory self-interests) and especially Her trying to manipulate Him into it as well, can make Him, His Body, very aggressive, furious as hell – simply as a Lie creates a block in Conscious Energy and an energetic block makes aggressive by nature. During or (some time) after His outburst (and only if She Accepts His rage, ‘somewhere’ or Intuitively Recognizes it to be Her Own) She can, ‘strangely enough’, Feel (very) much Love (for Him). His shouting, His clearing, His piercing (Conscious) energy, exposes, unveils This, Her Truth, Her (Essentially) Limitless Love for Him.

Man doesn’t need to worry. By Meeting Her (Down), Meeting Woman Truly, that is in (Non-Separate) Consciousness, He for sure, without doubt will meet ‘His’ Aggression, ‘His’ Contraction into Her, into Form (Which is the Basis for His Aggression). In Fact She, Form, is (inherently) aggressive (and self-aggressive). And He Has to Learn on earth (how) – as Himself, in Truth – to deal with the inherent, natural but not overt aggression of Her, of Form, with contraction into Form – that is in the (not necessarily (and even unlikely to be) chronologically) First Place: Seeing (through) it, and in the Second Living it, conducting it energetically in the human earthly Body.

Normally, by far and far mostly (if not always), ‘His’ Aggression to be Active in its Liberating Function, doesn’t and doesn’t need to take on a physically touching form (of slapping) – not out of moral reasons, but simply because the most and the most Deep Part of the Process does not take place on merely physical level. There are many subtler energetic levels as which Consciousness Manifests, Makes Its Point.

Which doesn't mean that denser things like shouting with full power (fully giving oneself) can be (or should be) avoided.

Almost needless to say that by far most physical (earthly) aggression from Him ('or' from Her, which in the End is the Same) is not Embedded in Consciousness, in His Conscious Love-Embrace, but a manifestation of a (more or less) desperate longing to free the (in Essence Formless) human bodies from their (sometimes extremely) painful association with Form. Which, again, doesn't mean that this should be judged in any way. Also this unconscious outlet of aggression (or form of Unconsciousness) is Part of the Bigger Process. One is by Divine Nature all the time Invited, Urged to (more and more) See His or Her own role in the 'Play' 'between' Man and Woman, including the inevitable, undeniable place of aggression in the Whole, in some cases or some instants even taking on the form of physically manifested aggression to and on the body of the Other, the (usually unconsciously) Loved one. 'Love' and 'hate' are Both to be Seen (sooner or later), not one of them to be judged – any (unconscious) attachment, (fearful) clinging to the 'love'-side of the coin of life, of the Inevitable Duality, is in itself again (covertly but surely) aggressive. The role of the physical is to be Seen Totally Ultimately, people's Going Down or Being in the Form, in the Body.

If then eventually once or now and then physical aggression, slapping has to happen – or better: happens – in so difficultly (or strangely) manifesting True Love 'for' the Other, one Feels Whole-Heartedly after or in or even before it takes place the (incredible) Pain of it, with which it is associated, from which it stems. The Allowing of Seeing, Feeling this (Pain) is the Love-Gesture to (and in Fact Already as) the Other, the Loved One, Loved Beyond the in itself already Inherently Painful Duality of love and hate. It is Love Itself (Beyond any gesture of anyone).

If the aggression obvious in His sexual penetration of Her is Seen for what it Is – Love-Aggression – then the Whole Picture can become Clear, that this Same Aggression does not only Happen on the sexual level of Meeting, but on all the Levels of Meeting of Man and Woman, and that it Needs to Happen like this. By this Quiet Seeing every judgement around aggression falls away naturally. Man Lives Consciously Now His Aggression only by Which its potential danger has died, is Transcended. He Uses His Aggression Consciously to Manifest His (Ultimately) Limitless Love (or Space) in Woman, cannot even Manifest (at all) without Aggression. He Uses this deliberately allowed to be contracted, aggressive (thus) energy to Free Her (from all Nature-given bonds) – by 'Adding' His Consciousness to it. She Needs His Love-Embedded and thus Necessarily Conscious Aggression to Be Liberated (in Him).

Where His Aggression and His Love are Recognized – in the First Place by Him and in the Second also by Her – to Be Always Already One This is Possible and It will Happen.

His loving softness is not enough. Every, at least till some extent in Woman Embedded Woman, Knows this. She's Longing, Dying for His Aggression. She, as Egoic Force, can and does actually, sneakily, seduce Him, to Slap Her, energetically (and only in rare cases physically) – and, if She manages, feels somewhere that She won. He can be judged now (for Her aggression). Of His Consciousness-Slap though She's afraid as hell.

His (energetic) Aggression is not enough. If this is His (main) offer, She will always have to Long for His Love, His True Embrace of Her, His True Tenderness.

She, Divine Woman, can only Truly Whole-Bodily Love the Man of Recognition, Living Love and Aggression as One, Seeing She Wants His Whole Embrace of Her (and not His in weakness surrendering to norms – of society, of Her).

The Fight Needs to be Fought

The principle is easy to understand: the more separate (or unconscious) Man and Woman are the easier it is to be with each other. Two stones don't have difficulties being in each other's presence or even with touching and lying on top of each other. Only if you Open for Each Other('s Otherness), if you Truly Connect, it becomes 'difficult', to say the least. If You Beyond yourself Want to Open for the Divine, the Whole therefore, if you're fed up with being stoned, you'll have to Contact the Other Force and the Fight 'starts'. Of course in human reality it's not possible to live totally as stones, so fights there will be anyway, possibly even more (obviously) than if Man and Woman would Fight Consciously. Anyway, the Fight is Already there, now Man and Woman are yet being Awaited.

The thing with Man and Woman is not that Woman just wants, longs for or needs a safe h(e)aven, a quiet home, two strong tender arms around Her, Her Beloved, in which all Her tension, fight melts, disappears. No, the tranquillity, peace of His Staticness that He can Offer Her is not Enough and even not Truly Actualized if He First does not Take upon Him, in His Heart, Her inner stress, tension, inherently present, existing as Duality that She is (associated with in the Duality of Man and Woman at least). He cannot Give Her Her Peace prematurely, without having Done His Inherently Painful (Meditative) Work. First He Takes on Her (Inner) Fight – and, in the world of form, seems to fight with Her. Innerly He doesn't feel though that He would fight with Her,⁴⁶⁴ He's always Free and can stop the seeming fight any moment right away. It's rather that He makes this (freedom sacrificing) Gesture of fighting towards Her, being Willing to fight with Her, to represent in the world of form, in Her Dual world, one side of Her inner fight. It is His Task or Function to first

464 Woman, by Her Dual nature, sees, interprets, the Other Sex, Man, as Her Enemy (who would judge Her, reject Her, who would (be able to) hurt Her (if She doesn't control, manipulate, fight Him) and who would totally Overwhelm, Swallow Her if She would Surrender, who would Make Her Totally Vulnerable), at all as other. Man, in His Oneness-Consciousness, doesn't feel Woman as His Enemy (but as Part of Himself).

It's difficult for Woman, for at the same time She feels She Needs (to get) Something from Him (and therefore seems to need to love or please Him). A life-time struggle. In the End only Man, in and after the One Profound Ordeal of Life, can Manage to Make Woman See that He is Her Lover – Woman by Herself cannot Manage this at all. This is simply So because this Managing only Happens in Togetherness and (True) Man Includes Both Man and Woman, whereas Woman as Herself is Inherently Separative.

seemingly take on this role that She gives Him and then in this fight, not separate from it, show Her, suddenly or gradually, fiercely or gently, depending on the situation but always Embracing Her Wholly, what is actually going on behind the apparent, what is going on in Her. He needs mastery for this – and an Already Free Position – to at the same time be fighter (in Her, energetic, world) and (Her) Guide (in His World of Consciousness), to subtly feel the moments when to switch back and forth from one to the other (and be all the time Conscious of both).

First of all He needs to See and Acknowledge and Honour and Surrender in the fact that She wants to fight with Him. Of course one could easily state that Ultimately She doesn't want this tiring, exhausting Fight but His Peace in Fact, His Staticness, Divine Indifference – but She is the one who, intuitively, Knows that to Realize This (State), to Realize Him, to be Enable(d) to Truly Love Him, to Be (Totally Immersed in) Him, They, Man and Woman, Need to Fight first, Need to Let the already existing Fight of Man and Woman come up to the surface. By Nature She Tests Him in this, if He is Truly and Totally Willing to Be with Her, to Take Her Fully, Whole-Bodily, in His Heart, that is necessarily and even in the first (and in fact even only) place: Her (Inner) Fight (or: Duality), Her having to Fight Him, Her having to Test Him, if indeed He is the One, Her One and Only, Who Takes it all, Who is (completely all right with) Fighting with Her, but is, on the Deepest Level, Totally Indifferently Fighting, and still Completely Giving Himself to Her in it. She tests Him if He indeed is the One Who is not to be, cannot be beaten (by Her) – Which holds True (only) for the True One(ness) That He Is (as Truth). In Fact, beyond the apparent, behind the mask of fight, He's not Fighting but He is Inviting Her in Her world – by secretly Pervading Her with His Oneness-Love – to Come Back to Him, in His World.

Man and Woman Living in Truth do not make up too soon after a fight, struggle, dispute, quarrel. They Live Wholly, Consciously-Energetically through the entire cramp that is reflecting and revealing Man and Woman's separation from Each Other. If not, things, karma even, would stay unresolved – and the Fight would go (or stay) underground. 'Making up' comes Totally Natural when Consciousness is Allowed in and by Feeling the Pain of the cramp, of the clash of the Two Forces, the Male and the Female, in and by Resisting to react to the Egoic Force that out of fear of losing the Other and out of fear of feeling the Pain of Separation wants to make up as soon as possible (and losing the Other by that). The Fight between Man and Woman is in Fact: Woman Resisting to Feel (and trying in endless ways to escape from Feeling) Her Pain (as Woman, seemingly separate from Man) and Man in whatever sense and without being attached to any result but as Being-Force Urging, Stimulating Her to Feel (Her Pain, Finally).⁴⁶⁵ Man's Pain is (a Reflection of) Woman's Resistance to Feel

465 Woman's (usually for a great part hidden) Pain is Her power, weapon with which

Her Pain.

The more (Potentially) Conscious(ly Present) the Man (whether in Man- or Woman-form) the sooner the relationship seems to get into trouble (that is: the hidden but Factual Pain Inherent in it, in every relationship of Man and Woman, in and as the Universal Fight of Male and Female), because He reflects sooner back anything and eventually everything that is still unconscious, unSeen, unFelt in Woman. The Light Shining on the Dark means trouble, Divine Trouble – That the one in Love with and as Truth dives in, to chew and taste and swallow the mess and fart and burp and sweat and scream and cry it out, to See the Truth Emerging out of the mist, to Rise out of the morass (Totally) Transcended. Man Meeting Woman means trouble, Divine Trouble – if Consciousness is Allowed (but even if the meeting happens (more) in Unconsciousness). No Light, no Trouble, no Fight, no Life – just deadness, rotting potential.

Never, in no situation, one of both, Man or Woman, can in any way be blamed or held responsible – as (only) Man or as (only) Woman separate from the Other – for the Fight. No one starts the Fight. It Exists. Duality Exists. It Exists Always Already. And by Nature the fight is revealed through (and arising ‘out of the blue’ in) Woman’s Body.⁴⁶⁶ That’s why, on the face of it, She seems to be starting the by Him unwanted – or at least in His (from Her) separated freedom unwanted – fight. This fight, She (Herself), is Part of Him Already though. It is not so much a matter of His ‘goodness’, willingness or sacrifice to finally surrender to Her world of (inner) fight, the tension of Duality, but He is to See that Allowing this Natural ‘Sacrifice’ is the Truth, it is Integral, Inseparable Part of His Very Own Ultimate Truth – and at all, He is Drawn into the Fight, It is a Natural and Divine Urge, Movement, ‘Sacrifice’, Enabling Consciousness to Appear, Shine through and Outshine the mist, the smoke on the battlefield.

That things can get out of hand in allowing the already existing Fight of Man and Woman, or the Male Force of Consciousness and the Female Force of Unconsciousness (wanting to keep things in the Dark) is something else, and, apparently, it cannot always be prevented from happening. It can even – however

She can win over (almost) every Man-form. Usually, Man- as well as Woman-form fear Woman’s Deep Pain and both agree on keeping it in the Dark. If not, if it will be triggered too much, brought up to the surface, revealed, they both fear that Man would not be able to handle it, ‘Man’ would get killed and Woman would lose Her ‘safe’ picture of Man by that, Her Man-form, Her silly but comfortable dream, Her Man turning out to be just a form.

466 In Woman-forms the Inner Fight between the Form and the Formless – Duality itself – may, generally speaking, be (much) more obvious, it must be clear that in Man-forms the Same Fight exists.

normally doesn't – trigger Consciousness to Finally Show up and Pierce through the unclarity in and around and of this fight, forced now to See, Feel what is actually going on, beyond blaming, complaining, accusations, judgements, to Feel Finally the Pain of the Fight, instead of trying to suppress it or to put the blame on the Other (or on oneself), or in general living aggression unconsciously as a slave.

To Finally Finally Embrace the Fight, as Fact, in (and as) Love, would be a big, tremendous, invaluable step in the Development of Humanity, of Human beings. To See that the Fight cannot be escaped from – not on earth, nor (by dwelling) in the subtler Spheres – only Consciously Embraced and by this Transcended, is Grace.

(If Duality is not Understood) it might seem paradoxical – like everything – that through Woman, associated with the Unconscious Force (or Consciousness-Resisting Force) the Urge for and (in)to Consciousness (of the Male Force) is really (however unconsciously) rushing through Her veins, 'Wanting' nothing more than Allowing the Fight so to be Able at all to (Necessarily) in this Fight Become Conscious – while Man-forms here on earth, as their own Sex associated originally with the Force of Consciousness, seem to be resisting the Fight (with Woman), resisting to Truly Connect to Her in this and at all, so that She at all could have a Mirror, with the result that in this absence, refusal of Him, They won't be, will have littler or no chance to Become Conscious of Themselves (as Consciousness). So be it. In every Man there is Woman, in every Woman there is Man. To Allow these 'Other' Forces Consciously in oneself is Integral Part of the Process of Man and Woman Meeting (at all) and Becoming Conscious.⁴⁶⁷ There is Ultimately no Escape from the Other Force. Man or Woman, one cannot keep It (the Other) out, It is Already Totally 'in', Pervading one Totally, Being one even.

The apparent paradox is easy to understand, by the way. Man, originally associated with the Painless Freedom, is not aware of the Pain of existence yet but knows intuitively that if He Associates with, Truly Relates to Woman (Earth) He'll Feel Pain all over, in His Heart, in His entire Body. The heaviness of Her Unconsciousness, Her (earthly form-)bonds, He cannot stand, He suspects. Woman, on the other hand, Goes into the other Direction, not from Painless into Pain, but, always already intuitively knowing, feeling, sensing Her Dark Burden inside, from Pain to Painless, or Relief at least⁴⁶⁸ – if She Manages to Pull Him in Her, His Light in Her Darkness. So this is a – if not the – Fight in itself: He not Wanting to Fight and She Wanting It, Needing It (desperately).

467 See chapter 26.

468 See chapter 40.

Man-forms not denying Their (Being) Heart (in Which Woman is all the time Present) Quietly Look at (and Open for) this huge Urge through Woman-forms to Desperately Want to Fight with Him, instead of what most Man-forms do: trying to get rid of it as a boring fly or deal with it as well as they can. He can openly Investigate (in His Heart and Body), without craving for an answer: what is this seemingly crazy Urge in Her, and why is it so big and what is Beyond in Fact? Why can't She simply accept His (declared, shown Love for) Her, why does She Need to Fight? For Woman-forms it's not forbidden to be Honest (finally) and admit to Him that She Wants to fight, even if She doesn't know why. She could even ask Him if He would be so kind... and laugh with Him about it (and still have the desired fight).

To Fight in (and as) Love, Consciously (thus), this is the Gift, Grace...

Loving this Fight Itself, as Part of Life, not needing to win, to beat the Other, this is Relaxing in (and as) Reality – even if the Body would be (very) cramped.

Ultimately there can even be no Winner, whether Man or Woman, Male or Female Force. Then the Universe would stop existing. As long as the Universe exists, as long as the form didn't Surrender in the Formless, one could say Woman wins, but She's Being Constantly Pulled to Him, Urged to Disappear in Him, whether She resists or suppresses this Urge or not. As soon as She seems to manage to survive as an independent form, as soon as She starts to believe that She's strong (as) Herself, She's lonely and longs for Him, for Her Surrender, for Her End. There's no winner. No good 'guy', no bad. The Fight just Needs to be Fought.

This does not mean that a human being in the form of Woman-form, Allowed by Man's Consciousness to Totally See His and therefore Her Own Truth, wouldn't be Able to Totally Surrender in and to Her Male Beloved. She is Happening – even though the form this takes might indicate differently. She Becomes or Recognizes to Be (Always Already) Part of Him and Loves Him so much that His Consciousness is Received on earth through Her in Him Embedded Form, by Living Whole-Bodily and Whole-Heartedly the Unconscious Fight of 'other people' Consciously in Her Body in Non-Separation from His Body Living, Feeling (even as the First) the Same Fight. That's what They, Man and Woman in Love, Do all the time: in and through Their Bodies, Their Manifestation as Divine Man and Divine Woman, Make Conscious the Unconscious Fight between Man(-) and Woman(-Force). It must be Clear that to Allow this Continuous and Conscious Ordeal no (rests of at least personal) Ego, self-obsession, self-centredness, can be sneakily active still. Only Clarity Allows this Natural 'Sacrifice', Clarity That Came by Allowing Wholly and Ultimately without any Resistance Man and Woman's Love for Each Other (Which Includes (Honesty about) Un-love).

The Inner Fight of and in Man and Woman and between Man and Woman is

the Urge – and simultaneously the Counter-Urge to Prevent – to Become Conscious of the Pain of Resistance to Feel Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily the Pain of Resistance Inherent in being in and as this world of form, in Incarnating (as Human Body) as Consciousness.⁴⁶⁹ This Urge and Counter-Urge is a Female Duality. As soon as She managed to ‘Seduce’ Man to Fight with Her – in fact in Order to Become Conscious – She immediately takes on the Natural role of Preventing to become Conscious and grants Him the (apparently more heroic) Role of Making Her See, which She by Nature resists then with all Her Might – unless Finally He Manages to Show Her that He Is Her Long-Awaited Truth Himself. Then, if He Managed This, Man and Woman Work Together and Go (relatively) quickly – however, unavoidably, still with a hell of a lot of resistance to Plough through – through all Planes, Spheres of Unconsciousness, Surrendering Deeper and Deeper Their inborn Resistance to Incarnate as Open, Conscious Human Body on earth, Embracing and Embodying all Dualities of Existence and, only therefore, Being One, OneBodiness (of Man and Woman).

One particular (but crucial)⁴⁷⁰ form of the Fight of Man and Woman will be mentioned here still: Breath.

Woman is Connected with Egoic (Earthly) breath, breathing as a self, separate from the Whole. All the time cramps are coming to Her, ‘pieces’ of Unconsciousness with which Her Body Associates constantly and again and again (without doing anything ‘wrong’ in this nature-given respect). Man resonates with this egoic Breath and (normally) He also goes into Unconsciousness like and in this, that is: into self-consciousness (or: cramped Consciousness). His Divinely Given Task however is to – not stay safely separate (as much as it goes) from Her Duality Which is (Inherently Painful) Fight, but – ‘Fight’ or Counter the Egoic Breath of Woman (Earth), of form-consciousness. He Notices in His Male Body – and, in His Oneness, simply

469 Woman’s Natural resistance to Man is in the end about the resistance to Allow Man’s Light in Her Darkness, which by nature is a painful Process, at least for Ego, but also physically and energetically it can and often does hurt. (This natural resistance to Man is not to be confused with Her natural resistance to (all that is or who are) not Man.)

Interesting is that Woman’s resistance to (Feel, be Aware of) Her resistance is exactly what keeps the resistance. If She would See(-Feel) the resistance and even if She’d want the resistance to be there in Her (for it feels safe), then it would go away, melt, immediately.

470 ‘Crucial’ as used here doesn’t mean Breath would be the only faculty that is crucial for the True Development of Man and Woman Becoming or Realizing to Be One (Heart-Body). All is crucial. The whole Fight of Man and Woman, of Truth and Ego Needs to Be Seen ‘and’ Felt, surely also in and as Body, where Breath comes into Play (as the Mediator or Connection between Formless (Consciousness) and Form(’s Unconsciousness).

as a matter of resonance with Her – the impulse to also breathe egoically, as self, to inhale by and as self,⁴⁷¹ to deafen Himself into non-Feeling by this, into a controlling mechanism, instead of Allowing the Divine Breath in Its Own Tempo and Time. It needs rather some subtlety, subtle Conscious Feeling (and Impersonal Humble Love-Based Willingness) to Counter, to not breathe at all as self. To Wait. Wait till Breath Comes, Selfless Breath.

Understand, egoless breath is not in any way ‘better’ than egoic breath. Anyway it comes by Itself and egoic Female breath is ‘Needed’, just as the Male Egoless (and Conscious) Breath, that is extremely rare in this world by the way.

The Fight between Man and Woman becomes (much) more Obvious when Man starts to (Consciously) ‘fight’ the egoic breath-movement of Woman. In Fact He is not the One who Fights but She – and He Fights Her Fight with His Being Non-Fight (by Letting Be what is, many times this will mean: no breath-movement in and because of (His Meditating) Her (form-)stuckness). This Fight between Fight and Non-Fight cannot be prevented, at most not Felt, Seen (as is usually the case). Her (Inner) Fight – of which She projects one side on Man – Inspires Him to Fight (Back), to live, Give Himself.

As said before, normally Woman always wins the Fight, for Man is usually by far not Conscious Enough to Counter Her (egoic breath) effectively. But (only) if He is, She can feel in and as Her Body, in and as Her energy system, that, many times in the Process, He is Winning, the Male Force is taking over the Female Force, that She Melts in Him.

If, in this (more Conscious) Fight between Egoic and Egoless Breath, She’s not Surrendering in Him though, She can feel like choking. Usually, being with a ‘normal’ Man with whom She can ‘safely’ act out or suppress Her ego(ic breath), She’s not aware of this, of Her own choking – (as) normally He is choking from Her unfelt (form-)cramp and ‘needs’ to run away from Her, to have Space again, to be able to breathe again. When, however, She’s with a Conscious Man already – and then, still or again and again, holding on to resisting to Feel (Her breath-taking form-Pain) – She will feel this choking (very much), possibly getting almost crazy from it,

471 Many people (most even) have the false assumption (out of fear) that if they don’t breathe by (and as) themselves they won’t inhale enough breath, oxygen – as if Nature doesn’t Take Care, as if they themselves have to do life. This fear is, like always, connected to Unclarity. Breathing through form (here on earth) is inherently related to (being in a lot of) resistance. To Radically Stop controlling Life (via breath, amongst others) means it will be revealed how very painful it is to be in (and as) the world of form, earth. Everyone likes to hold on to the (Painless) World of the Formless or (or and) to the Unconscious world of form (wherein Pain is not Felt Consciously). To Allow the Truth of these Two worlds being One in Fact is or seems much more Painful than people assume they can bear.

wanting to escape Her body, away from this earth that seemed to have turned into hell. Nothing new, it was always like that, only She's becoming Aware of it, of Her hell if and whenever She doesn't Recognize and Surrender in Him – Man Itself.

If Man is not Conscious Enough, not able to Counter Her Ego(ic breath), the world's Development (Her Reception of Him, Her True Love, Consciousness) Goes very slow. For no trick helps here. Not 'even' any breathing practice. Only the extremely subtle Counter-Egoic Force Itself that is Pure Consciousness.

Only Pure Consciousness Actually and on Earth and Inherently in Pain Breathing into supposed Form Makes (the world) Conscious, Makes the Formless and the Form Realize to Be One, Two (Inevitable) Sides of the One.

128

That He Sees is not Enough
That He Sees Her is not Enough
She Has to See that He Sees Her

It's not enough that Woman Recognizes Totally, Whole-Heartedly Her Beloved Man. She Must also See, on the Deepest Level, in Truth, that He Sees Her as His Divine Woman. His Seeing This, if True, is not enough in Itself – and is relatively easy, comparing to the Ultimate Divine 'Demand' (or Truth) that She Totally, Undoubtedly Sees that He Sees Her like That, as His Own Woman; that She Sees that He Sees that (Her) Form, Bodily Form – in the broadest sense of the word – is His Beloved, His Divine Woman, His Very Own Form – that She Sees that He, if at all, is not only dwelling in and focused on the let's call it Heart-Realization of Their Total Oneness That in Itself can be Wholly True.

Yes, to Make Her See that He Truly Whole-Heartedly Sees Her, Sees Her as Whole Divine Woman therefore, is much more difficult, a much much Deeper, and more Painful Process than His Total Seeing Her – which turns out to be not as Total or Whole yet as it might have seemed before, when His in itself True Surrender in Her Dual World took place.

If Finally, Finally, Man and Woman, Together as One Body, Manage This, His Work is in Principle, Basically Done, however the Work Itself, the Transcendence of Unconsciousness into Consciousness, goes on – or even starts, it can be said – just till the physical body has been left.

His Spiritual Journey, His Way can (thus) never Go without Her, He cannot Realize as Man anything on or as His Own. From the beginning till the very End She is there, She is His Process.

To Realize Truth He Needs Her to be His Content of Seeing, the Form being Seen by the Formless. To Be able to Marry Her – or in Fact: to Allow Her to Marry Him – She Needs to Recognize Him as Her Beloved Who doesn't separate in any way from Her, Who Cried all Her Tears, Who doesn't resist at all Her Inherent (form-)Pain. If so, the Divine Woman Sees that He Sees Her Completely and Goes into Him for good, never leaving Him any more.

Only Now the most difficult (can at all Come and) Comes – and again this is not His Own Process, again any separation will, simply by the Law of Nature of Duality and Oneness and without judgement, be 'Punished' right away, without

time-lag: the Creating of His Divine Woman in a Female Body, His Body in Female Form That is Indispensable for He, to be Able to Do His True Divine Work here on earth, in the world of (the Painful) Duality, Needs to Live as Duality, as Two Bodies.

Understanding this, Truly, on Deep and Necessarily Heart-Level, will Kill all egoic tendency in someone and the True Spiritual Process, Which is the Divine Process of Man and Woman, is Wholly Allowed.

The Creation of His Divine Woman, She (even) Beyond Realization (of Truth) but as (Conscious) Form, Implies, Demands that He Goes Totally, with and as all His Energy-Consciousness, in an already born Female Body Who is Made, Prepared for Him, Waiting for Him since birth and even before, Who's doing humbly Her things in life, including some Spiritual process, but in Fact, during and Beyond all this hustle and bustle, is only looking for Him, if He is There Already (or Finally), to Pick Her Up, to Take Her Completely, to Inflammate Her Divine Potential into Life, into His (Conscious) Presence, to Create, Polish Her as, according to the Truth (or: True Nature) of Man and Woman, She 'Should' or 'Wants' to Be (or in Fact: Is). Her Body was in Fact Already Offered but it needs some time to Realize this. Consciousness, in the world of form, needs time to Become Clear, Obvious, Radiant. (In Fact it is the form that needs time (to Absorb It, His Formless Consciousness, to Surrender its (bonds to) form-consciousness), not Consciousness Itself.)

The higher (or subtler) parts (or chakras) of Her Body, associated with (much) less density, are relatively easy for Him to Pervade, to Live. The lower parts of Her Body are much more 'stubborn', difficult to Bring His Light in. Or in Fact: it is much heavier Work to Make Her See that (also) in the lower parts He Is Present (Already), (that is:) Sees Her Wholly, that He is not impressed by Her density, Her resistance, Her Darkness there, not afraid at all of all the (much more heavy) Pain that is to be Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily Felt there.

She still, unconsciously, egoically, keeps the lower parts Dark – as an escape route,⁴⁷² for in case He won't manage, would (physically) die before the Whole Work

472 The lower Darkness is not only kept Dark for having an escape-route. Also – but totally connected with this – the fear is much bigger down there. If She Allows His Light there, a huge (Female, Energetic) Force comes free, which is not only nice to feel and live in and as but also 'dangerous', uncontrollable as it seems. She doesn't know where it will take Her if She Allows this big Force. It might – as is Her biggest and ultimately Her only fear – take Her away from (instead of Bringing Her (Closer) to) Her One and Only and thus make Her lose Her True Beloved.

Some Woman- (and Man-)forms might feel more fear or (natural) resistance to let their love from the higher chakras (for and to Man) flow, to give it, set it free – which ('fear' or resistance) might be very well (but not necessarily is) related to their not having met the

is Done, the Whole Work of (in this, Ultimate, Stage) Making Her Realize that He is Everywhere, that Her Whole Body never was Hers, but Always Already His, that it was Waiting for His Light – also in the dense Dark lower parts – that it was never meant to belong to itself.

Her escape route that She keeps open (or: Her (Egoically wanted but also Functional) keeping Herself closed in and not Deep(est) Allowing His Light in the lower denser realms of Body, of existence) is, apart from but not contrary to the fact of the huge Nature-Given Resistance of the Dense Energy of the Lower chakras or Life-Spheres, always connected to keeping open the possibility of and gate for an other and possibly better Man-form – anyone who dares – granting and wanting Him to have a (serious) try to Enter Her, to Take Her. She, you see, is not and cannot be Married to any Male form Who is so good-Hearted or tries His best, but Only to Him Who Manages to Bring His Light Whole-Bodily in Her. She cannot make any compromise on this, not Divine Woman Herself, not the Female Body Waiting to be Created by Him, to be Divinized, Recognized to Be His Female Body, His ‘Other’ Part Needed to Live in and as Duality, ‘next to’ Already Living as Oneness.

The Fact is that two Bodies – Male and Female Representing (Consciously) Together the Whole of Existence, Oneness and Duality – are (even) not Enough for This Process to Take Place Completely (or at all). The Bodily Manifestation of Divine Man Seeing and Living Her Completely, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily and Divine Woman Seeing that He Sees and Lives Her and, Necessarily, Surrendering to Him in and by this Seeing, is only Possible by the karma or unconsciousness of many human forms that They have to meet in Their lives and associate with. They Need their unconscious, cramped Pain – ‘Need’, not for themselves (at all) but for ‘Their’ Divine Process Which is, then, true, a Reflection of the Unconscious Call of human beings to be Freed from their unconscious suffering. For this Freeing to Take Place Someone, not just someone but Someone, Conscious Man, the Conscious(ly Bodily Feeling) One Appearing as Two Bodies, Male and Female, is Needed – to Feel, as they don’t dare to Feel themselves.

Before the Divine Male Body and the ‘Waiting’ Female Body meet They have to associate with people’s uncried screams, not streamed tears, unfelt fears, confusion, karma, egoic trying, but also when They Met already. Their Bodies Becoming or Realizing to Be One, Happens by the Process of Allowing (the Feeling of, Meditating, Becoming Aware of) people’s cramp, contraction, karma (associated with already before They met and (to be) associated with Now, Now Their Bodies met, as new

Right Man yet, by the way. In the end the fear (or resistance) is about the allowing of the ‘higher’ and ‘lower’ spheres (or Love and Sex) to be Connected, to Function as One instead of (the seemingly more controllable) two.

(Impersonally) Needed ‘food’⁴⁷³ or (stuck) ‘blood’) in Their Male and Female Body and Transcending it through (and Using Actively and Consciously for This) Their Both Bodies.

In this Process, also Woman Now will Realize Her Oneness (of Being One Heart) with Her Man She was Always Already Waiting for. And Happy She is – at least on the Deepest ‘Level’. But, as indicated before, Whole-Bodily Oneness, One Body in Two (Dual) Forms, is much more difficult to Realize – for Her, whereas He Realized this Already, Necessarily as the First, the Conscious One (Both Bodies however Needing to Feel through the same Pain still). ‘After’ (however not strictly chronological) associating with, generally speaking, people’s karma, or: unFelt Pain, from the higher, easier going, Levels of Consciousness, the Spiritual Planes, also now the lower, denser Pain will be more Intensely (even) than before associated with. The Pain (or more accurately: Bodily uncomfortableness, fight, weakening, cramp, sickness) is indescribable, and in due course Their Bodies Learn to accustom to it.

At a certain moment He can See that it’s too heavy like this, without It Happening in Ultimate Sense, that is: Her not Whole-Bodily Realizing Him. Something else is (first) to Happen. He Sees that what is standing in the way of Whole-Bodily Oneness (whereas Whole-Hearted Union Already Took Place and can in Fact not be ‘Broken’ any more) is, paradoxically, Their Bodies being physically together, Her impossibility because of this to Realize Ultimate Freedom from His Bodily Form and thus not Totally ‘Going in’ or Living Whole-Bodily as His (One) Body. To Manifest Their Love on earth the Divine Dream has to be Broken first. Only in the Pain of Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Known Separation, Love, or Non-Separation, can be Established.

So, in His Limitless Love, being Torn Apart, He sends Her physical Form away, His Beloved Body.⁴⁷⁴

And here’s the Final Test. If She stays Faithful to Him, but Truly (Faithful) on the Deepest Level, not as form imposed upon Her (by Herself or by Him), She, in this apparent separation, without His physical Form, and Only Now, has the Chance to Feel that He is Totally, Always There with Her – and as Her, Whole-Bodily, that He Embraces, Sees, Loves Her Wholly, will never nor can ever leave Her, His Own

473 This doesn’t mean at all that They would in any way consider or feel the met people as ‘objects’ or something – on the contrary. For sure, Only Love can Live like They Do, Totally Non-Separate from people. And in fact it’s the other way round. They Associate Freely with everything in and of people that is not yet (or blocking, resisting) Love as the Whole – call it Pain. Only Love Itself can Freely Consciously Selflessly Humbly Take on, Meditate, Feel (through) people’s (or the world’s) Pain – without wanting, hoping or expecting anything ever in return – which indeed won’t come.

474 See chapter 132.

Divine Woman. And after and in spite of and thanks to a lot of trouble, difficulty and, importantly, not without associating with lower, dense form-cramp She Suddenly, apparently out of the blue, Hears Him, Sees Him, Feels Him, everywhere, Her Whole Body is Being Pervaded, Renewed it seems, He, in words or otherwise, Speaks to Her from ‘Inside’: “You Are My Divine Woman, My Own Female Divine Body. I Am Here, Everywhere, You Are Here As Me, from head to toes. I Always Saw You Already to Be Me, Part of Me, I Always Lived You, Recognized You, Your Body. Now It’s Your Turn.” And She – as Him – Sees It is Simply So. Her Body Is Totally His, it is not a matter of discussion or contemplation, She Is Integral Part of His One Being Apparently Dividing into Two Bodies. And She almost chokes from Love, She, being Freed Now, has to bear in the Body Her Endless Love for Him, but She, His Female Body, survives and is eternally Grateful for being Liberated from all separation, even from bodily separation now – although the physical bodies are not together.

Without Her association with earthly Woman’s conception, pregnancy and child-bearing, with Her form-reproducing function, this Ultimate Liberation, Which is the Ultimate Bodily Realization of Oneness, wouldn’t have been Possible.⁴⁷⁵ It is His and Her not being too good for anything (human) that Allows Their Bodies to Be Divinely One, Allows the Divine (or: Whole) Love to Consciously, Whole-Bodily Manifest in Human beings. The illusion is over. There are no separate bodies and there never were. The Formless and the Form Are One. Man and Woman Are One.

The Process of Man and Woman is Necessarily Taking Place in and as Two Bodies, Male and Female, Creating (or: Realizing) (His) Freedom in (Wholistic, Whole-Hearted, Whole-Bodily) relation to, association with all possible form. (Although not every little possible part itself needs to be met, which is of course not possible and not necessary either. It is about Meeting on earth basic (gross and especially subtle) Forms as which the Formless Manifested and still Manifests its basic Patterns, Tendencies, Forces (as the Universe).)

It’s not Enough that He Realizes His Own Freedom in the world of form, this being even rather (or relatively) easy for Him, Associated with Consciousness as He is originally. He is, by Actually Whole-Bodily Living Her unfreedom, to Manifest into Her, Create as Her (and Actually Live) His Freedom from and in (the world of) form. For Her Truly Being Freed from (any bonds to) form She, paradoxically, Needs to associate with forms, but Consciously and She Needs Him for This (thus). He Grants Her His Consciousness (to Be Lived) in the (world of) form. Only by this (Conscious) associating of Her with form(s) She can (finally) Feel through the Inherent (form-)

⁴⁷⁵ This (association) doesn’t necessarily mean that They themselves through Their Own Bodies would have to reproduce children (for Bodily Realization of Their Oneness), but yes, They must be Willing to, not have any (deep or fundamental) resistance to this.

Pain belonging to it – without which (Conscious) Feeling (at most an escape into ‘Freedom’, but) no True Freedom can take place or be Realized, or better said (as the word ‘Freedom’ is usually, by ego, considered in a (too and at all) positive and unintelligent sense as if Unfreedom wouldn’t exist any more): no True unbinding or releasing (of the, karmic, knot of confusion around the Formless and the Form).

He, in His Love for Her, doesn’t (and cannot) Accept Her ‘no’ or resistance to Go Whole-Bodily (again) in the Painful world of form once She Realized Him, His Freedom, in Herself. He Knows Her Ultimate Realization of Him, of Their Ultimate Oneness of Man and Woman therefore, Happens only, Whole-Bodily, in the world of form. It’s not Enough She Realizes His original Freedom, separated from the world of form, (unconsciously) dissociated from Body. If She Realized Him, Her Freedom (or: Consciousness) is to Be Surrendered, Sacrificed again in the world (of form, or: Unconsciousness), just like He ‘Did’ or Allowed to Happen by Itself. They cannot be Truly One (Both Dwelling) in His State of Oneness. Ultimately, Both Need to Live Whole-Bodily Him, the Formless and Her, the Form, Simultaneously, the bliss-pain Beyond any separative, (unconsciously) strategic choice. Finally, Finally, the worldwide unconscious but big judgement to Her, to the Female Force, to the world of Form, Has Been Overcome, Transcended – by Actually, Woman as well as Man, Both Whole-Bodily Living (in) His Freedom without resistance to the Pain of it, the density, contracted Reality. They Overcame, Transcended any tendency to Overcome, to Transcend, to Be Freed (from anything). Earth has Become or Realized to Be Divine. They Totally, Whole-Bodily Live the State of No-Escape, the Only, True Sphere as Which Man and Woman Are Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily One, Consciously One (Beyond the Duality of Consciousness and Unconsciousness).

129

She Has only True Final Rest if He Whole-Bodily Realizes and
can Show Her (the Truth of) OneBodiness, His and Her Body to
Be One

She's not and cannot be Truly, at all Fulfilled, Find Final Rest until He, Her Lover, Radically Realizes – and Allows then thus, Her to Whole-Heartedly Realize – that They, Man and Woman, Are One, that Their Bodies Are One Body in Fact, in and as (and as a Living Sign of) the Duality of (form-)existence Taking on two different forms, bodies.

If He treats Her (Body) still in any way as 'an other', other than His own, for He didn't, doesn't Realize Their Ultimate Oneness yet, Their OneBodiness in two bodies, She has no Rest and if She has no Rest He has no Rest. The Divine Man Treats (His) Woman as He Does Himself, although from the outside it may look (very) differently. This seemingly different treatment has got to do with the fact that through the Female Body the form Oneness distracting, deluding, form-associating Female Force is much more present, obvious (even if a main characteristic of the Female Force is its preference to work underground, hidden) and (much) stronger, (much) more difficult to 'tame' or to Let Return to and in the Male Force, to Let Rest, than it is through a Male Body. But basically there is no difference at all in how He deals with the Egoic Force wanting to use whether His Own or Her Body for its (though purposeless, still) devastating work – devastating if not countered, counter-balanced, Humbled in and by the Male Force.

Woman (and therefore Man) only Truly Relaxes, Melts Her Inherent, Inborn Struggle, Fight, Pain, if the Struggle, She Herself, is Given to, Allowed to Be Touched in and by and as Consciousness in and as Male Body – not by (spiritual) techniques, not by taking rest, not by finding a good stable man, not by listening to Herself (or even HerSelf) nor to Her Man-form, not by understanding Her 'problems'. It's not about His understanding of Her 'and' Her problems either, but about Actually Living Her, (Whole-)Heartedly and (Whole-)Bodily – as Consciousness, as Himself, as His Own Body Ultimately. Only the Wholistic Realization by (Necessarily) Both, Man and Woman, of – or the Radical but Totally Natural Non-Separation from – Reality Itself That is OneBodiness, Gives Rest.

If, for example, He shouts at Her He doesn't shout at 'an other', separate or even in any way different from Him. He's Giving Himself Completely, in General,

not to someone, not to Her (specific form), not with any goal, not even to reach the (usually supposed) ‘other’, He’s Giving Himself to Himself. If He’s Making Love to Her, through or by means of Their Both forms, He doesn’t treat Her suddenly as ‘an other’, He doesn’t put Her suddenly in the (not-Ultimate Reality That is the) Duality of life, He thus doesn’t push Her off from Him by this. No, He is Making Love to Himself. There is no separation. There is no trying to Meet or Come to Each Other. One is Embracing the One – even if there are separative tendencies Noticed.

His Realization of Their Bodies to Be One Divine Body is not at all some cheap, easy – or difficult – (spiritual) trick, or something that He read in some great text, enthusiastically or quickly understanding it and taking it for truth from then on or that He learnt from a teacher or Master. It is totally drenched in, Growing out of and fertilized by the Pain of the earth, of the Big Struggle, Fight, Ordeal of the Two Forces of the Universe, Man and Woman. It is Born out of or Revealed by Admitting, Allowing the Seeing of how things are, Really – as Oneness Already, without any (hidden) problematizing thus – Beyond and instead of any wanting, any trying to get what He seems to want if viewed from the deluding perspective of Duality, Her (inherently suspicious, never Trusting) perspective, which basic assumption is needing, from the Other, to be(come) whole. He, from the True One Perspective, Saw and Had to See that He doesn’t Want Her in Fact, like He doesn’t want anything actually. Living again and again (and Ultimately Constantly) Her Pain of separation, He Finally is Drawn into This (in Life, in Her Surrendered, and not separate Male) Perspective. And This (in Her Surrendered State (of Living Realization)) is not the same as Realizing Truth. Somehow in the Spiritual world(s) everything seems possible, even for Him to Realize Truth without having Surrendered in, Being Initiated in the Pain of the Womb of Woman.⁴⁷⁶ This is called (Realization of) separate Truth. In (Realization of) separate Truth (Wherein Consciousness is not Wholly or not at all Sacrificed in Unconsciousness, or Man in Woman) one cannot Truly Realize (Whole-Bodily) the Oneness of His and Her Body, Their Ultimate OneBodiness, only and at most understand it. He, Realizing separate Truth cannot Fulfil Her, cannot ‘Reach’ Her, only superficially, energetically. For His Consciousness to Completely Surround Her, Drench Her, Pervade Her, His energetic penetration is by far not enough, if anything True would Happen by that at all. Only He is Her Consciousness, Who is Totally Surrendered in Her (Pain), Who is not merely teaching Her or penetrating Her

⁴⁷⁶ This handicapped or unWholistic Realization is in fact much more often the case than Realization of the (Ultimate) Oneness of the Two Universal Forces, Man and Woman – ‘simply’ because Duality (or (the Complexity of) Woman) normally is not Understood whereas Oneness (or (the Simplicity of) Man) is relatively easy to (Heart-)Understand and Realize.

energetically but Totally and Humbly Takes (or in Fact Recognizes and thus ‘Takes’ or Reunites) Her Body as His Own. From the ‘normal’ separate perspective this seems something immoral, offensive, rude, disrespectful, greedy, crazy or whatever packaged in nice (if not seducing) words. But Woman Herself Wants to Be Taken (Completely), however not as a child or passively but maturely in Full Responsibility and Only if She, Her Body, is Ready for It, to Be (Integral Part of) His One Body, to Finally and Radically Stop all separation – meaning the separation from Oneness and from (the Pain and fact of) Separation, no matter how strange this might seem.

Man’s Pervading Her Truly with His Consciousness is only Possible if He Prepares Her for This – that means, Necessarily, He is Actually as His Body Living Her (Pain) already – and it is not possible if and when He Himself seems to want to Pervade Her (or penetrate Her Body physically). His Preparing Her Body to Be His (One Body) Demands Total Dedication of Both (Bodies). It takes a lot of time, attention, and is an Inherently Painful Deep Process (That can only Take Place in Total, Open Love for and as Truth). It is the Process of, in Togetherness, Seeing all Egoic (Inherently Painful) tendencies coming through Her form and showing themselves to Him at the instigation of His triggering, loosening them up from their stuckness by the One True Power of Love That Is His Heart (or: Consciousness). Only by (the Heat of) His Limitless Love (for Her and That He Is), by the subtle, invisible, intangible and Conscious Radiance of His Heart, all these egoic motives, tendencies, sneaky ways are coming up to the surface, cannot hide in the Dark any more, and are Seen by Him, by Her. He can only ‘Love them out’ and bring them to Light if He (Bodily) Feels the Pain of them, the Pain that they are and ‘like to’ (and anyway do) spread secretly into the world (in its more public form usually under the name of doing good, having a respectable job, and so on).

If all egoic tendencies are Thoroughly, Radically Seen by Both – and especially some topics are important in this, like the fear of being alone or (the threat of) Losing the Other (form) and jealousy and Her unconscious pleasing Him; together with others they have always to do with the same, with the unconscious fear of losing His form, but in fact, beyond this, Losing Him, Her Only One, the Formless, for good, having to dwell forever in the Darkness and Confusion of the many, of form – There is One Body Left, Their OneBodiness is Totally Obvious. For This, OneBodiness, has Ultimately only to do with and is only Manifested on earth in and as Consciousness. Energy, She, cannot Do It, the Manifestation of OneBodiness. It is He, His Silent, not feelable Force, Consciousness, Who Does the Work – but Only in (Total) Non-separation from Her, from Energy – by Which, Ultimately, Consciousness and Energy Appear to Be (Always Already) One, by Which OneBodiness is Lived as by Him-Her. This State, Made Possible by Both Totally Going through the Ordeal of (Inherently

separative) Ego that life is, is very, extremely rare. Which Man – if at all – Guides His Woman Totally till and to the End, through all Her Darkness, to Him, to Eternity...

And it is He Who in His Male Body Has to Realize It, Their OneBodiness. He is Totally Responsible for Consciousness. She is living onebodiness already, but He is (Here) to Show Her This (One Fact of Total Non-separation), This Fact that all is Happening in Both Bodies, His and Hers, Simultaneously – even though it is so that many times Consciousness seems to Transpire through, Reveal (something) at different moments in Their Two Bodies. He can only Truly Show Her (the Truth, That is OneBodiness of Male and Female Body) – Which (Showing) is Necessary for This True, That is: Whole-Bodily, Realization of (the Ultimate Truth That is) OneBodiness – if He Lives Her as His Own Body, if all tendency to (stay) separate, different from Her in whatever (even the slightest) way is Seen through as Lie and thus Surrendered (in the Truth, of Oneness, OneBodiness). So It Is.

Without Failure Man and Woman fail

Failure is Integral, Necessary part of the True Process of Man and Woman – Man and Woman (in and as This Process) Seeing, Feeling Whole-Heartedly Their failure to be(come) or Realize to Be One, to have True Contact, to Meet as the Divine, as One Body and not as two persons, to Let the entire Ego, all illusions Surrender. The Test for Both is whether They can Truly Accept, Embrace, Cry Their Failure – or not, are They ‘too good’ for (Allowing) it. Both, Man as well as Woman are (Invited, even Constantly) to See, Acknowledge Their Failure – and if one of Them fails to (Consciously) Fail They Both fail. As usual He is the First to Acknowledge They didn’t or do not manage to Follow Their Natural Way till the End, to Satisfy Their Inborn Divine Inclination, to Be Truly, Wholly, OneBodily One. In (His) Feeling the Pain of this and Resting in it, it will become more and more and then in a sledge-hammer blow become also Clear to Her that Her Deepest and even Only True Longing, Oneness with Him, Irreversibly Being Part of Him, Radically stopping existing as a lonely particle, doesn’t come true, is not really happening, merely a great idea, image, hope, a hold-on or whatever, even Her (Only) direction, but anyway not really manifesting (as the Heart).

Not bad, for, however Painful, to (Really) Grow it is indispensable to (Totally) Give Up His or Her (earthly) partner, again and again, Whole-Heartedly – Totally Willing (even in Pain) to go on without the Other, Acknowledging it doesn’t Work with this one, this representative of the Other. Allowing the Male Force of Truth (of the Moment) to Cut through the bonds, in this ‘renewed’ Space, it becomes now possible (again) to Go Deeper (into the Same Mud, the Same (as such generally supposed) Problem of Man and Woman), to Allow (even) more Clarity, to Feel (as Heart and as Body – these two more and more Appearing to Be the Same) Deeper the Truth, to Go and Feel to the end or the root of the Pain, not necessarily but possibly with the same human form of the Other.

Only Failure Transcends, Fully, Whole-Hearted Admitted Failure, Consciously Lived through on Feeling-‘level’. In Fact it is Consciousness Shining on the Failure and not the failure itself That Transcends, Frees one from, Burns through all the personal involvement in the One Spiritual Bodily Process of Man and Woman, Kills the illusion of any person doing anything, just until, Obviously, in All Clarity, Only the Divine Itself is Left, no Divine person. Without the persons failing, This (Freeing) is not Possible. And the failure is in Fact already there, the case, only Waiting to

finally or again and again be Recognized, not denied any longer, not kept hidden in the Dark any more.

Everybody is failing all the time, but they have a hard time admitting. Their whole life, psychologically, emotionally, mentally, spiritually, bodily, people are fighting against the (Seeing of the compassionate and kindly, patiently waiting) failure. Everybody is Failing in the – by Divine (Which is the Only) Nature – Only Important Matter of Letting the Two Universal Forces, Male and Female Truly Meet, Consciously Clash, and, if It Wants, Allowing Woman to Finally Return Home in Man. People prefer to put on a social face, to look for diversion of the mind, even to ‘take’ children, than to Honestly Feel, Acknowledge (everything) what’s going on in respect to Their Meeting with their (potential) partner(s), with the representative(s) of the Other, the Other Sex, the Other Force, and in the inner conflict that arises – or manifests – out of the discrepancy between this earthly Meeting and the Meeting that and how the Pure Beloved of the Heart ‘prescribes’ It to Be, than to stream their tears, tears that even if at first allowed in unconsciousness, (almost) total Darkness, are Divine Tears Ultimately, all of them and for all people similar. People prefer and have a strong, always egoic, tendency to pep up themselves (and others, partners) with all kinds of nonsense, (all) to not have to (Whole-Heartedly) Feel, See the (total) failure (of ‘their’ Ego) in the eye, to Acknowledge that the Meeting with Their appointed beloved is not what They Expected unconsciously and that the Fight that in partner-relationship They always at least more or less (even if on minimal level) are bound to surrender in is not giving the result that They Both, Man and Woman, were half-consciously hoping for if not expecting. They do not Live Wholly (if at all), Consciously – and without blaming the Other for it – Their Feeling of being fundamentally, deeply betrayed – whether by life, by their (potential) partner(s) or by the image of love, of a (perfect) love-relationship that They learnt in and from society, or even by the True Divine Dream in and of Their Heart not willing to Manifest somehow.

It is simple. It is all (very and Inherently) Painful – and this is so without anyone doing anything wrong. Man’s and Woman’s unconscious but present (and even Divine) picture in Their Heart, of the Perfect Love, of Oneness with Their partner – if at all one can find a partner – is not at all in accordance with the hard refractory reality. The partner, earthly reality, is somehow not cooperating with Divine Formless Reality. This big discrepancy is painful, for everyone, no human form excluded (not even Enlightened forms).

The failure is obvious, waiting, but who, Man or Woman (in Man) is Willing to just Openly Feel the Fact of failing to (Truly) Marry, without as usual giving way to the tendency to (in a suppressed way) blame, to try to improve, cheer up the relationship (or even trade in one’s partner), to change in any way anything whether in

one's own attitude to oneself, to the other, to the relationship or in whatever, but just Honestly Heartily Feel what is the case. In Open Honest Feeling always the friction, discrepancy, if not gigantic gap between the Divine Formless Reality and the earthly form-reality (including subtler energetic forms) becomes (more and more) obvious, undeniable, is revealing itself by Itself (slowly or, in Dedication, fast). One doesn't have to do anything special. Anything one does blocks one in fact from becoming Conscious of what is (the case), of one's failure, failure as form inherently limited and Longing thus (Only) for Ultimate Oneness but not Knowing how to arrange.

This doesn't mean that one is not (Supposed) to Fight (first). The Fight of Man and Woman is Already (and generously) Given by Grace, Fact, Reality. Only in Reality the truth (of failure) can be and is Revealed, can be Seen at all. To be Enable(d) to Fail one has to surrender to the Fight of Man and Woman, to (try to) get what one Wants (in the End to be One). And this surrender, to Be Allowed to Fail, in due course Needs to Be a Conscious and thus Wholistic Surrender. One Needs to Fight, to exhaust the ego. If one withdraws from the Fight – because one is too afraid to Meet the partner, to lose the partner, to get a partner, or because one is 'too good', too moral, too spiritual or whatever to go into the dirt, to let oneself be totally soiled till nothing pure is (or in Fact seems) left any more, or for whatever reason – or in Fact, if one tries to withdraw from the Divine Fight (for everyone is in Fact and Inevitably Always Already Fighting) the ego stays underground and as long as the ego is there, too proud to show up, too worthy, precious, in the then inevitable Lie that one doesn't Need an(y) Other, one cannot Go, Live Consciously, Whole-Heartedly, Humbly through the Failure. One then necessarily fails to Fail and the failure will always chew the rag, but underground. Underground things cannot be Solved, cannot be Seen (thus), cannot Melt. Only the dirt that's in the Light (of Consciousness) will not so much Melt away but turn out to be Pure, Integral Part of the Whole and the Whole Itself can only Be Pure.

In fact there is not only one big Failure but many failures and again and again the same one can come by, say hello to the ones who are Willing to greet back. If one is Humble enough, not too good to Embrace all 'little' failures, (some) big ones will come, as He will Show, Reveal to Her – without delegating the whole bloody stuff to Her – and Finally the big one that, if one Looks accurately, appears to consist of or contain all the many smaller ones in all variations: the Failure to Transcend, See, Live Whole-Heartedly and (thus) Whole-Bodily through the Lie of all separation, to Be Wholly One with the Other on earth. The many 'littler' failures deepen if one Allows (Feeling) their involved Pain, till indeed all start to look and appear to be in fact Similar, Same.

It is His Natural 'Task' or let's say Function to Show Her (the Non-

Compromisable, all Ego-Transcending Truth and thus) all Her failure and Guide Her to Her one big Failure: not managing to not separate from Him. He can only Show and Guide Her in this if He Felt in and as His Body – Which (and what usually, in people’s unclarity in the Duality of Existence is not Seen, not Recognized to be so, but nevertheless) is His Consciousness – the very Same Pain, Her Pain in this respect, Which, from Ultimate Perspective, is His Pain that He as the Universe Has to Feel through in Non-Separate Relation (Which is Conscious Oneness in Fact and no relation) to Female earthly Body. His (Universal) Consciousness cannot Manifest on earth, cannot Expand (thus) Consciously, if He would Feel the Failure only through His Male Body and wouldn’t Manage to Show this (Failure) to Her, to Let Her (Body) Feel (through) it Wholly – as Him, Embedded, Free already in and as Consciousness. This Process however will Already Go Together Normally, Using for Itself Both Man- and Woman-Bodies Simultaneously. Man is only apparently the First to Become Conscious (here: of Their Failure) but this Truly, Wholly becoming Conscious of it is at all possible if already at the Same Time something is Happening, loosening up, starting to come up, revealing itself in (His) Woman-Body, even if it is (by far) not enough at the surface to be already Seen by Her (in His Eye) and still a lot of confusion (or Unconsciousness) is to be Embraced and Meditated (through).

Man and Woman, Ultimate Oneness, is (even in Their Failure) Always, Inherently, Necessarily a Simultaneous Process of Both (earthly) Bodies. It is not even that, thus, Man would Need Woman, and Woman Man. No, There is Only One Process, One Body – Which is to Be Seen and Be(come) Clear if one would stop to be distracted by one’s ‘normal’ eyes that clearly, unmistakably seem to see two bodies, two forms, different forms. The True One Process of Man and Woman Happens Only in and as Divine Oneness Already – not as a Way to It.

Man and Woman, in Love, Grant themselves (and their partner) Failure, Grant Eyes (thus).

And the Inspiration – or Fuel – for Their Process is abundant, endless even, for Man-form and Woman-form can never be fulfilled, ready, Done. Woman usually cannot (and behind the apparent doesn’t want to) find Him, Her Beloved Who Truly, Wholly, if at all, Pervades Her. And if, oh rarity, She Found Him finally after lifetimes He cannot Pervade Her Constantly, 24 hours a day, every day again – not while being as human form in this resistant form-world. Man on His turn, even if He’d manage to Pervade (for a while – or moment) one or even more than one Woman-forms with His Light of Consciousness, then there are always more, and more, and more... Man is never ready, fulfilled. His Job (of Enlightening Woman, the world) is endless. A Process (That Life Is, That Man and Woman Are) is never Done.

131

He, in Pain but in (and as) Truth, Gives Her Up again and
again and (only) so the Process of Man and Woman Deepens and
Functions at all

Man(-form), heading to be(come) Man, inevitably takes (or Sees there is already) the risk in Going into the Depth with Woman(-form), into the Process with no certainties at all: the risk of losing (again and again) Her form. Even though it is Woman Herself who asks, urges, seduces Him to go into the Depth with Her, it is 'safer' for Him (as Man-form) to not respond to Her Call – 'safer', with a view to not losing Her form, His (seeming) Entrance to the world.⁴⁷⁷ To Stand Straight in (His and, thus, Her) Truth can mean and in most cases does mean He'll lose Her form indeed, as She cannot stand (yet) His Standing Straight. If She would stay with the Man of Truth, if Truth is and stays Present, She would Come across the whole Burden of life that was kept in Her Darkness so far. This is usually too much for Her, even though She Wants nothing more than to be Liberated from (the Pain that is) not-Seeing. Man must be Strong already thus, (that is:) Knowing (Somewhere) He Is the Formless and therefore cannot Truly lose Her and He is thus Willing and Capable to again and again cry Her tears of separation when She 'has to' leave Him again (after the end of but also during a relationship). She, Divine Woman, is stuck if He doesn't Give Her Up.

Man gives up His Woman-form (again and again) if She's stuck as hell and can't Surrender. In this Total Giving up, He Surrenders Her in Fact. If He indeed, on Consciousness Level, Lets Her go as His Woman-form, in Pain cannot else than Respect Her Resistance to Him and Sees that He cannot (Selflessly) Use Her like this for His Manifestation, if He cannot else than Give Up His Beloved, if the form is thus given up, back to the Formless, She Suddenly, 'out of the blue' is Freed again, Surrenders at His Feet again – and even Deeper than before, every time Deeper, every time when He Succeeds in Letting Her go Totally, even being willing to (again: in Pain) Let Her go to other Man-form(s), if Truth Decides thus. Suddenly, They are Reunited again – only Because He Truly Gave Her Up. She, thus, Wants, Beyond Herself, to Be Given Up by Him (again and again) even though all of Her ego desperately tries to prevent this from happening.

She is His Life-Work (His Manifestation) and He has to Give Her, His Life-

⁴⁷⁷ His seeming Entrance, for in the End it is the Formless Divine Woman Herself as Part of Himself (but indeed Manifested as Form) Who is His True 'Entrance'.

Work, Totally Up, be Willing to start all over again. This Is Pain. This is His Inherently Painful Task. And He has to Do This. She cannot Give Herself Up, She is just lost in Her seemingly endless stuckness again and again, no way out. It is He Who Gives Up – and Suddenly ‘something’ slips, She totally loosens up, if She Allows it... If not, if She doesn’t want to Allow (Him, His Giving Up on all (attachment to) form) and She persists in this (cramp), by Nature another Woman-form will come to Him to be Given Up, Released in the Divine. If She Allows, again and again, to be Given Up in Pain, They Go Deeper and Deeper in the Divine (Oneness) Together, (Realize They) are the Divine (Process) (Already) in Fact, Transcend the earth by this Conscious Process.

If Man-form, instead of Whole-Heartedly Feeling the Pain of losing His Beloved, goes (already, and simply) to other Woman-forms in order to be Received, Loved by Woman, the (Divine) Process blocks, stops, is not or (in Fact) hardly Happening. In Fact it is Her Pain that He refuses to Feel if He follows escape routes like going to, trying another Woman-form – but that’s the Same in the End, Her Pain (of stuckness, separation, loneliness) is His Pain. Anyway, He refuses in this to fulfil His Function, which is to Meditate Her and which is not associated with wanting to be received, Loved by Her. It is His Function to Feel-See Her stuckness, Her Needing Him, Her separation, to Burn and Breathe through all this, to Freely Give His Fire Needed for This, not to leave Her alone, not to live Her unconsciously in Her bound tendency to find escape-routes to not have to Feel inconvenience, pain, discomfort, Darkness in Her (Which is His All-Embracing) Heart, Her Inherent tendency to not want to become Conscious. Woman by Herself, out of the blue, by trying Her best, cannot Truly Accept the Dark side of life with which She is Associated. Darkness cannot Accept Itself. Seeing is Needed for This, the Embracing Heart That Is Man, the Light of Consciousness, the One Who Says “enough of all this escaping and roundabouts, Now Feel, (as) I Am Here, with You, Present”.

If Man responds to Her Female Force of keeping things in the Dark (for instance by going to another Woman-form who in the beginning of Their meeting seems to be more Open for Him) instead of to Her, His Divine Beloved Woman Hidden in and Beyond but living the Dark, neither Man nor Woman can be Lived in Their True Nature, Which can Only Be Truly Lived, Realized, Manifested if They are (Consciously) Surrendered in Each Other, if Man Feels again and again in and as His Heart the Inherent Necessary Pain of Their Separation (even if this (Separation) is not His Reality, His Own State or Truth), in Compassionately Seeing His Woman Wanting to Love Him so eagerly and much and Only That and that She cannot, stuck as She is (or seems (without Him)) in the Female Force which tries to keep things in the dark and which cannot stop to exist (that is: stop to separate) by itself. Only Man, the Male Force That Is Consciousness, can, again and again, End Their Separation,

paradoxically by Giving Her Up, Accepting, Embracing the Inherently Painful Fact of Their Separation (as Inevitable Part of Nature, as something that cannot be and doesn't have to be changed, improved, denied (or judged) but can only Be Seen and the Pain of it can only Be Felt). Only by Whole-Heartedly Giving up (Which is the Truth), the form Melts in the Formless again. The Deeper He Goes into Her (Darkness) the more difficult this Giving Up becomes, for He has more to lose. The more He 'Wants to' or in Fact Does Actually Bring His Light in Her Darkness, the Deeper His Manifestation of Consciousness into the world, into Unconsciousness. If His Woman Vessel, His Form, Gate of Entrance is at some very difficult point in Her Process (with Him) and cannot seem to Surrender this 'new' or deeper stuckness, thickness, in Him, He, if He would Truly Give Her Up now, seems to lose all His Work so far, for She Is His Work (although on the surface it might seem He has other, more important things to do, to manifest in the world and She seems 'just' a good, loved support for this). Still, there is no other way. (Only) by Truly Giving Up all He Did so far, Giving Up all His (Divine) Art-Work, His Creation, His Consciousness even, the Process Deepens further and by this Giving Her Up, He, in this Allowed Fire of the Formless, Burns through Her stuckness, Her Unconsciousness and Releases Her, Surrenders Her. Suddenly the cramp is gone, She is a River again, more than ever, Waiting for Her Beloved to Receive Him, Receiving Him already. It is not, as Ego cannot help to think or presume, this streaming itself what it is about, this Opening itself, which feels much better of course than the other side of the Coin. No, It is about Allowing the Pulse-Process of Man and Woman, Allowing the Duality in (and as Conscious) Oneness (of Man and Woman), (Consciously) Allowing Both sides of the Coin, stuckness and release,⁴⁷⁸ Allowing Giving Up the Form again and again in the Formless – which (True Giving Up, that means: without any attachment to the Formless as well) is a very rare Happening on earth, in and as human being. Giving up the Form doesn't mean, doesn't imply though that one has to leave physically, as form, the form (of the Other) that one is in Process 'with'. It Happens on Conscious-Energy Level, that means: the Energy involved becomes Conscious of what is happening and does not (or, in Him, stops to) react to the forms involved but is Allowing Him, the Formless to Whole-Heartedly Meditate the whole matter (of Her stuckness).

It goes without saying that first of all He has to be Conscious (at all) of Her 'stuckness' or: Her not (Truly) Opening for Him, the Formless, Her not Deeply (if at all) Receiving Him, Her (any) attachment (still) to Her 'Own' forms which prohibits Her True Receiving of Him. By Giving Her Up again and again as form He Learns this though, He becomes more and more Sensitive to this, or: more and more Conscious. From the Beginning thus, the Divine Giving Up is Involved, Necessary to Realize (He

478 See chapter 50.

and She Are) the Divine Process Itself, Truth – even if not Conscious in the beginning. If He cannot, or: refuses to, Accept losing Her (again and again) as form, if He refuses to Be Him(Self) thus, His Own Function as the Formless, the Process, the True Ordeal hardly takes off, the first hindrance is still (Waiting) to be Taken, Seen, (the Pain of it) is still (Waiting) to be Felt Whole-Heartedly.

He, Man, Frees Her, Woman, His Beloved, Creates His Divine Woman, (Only) by Giving Her Up, Completely, as form, as His Channel for Reception, Entrance, again and again and in Fact, Beyond the apparent, all the time. He, His Consciousness Manifests by ‘Proving’, that is: Actually, Whole-Heartedly Living, His Freedom, Non-attachment to Her form – His Life is One big Giving Up. By His (Conscious) Failure, again and again, Space is Created or Allowed in Which The Divine (Consciousness) Grows, becomes more and more Obvious, Manifests. His Failure (of His Only Work) is His and Her Victory.⁴⁷⁹

Only in His Recognition of and respecting, bowing for Her incredible power (and resistance to Him) His Own True Power Beyond Her apparent power Rules Obviously (on earth).

479 See chapter 130.

132

Her last form to, again and again wholly, Surrender is the most difficult: the form of Him, Her Formless Lover Who through Form Made Her See, Who brought the Light of Consciousness in Her Darkness (of which existence She was even hardly aware)

Real Love is Letting Go of your beloved and Beloved every second – while simultaneously not denying the Heart-Impulse towards Him or Her, the Impulse to Manifest Love, the Impulse to Truly Connect, to Become Wholly One with (and as) the Other. (The seeming craziness of) this Simultaneousness of Letting Go and Coming Closer is the Big Struggle of a human being.⁴⁸⁰

(Of all forms) the Last form is most difficult for Woman to Let Be Transcended, to Wholly Give Up, to Surrender (Back) in(to) the Formless, to Be Freed from (as an unconscious burden): the form in and as Which Man, the Formless, Reveals Itself to Her and via Which all Her subtle and grosser forms were Seen through, unmasked as not Eternal, as not Ultimately True, via Which She is Freed from all Her bonds, all Her personal egoic motives, via Which the whole Lie of life is Being Meditated and Exploded and Melted in Truth. How can She Give Up Him Whom She is to thank for Everything, without Whom She would still be lost in dreams, in the mist of Unconsciousness, lonely, separate, forever looking for Wholeness? How can She Give up Her Beloved when She Finally Found Him? She cannot, by Herself. The Female Force – of which also the attachment to this last, Her very favourite form, is part – cannot Liberate Itself.

He, Consciousness Itself, is the One Who, again – and surely not without Pain, even more than ever – Grants Her the Chance of this Final Freeing. He, His Male form of the Formless, will Test Her when She's Ready for this. He Tests Her if She's Totally Willing to live without His (Formless) form and (still) Live Him (Whole-Heartedly), His Consciousness in and as Her (or in Fact His) Own Body. Or does She keep on (mis)using Him by putting Him in Her Duality of Unconsciousness and Consciousness – at the side of Consciousness – trying to make and keep Him (in this supposed Duality) Responsible for Her Consciousness, instead of 'Taking'

480 In the End It Turns out that Coming Closer to the Other Sex is not contrary to but going together with Letting Go. Having to keep the Other out in whatever way and on whatever Plane of Consciousness is in fact and paradoxically keeping the attachment to the Other (although in the Dark).

Responsibility but in Fact Allowing the Seeing that She as Him is Always, Fully, Responsible for Living, Being, Seeing as and not denying, forgetting, neglecting, not-Allowing, His Being, Consciousness. She now needs to (Impersonally) ‘Prove’ (in life, in practice, on earth) – and not as ego wanting to show it can manage, but – as Truth Already that She is Really His Divine Woman Always Bowing for His Being Her Reflection of Her Deepest Longing to Be Liberated Totally (from all form-bondage), Really, not only in Her Heart but (‘also’ Bodily, Wholly thus) in practice, in the mud of the earth, Totally Faithful to (and thus in Fact as) Him.

This supposed separation from Her Beloved (as Form) hurts very much. Feeling Honestly – as, indeed, His (Surrendered) Woman – this Pain, She will be Purified from this last obstacle, this most precious but (thus) terrible bond. Her True, Selfless, Bondless Marriage to the Formless Has to have a form, Needs to take shape, manifest in (a) form, which form is in this case: being without His (physical) form, presence.

Here, in this state, there’s no single hold any more. Without His form, His feedback, His spiritual presence, His comments, criticisms on Her (Impersonal but still) egoic forms, His tangible Embrace of Her, She is now to Live Him, to Embody the Love for and as Him.

He sends Her away,⁴⁸¹ being Fed Up with being put in the Duality of Consciousness and Unconsciousness, not (Constantly) being Recognized to Be Always Already Beyond this Duality, Being Consciousness as well as Unconsciousness. It becomes too painful for His Heart to bear this Lie (at least in Her physical presence) and He has to Test Her now. Her Failure (in not constantly Recognizing Him, His True Whole Being) is completely normal (however painful) Part of the One True Spiritual (or Divine) Process of Man and Woman. Her Total Acceptance of and Seeing in His Eye Her Failure (instead of fighting it and (forever) doing (even) more and more Her best to not fail, to See Him, Her Beloved Deeper or Constantly, Always) makes it Possible that Her failure in Her Test will be Turned, Transcended into ‘Victory’, in Her Transcendence – or in Fact His-Transcendence-through-Her-form of the Last Form into the Formless.

One cannot say anything however about the outcome of the Test. Like every True Test, the outcome is Totally Open. She might not be Able (or Willing in Fact)

481 The way this happens doesn’t have one fixed form. It can surely even take the form of a repeated ‘sending away’. For in general a one-time living through something is not Enough to Get Full Whole-Hearted and Whole-Bodily Clarity about it. Usually, Duality is to Be Lived for This, both sides – here: with and without His physical Presence.

It is even possible that in case He doesn’t send Her away, She Herself will do it, out of Intuition, to Get to Know the Whole Truth, to (Non-egoically) Test Herself – and not out of arrogance that She would know better than Him. She might return later. She might not.

to Totally Embrace That is: Wholly Impersonally See Her Failure, and thus fail – succeeding as person to hold on (to normal human earthly attachment) but Failing as Impersonal Divine Form.

He, the True Man, in His Compassion cannot else than ‘Sacrifice’ His Dear, His Beloved, if He Sees She is and, like this, in the current situation, will stay stuck in Her attachment to His form. He Sacrifices all He ‘Has’ here on earth, (the) Woman for Whom He is Living here on earth, She, His Reason to Come. What She cannot Do, He Does for Her. Cutting the Bond, Surrendering the form in the Formless. She, without His form now, learns (or is busy Deepening Her Learning) that being alone, as He is always, is not Truly being alone (which is what She was always afraid of), for Truth, He, the Presence, is Always, Non-Compromisingly There, Here, with Her, as Her.

This Process of Detaching from the Other as form is Something He already went through before Her – He Knows (the Way) – or else She cannot Go in and through it. Only if She Sees and Accepts the Truth to Have to be So, if She Surrenders in the Earthly Pain of Separation (of humans living also as form, not only as Consciousness, or: Heart), They, Man and Woman, can Finally Be Physically Together as Heart – before, it would be as Heart or Body (or: Energy).

So now, after Him, She has to ‘Do’ It ‘alone’, that is without His energetic presence pressing Her (again and again) to Surrender the forms in Him, the Formless – even though She’ll Feel-Notice that He’s still Somewhere (and He is even Bodily Living, again, the Pain of Separation, Woman’s Pain, without which ‘Repetition’ from His side (after (but Deepening) His ‘Own’ Process of Totally Detaching) She won’t manage by Divine Nature). Finally, (Only) in Total Humbleness, It will be (Fully) Revealed that She Is Him – and Finally, then, She can and will Live Truly Her Being Woman, His Divine Woman (which, without Fully Being Freed from every form-attachment, is simply not Truly Possible). In (Allowing, Falling in) the Pain that form is, She is Reborn, Rising Up as Divine Woman out of the ashes, through the smoke, of the Form. Free (from form), as Him, now She’ll Live, Be the Manifestation of His Consciousness, Only Now Truly Serving Him. (As) True Service Happens Only as That Which is being Served.

(Only) in Meeting Each Other (Whole-Bodily) Man and Woman
 Learn to Go Beyond any and thus Consciously Live all Duality:
 the Unconsciousness- or resistance- or (illusorify) choice-aspect of
 Duality Explodes

One sooner or later Needs to Understand that Enlightenment or Realization of no (existence of) self totally depends on and Happens only if there is the explosion of the Unconscious aspect of and in Duality, or, in other words (and as requisite and result:) of any preference for one side of and in the Duality above the other. This means that the Duality has Returned into (Now Conscious) Oneness, into the Whole, that there is never any serious tendency any more with a chance for survival to choose for one side of the Coin. Before such a tendency can nestle or 'root' in Unconsciousness it is – by being Forced by Reality to Feel the Painfulness of the Lie involved – already Neutralized in Truth, in the Whole, in Seeing that the Pain of Duality cannot be escaped in any way, only Lived, Whole-Heartedly, that is: Consciously, Whole-Bodily. There is Only Final Rest if both sides are Lived – even if one of them could be called restlessness.

Man needs to Live Woman thus as well, or (the Pain of) Unconsciousness – Consciously however. Woman needs to Live Man, Consciousness, as well. This position is not possible if no human exemplars of the Other Pole are allowed (at least now and then, regularly) in one's physical nearness and, especially, to be intimate with – whether or not (however eventually also) sexually, but in the First Place intimate in the broader sense of the word: Allowing True Contact, Going Beyond the self or Ego thus. To Truly Live the Other, to Realize Ultimate Oneness of Oneness and Duality, or Man and Woman, the Other (Body) is Indispensable. A monastery – not allowing intimacy or the Natural Attraction of Man and Woman – can bring absolutely no one to (Realization of) the ONE. Or at all: meditating or whatever spiritual practice on His or Her Own cannot do this. Supposing this to be possible means always that there's no Real Understanding of the True Nature of Reality, of the Divine Function of Duality in and as (Indispensable) 'Part' of the Whole (or the One). Without Two no One.

Man and Woman Learn in earthly, human life, to be Whole-Bodily Open in True Intimacy with the Other Pole, with one or more human forms representing the Other Sex – on all Levels. It cannot be So, at least not if One 'Wants' or is Urged Beyond Him- or Herself to Realize and Live (the Whole, Manifesting in and as) His

or Her Whole 'Being' (which in the End doesn't exist as an individual 'something' but as the Whole Itself), that, for example, all levels would be open for, to, with (and Eventually even as) the Other but not the sexual – by reason of homosexuality or whatever. No morality at all involved here. Just the fact that every single part of the Human Being is Ultimately, sooner or later, (Allowed to Be) Sacrificed in Totally Vulnerably, Totally Openly Meeting (as) the Other. The whole self, all rests of it, is only (Gone, Transcended, Relieved if) Burnt into the Other, in case it is Related or, in other words, Given Back to the Other. One is Whole-Bodily Cleansed of self by Wholly Meeting and Surrendering in the Other. For Man this means He gives up on all levels His (attachment to) Oneness and Meets Her (for Him) strange Dual world. For Woman this means She gives up Her (attachment to Her) ever moving world of Duality, of any preference for the good side of life, of unconscious ping-pong (thus) and Lets Herself Totally and Suddenly Be Stopped, the whole show, the whole supposed drama (of life, of forms, always needing other forms or even the Formless), the entire running after safety (ultimately even trying to find this in the One, Formless, in Him). On all levels She is Stopped the ever and ever pain-creating, -reinforcing, -reproducing act (of trying to stop, block, resist the Conscious Dual movement, by choosing for and trying to keep and live as one side (the 'good' one) of any coin).

Without Truly Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Meeting the Other (Sex) the show must go on, the self-obsession continues and grows. Meeting the Other in physical form, is, it goes without saying, by far not enough, it is just a first condition. Fulfilling this first demand the Ordeal of Unravelling, Seeing, Feeling, (the Pain of) the circus, the show, only starts, this strange Simultaneousness (and even Oneness) of Heaven and Hell.

Only Wholly Embedded in Man, in Consciousness, in Allowing the Unconscious aspect of Duality to Be Seen, Felt, Lived and, by That, to Explode,⁴⁸² Woman's Duality can be Freely Non-problematically Lived and even Needs to be Lived. As long as any (thing, part or Level of) Duality is not Clear(ly Lived) one cannot else than be an (unconscious) slave of it, one cannot stop to (more or less unconsciously) long to Be Totally, Wholly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily Freed by and in Him, by and in the Whole (therefore). This Longing is nature (as long as any Unclarity persists) – one cannot be better than nature.

482 It can actually Explode if and when the two sides of the Duality of Life are finally let loose, allowed to freely swing from one side to the other. By Nature, then, the alternating of the two sides, bliss and pain, peace and chaos or whatever form the Duality takes, accelerates. In the End they alternate so quickly, that they actually touch each other in Consciousness and an 'inner' explosion takes place. Afterwards, everything, the whole world looks different. All preference for, (unconscious) clinging to one side of life is gone for good, reality Returned in Reality.

One can only Be One if one Realizes the difference, Sees, Feels, Lives the extremes in and of the world of Duality. Without Difference no Oneness. Without (Seeing Consciously and Living energetically) extremity, difference, Duality, there can be no Explosion of its inherent Unconscious aspect, Oneness cannot be Truly, Whole-Heartedly, Whole-Bodily even Recognized and Lived to Be the Primal Force, the Essence, Source of all, only intuited or separately understood (or hoped, or (and in Fact) resisted to be So).

He Is the Allowing Itself. He Allows Her Dual movement, swing, that She tries to stop for good, trying forever to cling on to be in and even as one side of the swing. Only in (Her Surrendering in) His Total Allowing of the Dual eternal movement, She is Finally Stopped in Her always, inherently, by nature, having to try to stop this Movement, to stop Herself (from moving to the ‘wrong’ side of the coin). He Works Totally Differently. He Takes Her, by His Invisible Hand, in His Compassionate Eyes, in His Endless Heart, to the supposedly ‘wrong’ side and Shows Her by Letting Her Feel ‘there’ in (and, then, even as) His Presence that there’s not the terrible hell that She was afraid of, or in Fact that at the painful, contracting side of the Duality He is still There and not (what Her fear was ultimately about) absent (suddenly). So, Understand that He Stops Her stopping, and not the movement itself, on the contrary. He Stops the swing from swinging secretly, underground; all judging, (all show stemming from) resistance to one, the difficult, side of Life, Returns in the Swing. If She Allows Him, Ultimately Totally, to Do His Work with Her in this Respect, the Unconscious aspect of Duality Explodes thus into One, will be Transcended by That. Duality Swings Freely as One, as Him, She Returned into Him.

As soon as She is egoically allowed to make a choice She goes Necessarily in Unconsciousness – because She, by nature, can only choose for the ‘goodies’, for the nice side of the coin, whereby show comes Inevitably into existence, show to keep the other, damned, judged, painful side ‘safely’ under the carpet. In Fact She, like this, not Feeling (Whole-Bodily) the damned side, lives all the time Her suffering, however unconsciously – for She’s stuck. She stuck Herself – and He allowed Her so in His supposedly ‘good’ (but in Fact from Her dissociated, separated) heart not to interfere with Her business – by hanging, clinging, fixing Her consciousness on the tongue of the clock on the moment it accidentally was at the maximum up-position. The tongue goes on in Fact but Her consciousness is (still) stuck here – even if the whole of life shows Her something different, reality, She cannot let go, afraid to fall, in Nothingness, in no-control at all (which is indeed the Truth). Hanging in Her dream, on the tongue, resisting the Natural Dual Movement, convicted to Unconsciousness by this, She cannot Feel that He is There, She simply cannot. He seems to have left Her alone, long ago already. And She dreams of Him. Nice dreams. Very nice. But there’s

no Life. If She Really Wants to be ‘Saved’ by Him – as Her dreams so beautifully tell Her – then She can only let go of the stopping of the tongue. She lets go of Her clinging to Unconsciousness. And She Falls. She lets go of Her dream of Oneness, (with) Him – Which She projected on and illusorily mistook for one side of the coin, the ‘good’ or pleasant or attractive one, whereas in (and as) Reality He, Her Beloved, is the (and Her) Whole – and starts, Finally, to Feel Whole-Bodily and Whole-Heartedly reality. She Falls in His Arms that Are Reality Itself. She Falls into Consciousness.⁴⁸³ She Finally, Finally, Accepts There, Seeing (as) Him, Her Own Duality. She Stops – or in Fact Allows Him to Stop Her – (secretly) trying forever and forever in vain to Be Him. In this Now Happening Explosion of the Unconscious aspect of Duality (which means several Explosions) – and only Now, and only if Total, (Allowed, in due course) on all Levels of Duality – She, by having Allowed the Natural Always Already Existing Pull of and Pull to be Returned in and Become One with and as His One Heart, Deeper and Deeper and in the End even Wholly, Whole-Bodily, Realizes to Be Him, Always to Be Resting in Him Already, not needing anything. All Her ego-based words, dreams, like ‘freedom’, ‘love’, ‘safety’, ‘self-fulfilment’, ‘development’ die away in His Ruthless, Compassionate Truth. Unconsciousness is Transcended into (and, in the End, not only alternated with) Consciousness. She stopped resisting to ‘Disappear’ in Consciousness. She Surrendered Her hanging, eternal disappearance or non-presence, or unwholeness or dissatisfaction (which are all the same) into Being Conscious Presence, Whole-Bodily Being Present. Her Body Turns Out to Be His Form as Process of and as Consciousness. Oneness Lives Freely Duality – without unconscious resistance to unfreedom, unconsciousness, Pain, stuckness, resistance and so on.

483 By this Falling into (or no longer fundamentally Resisting) Consciousness, a ‘new’ Duality starts or in fact is becoming more clear to be So: Consciousness and Unconsciousness.

*Only Man and Woman Admitting Their Love for Each Other
Enlighten, Enliven, Enheart this place earth⁴⁸⁴*

It's all about not denying or belittling (but Allowing Vulnerably) one's (Total, True) Love for the Other Sex, to take this Natural Love (Totally) Seriously and Live It till the very end – that means, till the Dual Forces Explode and Melt into (the Conscious) One(ness), Living Freely, Consciously therefore, the Two instead of in cramp, in Unconsciousness. If Both Man and Woman Take this Whole Process Seriously, the Fact that They Do Love Each Other and that This (Love) is not the most but the only important Thing in Their lives, then the world will look very differently. It is – apart from being ridiculous, given the current situation, the current State of Consciousness, of humanity – not an overstatement to say that the (Admitting of Love 'between' and) Realizing (Ultimate) Two-Bodied Oneness of Man and Woman is really the only 'Way' that 'the world' will (ever) Overcome, or let's say Transcend its (so-called senseless) suffering, its wars, its corruption, its depletion of the natural resources for (personal) profits, its abuse of animals, mistreatment of children and so forth. The mind won't manage. No well-meant process for peace between fighting Man-forms or peoples can really (or even at all) contribute to a World Immersed in True Love. Nor can an Impersonal Love (for the sake of the world) not expressed in 'the Personal'. Only⁴⁸⁵ the Humble and Conscious Admitting that you, Man, Woman,

484 This chapter is not meant to support the cramp that 'the world' would have to be changed, saved, Transcended or whatever. It is outlining that, if at all there will be some Change, or 'Progress' if you want, this cannot be 'simply' done, manifested by doing, changing anything in the world of form as form itself. Only (the Allowing of) Consciousness (by the world) will Do – or (in Fact) the (Pain- or Friction-revealing) Meeting of Consciousness and Unconsciousness, of Man and Woman.

485 The use of the word 'Only' might surprise many and it looks almost like some obsession with (the exclusivity of the Process and importance of) Man and Woman (or: in Form Manifested Duality). Deep Insight however will sooner or later Show that the 'real' Ego (or: the into Illusion Separating (for:) Pain-avoiding Tendency) which inevitably creates (suppressed) suffering is only Truly Transcended, its controlling power Truly Overcome if the Two Poles of the Universe (in a complex way) represented in Man- and Woman-forms are Allowed to Wholly Meet, to Totally Clash, to Totally Love, to Explode and Melt, Allowed the opportunity to Give itself up as (if) existing separate from the Other Pole, on all Levels of Existence. One can only Understand if one Understands the Importance and role and functioning of Duality (and is not fixated on the One (or one side of the

are, Already and even Totally, in Love with the Other Sex and Taking this Love finally Seriously (and Feeling, thus, Whole-Heartedly the pain of ‘being’ separated from the Beloved) will, surely if this Truth is Lived till the very end, really Make the Difference, will Transcend people into (Their Being) Pure Love. Even though the Dual Fight Itself will Then rage on, if Man and Woman are Consciously Embedded in the One (That Is Man and Woman) the hidden but poisonous sting of Unconsciousness has been (revealed and thus) appeased, or let’s say, the sting still hurts but one has become ‘immune’ against the poison by Allowing it Vulnerably, by already being touched by it, by having ‘built up’ the ‘antibody’ Consciousness.

Only (Embracing, not denying Already Present) Love – that is including Love for, Embracing the Dark, that which seems unLove or anti-Love – will ‘Create’ Love. Only Love can ‘Create’ the True or Divine Man, the True or Divine Woman, a world wherein Love Rules, (It) being totally Normal, the ‘Way of Being’, our daily Consciousness.

For True Love to be Admitted (and Lived) first the dream-world of love where Man and Woman (somehow still ‘want’ to) live in is to be Seen through Thoroughly, Explode totally (in and by Consciousness). It has to be admitted (first) that this fake-love, all these lies sneaking around all the while is not what They Truly Want, and moreover: that it is painful to live like this, to be not (Totally) Honest with Themselves and with the Other, to deny the Inherent Dissatisfaction in the relationship, to obscure any longer the Pain that is (always already) waiting for Both to be Felt.

If Woman’s Inherent Dissatisfaction is not Transcended into Love – by Man’s Eye, by Man’s Heart – this Dissatisfaction, this big Cramp, Her Deep inner Burden, will – however not strictly necessarily⁴⁸⁶ but usually, in practice almost always – be fought in the world.

Frustration is an energetic matter – even though, as always, (un)Consciousness is involved ‘too’ (and even in the First place). Suppressed (Painful) energy – or: energy Unconsciously (and more and more) contracted or contracting into form – wants to

Coin of Life) as solution for everything and at all). Without (Conscious) Duality no (Truly Conscious) One. Without Truly Consciously Whole-Bodily Living the One, the many will (seemingly) rule on earth, separation will (seemingly) rule, every form (unconsciously and compulsorily) fighting other forms (under the show of doing good).

486 The only ‘alternative’ (for the time being) is already demanding at least some (potential to feel, some level of) consciousness and is that if people become aware of the volcano wanting to burst out again they take their responsibility and allow blowing off the steam by hitting cushions, screaming, or whatever (and possibly but surely not necessarily under (professional) guidance). This however is not a structural ‘solution’. Every time again the steam has to be let off, in order to feel somewhat better, lighter again and, especially, to not have to inflict the pain upon others, let’s say ‘the world’. In the End however only (in Her Pain Surrendered) Consciousness Itself (not so much deals with, but) Transcends the concerned pain.

express, find its way out again and sooner or later this expression if not explosion must happen.

Most humans, in the West as well as in the East, are afraid of the power of Energy. They withdraw from the Energetic Battlefield. This can be done by denying the subtler energetic, spiritual, levels of existence and living, fighting unconsciously the energetic wars (and fooling oneself to be happy like this, for one has heard of this word and it sounded and felt good, everybody seemed to ‘do’ that, being happy). Or one can deny the (importance of the) grosser energy fields and escape to the subtler spiritual planes (fool oneself to be Spiritual, part-time or partly Whole, a funny contradiction in terms).

To be Here, Fully Present as Conscious Energy, Conscious Body – Whole therefore – however is crazily difficult, it’s by far not as easy as so many books, teachers seem to ‘promise’. To all the time Be Conscious of this Battle of Duality, to Totally Surrender in this Pain, this Conflict, to Constantly Allow the Energy to Be freed, to not create new unconscious contraction, is a hell of a Job – but the only Thing to Do in the End: to Incessantly Allow (and Be) the Process Consciously.

In this Conscious Allowing of the Painfulness of the Meeting of Man and Woman True Love ‘between’ (or of and as) Man and Woman is – if love falls away and is Sacrificed in the Battle – Obvious, a Fact. Their Love Happens, is Revealed in Pain. Man and Woman Celebrate Their Revealed Pain, Which is (Necessary for and) Constantly Released in Love. They don’t complain for They Know. They Know Love. They Know They are Transcended in the Battlefield of Man(-) and Woman (-Force). They Allowed Love to Transcend the Duality of Man and Woman and Live now Simultaneously Beyond, as True Oneness (or Surrendered Love) and – as long as They exist as form – in and as (Inherently Painful) Duality. In this (Conscious Dual and thus One) State they stopped finally sustaining and adding more unconscious suffering to this inherently hypocritical world of good intentions. Only in Be(com)ing Love, Totally Recognizing, Admitting to Be Love, this (adding) can and does Stop. (Only) This (Necessarily Non-Compromisingly) Being Love and not teaching or preaching or trying to be or feel Love will Transcend the world of forms, slowly but still – there’s no hurry anyway, karma Wants, Needs to be (thoroughly) Lived (through), doesn’t Want to forget anything, any seeming detail.

The Reality of These Man and Woman Being Conscious Love cannot be denied, even if it is and it will be tried in every way by the Egoic Force of Unconsciousness – for Reality cannot be denied, It Is So. The True Love of (and ‘between’) Man and Woman Does Its Work in the world mainly Underground. It has to be so, for people cannot stand Their Burning Light of Consciousness, of Love – in spite of their talky-talky support of love. People in their simplicity (that means unconscious fear) want

to indicate the Revealer or Reflection of their ‘own’ Pain as the Cause of it. The Revealers’ lives in the body here on earth would be made impossible if They would Work fully in the Light. Nothing is as big as the resistance to Consciousness, or Conscious Love. It seems Love is much more popular than Consciousness, but this is an egoic mistake. Love without Consciousness is no True Love. It is the Female (Egoic) Force in utter disguise, in utter deluding and seducing, utter (but hidden) form-cramp (or -attachment). Love Exists Only in Consciousness (That is not in any way separate from and thus Feeling in and as the world, Being the whole world).

Understand that it’s not so simple or not at all the case (or at least not only so) that Woman would be just longing (so very much) for Man, the Real Man, for His Her Totally Seeing and Embracing and Loving Consciousness to be Here, Present on earth, to be Received in Her Lap Finally, that She would die and loooove to Welcome Him, as Woman seems to indicate, concentrating on the nice side of life: Reunion with and as the One, the Male Force. Nothing is less true. She – only already by choosing for and allowing physically and energetically unconscious Man-forms, Unconsciousness itself, caricatures of Man – resists with all Her Force His Manifestation as (Her) Truth on earth. She wants to keep on believing in Her illusion that She, beyond the apparent, Rules on earth – which seems indeed the case, if one looks just a little deeper than the superficial (but not Deep enough).⁴⁸⁷ In Unconsciousness She can, in the Dark, serve Her Own (egocentric form-)interest, which is not possible if She would Allow the True Man(’s Consciousness) in Her (Body ‘even’).

To Truly Serve the world⁴⁸⁸ Man and Woman (Both) Serve the True World, They Serve Consciousness (That They Ultimately Both Are), They Serve Each Other – by Surrendering in Each Other(’s Love for the Other), by Stopping to escape Their pain (of not (yet) Fully Consciously Being (Wholly) One). Woman, in This, Allows

487 In the End Woman doesn’t Want to Rule and She Wants to be Freed from the Illusion that She Rules. She Wants nothing more or Deeper than Surrender to Man (see chapter 123), to He Who Liberates Her from Herself, from Her rule- or control-obsession.

Man doesn’t Live His True Man-ness on earth. Then this world seems (so far) a Woman’s world, indeed: the Dark, Unconsciousness, manipulation, form interests ruling on earth. Beyond however the Male Force Rules (and not Man in the Duality of Man and Woman). Only the more humble and/or intelligent will See-experience This, the Bigger Picture in Which the Dark Struggle has its Necessary Place.

488 In Fact the world cannot be Served. Only as, and not in any way separating from, the world there is ‘Service’. But ‘Service’ itself is (then) a ridiculous, impossible word. It presupposes separation. Someone can only Serve if he or she is outside that which is supposedly being served. From this outside-position though True Service is inherently Impossible, for separation can only create or reinforce separation. What or who is being served in this? Being as the world there is no ‘serving’ any more.

the Man of Her Heart-Choice to Penetrate Her, by Which He Takes in Her Pain. He, in and by Taking (and even as) His Space, Meditates this Pain. Then He Allows Her (again or still) in His (physical) Presence and Radiates Back the Transcended (or Freed) Pain.⁴⁸⁹ (On Deep Level) She doesn't resist this but Allows now to Be, Whole-Bodily, Purified, Freed from Her Inherent form-Pain.

Man and Woman Work on the world through Each Other. On the surface this doesn't seem to go in harmony, but in (terrible) fights and pains. But a Deeper (and True) Look Reveals the Harmony Beyond the disharmony, the Peace Beyond the war, the Love Beyond the unlove, the Determination Beyond the chaos. Once They are Committed Totally – certainly not to Each Other as form, but as Their Love as One Sex for the Other – nothing can Stop Them. Once Love is Recognized to be Stronger than, the Truth Beyond, the fear of (Dissolving in) Each Other – and (than and Beyond) anything else – which (Recognition) may seem very simple to some but It hardly ever Happens, is Truly Lived, if at all – Divinity will for sure be Established here on earth as (Divine) Man and (Divine) Woman, in and as (and not without) Their Conscious Love-Fight. Divinity Is Oneness of Man and Woman.

The world, its course, its dramas, are totally dependent on and a reflection of the (extent of) Commitment of Man and Woman to Allow the Whole Bloody Truth to Be Revealed 'Between' Them – or in Fact the (limited form-)truth of Woman to be Seen in and by and Melt in Man's Boundless Truth (of His Being – in Her Surrendered – Consciousness).

Good intentions don't work Here. Everybody has good intentions. Look at (the state of) the world. The whole gut has to be Involved, the Whole Being, the Whole (physical, physiological, emotional, spiritual) Body, the whole damned thing. All is, by (Divine) Nature, to be Surrendered in Love for the Other. True Work is always, Inherently, Wholistic. Keeping even just something, a supposed little thing for oneself, blocks the Whole Process. Man is – or Recognizes to Be Already – (Wholly) in Love with Woman, or not. Woman is – or Recognizes to Be Already – (Wholly) in Love with Man, or not. (True, Conscious) Love Knows no compromise, It Exists as No-Compromise.

489 The Idea in this book is that the (by the earth Longed for) Male Force can only Function on earth, Shine Its Light, Be Embracing, Loving and Protecting, if, indeed, Man (-form) Truly Connects to Woman(-form), Takes Actually (as human Body) Her Pain (which is ('also') His), Her being unconsciously stuck in form, in His Heart (That is (Wholistic) Consciousness). This is what the Consciousness-Part of His Process is concerned, the Primary Gesture. His Second Task, Part of the Same One Process, is to stay Present (or, again and again, recover) Energetically, thus to be able to (and Actually, if She's Ready for It) Push from below into Woman His 'Freedom' or Freeing Movement, Now, after and by Allowing Her (earth-related Pain) Having Her Consciously in His Heart, not Separate from Her (Form-Prison) any more (which separation was never truly the case in fact, as He Feels-Sees Now).

Epilogue

Reading (and understanding, as far as it goes) this book one might get the impression that Man and Woman, if totally dedicated to their Love for each other, to the One Process of Man and Woman Realizing Their Oneness, while being totally Honest with themselves, will for sure Realize (Their and the Impersonal One) Truth. This doesn't mean however that in this Process of Discovering Truth, the Presence of a Master – sooner or later – would be dispensable thus.⁴⁹⁰

This (natural Need for the True Seeing and all-Living Force – Beyond self-centredness, Beyond trying to figure it all out by oneself) however will reveal itself in due course.

As this subject seems not directly related to the Process of Man and Woman it is not dealt with in this book, leaving it to the readers to find out the truth about it themselves. The only thing that will be said about it here is that to Go Wholly in and through (and Get Clarity in and by and Transcend) the Ordeal of Man and Woman (or in other words: to Live), the Male Force (Truth) is Needed, which is usually not (so much) Present, on earth, in relationships, or at least not Consciously Active, not (or hardly) Available in the average human form – which doesn't mean, on its turn, that in (not Separating from, but Deeper and Deeper Relaxing in, the Pain of) the Friction in relationship of Man and Woman the Male Force couldn't and wouldn't become more and more Clear, Present, Obvious, Conscious of (the Female Force and, thus, of) Itself.

⁴⁹⁰ This doesn't mean, on its turn, that Masters would Know, Understand (even) anything of (the Process of) Man and Woman. Usually they don't.

Short Glossary

Consciousness – The term ‘Consciousness’ (that is: the Seeing Force) can be and is in this book many times used opposite to Unconsciousness, in the Duality of Consciousness and Unconsciousness, of Male and Female Force. Also many times however, Consciousness is being used in the Sense of That Which is Beyond and Prior and Primary to Consciousness and Unconsciousness being (seemingly) separated and apparently different from Each Other. In this Ultimate Sense Consciousness is Always Already (Recognized to Be) ‘Surrendered in’ (or Seeing there is no Escape from) Unconsciousness – or Man in Woman – and in and as This Recognition doesn’t need to (try to) stay separate, immaculate any more, (in vain) protecting its supposed purity. Consciousness is the Knowing Whole, the One Formless ‘Substance’ of All, Being and ‘Connecting’ all form.

In the book the following terms for This Ultimate Consciousness (that is: the Formless All-Seeing All-Being Force) are being used: Wholistic Consciousness, in (the Pain of) Woman (or Unconsciousness) Surrendered (or Sacrificed) Consciousness, Pure Consciousness, Living Consciousness, Non-Separate Consciousness, or the One Consciousness. Sometimes however just ‘Consciousness’ is used for this Ultimate State of Oneness – and it’s up to the reader to understand (in) the context.

When written with a small ‘c’, consciousness refers generally speaking to people’s limited, conditioned mind-consciousness, unManifested in and as Body, in and as the world of Energy.

The Divine – The Whole. (The Whole of) Nature Itself. The Formless Conscious of Itself as Pure Consciousness and Manifesting (This Consciousness) in and as Form.

Divine Man and Divine Woman Realize Whole-Heartedly and Live Whole-Bodily the Whole, as Body, as Conscious Energy, having Surrendered all natural resistance to (Feel in, through, beyond and as) all faculties, spheres, Levels of Life, to (the Resistance to) Human Life itself. They’re Incarnated as Conscious Body.

Living the Divine is Living (Consciously) Both Sides of the Duality of Life. Trying (still, unconsciously) to get or live merely or mainly the good one is a denial of the Divine, of the Whole, of the Truth, of Nature, of Yourself.

Divine Work – Manifesting (as) the Heart on earth, or: Hearting the earth – by (Wholly Giving) One’s ‘Own’ Formless Form, by Actually Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling-Seeing (the Pain of) the denial of the Heart of all and All (That is the

Whole) in all its endless variations.

Duality – See Oneness and Duality.

Ego – Any (form of) separation that is allowed and not Recognized (by Consciousness) as (Ultimately) unTrue. In this book Ego usually refers to not Connecting Truly, Wholly to the Other Sex, not Surrendering Wholly, Truly in the Other Sex – simply because Pain (that is already Waiting to be Felt in Fact) arises in Consciousness then. Woman, Associated with Form, presumes She is separated from Man or: the Formless – Man would have Left Her – and is afraid to Sacrifice Her Illusion (or: Ego) of Separation into Reality, into Man, the Whole, as She (Form) seems to Disappear then in Him (the Formless). Man, Associated with the Formless, on His turn is Resistant to Take Woman(’s Illusion, Drama of Separation) Fully into His Heart, afraid that He loses His Truth of Oneness by that, by Allowing Form, Allowing separation- (or: dual) consciousness.

The Egoic Separative Force is, by Divine Nature, the Female Force, the Force that Splits Oneness into Duality, the Formless into Form... Unconsciously. The ‘Male’ variant⁴⁹¹ of the Egoic Force is: His Oneness ‘Separating from’ (or: not Consciously Touching) the form-reality that She – as Form – is, His separative resistance to (as One) Go (Consciously) into Her Duality, to (as, Formless, Consciousness) Contract into Form.

The Formless – That Which_Itself Is Ultimately no form but has form. It is the Hidden but Always Present Force That, Behind the scene, Rules all around the coming into existence, maintaining and dissolving of (every) form – in spite of the fact that human and other forms go into the illusion of living as themselves, as their own form with an own independent will, behaviour, attitude, emotion, thought and so on. In this book It is also called Consciousness or the Whole or Man or the One.⁴⁹² In the Duality of Formless and Form It seems to stand opposite Form, but Beyond this Duality the Formless Includes the Formless as well as the Form just like Man or the Male Force Includes Both Man and Woman.

It is in Fact as the Formless that one (or One) Meditates Form(s). As form one cannot Meditate, cannot Be Conscious. Only the Whole Meditates, is Conscious, not you.

491 In Fact this is not Male but He is Living the Female Force Unconsciously in Him.

492 Sometimes “the One and the many” is being used in the book in which expression ‘the many’ stands for the endless multitude of forms.

The Female Force⁴⁹³ – The (from Man, or the Whole) Separative (but always Reunion seeking), Form-Forming, Inherently Manipulative (and in human beings) all-Judging Egoic Force, Splitting into Duality and going and staying into the illusion of being form, Contracting from Feeling (as the Whole) into Unconsciousness (or form-consciousness). The Female Force is (just as the Male Force) to be found in Man- as well as in Woman-forms. It is (the illusion that seems to be) reality.

It must be Seen that ‘Woman’ is Something Totally Different from the ‘Female Force’. (Divine) Woman Herself is – even if not (fully) Manifested on earth yet – Already Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Embedded in Man, whereas the Female Force is Inherently, always Separating from Man, from the Whole.

forms – Everything belonging to (the Female World of) Energy, arising out of and sooner or later returning in the Male World of the Formless, everything from the grossest to the most subtle forms. For example, (supposedly) material objects, emotions, subtler feelings, (normal, dual) love-attraction, energetic (deep) states, bliss, sensory perceptions, physical sensations, pain, (energetic) contractions, tendencies, fights, human being, magnetism, gravitation, wind, and so on, and so forth. Everything you can imagine. Everything not (Fully) Conscious of and as Itself as Pure Consciousness (or the Formless).

The forms are sometimes also called the many and the Formless the One.

Karma – UnFelt Pain, Pain (or (deep) Contraction) that is not yet Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Felt through, usually not even manifested as feelable form. Afraid of Pain, of the not-nice side of the Duality of Life and not Seeing Truly, Wholly, Fully yet that there is nothing personal at all to be found in Pain,⁴⁹⁴ people hold on to it, protect it, don’t dare to Feel it, to Feel it in and as Body. As long as Pain is not (Wholly) Allowed to be Felt in (and even as) Body it keeps existing as karma, wandering in the

493 To have no misunderstandings about it, the Female Force is no force giving strength as some might expect reading this word. Only Embedded in (and as) the Male Force, or the Whole, it does This. In and as itself though, separate from the Male Force, it is in fact a weakening force, which is very well feelable by the (more Conscious) Body.

The Male Force – Consciously Allowed through Male or Female Bodies – is Strength, Power Itself (Beyond powers, Beyond control). You cannot, in no way, get (or even use) this power. It is There, Already, and is, by Divine Nature, to Be Realized and Surrendered in (and as). No illusion of self, created by the Female Force, remains in Recognition of the Male Force. Only Life. If the Male and Female Force Cooperate (in Their Fight) then the (human) form can Flower (even though it is Integral Part of the Divine Function of the Female Force to Resist the Male Force).

494 This means, indeed, that, ultimately, individual karma doesn’t exist.

mind as thoughts (or other unconscious forms) that seem to have little or nothing to do with Pain, possibly even coming in the form of nice, positive, enthusiastic or beautiful thoughts (disguising the Pain from which they originate).

The Male Force – The Formless All and all-Being and -Living and -Feeling One Force That (Pure) Consciousness Is, not (being able to) separate from anything. It is Reality.

In the Duality of Man and Woman the ‘Male Force’ may be Associated with Consciousness, without (the friction with and Feeling the Inherent Painfulness of) the Female Force though the ‘Male Force’ is not Conscious of Itself Being Consciousness. It Needs the Female Form-experience for That. Without Her It is ‘just’ a Potential of Consciousness. In Fact however the Male Force is (That Which is) Beyond Consciousness and Unconsciousness, Beyond any (Inherently Female) Duality, Beyond Man and Woman therefore. If and as long as Man is in any way separate from Woman one cannot speak of the Male Force (opposite the Female Force) but Man is then part of the Female Force – the Female Force is the Split into Two: Man and Woman. The Male Force means Man and Woman Are in Fact One (Inseparable) Organism.

Man and Woman, Man-form and Woman-form – See note to the reader.

Meditating – Letting some moment, something or even some totally unclear ‘thing’, form, energy, situation, cramp, confusion, person, Force or whatever, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily go through you, with no prejudice, judgement or even ideas about it (although thoughts arising during this process don’t need to be strategically avoided). It is just Allowing the Space of Consciousness to Shine on and through it and Bring (more) Clarity. There is no ‘you’ Meditating, no ‘you’ who would or could get Clarity.

Oneness and Duality – Man and Woman – In the book and in (Dual) reality Man is (associated with) Oneness, Woman (with) Duality. Still, Understand that Man (or: the Male Force in Fact) is One because He is Two – Both Man and Woman. He Is the Two Sides of Life, of Duality. Therefore, as He doesn’t choose for one side of the Two, He is Whole, One, Two, Both, All.

Woman (or the Female Force in Fact), on the contrary, is (choosing for) one. She is not (at least not Consciously) One, as She is choosing for, attaching to and indentifying with one of the Two Sides of Life. And that’s how She becomes split in Two, and stuck (at this one Side). By nature She chooses for the One, Male Painless

Light Side of Life and that's how She loses Man, the One, in fact.

The One Who Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily Accepts and thus Is (being torn into) the Two, is One. The one who fights against the Two and all the time (but not totally Consciously) wants to be One will be Two. This is the Law.

The 'Triangle'.

To, Deeper or at all, Understand the One and Dual Reality one needs to Understand the 'Triangle'. There are the two sides of (the Female) Duality, one Male and one Female – and, Simultaneously, There Is the Male Oneness Beyond.

•
**Male Force
(Oneness)**

Man • $\longleftrightarrow$ • Woman

For every Duality this 'Triangle' holds true. So, there is Consciousness Beyond consciousness and unconsciousness. There is Oneness Beyond (re)union and separation. There is Love Beyond love and hate. There is Harmony Beyond peace and chaos (or war). There is Oneness Beyond oneness and duality. And so on.

Pain – Everything belonging to the not nice side of the Coin of Life. So not only obvious bodily picking, hurting pains but every (even slight) inconvenience, (emotional) disturbance, not feeling Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily fulfilled, any sense of separation, every energetic and physical contraction, even every not (Wholly) Understanding of whatever – in short, the entire Painfulness of Life itself.

Normally this is about stuck or unFelt Pain (or karma) Waiting in the Dark, in Unconsciousness, to be Finally Felt, for as soon as it comes to the surface, as it is Touched in and by (the Light of) Consciousness, it is melting, disappearing already.

7 'Spheres'⁴⁹⁵ (or Planes, Levels, Stages) of Life, of Consciousness

1st Sphere: Association with (development of) the body, with safety, food

2nd Sphere: Association with sexuality and (related:) emotions

3rd Sphere: Association with power, control, mind

⁴⁹⁵ The Spheres are Non-hierarchical in Nature. It's not so that if one dwells a lot in one particular Sphere or Plane of Life, one would have Clarity in and would have Lived Through (the Lie or Illusion(s) of) other, lower (numbered) Spheres – and not even (necessarily and in fact not) in and through that particular Sphere itself.

- 4th Sphere: Association with love, devotion, service
- 5th Sphere: Association with subtler (but possibly strong) spiritual states, experience(s), energies
- 6th Sphere: Association with consciousness
- 7th Sphere: Oneness (of and Beyond all Dualities of and in the different Spheres)

To Transcend – The Process of Freeing from (Unconscious) Resistance against Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling the existence of any (painful) part of) the Whole of Reality, or: against Living the (Whole) Universe as Human Conscious Body.

Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily – The terms ‘Whole-Heartedly’ and ‘Whole-Bodily’ can at most on theoretical level be distinguished from each other. In practice, in the One True Process of Man and Woman, both ‘forms’ of Allowance of the Process should be or are already Lived. The difference is a matter of Direction and Origin.

Whole-Hearted – with Its Male Origin – Allowance of the Process, of Truth, of Pain, of the Meeting of Man and Woman, refers in the first place to the Male Consciousness Meditating the world through (and even as) a human Body, not excluding anything in this Meditation, it is Wholistic, Whole, not concentrating on any specific form – nor on Itself – but also not turning away from specific forms if they by Nature, by Itself, ask attention, are persistent to be in the focus of (Ultimately Non-cramped) Attention. Consciousness Pervades the Body. Although It has no form Ultimately still It can be Perceived to Be Going from Above Downwards through the Body. Its Work can be Felt (easier and even undeniably) in the Heart- or chest-area, where people who are already caught in the Fire of the True Process will for sure feel pains in the left, middle and right section of the chest corresponding to loosening up of stuck Pain (and at least it being touched) in different spheres of Life: left corresponding to the first 3 chakras (and, Non-hierarchical, ‘Levels’ of Life), the middle to the spiritual 4th and 5th ones, and the right to the 6th (chakra and ‘Level’), that of consciousness, the Causal Plane.

Whole-Bodily – with Its Female Origin – refers, not to Consciousness ‘Entering’ the Body but, to the Body Allowing Consciousness. The Body becomes Aware of itself, of all so far unFelt Pain (or karma) if Consciousness is Allowed to Take Over (from Egoic ‘protection’, ‘protection’ into Unconsciousness) – and Eventually of Itself as Consciousness. In this Allowance no forbidden rooms, no taboos can be held on to. In all the areas (and chakras) of the Body Consciousness may Reveal the Truth, which is only Possible if indeed this Allowance is Wholistic. All Life-spheres are, Necessarily via the Body, Pervaded by Consciousness, all Egoic Resistance is Surrendered and it’s only a matter of time till (Total) Clarity is there, till Reality is

Obvious as Body (and not suspected or believed or whatever by the mind). The Body has a natural resistance to be (Wholly) Pervaded by the Truth That Consciousness (or the Whole) Is, simply because it's (Inherently) Painful. The Body, if it's Fundamentally Willing, Adjusts though Deeper and Deeper to be Present on earth as Consciousness-Body (instead of as walking, pain-avoiding mind). The form that a body seems to be for the mind turns out to be the Formless (Consciousness) Itself if Life is Meditated, Allowed Wholly.

‘(Whole-)Bodily’ doesn’t refer thus in the first place to the physical (body) but to becoming Aware of the Energetic processes happening in and as the Body, even though these for sure will also have their noticeable manifestation in the physical. The Body here (and at all) is not a personal Body though. The True and Freeing Whole-Bodily Process Happens only if and when there’s no self-cramp, no illusion of supposed individuality. The Body is a Universal Body of (Potential) Consciousness.

Summary

In the Duality of Man and Woman, Man (and not a Man-form) is the Formless, Woman (and not Woman-form) the Form. The Formless as the Whole is Conscious(ness). Form by Nature is Unconscious(ness). The Form Wants to Return in its Essence, the Formless, but has also a Natural Resistance to Let this Happen, to Be(come) Consciousness (just like that and at all). This Female Duality is a Fight (to be fought on earth, as human beings, as Man and Woman). To be Freed from this Struggle She Wants (and Seduces) Man to Come in Her Dual world to, as Consciousness, Feel Her Pain in all of this, this Longing for Him and keeping a distance at the same time.

She, Divine Woman, can only Allow and Truly Whole-Bodily Receive the (as Such Recognized) One Consciousness Itself, (the) Man as One, Man Wholly (Whole-Heartedly and even Whole-Bodily) Realizing to Be (Always Already) One – not in any way separate from Woman thus. Every other (form of) Man, Man-form in general, She, by Nature Rejects, already, whether She wants or not. This, Rejection and Reception of Him, is Woman's bipolar Divine Function on earth. Man, who as Potential Consciousness Feels the Pain of Her (Inevitable) Rejection of Him not being Fully Man (yet), Becomes Conscious (and Man) in Her world. He Sees that He is Meditating Her Pain in Fact – that is: Her Pain is His Own Pain. He, if all Her Pain – which is, Ultimately, not personal (at all) in nature – is Felt through in His Body, can Take Her into His World of the Formless One. If He, after Taking Her Pain in His Heart of Consciousness (His First (Divine) Function), Manages also to, in Her world (and as His Second (Divine) Function), Energetically Radiate Back to Her, or: Penetrate Her with, the Transcended form-related knot or cramp (or Unconsciousness) Now She is to Feel the Same Pain in and as Her Body. In Recognition of Her Beloved Man this is (at all) possible and She is Willing to, Intuitively Knowing and (later) Seeing that (only) then She can Truly Be (One) with Him.

Now, Knowing He, Her True Beloved, is There She can Finally Surrender all Her (supposed) 'Formness' into Him, there is at all Something, Someone to Surrender in and to. In this Surrender She – like and as He – Realizes that Man and Woman are in Fact One, One Being, in Two Bodies. Two Bodies representing the Duality of Life. The Whole Body – that means: His Male and Female Body – Needs to (Fully) Realize and Live this Ultimate Oneness of Man and Woman, of the Formless and the Form, in order to Be Truly One, Whole, Non-separate. His Realization of the Male Force as Truth is not Enough thus. He Needs to Realize Her, Her Female (and Inherently Painful) world of Duality as well. And, then, She, is to Realize Him, His Truth of

Oneness, and Her Own world of Duality (subsequently). He therefore 'Picks Her Up' to Liberate Her (from all attachments to Form and Formless, from Her natural, Painful Resistance to Him) and by This to (not only Liberate Himself as She is (the unFree and Inseparable) Part of Himself, but also to) Realize Himself as One(ness). He Creates His Divine Woman in and as a (Wholistically Present) Body by Making Her See (and Feel) – as HimSelf.

It's a hell of an Ordeal for Man and Woman to Go that Deep, into such a Profound Relation with Each Other, to – Indispensable to this – Surrender all Their Separation into the (World of the) Other, to (Totally) Give Up Their Own Position and basic assumption as Man and as Woman, to, paradoxically, Become Completely Man, Completely Woman, by This Surrender and Giving Up. The Attraction, Impulse, to Let this all Happen however is Nature-Given, it is (Always) Already the Case, it is only to Be Felt, Recognized, Followed, Allowed Its Own Course (Beyond egoic intervening). If Man and Woman Humbly Follow, if They take Themselves (and thus the Other) Totally Seriously, (in the course of time) Stop to love by themselves but Allow Love to Love, They get all the Pain, Fight and (Divine) Frustration They Need to Realize the Selfless, the One Beyond but Living Duality (or the many), the Formless Beyond but in Form, They'll Realize, Both, as One, OneBodiness of Man and Woman.

Divine Man and Divine Woman are They Who didn't and don't and cannot deny in any way Their Pure Love for Each Other, Who Completely, Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily 'Sacrificed' the Lie of (all) their Egoic Separation from the Other in (the Truth That Is) this Vulnerable Love. Only by this Divine Man and Divine Woman Both Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Conscious of Their OneBodiness, Who thus Fully Manifested, Incarnated on earth as Male and Female Body, this place earth will – which is not a goal in itself, but a Natural Direction – Truly Develop, Become more Conscious, its Unconscious Pain Be Transcended, Lived through (Finally), although not escaped from.

What Azar Baksh does in this book and his life is very different from what is done usually in spiritual literature wherein one is often guided into or more in the direction of one's Truth, Being, beyond the 'too' narrow view, perspective, personal experience of (one's) normal life. Azar Baksh is not impressed at all by his own or others' Pure Being and doesn't see it as a goal but rather as escape to Be There. He describes and actually lives in pain the Struggle of Man and Woman in the world of Duality, as (the One) Consciousness though.

Oneness (or Man) is in itself not interesting, it's a huge boring waiting room 'over There' - no matter Woman's (even) True Longing for Man('s Oneness). Woman('s Duality) is interesting - (but) without denying the Indispensable Function of Oneness in This. There, in Her Dual World, it Happens. There, in the Friction of the Male and Female Force, Consciousness is being 'Created' by Him (in human beings), Awakened, Activated, Forged, Squeezed out from the (form-)Pain - not by merely realizing something True, but by Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Feeling the Pain of the Friction of Truth and Lie.



Summer '05

09.07.'07



This book hurts... as life. It acknowledges and surrenders in (and relieves you from 'having to' deny or belittle) the Fight of Man and Woman and doesn't look for peace, for solution, for Some Force that would (indeed) prevent you from Feeling the Inherently Painful Struggle. There is no solution, there is Only Truth. Man and Woman Are the Truth - as One Body with two bodies.

"Man and Woman" is therefore not at all a practical guide how to deal (better) with situations, (inherent) conflicts between Man and Woman, how to come closer to each other. Nothing Works anyway, nothing but (Egoless) Consciousness (Itself), the Heart and Body just Seeing-Feeling how and that things are (without any manipulation of (indeed painful) reality). This book is a manifestation of the Truth that Living Consciousness Is.

“Man and Woman Meeting means Trouble, Divine Trouble.”

“There’s nothing else than Man and Woman. It’s all about (Being in) Relation. You, as yourself, are dead.”

“What is ‘missing’ here on earth is Man, the True Man, Man Itself, the Male Force. Man is Beyond and Including Both Man and Woman.

Man’s Light cannot Shine on earth without Enlightening (Seeing-Feeling) Woman’s Darkness, Her natural Ego.”

“Without (the Conscious Presence of) Man Woman cannot Live Her Womanhood. She’s convicted then to Her eternal waiting room, also when She’s active in life trying to make the (second) best of it.”

“Woman’s Divine (and Vulnerable) Function is to Reject (every) Man who appears to be not Whole, not Man therefore, to Reject (every) Man who doesn’t Totally Connect to Her.”

“Man is One(ness), Woman Duality. Man’s Oneness is no Real Oneness though if not enlivened and Manifested in Woman’s Duality.”



“Man, to Realize and Live His Own (Which is the) Truth, is to See and Whole-Heartedly and Whole-Bodily Connect to Woman.

Man who doesn’t Feel as His Heart and Body (all of) Woman’s Pain is no Man.”

“Ego is: Separating from instead of Allowing and Surrendering in the Other Sex.”



In 1999 Azar Baksh Realized Truth. ‘Nice’, though in itself not worthwhile (and even not True) if not (totally) Dirtied in the Mud of Man and Woman, that is: if not Being Transcended into Earthly Bodily Truth Alive. But so it went and still goes. And so, because he, as (the Unwavering Love of the True) Man, was and is totally Dedicated to Woman, giving himself completely to Her, ‘Man and Woman’ became the core of what Azar Baksh is doing on earth.

He - exceptionally - Sees and Feels Woman, as he is not at all afraid of Her (Pain), (as) he Loves Her Whole-Heartedly and doesn’t separate in any way from Her. He actually lives Her Consciously in his ‘own’ body.

Azar Baksh is totally Here, Present, Conscious, as Manifested Man. He is here to make Woman (in women and men) Conscious, to Show Man (Itself) to Her (and not just forms of Man), to Show Her that he, that the Real Man doesn’t dissociate at all from but wholly Embraces Her, all Her Darkness (included).

He has no (nice) promises. The Process of Man and Woman is inherently Painful, a Fight (between Man’s Oneness and Woman’s Duality) that Needs to be lived. Doing (or in Fact Allowing) this Struggle (more and more) Consciously makes all the Difference though.